

Prophecies, Parables and Allegories Mark's Gospel

Issue date: 22 Dec 2008 1st Rev. 08 May 2012 2nd Rev: 12 Oct. 2014

3rd Rev: 12 Mar. 2019

The Aim of this document is to:-

1. Produce The Prime Reference Standard – most faithful to The Original Greek for reasoning/enquiring minds.
2. Introduce The World back to “1st Century Christianity” as first taught by Jesus and is yet never taught today.
3. Show specifically where “Christianity” of today is so vastly different to what The Bible really teaches us.
4. Explain to the lowest detail explicitly how Yahweh's Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation operates.
5. Give an analytical translation to The World that can be trusted to become “The Disclosing Truth” for study.
6. Become The One-Stop Oasis for The Real Knowledge sourced by Yahweh – bypassing what is given elsewhere.
7. To discover what The Almighty God, Yahweh, is really teaching Mankind, and thus repudiates “Religion”.
8. To entirely remove all ‘mystique and mystery’ within which Religious Leaders wallow for “People Control”.
9. To cause vociferous debate and thus bring to The Fore within peoples' minds just how important is this subject!

The appendix lists my primary sources to aid this translation.

The Concordance section is given to bring the text alive showing us how Yahweh is using His Word to guide and teach us today – rather than to be pushed away from us today, where some leaders consider themselves as being ‘wise’ and ‘sophisticated’ supposedly not requiring guidance from an old era. Sadly, we all need this guidance, even more so today!

The “**Brown Font**” is for my Electronic “Concordance of Topics” located at the Section Headers and given to assist the reader in discovering the depth of Bible content, thereby making it so very different to all other worldly ‘master’ religious documents. No world religion can offer this depth and authority that just oozes out from the text – which gives “The Knowledge” offered a quantum jump from anything that this world can offer!

Chambers Dictionary definition of these words/sayings/topics/reasonings:-

Prophecy (to include “prophetic”) = prediction; public interpretation of scripture; instruction.

Parable = a comparison; story told to illustrate some doctrine, to make some duty clear.

Allegory = description of one thing under the image of another

Note: A couple of examples termed “prophecies” are more like ‘words of advice to yield a result’ but given to keep the headings uncomplicated – and entice the reader to thoroughly consider the depth of the following subject matter.

The point of this piece is not to contest that there may only be 435 allegories to the 436 stated (and likewise with the “prophecies” and “fulfilled prophecies”) – but given to expose the many examples buried within the text, enabling personal contemplation upon what is read without missing the important wealth of material given for our consideration! Furthermore, I include ‘one liners’ as ‘parables’ under the strict definition of parable (as ‘a comparison’) because these can be so easily ignored as we witness in the exceedingly substandard teaching given by worldly Christian leaders,

The Thrust of “The Real Gospel” of “1st Century Christianity” is twofold, firstly it is directed to elect/select 144000 (Rev.14v1-4) grouping of people for God’s name/character/authority as “The 1st Part” of God’s Plan for Human Salvation, requiring “The Early Adopters” to become The Future World Leaders. This is a special grouping of people (1Pet.2v9) proven to have precisely imitated Jesus Christ (to the very best of their ability) during the following Gospel Age, that only God/Yahweh knows how long it shall be, Matt.24v36 because of Matt.20v23. Secondly, “The Real Gospel” teaches The World in fine detail of the future “New World Order” and furthermore, how all resurrected people of the last some 6000 years can be personally successful as “The Late Adopters” within its “new operating procedures”. This “New System” cannot occur now but will only occur when Yahweh achieves His 144000 elected individuals from out of The Gospel Age. Presently, religious leaders who were/are false to this duty were/are those who claim to represent Yahweh being The Pharisees prior to JC’s ministry and the worldly Christian Leaders after JC’s ministry. The Religious Leaders are instructed to set “The Correct Example” (which is now to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle) that the worldly leaders of Politics and Commerce are supposed to follow, except the religious leaders imitate them, by wholly misappropriating God’s Word to suit their own desires! People spiritually inhabiting The World of Politics and Commerce for its personal rewards are completely ignored by Yahweh, they form no active part in bringing forth The Millennium that finishes “The 2nd Part” of Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan of Human Salvation” (to complete “The Acceptable Year of The Lord”, Luke.4v19 – see glossary). Thus, the vast majority of allegories and prophecies in The Bible have no relevance to worldly people of today – being true on both sides of the equation!

The allegories and prophecies of today are only directly related to “Christians” who claim to represent Yahweh by having a working knowledge of Yahweh’s Word. Sadly, virtually all representatives choose to do ‘their own (worldly) thing’, and thus personally make themselves “unelectable” for a place in the 144000 grouping, and thus renege on their personal “Contract” with Yahweh, which is “to imitate Jesus and receive what he obtained”!

People outside the 144000 “Early Adopters” will only bump into Bible prophecies as and when these prophecies become progressively fulfilled throughout The Gospel Age, of which very many are being fulfilled now at The Gospel Age close, because “The Prophesied Trigger Threshold” of 144000 TCs is almost complete, for “The 1st Resurrection” (Rev.20v6). It is crucial to understand – The Bible is drawing out “The Early Adopters” and gives future options for everyone else.

Some very important shorthand regularly used in the subsequent text:

JC = Jesus Christ in a fleshly DNA body, JCg = Jesus Christ in a heavenly body exceeding human comprehension!
HS = Holy Spirit (Spirit of/to/the Holy) TC = True Christian. CA = Copyist's Addition
{...} = one Greek word .../... = several English renderings of the same Greek word
1st 2nd C = "The 1st time of JC's 2nd Coming" = "The 1st Resurrection" to yield of the 144000 TCs "First Fruits"
2nd 2nd C = 3.5 years after the 1st 2nd C to complete The Great Tribulation and bring in The Millennium (Rev.19v16-21).
(see Glossary on all of these terms – where they are all carefully explained) og = Original Greek

Note: This translation is commutative - its meaning is so precisely accurate that it enables a near perfect translation back to the original Greek including nuances. That is something that cannot be said of modern-day translations; many are human interpretations at crucial locations and thus lose the original 2nd level meaning lying just beneath the more accessible high level (which these interpretations then severely distort at key doctrinal positions within the text).

By consequence, I was forced to create the "**Prime Reference Standard**" for analytical study of which I now present, together with exegesis in the inter-verse commentaries to shake The World from its present misdirection!

To combat the mass corruption by charlatan Christian Leaders I was compelled to plug the missing gaps within "God's (named "Yahweh") Word" to expose what truly was in the scribe's mind.

This precise amplified translation is structured this manner:

Approximate Time Frame reference for the section covered.

Environmental Context for next section – are given in this font and colour

Exact Translation is the "Text in this font"

(Text in this font are the words buried within the original Greek words)

[= Text in this font enclosed in square brackets are helpful additions]

Mark's testimony corroborated by The Old Testament citations (and supportive instruction).

The English amplified translation is the "Text in this font and colour"

Standard English translation in this Text/Font [background highlight] and (local word/phrase explanation in this Text/Font)

[Note the above two lines are only used as necessary – if/when the Greek sentence structure may be too difficult to understand.]

The full commentary explaining the verse is the "Text in this font and colour"

Thus, I have constructed an analytical translation together with the understanding behind the original Word of God.

It will cause much 'heart searching' and 'consternation' within The World as it draws out precisely what Yahweh is teaching us – there is no escape – are we prepared to imbue this 'new wine – or do we prefer the old?' Luke.5v39.

Be prepared to be winnowed/audited: 'Are we with JC gathering or against JC dispersing?' Matt.12v30.

Important Note Under The Standard Gaussian Distribution Curve of any population (furthermore, within any generation) we realise there are

1. (Few) Christian Leaders who fulfil Yahweh's Desire within their life (at one end of The Gaussian Distribution Curve).

2. There are (very many) worldly Christian Leaders who are mediocre (wayward and passive to varying degrees in the middle).

3. There are (numerous) iniquitous Christian Leaders distorting Yahweh's perfect Word for their own glory (having the same future as Judas Iscariot). I will not state who is in which grouping (though obvious when personally having accurate Bible knowledge), but it is incumbent upon the reader to personally audit their leader against specifically what The Bible teaches us regarding Christian Leadership. Else, you have what you ultimately desire ("birds of a feather flocking together" under the leader of their choice, 2Tim.4v3-4, and flocks responding to the robber's voice, of John.10v1-9)!

Long overdue within this World - this website "FutureLife.Org" as a culmination of very many 10,000's of personal man-hours, gives freely to The Reader the knowledge, understanding and thus The Tools to carry-out the most effective audit upon your Christian Leader to see if he/she is (1) a TC, (2) a worldly Christian Leader or (3) charlatan Christian Leader!

Would you like to take up the offer? - Then please read on ... - to gain "The Tools"!

"Sons of God" is only terminology – both men/women can be "sons of God" noting upon resurrection there is no gender (Matt.22v30, Luke.20v36); gender is only required "to fill the Earth" (Gen.1v28, 9v1) once it has occurred as foreknown by Yahweh for The Eternity, then The Gospel Age closes.

Please note my translation rules

"The" as a masculine "he" is retained as "the", and I have added "(person [individual's name])" thereby (1) keeping everything gender neutral, and thus more applicable today, (2) and the individual's reference/title is given as a useful pointer for the reader, else interpretation of text can be difficult. Words (for example) "For" and "And" generally should be brought forward by one Greek word in the Literal Translation ("og").

Certain words (for example) "and", "also", "but", "both", "through", etc., mean specifically as stated. I have not forced-in an interpretation!

"The Article" nominative or accusative is retained as "the", I have not forced an interpretation of an "a" into the text, I allow the reader this option.

"Ho Theos" nominative (T/the G/god) is translated as "T/the {S/specific G/god}" is context applicable, I give the local reasons as to why this is done

Plural "yourselves" buried within a word is translated as "you" to keep the sentences shorter, but plural is maintained for "specifically yourselves".

Everything that is humanly possible has been done to retain "The Integrity" of the original Greek Understanding, thereby being wholly transparent!

To achieve this I have been driven to ensure this translation is commutative, inasmuch The Original Greek can be derived from my English translation.

Finally, a translation expresses both competence and motive, I trust mine expresses "The Absolute Truth" as desired by Yahweh and to further that desire, then I welcome all scholarly input so that we together, can bring any word within this translation ever closer to what was in the scribe's mind.

Tradition states the author of the Second Gospel was "John Mark" where, Mark was the Roman name assigned to him, and John was his Hebrew name. Reference to him as John is found in Acts.13v5,13 (but he should not be confused with the Apostle John).

He was the son of a Mary (not JC's mother) who lived in Jerusalem and Mary was an aunt of Barnabas (Acts.12v12, Col.4v10), thus John Mark and Barnabas were cousins. He would have conversed with the apostles while a teenager because his mother used her home as a meeting place for the early Christians (and it is very likely to have been this very same house with "the upper room" used for JC's "Last Supper" that is "The Remembrance"

for "The Sacrifice" of the following "Passover" occurring as the first thing on "The Enforced Sabbath"). It is accepted that he speaks of himself within his own Gospel Mark.14v51-52 (because in great interest, he followed JC and the disciples from out that house after their "Last Supper").

Though he had an altercation with Paul and they parted company, believed to be through some act of immaturity (Acts.15v36-41). However, it was later resolved, and Mark is mentioned as being with Paul in Rome near to his death (about 60 CE). Mark became a foremost missionary supporting the fellow Christians Barnabas, Paul and Peter. Mark effectively became the one of the 2nd generation TCs after the original 11 disciples/apostles of the 1st Generation TCs – where, in Yahweh's eyes, The Apostle Paul replaced Judas Iscariot - and Judas represented the charlatan Christian leaders of the following Gospel Age (in the supposed millions' beloved by millions upon millions of deluded devotees today).

Note It appears the early church was unanimous in their acceptance John Mark was the writer of the Second Gospel and that he documented the teachings of Simon Peter. Papias provides the earliest account.

Papias of Hierapolis (A.D. 60-130) writes,

“And the presbyter said this. Mark having become the interpreter of Peter, wrote down accurately whatsoever he remembered. It was not, however, in exact order that he related the sayings or deeds of Christ. For he neither heard the Lord nor accompanied Him. But afterwards, as I said, he accompanied Peter, who accommodated his instructions to the necessities [of his hearers], but with no intention of giving a regular narrative of the Lord’s sayings. Wherefore Mark made no mistake in thus writing some things as he remembered them. For of one thing he took especial care, not to omit anything he had heard, and not to put anything fictitious into the statements.”

Gospel according to Mark:

Issued date: 01 Aug 2007

(Revised: 20 Dec 2008)

2nd Rev. 08 May 2012

3rd Rev: 12 Oct. 2014

4th Rev: 12 Mar. 2019

Mark. 1v1 Time Frame reference starting at about 28 CE.

1st Fulfilled Prophecy – John the Baptist was to prepare the way/path for JC from two Old Testament sources.

1st Allegory - Path = Route required to lead unto personal Salvation that first requires “Genuine Repentance” within us before we can then be mentally positioned to imbue “The Word of God” that ideally shall lead to personal reform.

2nd Allegory - Wilderness = Away from The World – being the rules that define what The World does today!

Old Testament reference located at Mal.3v1, Isa,40v3.

Mark 1v1 og (The) {Commencement/Chief (in order/time/place/rank)}/Beginning of the Gospel/{Good News}

Mark 1v1 og (of the) Jesus/{Yahweh Saves} (of the) Christ/Anointed (of the) son of the God [Yahweh].

Mark 1v1 The beginning of the gospel of the Jesus/{Yahweh Saves} Christ/Anointed, the son of the God (Yahweh).

The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Anointed/Christ, the son of The God (Yahweh) .

Mark 1v2 og {In that manner}/as (it has been) written/scribed in to the [= within] prophets/{inspired teachers} (writings)

Mark 1v2 og Prophecy Behold/Look! [Emphatic] I [Yahweh] {set apart}/send/{put out/forth}/dispatch/commission

Mark 1v2 og the angel/{bringer of tidings}/messenger [John the Baptist] {of me} [Yahweh]

Mark 1v2 og fore/{in front of}/prior/before (the) face/presence/vicinity {of you} [JC]

Mark 1v2 og who [John the Baptist] (he shall) {prepare thoroughly}/constructing/building

Mark 1v2 og the road/path/way {of you} [JC] {in front of}/against/at/before/{in the presence}/sight {of you} [JC]

Mark 1v2 In that manner as it has been written within the prophets (writings [of The Old Testament])

[Prophecy] Behold (emphatic) I (Yahweh) {set apart}/{put forth}/commission My angel/messenger (John the Baptist)

{in front of}/prior your (JC's) face/vicinity, who (John) he shall {prepare thoroughly} (our hearts/{seats of motivation} to imbue)

your (JC) path/route (that teaches “salvation”) in your (JC) front/presence/sight (of JC's baptism and ministry).

In that manner it has been written within the Prophets’ (writings of The Old Testament)

Behold emphatic I (Yahweh) {set apart}/commission my angel/messenger (John the Baptist) in front of your (JC's) vicinity.

who (John) he shall prepare thoroughly (our hearts/aspirations away from worldly methodology [that is to self-indulge to our neighbour's hurt])

your (JC's) path/route (to teach Salvation unto Mankind)

in your (JC's) presence/sight (of JC's baptism and ministry/lifestyle as The Example for us to copy).

John the Baptist starts his ministry perhaps 3 years before JC was baptised, maybe when JC was about 27 years old. He taught a “Ministry of Repentance” being what is first required within any human, before they become intrinsically capable of “hearkening” (= “listening and then doing”) to JC as “The Word of God” that gives full direction in a promised (by agreement) new life, where we can then start to fulfil Yahweh's Desire. It is essential for any human to fully accept he/she is wholly wrong in his/her present course of life that is/was built upon “worldly methodology” (= “self-indulge to our neighbour's hurt”) that seemed to personally hold us in good stead from a child. Yet for “society” to flourish into the eternity then its members must wholly change their mind by imbuing “The Word of God” (= JC, Rev.19v13) so that we can all personally gain “Yahweh's Methodology” (= “edify our neighbour to our own hurt”).

In this manner, we can enter this new society in “the 2nd part of our 2 part life”.

This is what The Gospel truly explains, all of which I thoroughly explain within my later commentaries.

Sadly “the correct route” unto full salvation is **NEVER** taught in pandemic worldly Christianity, it being of a “New Jesus” (1Cor.11v4) yielding a “Gospel of Excuses” to remain “human” (Jude.v4), by religious leaders who teach “to please the present mind” (1Tim.4v3-4) giving “a worldly return” for both parties to please their animalistic/carnal (worldly operating) mind!

True “Repentance” has not yet occurred for billions of people – that is specifically why we need a 2 part life, precisely as The Bible repeatedly teaches us, it being 2 part spiritual and 2 part physical. This route produces over time, both “the Early Adopters” (in the 1st part of our physical life) and then “the Late Adopters” (in the 2nd part of our physical life, within “The Millennium”).

Let us gather the background regarding John the Baptist (endorsed by Josephus).

It is best to read Luke's Gospel, chapter 1 that gives the background behind the family relationship between John and JC.

John the Baptist was about 6 months older than JC; and his mother, Elizabeth, was a cousin to JC's mother, Mary.

Both families comprised of devout religious people, whose fathers had come through priestly lineage, therefore they all thoroughly knew The Tanakh (= The Old Testament [rearranged]) being “God's Word Part 1” that gave both -

1. All the many prophecies of The Millennium and of how we are to behave in this new future period.

(The Millennium will start when Yahweh has His proven Tools, then JCg and the 144000 TCs shall remove ALL present worldly power)

2. The Prophecies of “The Messiah/Christ/Anointed”, who personally became “**The Means**” to make the prophecies righteously possible.

In this manner, he became The Witness to The World by becoming Yahweh's perfect Servant (JC) expressing “The Wisdom of God”.

(Thus JC [as The Anointed/Christ] would become “God's Word Part 2” [Rev.19v13] by means of “**Righteous Answer**” to The Tanakh.)

JC's parents visited John the Baptist's parents regularly as we are told in Luke's Gospel (Luke.2v41). Such visits would likely be particularly frequent when they were observing the important feast days in Jerusalem, and thus we understand JC and John the Baptist intimately knew each other (which is exhibited at [1] JC's Baptism and [2] when JC heard of John's execution).

Mark 1v3 og Prophecy (The) disclosure/articulation/address/noise/sound/voice (of the) hullabaloo/shouting/{crying out}

Mark 1v3 og in to the [= within] wilderness/{deserted places}:

Mark 1v3 og (Yourselfes) Prepare/{make ready} (the) road/path/way (of the) lord/master [JC] (the) straight/level/forthwith

Mark 1v3 og (yourselfes) do/make/yield/produce/perform the ruts/{worn tracks}/{regular pathways} (of the) him [=JC]'

Mark 1v4 og (He) {became to be} John [the Baptist] (the) baptising in to the [= within] wilderness/{deserted places}
 Mark 1v4 og also proclaiming/heralding/publicising (the) baptism (of the) repentance/reversal/reformation
 Mark 1v4 og into/unto (the) freedom/pardon/deliverance/liberty/remission
 Mark 1v4 og (of the) sins/offences/{missing the mark (of Yahweh's Desire of us)}.
 Matt. 1v3-4 [Prophecy] **The disclosure/address crying out within the wilderness:**
Yourselves (= "hearkening us") **prepare the road/path level/straight of the lord/master** (JC as "The Word of God")
 (Thus, we are to personally make ourselves ready [by repentance] to imbue "The Word of God" to direct our mind!)
Yourselves (= "hearkening us") **do/make his** (JC as "The Word of God") **regular pathways** (as our own).
 (Thus, we precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle to ideally become a future "child of God" to yield The Millennium.)
John (the Baptist) **became to be baptising in the wilderness also the proclaiming "The Baptism of Repentance"**
unto the freedom/pardon/remission of the sins/offences (when we missed the mark of what Yahweh requires from us).
 (We must genuinely repent before our mind becomes receptive to "The Required Change" that shall lead to eternal salvation)

The disclosure crying out in the wilderness:

"Yourselves (we who hearken) prepare the road (the journey of our life to receive) of the Lord/Master (JC).
 (To first gain a repentant mind, that is receptive to JC [as "The Word of God"] coming straight to us [like an arrow to pierce our mind])
 Yourselves (we who hearken) make his regular pathways (of the ministry/lifestyle as "The Example" of our own "regular habits/pathway").
 (We precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle, which means "thoroughly learn, assay" "The Word of God" and then "do it" with fidelity!)
 John (the Baptist) began baptising within the wilderness also proclaiming, "The Baptism of Repentance"
 (We all must wholly repent first for our mind to then enter the correct state to wholly imbue "The Word of God" [else we excuse ourselves])
 unto the pardon/remission of the sins/offences (when we originally acted against what Yahweh desires of us)."

Please see the full explanation in my commentaries to Matt.3v1-3 over the 3 verses for there is too much at that citation to repeat it all here!

Mark 1v5 og Also (they) departed/discharged/proceeded/projected/{come/gone forth}/{came/went out of}/issued
 Mark 1v5 og towards/nearness (the) him [John the Baptist]
 Mark 1v5 og (the) all (persons) [of] the Judean province/country/region, also the Jerusalemites, also
 Mark 1v5 og (they were) {made overwhelmed}/{fully wetted}/baptised/washed (the) all (persons)
 Mark 1v5 og in to the [= within] Jordan River under/through/inferior/below/by (of the) him,
 Mark 1v5 og (the having) confessed/acknowledged/{fully agreed}/{promised [= repentance]
 Mark 1v5 og the sins/faults/offences {of them}.
 Mark 1v5 Also all the people (of) the Judean province, also the Jerusalemites departed/{issued out} towards him (John the Baptist),
 also all the people they were baptised by him within the River Jordan,
 the having confessed/acknowledged (in repentance by means of personal repudiation of) their sins/offences (never to be repeated).

Also all the people (of) the Judean region, also the Jerusalemites, they came forth towards him (John the Baptist)
 also all the people were baptised within the River Jordan by him (John the Baptist)
 the having confessed/acknowledged (through repentance, promising never to repeat) their sin/offences.

These people realised they had to wholly change their lifestyle and habits and begin a completely NEW life!

These people were just ordinary members of The Public.

They realised from John's teaching they must start again and reject their present worldly habits!

Sadly today, we witness that (supposedly) "no change" is required, but apparently if we "just believe in JC" hard enough (inasmuch he existed) then we are saved forever!

Certainly not! That sort of attitude just makes us "hypocrites" and rejected by Yahweh and thus not eligible to become a future "Child of God, irrespective of the unrighteous nonsense taught by our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian Leaders on this subject, as my commentaries thoroughly explain by very detailed and critical exegesis/analysis.

Mark 1v6 og (he) was And (the) John [the Baptist] (the being) dressed/clothed/invest/{sunk into} (the) hairs (of the) camel,
 Mark 1v6 og also (the) girdle (the) leather concerning/about the loin (of the) him,
 Mark 1v6 og also (the) eating (the) locusts also (the) honey (the) wild.
 Mark 1v6 And the John (the Baptist) the being clothed (in) of the camel hairs, also the leather girdle about his loin,
 also the eating locusts also the wild honey.

And John (the Baptist) the being dressed (in) of the camel hairs, also the leather girdle about his loin,
 also the eating the locusts also the wild honey.

This is not quite the same dress and meal as would "The Leaders of Religion" be clothed within, and be eating!

We understand John had the mind to fulfil Yahweh's Desire, and no care for himself; yet by contrast, as we are to read later, it was/(is) the other way around for the "Professional Religious Leaders" – (see Matt.11v4-11, Mark.12v38. What was different in following years, and thus the same today?).

1st Prophecy – JCg will be seen upon our resurrection – but demonstrated locally at his resurrection.

2nd Prophecy – TC's will be blessed through covenant by expressing Yahweh's HS within their deportment.

3rd Allegory – Sandals = has four associations but I will only use two here – the first is the main explanation.

1. To unclasp sandals would be done by a lowest of slaves; – John is demoting himself before The Future Anointed.

2. Putting on sandals – traveling to teach in the future, John cannot stop The Anointed growing while John wanes.

4th Allegory - Water Baptism = public declaration of entering into a covenant with Yahweh by dying away from this world

5th 'Allegory' – "HS" has the composite definition:-

1. Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits that is pure/innocent/blameless{separate from this world of sin}.

2. Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment (= The Universe).

Where, Yahweh by expressed capability in the environment underwrites the work of those entities thinking like Him.

6th Allegory - HS Baptism = public declaration of Yahweh acknowledging people imitating JC to the best of their ability.

Mark 1v7 og Also (he [John the Baptist]) proclaimed/heralded/publicised (the) exclaiming/stating:

Mark 1v7 og "(He [JC]) Comes/appears/accompanies/acquaints the stronger/mightier/forceful [than]

Mark 1v7 og (of the) me [John the Baptist] after/behind/following (of the) me [John the Baptist],
 Mark 1v7 og {of whom} [JC] not (I) am/exist [John the Baptist] (the) competent/worthy/fit/able/sufficient
 Mark 1v7 og (the) stooping/{bending forwards} (to) loosen/{break apart}
 Mark 1v7 og the throng/latch/clasp of the sandals (of the) him [JC].
 Mark 1v8 og (Emphatic) I [John the Baptist] truly/indeed baptise {specifically yourselves} in (to the [= within]) water,
 Mark 1v8 og he [JC] and (he will) {make overwhelmed}/{fully wetted}/baptise/wash {specifically yourselves}
 Mark 1v8 og in (to the) spirit/personality/desires/traits (to the) holy/pure/blameless/{separate from this world of sin}.”
 Mark 1v7-8 Also he (John the Baptist) proclaimed the exclaiming:
 He (JC) comes/appears after/following of me, the stronger/mightier/forcible (than) of me (John),
 of whom (JC) not I (John) am competent/worthy the stooping to loosen the clasp of his sandals.
 (Emphatic) I (John) truly baptise specifically yourselves within water,
 and he (JC) will baptise {specifically yourselves} (who truly hearken to imitate JC [about 144000 TCs of The Gospel Age])
 within the holy/innocent/blameless to the spirit/personality/desires/traits

Also he (John the Baptist) proclaimed, the exclaiming,
 He (JC) comes after me, the mightier/forcible (than) of me (John),
 (Where, JC had [1] The Mind and Knowledge to out-wit any opposition, moreover [2] had The Almighty God underwriting him!)
 of whom (JC) not I (John) am worthy the stooping to loosen the clasp of his sandal (being the task given to the lowliest of slaves).
 Emphatic I (John) truly baptise specifically yourselves within water (as only stage one of a future multistage process for the final goal),
 and he (JC) will baptise specifically yourselves (who truly hearken and imitate his ministry/lifestyle [only 144000 TCs over 2000 years do this])
 within the holy/innocent/blameless/pure/{separate from this world of sin} spirit/personality/desires/traits
 (This only occurs when ultimately gaining the one/same mind as JC and Yahweh, John.14v20, 17v21-26.)

This verse fully supports this website's assertion that when JC was resurrected as JCg (in a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body as now "The Only Begotten Son of Yahweh" = the First and now the only One begotten from this planet - and there shall be a future 144000 TCs/Sons following him (during some 2000 years of The Gospel Age). Hence of their "Anointing" see Paul's expression at Gal.4v14 as they viewed him.
 JC's presence/parousia becomes "The Word of God" operating within The World correctly given by the 144000 TCs throughout The Gospel Age.
 The process is this -

1. "JCg knocks at the door" (Rev.3v20) by a TC preaching "The Word of God", and if
2. "We open the door to JCg" by actively listening to a person accurately teaching "The Word of God", and
3. "Then we have supper with JCg" by actively studying The Bible, then we are entering into a dialogue with Yahweh (through His Word of both part 1 and 2 [Old and New Testaments of The Bible]).

It is by accurately applying what we have learnt from God's Word (to become "The Wisdom of Yahweh") of which we secure, by entering into "The Bilateral Agreement" with Yahweh (thoroughly explained elsewhere) through "Baptism" - which signals the support of fellow Christians to maintain personal fidelity to "The Real Faith". We must further understand, Baptism as accepted by Yahweh can only occur when we are sufficiently educated within "The Word of God" to make conscious decisions about our behaviour and thus it is a serious undertaking reserved for mature adults only.

We must clearly understand this all-important equation

Real Faith = Accurate Knowledge + Assurance + Fidelity.

"Accurate Knowledge" only comes from a good quality Bible (not worldly Christian leaders - or seminaries, Matt.23v15).

(Use a Bible of older translation, not the NIV or similar, being a travesty of a translation, a worldly interpretation)

"Assurance" comes from "rigorous assay" of "knowledge" to gain assurance and competence, hence "authority to teach".

"Fidelity" means, "precisely live what you know [assayed to be righteous]" else, you become a "hypocrite"!

Anything missing from the right-hand side of that equation means we only have "Blind faith" which is the only type of faith in "Religion".

(Religion sourced by Man, based upon inaccurate and untestable "hearsay" and ridiculous myth repeated every generation without thought!)

"Real Faith" enables us to be more effective in our preaching/teaching work and assists us in displaying "The Fruit of the HS" within our lifestyle.

Where, as this website very carefully explains, the HS is correctly defined as being a composite of the following two definitions -

1. Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment (by whatever means).
2. (Yahweh's) Spirit/Personality/Desire/Traits that is pure/innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin}.

We are taught the HS operates within us, because we are operating with "Real Faith" based only upon "The Word of God" sourced by The Bible.
 If there is any departure in the above sentence then we cannot be operating with the HS (James.1v6-8, etc.).

Thus, "The Word of God" (as JCg's presence/parousia) has baptised us - if (and only if) we have truly hearkened (positively and entirely responded by imitating JC [1Cor.4v16, 11v1, 1Pet.2v21] - as deemed only by Yahweh in His assessment of us as "Christians").

Yet this does not mean that we have automatically become elected or chosen by Yahweh to become one of His future sons/daughters (as TCs)!

The process is rather like this -

Yahweh as "The Matchmaker" and possible future 'Father-in-Law' will say

Yes, within this "Christian", I (Yahweh) see you, JCg as "The Word of God" (Rev.19v13) operating as a presence/parousia by absolutely controlling The Mind as The Lord/Master (of the mind) within the assayed individual (John.14v15,21, 15v10, 17v3, etc.).

I (Yahweh) see this likely candidate {of alike attraction} has the one/same mind as you, JCg, and so perhaps/maybe he/she can become part of your future physical Bride of The Millennium (Rev.21v2,9, etc.).

At present, I (Yahweh) will assay his/her competence as being an effective member of your metaphoric physical body (1Cor.12v12-22) upon the Earth during The Gospel Age to see if he/she is developing his/her spirit/personality/desires/traits to become like yours (JCg) by precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle.

We (Yahweh and JCg, Mark.8v38) shall now see if this person can be a "faithful steward" exercising "Responsibility" (Luke.19v16-19) with your (JCg) "estate" during The Gospel Age!

(Does this person have "The Kingdom of God operating within his/her Mind" [Luke.17v21] by "The Word of God" [JC, Rev.19v13] as The Lord/Master wholly controlling the mind to yield My [Yahweh] Methodology operating in his/her life?)

That person is beginning to operate upon My HS of which you, JCg (as "The Word of God") yielded within that person, as your steward with My possessions and We (Yahweh and JCg) will see if I (Yahweh) consider this one is worthy to become My Son and your future Bride.

We will examine their fruit (= the recipients of their ministry, Matt.7v16-19) and if I [Yahweh] deem he/she worthy at the end of his/her 1st part of their physical life then, I [Yahweh] will deem that specific person worthy as being My Son and part of your Bride for The Millennium' (Matt.20v23, James.3v1, Rev.19v4-9, 21v2, 9, etc.). He/she is proven competent to Rule "The Resurrected World" (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, Rom.8v17,23, etc.) to teach it's members "Righteousness" by a "Proven Trustworthy Person" that shall be respected.

Because this person has proved themselves to The World as having the one/same mind as Yahweh and JC (John.14v20, 17v21-26).

This truism should be made perfectly clear -

Yahweh already knows who all these specific 144000 TCs would be!

That is specifically why He was able to prophecy numbers (for example, Rev.14v1-4), places and times so accurately, and by consequence, write those names on The Scroll (Rev.5v2-9) that JCg effectively reveals these people by removing the seals over the Gospel Age to finally attain his bride of 144000 TCs in the 21st Century CE.

By contrast for us humans, of insignificant mind and capability -
We do not know!

Thus by consequence, it requires the 144000 TCs to prove themselves to [1] themselves and [2] to us, by auditing/watching their lifestyle. Therefore, to us mere humans, it appears the assessment is made at the end of the 1st part of this person's physical life where it seems that Yahweh then considers him/her worthy (by having purified the 2nd part of their physical life – upon the imbued “Word of God”). We must understand, all these names were already written upon The Scroll of (guaranteed) Life (Rev.5v2-9) before The Creation of Mankind. We are told in 3 places (Rev.7v4-8, 14v1,3) within The Bible this Scroll has 144000 places (for “The First-fruits” [Rev.14v4] located within it; and during The Gospel Age the names are being steadily confirmed and is presently, very nearly verified. Noting as I carefully explain elsewhere with many Bible citations, “numbers” are never allegories – please read my exhaustive commentary to Rev.13v18.

It is this process and operation of which this website explains in the clearest of terms without worthless mysteries/clichés/sound-bites. In a manner not found elsewhere!

Please read all my cited commentaries within this commentary to fully understand Yahweh's Mind regarding His Plan for us, humans.

Mark. 1v9 Time Frame reference starting at about 30 CE - JC begins his 3.5 year ministry within Israel.

2nd Fulfilled Prophecy – Jesus to be called a Nazarene.

7th ‘Allegory’ – heaven(s) = singular refers to the authority around The Earth, plural represents The Universe.

Thus, singular heaven/sky over The Earth refers to Satan's authority now, or JCg's authority in The Millennium.

Plural heavens refer to Yahweh's Domain operating under His Authority = The Universe.

All this information is lost in our near useless bible translations (for analytical study) where in places the translators seem to toss a dice as being The Means to decide whether they use singular or plural for the Greek word (Matt.23v13)!

8th Allegory – Heavens being opened = John mentally recognises The Answer given by Yahweh, inasmuch his mind is controlled by Yahweh's Methodology and is the one/same as that of Yahweh (hence Matt.11v11), to think like Yahweh.

Mark 1v9 og Also (it) {became to be}/occurred in {to [= within] those} to the days/{periods of time}

Mark 1v9 og (he) came/appeared/accompanied (the) Jesus/{Yahweh Saves} off/from/away

Mark 1v9 og (the) Nazareth of the Galilee,

Mark 1v9 og also (he [JC] was) baptised under/through/below/by John [the Baptist] into/unto the (River) Jordan.

Mark 1v10 og Also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly (the) {going up}/ascending off/from/away

Mark 1v10 og of the water (he [John]) saw/knew/perceived (the being) rent/torn/divided/opened the heavens (plural)

Mark 1v9-10 Also it became to be within those days,

Jesus came away/from the Nazareth of the Galilee, also he (JC) was baptised by John (the Baptist) into the (River) Jordan.

Also immediately the ascending away/from of the water, he (John the Baptist) saw the heavens being opened

Also it occurred within those days, Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee also he was baptised by John into the (River) Jordan.

Also immediately the ascending from the water, he (John the Baptist) saw the heavens being opened.

Note the plural heavens inasmuch the source of the HS was not from the local heaven/sky (singular - being “the spirit of the air” = Satan - Eph.2v2, 1John.5v19, 2Cor.4v4), but rather from “The Authority” of Yahweh as “The Master of The Universe”.

This figuratively means that

Within John's Mind (under Yahweh's Authority), he was cognitively able to recognise “The Answer” to “Yahweh's Promise”.

He would see “The Promised Messiah” within his life during his many baptisms of people flocking to him, and this would become his internal driver to keep baptising until he saw a dove land upon this “unique person” to denote this individual was The Messiah/Anointed (John.1v32-34).

The irony is that John already knew JC (because of their close friendship since children, Luke.1v39-56, 2v41) but he did not specifically know that JC was The Anointed/Christ/Messiah!

Question

Why use the expression “The Heavens opened up”?

We must understand this is not “physical”!

I illustrate this with some examples

We have similar expressions in the English language, a few examples

“The heavens opened up” when it pours down with rain!

It does not mean we see Yahweh!

“A match made in heaven” when a man and wife are perfectly suited.

It does not mean they see Yahweh!

“Smells to high heaven” referring to a horrendous stench.

It does not mean Yahweh is being poisoned by a horrible smell!

“To be in heaven” because of wonderful surroundings.

It does not mean we are physically in heaven with Yahweh!

And so on, there are numerous of other examples I could give.

Therefore, this terminology is a “spiritual” expression (similar to that of Acts.7v55-56, and infers it to be a similar “used expression of the day”). John the Baptist had the one/same mind as Yahweh (noting JC's comments about John at Matt.11v11), as did/do the 144000 TCs with JC controlling their mind (John.14v20, 17v21-26).

Thus, John was driving himself by continuously teaching “Repentance” and bringing more people to become ready to accept “The Word of God” when “The Word of God”, as “The Anointed/Christ/Messiah”, materialised before him in physical form. Furthermore, knowing that one of these people of whom he was baptising would be “The Promised Messiah/Anointed” (by Yahweh with the HS to be commissioned to teach “The Word of God” by both word and deed).

Thus, he was internally driven to keep baptising people until he knew who was to be this Messiah!

Then once knowing, he considered his job would be done (John.3v28-30), and that he would be replaced by someone better (Mark.1v7).

We realise that John was being internally driven to wholly fulfil Yahweh's Desire - his mind was working according to Yahweh's Kingdom (Luke.17v21) and thus when Yahweh's Answer came to him as we are to read in the second part of this verse, it was as if “The Heavens Opened” within his mind. “Plural heavens” is used because “plural heavens” denotes Yahweh's Methodology operating within the environment that covers “All zones surrounding the planet, Earth”, hence means “The Universe”.

“Singular heaven” just means the “Zone immediately around the Earth” hence “Sky/Atmosphere” as viewed from The Earth.

Figuratively, the singular and plural heavens mean “Authority” as explained below -

“Plural heavens” always means “Yahweh’s Authority” throughout all time!

“Singular heaven” has several meanings depending upon context -

With respect to “**The World**” during these 6000 years then it points to “Satan’s authority”

With respect to “**The Early Adopters**” during these 6000 years then it points to “Yahweh’s Authority”.

With respect to “**The Millennium**” and beyond, then it points to “Yahweh’s Authority”.

That is why when “The Religious Leaders” are speaking in The Bible (and today) they speak of “singular heaven” (of The World).

All this information is unintelligible to our worldly Christian leaders/theologians and scholars, as witness in their output to/for “The World”!

Especially when in the Foreword to the NIV, the translators proudly exhibit their ignorance, by stating there is no need to differentiate between plural and singular heavens – so they ignore it in their translation/interpretation (by inference “having no intrinsic difference”).

That is why I have generated “The Most Accurate Translation of The New Testament” on this planet for The World to use - for its members to discover “The Real Word of God” at the very close of The Gospel Age (Matt.24v14)! Yet this has always been available but hidden by translator incompetence!

This document is to become “**The Prime Reference Standard**” for the searching novice for all genuine analytical work. (Matt.7v7-8)!

Because that is “My Driver”!

This is the same for all physicists creating Prime Reference Standards that are held in the respective National Physics Laboratories around The World.

Mark 1v10 og also the spirit/personality/desires/traits [sourced by Yahweh - see Mark.1v8 commentary to explain HS]

Mark 1v10 og {as if}/{as (it had been, it was)}/{like (as)} (the) dove descending/{coming down} over/upon (the) him [JC]

Mark 1v11 og Also (the) voice/disclosure/address/sounding {from/out of} of the heavens

Mark 1v11 [plural heavens for the same reason as v10]:

Mark 1v11 og “You [JC] {you are} the son (of the) Me [Yahweh] the beloved/endeared;

Mark 1v11 og in {to [= within] whom} (I [Yahweh]) {take delight}/{well pleased}/{especially approve}/{have pleasure}.

Mark 1v10-11 Also the spirit/personality/desires/traits as if the dove descending upon him (JC).

Also the disclosure/address from/out of the heavens (plural):

You (JC), you are My (Yahweh) beloved son (JC)

within whom (JC) I (Yahweh) {take delight}/{especially approve}.

Also the spirit/personality/desires/traits (= Yahweh’s Desire is fulfilled) as if the dove descending upon him (JC)

Also the disclosure from/out of the heavens:

You (JC), you are My (Yahweh’s) beloved son (JC)

(Where, “Beloved” means the composite of “agapao/edifying + phileo/attractively + storge/family loved”)

within whom (JC) I (Yahweh) {take delight}/{especially approve} (for the last 30 years you have fulfilled My desire)

(You have sought to find Me, by first studying The Tanakh, and tried your utmost to edify your neighbour in everything you have done)

Please see my copy/paste commentary of Matt.3v17

An interesting note Matthew is very particular in his style of writing to use Heavens (plural) as being the source of Yahweh over The Universe. He even states “Kingdom of The Heavens” rather than as Mark and Luke stating “The kingdom of God (Yahweh)”.

Interestingly other apostles at this position (Yahweh stating His beloved son) split by taking a different angle on this. Which is understandable given their different approach to their writings depending upon how they viewed the salient points. This is wholly beneficial because it gives us a 3 dimensional perspective of the whole subject matter.

Is it (1) First party account, being in the position of the human listener, or (2) Third party account, taking an absolute position?

Matthew and Mark’s style is telling us absolutely in their writings, “The Original Source” is “The Authority over The Universe”.

Yet Luke at this specific event is telling us relatively in his independent style, The Disclosure was heard above the witnesses’ heads within the heaven (singular = sky).

There is absolutely no inconsistency in either the writings or the understanding of singular and plural heavens but rather an account depending upon how they interpreted the event, which from all the gospel writers (except perhaps John) would have been in the third person reporters/scribes.

In the Culmination everything in The Bible will be shown to be precisely accurate though differing accounts when explained from the specific vantage point taken to give that holistic and precisely accurate three-dimensional solution as I very carefully show on this website – where all mysteries’ are holistically explained (hence not “mysteries”).

This is another of many pointers to show us the independent nature of the gospel writings describing a singular **event**, rather than supposedly being copied from a singular **document**.

Yet in theorising about “Nothing of Consequence” (of which they seem so extraordinarily capable), they then miss “the obvious” I point out in these, and so many other examples! Nevertheless, to them a worldly paper-based doctorate is better than apostleship given by Yahweh for The Millennium! The wording here suggests John saw in his mind’s eye the appearance of what looked like a dove, and thus the people around about did not see anything physical. It should be noted Yahweh only required John to see the dove and no one else, because Yahweh only made this disclosure of a sign known to John to tell him who was The Anointed/Christ/Messiah. In my other commentary where it seems more physical, I simply state, that Yahweh could hijack the mind of a passing dove and cause it to flutter flown and alight on JC’s shoulder and then fly away again. Therefore, there is nothing mysterious about this incident.

Allegory – repeat - Wilderness = Away from The World – being the rules that define what The World does today!

9th Allegory – Forty = often used in The Bible with “units” to define boundaries of certain events.

10th Allegory – Wild beasts = predatory animals, = people who prey upon other people (in this instance – as it states).

Mark 1v12 og Also {well placed}/straight/level/true/{at once}/forthwith/immediately (see commentary)

Mark 1v12 og the spirit/personality/desires/traits

Mark 1v12 og (the) him [JC] (it [spirit]) ejected/{cast/drove forth/out}/expelled/{sent/thrust away}

Mark 1v12 og into/unto the wilderness/{deserted places}.

Mark 1v12 Also promptly purposed (his [JC]) spirit/personality/desires/traits (= JC’s methodology of thought) it ejected/{cast forth}/{thrust away} him (JC) into the wilderness.

Also promptly purposed his (JC’s) spirit/personality/desires/traits expelled him (JC) into the wilderness.

(Inasmuch, now JC’s baptism has occurred then he could move north, but first staying in the wilderness for 40 days.)

We should carefully consider “{well placed}/straight/level/true/{at once}/forthwith/immediately”.

Because the Greek word is “euthus” Strong’sTM = 2117 being a hybrid form of “eveu” and “theo” as we are told by Strong’sTM = 2095 and 5087 better translates out in this context.

“eveu” means “{performed in a good manner} “well done/placed”, perhaps “promptly purposed” would be a more appropriate word.

“theo” means to place in its widest application, and takes on other meanings “make, propose, ordain, purpose, settle, sink down.”

Most translators write “immediately” for this location, but then this needlessly contradicts John’s Gospel account and thus this must be the wrong form of translation.

Yet if one uses my suggested translation, then John’s account fits nicely – in as much, JC becomes baptised and then stays for a couple of days before he moves into the wilderness. Inasmuch it was “well placed” for JC to be “promptly purposed” as when convenient to move into the wilderness. There is no implied “Immediate” or “Straightaway”, but rather when JC had settled all the immediate things with John the Baptist, then the next expeditious thing was to move to The Wilderness before he headed north towards Nazareth and then a further 20 miles to reach Capernaum so as to gather his first four disciples. I explain all this within my commentary to Matt.4v22, which is also copy and pasted at Mark.1v17-20.

Once understanding this then -

There is no confliction with Matthew and Luke’s account because JC could be led into the wilderness several days later; being that the few intervening days had no perceived relevance in their accounts. However, John being the last writer of the Gospel (about 93 CE) may have felt moved to add this part – being missing from earlier Gospel accounts.

Important Note

Many worldly Christian leaders/theologians in error promote the idea that it was the HOLY spirit’ that led JC into the wilderness so that they can slide in a “personage” for the HS to errantly bolster the Trinity myth – but this is a presumption taken out of context. Because as the reader can see from the original Greek text that it was The Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits of JC that led’ JC into the wilderness.

Please see “spirit” in Glossary.

Thus it was JC’s own spirit/personality/desires/trait that motivated him to go into the wilderness – but clearly it was in-tune’ with Yahweh’s Spirit/Personality/Desires/Trait (= HS) to do this – precisely as we are told that JC is one/same with Yahweh in exactly the one/same manner as the TCs are one/same with JC (John.14v20, 17v21-23). We thereby understand the HS becomes The Glue’ between all these Entities having been specifically built upon “The Word of God” as the spiritual RNA within humans that yields the new creature (Gal.6v15). This is the new RNA upon which our old personality is modified as we make it grow upon the newly implanted RNA sowed by JC (as “The Imbued Word of God”, to become JC’s presence/parousia) – exactly as JC taught Nicodemus (John.3v1-12).

All this understanding is in the full context and tenure of The Bible, of which this website clearly and very carefully delineates. Sadly, we will never get this understanding and knowledge from the vast majority of worldly Christian Leaders on this planet within The Gospel Age, because their teaching is passed through The Mincer of Rev.22v18-19. This results in a product to yield something upon which they can make a ‘nice worldly return’ to satisfy “The Immediacy” of an animalistic/carnal mind (because of Matt.6v24, 22v20-22, Luke.16v13, please see my local commentaries).

Else why do they do teach “unrighteous nonsense”?

Can they please let me know by email!

Then I can have more material to publicly audit by reply!

What astounds me is the utter lack of precision in Christendom’s output - I presume they just do not care – nor are they audited!

However that is now to change at “The Close of The Gospel Age” - precisely as The Bible tells us in Revelations!

Mark 1v13 og Also (he [JC]) was there in to the [= within] wilderness/{deserted places} (the) days/{periods of time}

Mark 1v13 og forty (the being) tempted/proved/tested/assayed under/through/inferior/below/by of the Satan,

Mark 1v13 og also (he [JC]) was amid/together/with of the {dangerous animals}/{(venomous/wild) beasts},

Mark 1v13 og also the messengers/{bringers of tidings}/angels

Mark 1v13 og (they) ministered/{served as menial slaves}/{waited upon} (to the) him [JC].

Mark 1v13 Also he (JC) was within the wilderness forty days, the being tempted/tested by of the Satan,

also he (JC) was together/with the wild beasts

also the messengers/{bringers of tidings}/angels they served as menial slaves to the him (JC).

Also he (JC) was there within the wilderness forty days, the being tested/assayed by Satan,

also he (JC) was together/with the wild beasts

also the messengers/{bringers of tidings} served as menial slaves to him (JC).

Please see my commentaries located at Matt.4v3-10 and Luke.4v1-13 for the full explanations of this event as freely given on “FutureLife.Org”.

3rd Fulfilled Prophecy – John’s own prophecy (John.3v30) where he was to wane and JC to grow.

4th Fulfilled Prophecy – Isaiah’s prophecy (61.v1-10): JC was to preach of The Lord’s Acceptable Year (Luke.4v19).

11th Allegory – The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh’s Desire, where all its members have “The Word of God” controlling their mind, this occurs first in the TCs in the 1st part of their physical life.

12th Allegory – Sea (without a name, always) = Mankind generally.

3rd Prophecy – TCs (= Apostles) shall become fishers of men throughout The Gospel Age to deliver the 144000 TCs who become “The Early Adopters” of Yahweh’s Kingdom, controlled by His Methodology driving their minds.

Mark 1v14 og after And the (John) (he was) {yielded up}/{surrendered/delivered/betrayed}/{cast over}

Mark 1v14 og the John [the Baptist],

Mark 1v14 og (he) came/appeared/accompanied the Jesus into/unto the Galilee (the) proclaiming/heralding/publicising

Mark 1v14 og the Gospel/{Good News} of the kingdom/domain/realm/reign of the God [Yahweh].

Mark 1v14 And after the John (the Baptist) he was {yielded up}/{cast over} (into prison, after publicly condemning Herodias’ adultery) the Jesus he came into the Galilee the proclaiming/publicising The Gospel of the Kingdom/realm of the God (Yahweh).

And after John (the Baptist) was yielded up (imprisoned by Herod, after publicly condemning his and wife’s adultery)

Jesus came into Galilee, the proclaiming/publicising The Gospel of the Kingdom of God (Yahweh).

What does “The Gospel” of “The Kingdom of God” mean?

Do any of our Christian Leaders actually know?

I certainly do not think they do – because they never teach us about it!

Yet they are so very good at teaching worldly platitudes about being “Good” - just as might an atheist/humanist – or any other religious leader!

This is what makes them intrinsically “worldly” and can only promote “Religion” which itself is a detestation to both Yahweh and JC!

They never emulate the manner of JC’s teaching, see Mark.1v22 and 8v3 as two examples - please see my local commentaries.

They seem incapable of teaching “1st Century Christianity” that underwrite what Yahweh has done, is doing, and will do.

It is only by imitating JC that we are then making possible “The Expectation” a reality - rather than apathetically waiting around in a vain “hope”!

“The Expectation” is “The Kingdom of God” being personally made a reality when Yahweh has His proven 144000 TCs to close The Gospel Age.

“The Kingdom of God” is split into 2 parts -

1. Spiritually operating within The Mind of “The Early Adopters” during Satan’s 6000 year tenure in the 1st part of their life.
2. Operating as a physical reality across The World in The Millennium to then yield “The Late Adopters” in the 2nd part of their life.

All this becomes “**The Acceptable Year of The Lord**” – please see my commentaries at Luke.4v16-19 and elsewhere that explain this terminology.

Mark 1v15 og Also (the) exclaiming/stating:

Mark 1v15 og “Because (it has been) {made replete}/imbued/{filled up}/fulfilled/accomplished

Mark 1v15 og the time/era/occasion/season,

Mark 1v15 og also (it) {draws near}/approaches [by application] the kingdom/domain/reign/realm of the God [Yahweh];

Mark 1v15 og (yourselves) repent/reverse/reform (= take on a new personality),

Mark 1v15 og also (yourselves) entrust/commit/believe in to the [= within] Gospel/{Good News}.

Old Testament reference located at Isa,61v1-10.

Mark 1v15 Also (JC) the exclaiming:

Because the time/era it has been {made replete}/fulfilled (inasmuch JC becomes The Means to make possible Gen.3v17)

also the kingdom of the God approaches (by application through JC demonstrating what The Millennium will be like);

yourselves (who hearken) repent/reverse/reform (and become “The Early Adopters” by imitating my ministry/lifestyle),

also yourselves (who hearken) entrust/commit within the Gospel (of “1st Century Christianity” as taught by JC and imitate him).

Also (JC) the exclaiming:

“Because the time/era has been fulfilled (JC held back for 4000 years [Ex.12v3,6 as the Passover Lamb] to redeem Mankind)

also the Kingdom of God (Yahweh) approaches (by application – being Yahweh’s Methodology and practical cures for perfected society)

yourselves (who hearken) repent/reform (to become “The Early Adopters” of Yahweh’s Methodology)

also yourselves (who hearken) entrust/commit within the Gospel (of “1st Century Christianity” as taught by JC for us to digest).

Noting by extension all those people who truly hearken to become the future 144000 TCs have “The Kingdom of God” operating within them (Luke.17v21) ready for kingship/anointing as kings/priests (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6, Rom.8v17,23) in The Millennium.

This is all thoroughly explained in the inter-verse commentaries given in my web site, “FutureLife.Org”.

This is “The Ideal Goal” of what JC taught as “1st Century Christianity” never taught today at “The Close of The Gospel Age”.

Only a “worldly gospel” of “How to remain human” is taught today by leaders of Christendom – hence a great shame on them!

This is gospel to worldly hearkening people, because that is just the type of “Good News” message worldly people want to hear “no change” required!

Mark 1v16 og (the) {treading along}/{deporting oneself}/{walking about} And

Mark 1v16 og near/beside/with/against/alongside/proximity the sea of the Galilee,

Mark 1v16 og (he [JC]) saw/knew/perceived Simon [Peter] also (the) Andrew the brother (of the) him,

Mark 1v16 og (the) casting/throwing/thrusting (the) {small/throwing net} in to the [= within] sea,

Mark 1v16 og for (they) were fishers.

Mark 1v16 And the {deporting oneself}/{walking about} near/alongside the Sea of the Galilee,

he (JC) saw/knew Simon (Peter) also his brother Andrew the casting/throwing the small net within the sea, for they were fishers.

And the (JC) walking about alongside the Sea of Galilee, he (JC) saw Simon (Peter) also his brother Andrew

(Simon and Andrew were life-long friends of JC, being neighbours to James and John [JC’s cousins, see next but one commentary])

casting the throwing net within the sea for they were fishers (= men who catch fish).

It is important to recognise James, John, Peter and Andrew had been childhood friends and knew JC very well - as did John the Baptist. Please read my commentary to Matt.4v22, repeated in the next commentary that explains all the relationships in these next few verses and why this was not a “chance encounter”, Peter and Andrew were expecting JC to come and invite them. Andrew was a disciple to John the Baptist (JC’s cousin), and had accompanied Simon on the following day, having been with John at (or within) one day of JC’s baptism to speak about it (John.1v35-42).

Furthermore, it explains how in three years’ time Judas Iscariot was driving a wedge right through the middle of the disciples to “divide and rule” – please see my commentaries at Matt.20v24, 27v3-4, John.12v6, etc.

Our leaders of Christendom will never teach this very important background interconnectivity, all of which holds The Gospels together.

Yahweh shall be judging them most harshly for their delinquency - James.3v1, Luke.12v46-48, 20v16, Matt.22v11-13, 25v40-46, etc.

Mark 1v17 og Also (he) said {to them}, the Jesus/{Yahweh Saves}:

Mark 1v17 og “[You] {come hither}/{go/come/follow quickly}/incitement

Mark 1v17 og after/{to the back}/behind/follow (of the) me [JC], also (I will) do/make/yield/produce/perform

Mark 1v17 og {specifically yourselves} (to) {become to be} (middle voiced) fishers (of the) men.

Mark 1v18 og Also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly

Mark 1v18 og (they) {laid aside}/forsook/{leaving behind} the nets {of them},

Mark 1v18 og (they) accompanied/{became in union}/followed (to the) him [JC].

Mark 1v19 og Also (the) {walking forward}/advancing {from there} (the) {little bit}/slightly

Mark 1v19 og (he [JC]) saw/knew/perceived (the) James the (person [son]) of the Zebedee [father],

Mark 1v19 og also (the) John the brother (of the) him [James],

Mark 1v19 og also they in to the [= within] boat/vessel (the) repairing/{complete thoroughly}/adjusting the nets.

Mark 1v20 og Also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly (he [JC]) called/bided/summoned/announced them,

Mark 1v20 og also (the) {laying aside}/forsaking/{leaving behind} the father of the Zebedee,

Mark 1v20 og in to the [= within] boat/vessel amid/together/with of the {hired servants},

Mark 1v20 og (they) departed/{came away}/{passed beside} after/{to the back}/behind/followed (of the) him [JC].

Mark 1v17-20 Also the Jesus/{Yahweh Saves} said to them:

You come hither follow/after me also I will make/produce specifically yourselves to (personally) become fishers of men!

Also immediately they (Simon Peter and Andrew) laid aside their nets, they became in union to him (JC).

Also the walking forward from there a little bit, he (JC) saw/knew James the (son) of the Zebedee, also his brother John, also they (were) within the boat the repairing the nets.

Also immediately, he (JC) called/summoned them (James and John),

also the leaving behind Zebedee the father within the boat together/with the hired servants,

they (James and John) departed followed/after him (JC).

Also Jesus said to them (Simon and Andrew):

“You come quickly behind me also I will make specifically yourselves to personally become fishers of men!”

Also immediately they (*Simon and Andrew*) laid aside their nets, they became in union to him (*JC*).
Also waking forward from there a little further, he (*JC*) saw James the (*son*) of Zebedee also his brother John, also they (*were*) within the boat repairing the nets.
Also immediately, he (*JC*) invited/summoned them (*James and John, JC's cousins*)
also the leaving behind the father Zebedee within the boat together/with the hired servants, they (*James and John*) departed behind him (*JC*).

Why did these four men feel motivated to drop their nets to follow (become disciples) *JC*?

The reason is that they knew *JC* very well for a long time beforehand (as I explain later).

Furthermore, we should ask ourselves

Why do our worldly Christian Leaders never explain specifically what motivated these two (*Peter and Andrew*) plus two (*James and John*) individuals to personally desire to change their life and fulfil Yahweh's Desire by precisely imitating *JC*'s ministry/lifestyle!

I assume that perhaps our worldly Christian leaders have no desire to teach that part (or any part) of "**The Bedrock**" of The Gospel – being how/why Yahweh picked "The Time and Place" to bring about *JC*'s 1st Advent?

Perhaps choosing to leave it to 'mystic chance' (as I regularly hear some of our religious leaders most errantly state)!

Firstly, it is understood that the wife of Zebedee was closely related to Mary, the mother of *JC* (see end), thus James and John were cousins to *JC* and only lived about 20 miles away in Capernaum where a Roman garrison was located at the northern-most point of The Sea of Galilee. Being this close to each other's family, meant *JC* would regularly visit his cousins, where naturally they would meet up with their neighbourly friends Peter and Andrew. While *JC* was growing up, then he would demonstrate himself to be completely knowledgeable about The Tanakh (Luke.2v40-47) and would have spoken about 'The Meaning of Life' and of Yahweh's "Plans for Israel" and concerning the prophecies spoken about a Messiah.

Jesus would have intimately known them all, having been indelibly inscribed within his mind (by thorough learning).

Furthermore, as I have explained at Matt.3v16, all people who knew *JC* would also have known of his most wonderful personality (1Pet.2v22-23). I also explain in the beginning of John's Gospel (John.1v35-42) how Andrew was already with John the Baptist (and recognised to be "a disciple to John"), also he witnessed *JC*'s baptism and heard of John's announcement, of which he then reported to his brother Peter. It would seem logical to accept that Andrew and his brother Peter would rush north to tell their friends James and John, that *JC* (of their long childhood friendship) was "The Messiah" of whom; Israel had been waiting for hundreds of years. This occurs while Jesus is delayed by 40 days in the wilderness. Then *JC* then moves north to collect his four childhood friends and relatives to become his embryonic disciples, preaching as he goes. He then gives his message to those people in his hometown Nazareth (Luke.4v14-27) – and was almost lynched (Luke.4v28-30) by his neighbours of some 25 years, and thus he moved northeast to where his friends and relations were at Capernaum to make his headquarters there.

Let me explain the evidence to substantiate the relationship between the four people that would make them so receptive to *JC* request to follow him.

Firstly, as I have proposed these four people were primed ready to meet *JC* and accept his invitation for the following reasons.

These four people were a mixture of (1) close friends and a pair of family relations in Capernaum – (2) after what was witnessed and stated by their mentor, John the Baptist – (3) Andrew telling them that *JC*, their relation/friend for 25+ years was declared The Messiah/Christ promised unto Israel over a period about 1000 years.

Yet we will never be taught this type of Bedrock knowledge by our worldly Christian leaders – they prefer giving froth (Matt.7v24-27).

Let us ask the question -

What is "The Evidence" that Jesus was a cousin to James and John?

I use the KJV and not my translation for two reasons -

1. My version is too detailed and would mask the simplicity of statements.
2. Universally recognised translation (to minimise any dispute).

John.19v25

Now there stood by the cross of Jesus (1) his mother, and (2) **his mother's sister**, (3) Mary the (wife) of Cleophas, and (4) Mary Magdalene

1. Four separate women (and not three, because *JC*'s mother's name was Mary, and if the second named woman was equally Mary then there would not be two sisters with the same name!)
2. *JC*'s mother **has a sister** (whose name is presently unknown).

(1) Mark.15v40

There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was (1) Mary Magdalene, and (2) Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, (3) and **Salome**.

1. Three separate women (*JC*'s mother [Mary] is not mentioned here – and is the unnamed fourth in this citation.)
2. By default the now fourth named woman of the previous quotation becomes clear – her (first) name is "**Salome**".

(2) Matt.27v56

Among which was (1) Mary Magdalene, and (2) Mary the mother of James and Joses, and (3) **the mother of Zebedee's children**.

1. Three separate women (*JC*'s mother [Mary] is not mentioned here – and is the unnamed fourth in this citation.)
2. We now gain the **marriage** link to a man named "**Zebedee**".
3. Zebedee is a father and has **more than one child** (hence could be plural brothers)

(3) Matt.4v21

And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, **James (the son) of Zebedee and John his brother**, in a ship with **Zebedee their father**, mending their nets; and he called them.

1. **Two brothers**.
2. These two brothers have a **father** called "**Zebedee**".

(4) We conclude from the above

A minimum of four women at *JC*'s death (there could be more – but closest friends are repeatedly mentioned).

JC's mother (1) **has a sister**, whose (2) name is "**Salome**" as the fourth woman.

(3) Salome is **married to Zebedee**, where (4) **Zebedee fathers two sons named James and John**.

Thus, **JC is the cousin to James and John**.

This understanding is further supported when we read of Salome (along with her two sons, Mark.10v37) privately speaking to *JC* at Matt.20v20, and the response of the other ten disciples upon hearing of this apparent request of nepotism Matt.20v24 (Mark.10v41).

Also, at *JC*'s Transfiguration (Matt.17v1-5) to express his glory, and just before he was to be murdered (Matt.26v37) given that he was in mental pain he took his closest family and lifelong friends.

Can the reader see and understand how all this underwrites The Bible's integrity, to thoroughly separate it from the "meaningless soup" of "Religion" that has absolutely no credibility and based upon wholly unrelated "hearsay" and myth?

All of which would be thrown out of a Court of Law (of which our life is presently subject - "Yahweh's Law" through "*JC*")!

Furthermore, what does this say about our worldly Christian leaders who teach none of this depth, but empty worthless phrases as that which is taught within "Religion" (to make them on a par with the representatives of Satan, 2Cor.11v13-15). We really must wake up from out of our stupor!

That is why Yahweh considers them as "Reprobates" because they sequester everything of what belongs to The Master, by using "The Master" as "A Tool" for their own fleshly living, just as did The Leaders of The Pharisees! The Worst culprits are an abomination!

5th Fulfilled Prophecy – Jesus' ministry headquarters Gen.49v25-26 and Isa.9v1-2 = the location of Capernaum.

4th Prophecy – Jesus’ ministerial teaching of The Millennium – when he is ruling this planet (soon to occur ‘today’), something that “Professional Leaders of Religion” were unable to do – because it does not register within their minds!
13th Allegory – JC compared with Jewish leaders then = TCs compared with Christian leaders today.
 JC, apostles and TCs ensure they fully know their subject matter and give it all freely for **NO** charge. The definition of “Professional” means, they must charge money for their fleshly living, so they give what their patrons desire! Sadly, it is not what Yahweh desires to hear; Religion and Politics are the **ONLY** professions where qualifications are worthless in “The Grand Scheme” of things (ref The Millennium), because all other trades will be useful in The New World!

Mark 1v21 og Also (they) {unto/into the entrance}/{came/went into}/entered into/unto (the) Capernaum,
 Mark 1v21 og also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly to the [= in/with/by/on] Sabbaths
 Mark 1v21 og (the) entering/{arising into}/{going in} into/unto the synagogue,
 Mark 1v21 og (he [JC]) {caused to learn}/taught/trained.
 Mark 1v22 og Also (they were) {from/out of inflicting (by calamity)}/{struck with astonishment}/amazed/astonished
 Mark 1v22 og over/upon to the doctrine/teaching/instruction [of taught content] (of the) him.
 Mark 1v22 og For (he [JC]) was {causing to learn}/teaching/training [in action] {to them} {in that manner}/as
 Mark 1v22 og (to the [= in/with/by]) authority/force/capacity/mastery (the) having/possessing/obtaining,
 Mark 1v22 og also not {in that manner}/as the scribes [= the writers/secretaries of The Law of Moses].

Old Testament reference located at Gen.49v25-26, Isa.9v1-2.

Mark 1v21-22 Also they (JC and his first four disciples) entered into Capernaum, also immediately entering into the synagogue on the Sabbath, he (JC) taught/trained (the people on The Tanakh by explanation). Also they (the listening congregation) were {struck with astonishment}/astounded over his (JC’s) teaching/instruction. For he (JC) was teaching/training to them (the listening congregation) as having the authority/force/capacity/mastery (JC knew his subject matter and importantly, thoroughly understood it) also not in the manner as the scribes (= “Professional Leaders of Religion”; what is different today? They are as equally spiritually blind.)

Also they (JC and first four disciples [JC’s relations and friends]) entered into Capernaum, also entering into the synagogue on the Sabbath, he (JC) taught/trained (the people on what The Tanakh was really telling the World)
 Also they (listening congregation) were astounded over his (JC’s) teaching/instruction.
 For he (JC) was teaching/training to them as with authority/mastery (over the subject matter of “God’s Word” as given in The Tanakh) also not as the scribes (= “The Professional Leaders of Religion” then [and they likewise today are equally spiritually blind]).

Thus JC knew his material, but moreover understood it! Parallels today of what occurs with our worldly Christian Leaders/theologians. They are worldly ‘taught to understand’ (Matt.13v11-13, 23v15) – and thus do not understand the deep spiritual message. By consequence, they simply preach woolly, mystic ideas – common to all worldly religions (“Religion”) to keep “The Lure” open – that leads to ultimate destruction, unless personal reform occurs (Matt.7v12-15) over what is to be our 2 part life (The Millennium for most people). I often refer the reader back to this citation to show us how JC was so different to “Leaders of Religion”. I hear it every day, “Religious Leaders” spouting “mindless dribble” in their “Sermons” and “Prayers for the Day”, full of worldly platitudes, and vainly asking “God to help them be good/better/understanding!” Just to make it appear they are useful to The World, and they supposedly appear to be the route to some form of salvation, or a conduit to “God” for a worldly living, but it is ALL mindless vanity!

Yahweh has absolutely no interest in what they state, they are adversarial/satanic to what He is really desiring to occur within The Environment, because they choose not to have the faintest idea about what Yahweh Desires!
 They, in their millions, are an abomination to The Fulfilment of Yahweh’s Plan, and that is why The Bible tells us in many places, of their rejection! Quite simply, the reason why they teach the “mindless dribble” of “Religion” is that as intelligent people, they believe “nothing of what they teach”, but it makes for an easy income consisting of minimum physical effort to gain a worldly return (Luke.16v3, 2Tim.4v3-4, 1Thes.2v3-6, etc.).

They give to The World what The World wants to hear!

“He, who pays the piper, calls the tune!”

Leaders of Religion “see a need” and “duly oblige” to “service the need” for a “fleshly worldly living”!

However, Yahweh detests them – and He rejects them from a position of leadership in The Millennium – because they never teach of it by either word or deed! So why should Yahweh give them something of which they reject by their absolute lack of teaching about it and of its requirements?

Can they please send to this website “Futurelife.Org” - their ‘defence’ to my justified accusation of them and of their activities?

Noting all people in the public eye put on a “hypocritical front” just for “The Public Return”, that is why they prefer “Darkness” to “cover their private life from public audit and scrutiny” – exactly as The Bible teaches us – if we only care to read it! But their valet knows what they are truly like! Therefore, are these people really fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire, noting what made Abraham “Righteous” and not just a “Good Person” (Rom.4v1-5) furthermore, what Paul taught at Hebrews chapter 11, with the most important verses at 11v38-40. Do Christian leaders know these cited verses exist?

A 4th Revision addition

Let me simply reiterate

If someone speaks with authority, then he/she has “the depth of knowledge about his/her subject matter”.

Furthermore, this person teaches of things most other teachers do not teach (because others are unable, not knowing nor understanding).

Moreover, this person does not teach in “mysteries” - but clearly explains and answers every question asked of him/her!

If this is true, and we read this is applied to JC, and Paul instructed us to copy him as he copied JC (1Cor.4v16, 11v1) then we too must thoroughly know our subject matter, and each of us far more deeply than worldly Christian leaders. Sadly worldly Christian leaders **ONLY** teach the same things as leaders of any religion (to include atheists teaching that “People should be good” to make society a better place) but they only toss-in (1) God and Jesus instead of other names, (2) simply say Jesus died for us, (3) and throw in a few activities that Jesus did.

That is not teaching with “Authority”! That is teaching by a person who has no authority and has an infantile mind!

Yahweh has no pleasure in listening to the output of these reprobates falsely claiming to represent Him!

Especially if

He has put The Depth and Structure within The Bible that specifically magnifies His Qualities (for us all to know).

He has instructed His representatives to copy those specific people who demonstrated how we must behave!

I ask this of The Reader

Think very deeply on the above – because this reasoning becomes The Tool that opens-up to public examination “The Fraudulent Behaviour” of our millions of worldly Christian leaders, and specifically why Yahweh rejects all of them from future office in The Millennium!

5th Prophecy – Jesus is recognised that he will ultimately annihilate these demons – but that time is not yet.

6th Fulfilled Prophecy – Nearness by application of The Millennium – JC had authority over demons/{mental maladies}.

14th Allegory – Unclean = undesirable for a human to have contacted with this entity/thing – thus requires purification.

15th Allegory – Lose/Destroy/Perish = always means “annihilation” = “The 2nd Death” for humans.

Mark 1v23 og Also (he [man]) was in to the [= within] synagogue {of them} [hence still in Capernaum],

Mark 1v23 og the man in (to the [= within]) spirit (personality/desire/trait) (the) impure/unclean/foul.

Mark 1v23 og Also (he) {screamed up}/{cried out/aloud},

Mark 1v24 og (the) exclaiming/stating:

Mark 1v24 og “Ah/Ha, What [is it] {to us}, also {to you}, Jesus (vocative), Nazarene (vocative) ?

Mark 1v24 og (You) Came/appeared/accompanied/acquainted (to) lose/destroy/perish us?]

Mark 1v23-24 Also he was within their Synagogue (at Capernaum).

the man within the impure/unclean/foul spirit/personality/desires/traits (= character).

Also he {screamed up}/{cried out aloud}, the exclaiming:

Ah/Ha what is it to us, also to you? – Jesus! – Nazarene!

You (JC) came/accompanied to destroy/perish us?

Also the man (having) within (himself) the impure spirit/personality/desires/traits (= character)

(This man had anti-social behaviour/spirit/personality/character that put him “outside society” – hence “impure”)

he was within their Synagogue (in Capernaum listening to JC’s teaching/instruction).

Also he screamed up the exclaiming:

“Ah what is it (JC’s teaching/instruction) to us, also to you (JC, in regard to your position over us)?

(The) Nazarene Jesus!

You (JC) came to destroy us?”

I would like to state for The Public Record

If the text does not categorically state “demon” then a specific “demon” presence should **not** be presumed.

Sadly, I was deceived in my youth regarding the common misconception of muddling “demon” with “spirit” and assuming these were the same.

Subsequently, during my very comprehensive study of The Bible and thinking with a now, Bible based educated and rational mind, I realise the two words have very different meanings and are certainly **not** commutative.

A “demon” (extra-terrestrial entity) will have a certain type of “spirit” (personality/desires/traits/character)

Yet in no manner is

A “spirit” (personality/desires/traits/character) is to be deemed a “demon”, - else **all** humans and animals are demons!

Yet this misinformation is so characteristic of the nonsense our seemingly ‘millions’ of charismatic Christian leaders tell us, which ‘kind-of’ tells us what type of “spirit” (personality/desires/traits/character) they have – and specifically why The Bible persistently warns us to keep away from them!

If you know The Bible then you would not require references, yet giving a few here Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-13, Luke.21v8, 1John.2v18-19, 4v1-3).

While it seems on the face of “what is being said” to be perhaps a demon entity within this person – it should not be presumed as such.

I am of the very strong opinion that when “demon” is not mentioned in the text then “**unclean spirit**” simply means “**anti-social habit**”.

Though, the people around about may confuse the two together and consider a person with an anti-social habit to have a supposed demon (when they do not)!

Thus, this man behaved in a manner that made him very unpleasant company – and he would be shunned by people, – which would then make him more introverted, and the vicious circle would keep revolving in on itself – resulting in him becoming a complete undesirable misfit to society.

Precisely as would be described of certain people today, - yet we would **not** state “they had a literal demon inside them”!

Except perhaps said only in a “Figurative sense”.

Yet by our inductive reasoning, some religious leaders intimate by their illogical reasoning there were more demons around then, than there are today!

There is only the same ‘population of demons’ then as there are now (unless they are reproducing like humans [I jest])! So how can there be so many demons then (supposedly “everywhere” [congested in Israel to supposedly meet JC], and yet so few now – especially with a much larger population on the Earth (there must be some dilution)! Can the reader start to see through the unrighteous nonsense taught by certain charismatic leaders?

Returning to this verse, let us take the context.

We are told -

JC had been teaching of The Kingdom of God and of The Millennium.

He was teaching of what would occur in that type of society.

He was teaching of the required repentance and change of mind required.

He was teaching of demons being restrained because they had a serious detrimental effect on society.

There were people who if they courted with the occult could become a slave to what demonic forces yield over these people.

JC would teach that these demonic forces would be curtailed in The Millennium to give every person an opportunity to reform!

JC would be using all the Tanakh references to support all the teaching above.

This is what JC taught.

We are also told -

He was in the same synagogue – up in Capernaum (at the northern coast of The Sea of Galilee).

This man was also in the synagogue (shunned by the rest of the populace).

Almost perhaps in a ‘drunken’, self-opinionated state – he would contest what JC was teaching the people.

He would be presupposing-

I suppose you think I am one of those “rejects of society” – not being part of The Millennium in my present state!

At which point we enter this part of the account at Mark.1v24.

Thus, after this man had heard of what JC had been teaching about The Millennium (**rarely** taught after the 1st Century CE), he accuses JC of coming to kill people like him who no place within The Millennium. He considers himself to be an outsider to humanity because of his highly offensive behaviour (hence “impure/unclean/foul” nature [spirit]).

Now as we are to read in the next verses, then what JC does next, drops into place so very neatly, as I shall explain.

JC takes control of the situation by first silencing the man.

Because this man is speaking nonsense that counters, JC’s teaching - to edify humans (and not to kill people).

Moreover, this man is confusing people by stating JC is from God, and yet this man counters what JC taught.

(Now that familiar theme crosses my mind when I audit what our worldly Christian leaders teach today [thus devotee confusion]!)

Then Yahweh operates through JC to show The Bystanders what it will be like in The Millennium.

Yahweh straightens out The Man’s Mind to start thinking and reasoning correctly – being what it shall be like in The Millennium.

That was my 4th Revision addition.

Let me return to my reworked original commentary.

It is **very important** to make a differentiation between the “demon” and “spirit” – else we fall into the trap of certain worldly Christian schisms falsely attributing everything to “demons” in the misunderstanding that spirit = demon! It most certainly does not, and I go into very great depth on this website to differentiate between the two words.

It is very much like saying “The Sky” = “Blue” when it is merely that “The Sky” shows an attribute of being “blue”!
 What these religious leaders state is pure humbug and dangerous nonsense – designed to defraud deluded devotees (to steal their minds and money)!
 Moreover, it then leads to the abuse that we witness in apparent exorcisms of poor innocent children being killed in the process within some countries – an utterly disgusting practice! But this is the thin-end of The Wedge that Satan uses within these errant worldly Christian schisms led by charlatan Christians leaders bending/twisting “The Word of God” to the hurt of their neighbour (and are thus “blaspheming against the HS for which there is no forgiveness” [Mark.3v28-29, Matt.12v31-32, etc.])!
 Now we have made some important differentiation between “demon” and “spirit” then I would presume this person would not have a demon (because “demon” is not mentioned in the text), and simply this person was suffering from serious anti-social behavioural problems.
 I would like to express my understanding of “Demons”.
 I cover much of this later in Luke’s gospel, but demons are highly intelligent entities who perhaps were considered as angels having originally assisted JCg in the “adornment” on this planet. However, it is my opinion some of these angels became seduced by Satan’s sales spiel, followed Satan’s independent line of thinking away from Yahweh at Adam and Eve’s first sin in Eden and became what we term “demons”. Thus, they became pariahs to Yahweh’s system and thus confined to this planet, where it and the contents thereof, is presently a pariah to Yahweh’s perfectly operating system in The Universe – where in these other individual heaven(s) operating under “heavens”, there are other entities who live in harmony with each other under Yahweh’s precepts of them.
 These demons (fallen angels/messengers/{bringers of tidings}) know they are rejected by Yahweh, but certainly at that time they did not know when their annihilation was to occur (please see Rev.20v7-15, noting that [because of Matt.20v23, then] only Yahweh knows Matt.24v36 when The Gospel Age closes to begin The Millennium of Rev.20v1-3).
 We must recognise when Yahweh sourced “The Word of God” that became operational within a few compliant humans (The Prophets) and equally the original apostles started to write Yahweh’s Word down for us to read today, as this website proclaims of the future, then these demons now know (1) what and (2) how it is to occur. Yet precisely “when” is still uncertain to them (Matt.20v23 hence Matt.24v36), because they are not making the personal choice as to whom is to become one of the 144000 TCs that once complete, triggers “The Prophetic Trigger Threshold” for “The 1st Resurrection” and subsequent Millennium 3.5 years later.
 Most importantly, it is not in their power to do anything about it.
 The question that many people ask me is

If demons exist, why is there not more involvement with them?

I cover much of this later based upon logical reasoning, however I understand Yahweh gives all humans protection from an “an uncontrolled attack” (just as Yahweh set limits to what Satan could do to Job, see the book of Job. chapters 1 and 2) so they do not have personal involvement with humans – except

When humans climb out and away from this protection by mixing their lives in with “the paranormal/occult”.

Paraphrasing Joshua Daniels in his ministry

He witnessed people entering the occult became shells of their former self after a few years of meddling in the occult!

I would understand that family members who play around with the occult lose this protection and thus open themselves up for interaction, which is sadly a one-sided affair, where the demon inevitably becomes master over the human victims. We see this occurring as examples in The Bible and sadly, today, with victims of this abuse becoming “a plaything” for the demon’s satisfaction, upon whom self-harm often occurs.

So please take this as a cautionary warning – avoid anything connected with the occult.

If we keep away from the occult, then Yahweh will protect us from any forms of unwanted intercourse, but actively involve ourselves within it, then we run away from Yahweh’s protection by courting paranormal interaction, else it would “not be righteous” either way – and that is also why Yahweh righteously provides The Safety Net of The Millennium.

A cut and paste of my commentary given at Matt.8v16-18.

This subject matter is used by our evangelicals (and those leaders of other such-like sects alongside) to bend “The Word of God” for the sensational hype of which they try to develop within their devotees. They twist the word “spirit/personalities/desires/traits” (StrongsTM = 4151) to mean “demon/{distributor of (hurtful) fortunes}/{supernatural entity}/devil” (StrongsTM = 1142) when there is absolutely no intrinsic connection between the two words! It is true, a demon can exhibit certain spirit/personality/desires/traits, but certainly, the two words are not commutative, and thus it is a fraudulent lie to infer the two words are commutative!

As I state, the reason why it is done is to create a “semblance of mystique” within which the leaders can then “milk for all its worth”, and apparently, they make quite a good living out of it – as we all witness in their circus acts and worse – where they bring harm upon their victims supposedly having a demon! Noting JC’s warning at Matt.6v24, 22v20-22, Luke.16v13 – so how can they be “objective” – if being so “worldly professional”!
 But the wonderful part of this verse is the fulfilment of prophecy yielding our Saviour who shall release us from pain and suffering experienced during the 1st part of our physical life by freely giving us all a 2nd part of our physical life to yield a “2 part life”. Where, the second part can last an eternity in the most beautiful and wholesome of environments.

Please see my glossary – hence 1John.2v2, 4v14, etc.

Mark 1v24 og I see/know/perceive you, who {you are}, the (person) holy/pure of the God [Yahweh].”

Mark 1v24 I see/know you (JC), who you are,
 the holy/pure/innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin} person of the God (Yahweh).

I see/know you (JC) (being) who you are, the holy/pure/innocent person of God (Yahweh).

Let me make a most important statement -

As usual, translators bend the translation to suit preconceived ideas!

Thus as I state elsewhere, a translation is the resultant of both “competency” and “motive”

So let us take this section of the verse as an example.

Virtually all translations give

“You are The Holy One of God!”

Yet to derive this translation, the translators go against their own rules extensively used elsewhere!

Their rules state -

Masculine “the” means “he”.

So actually, the translation should be (according to their rules) -

“You are the holy he of God!”

Now that translation does not fit in with the Trinity myth – so they change their rules to try to make it fit preconceived ideas!

Furthermore the “the” is not vocative, so there is zero justification to put “The One” with leading capitals!

However, my translation is consistent, sincere and importantly, transparent (as is all my translation of The New Testament).

I have chosen to put “person” as I always do and allow the reader to decide what to place for it, while I will give a helpful suggestion in “[]”.

Thus, my understanding of this situation is that this man -

1. Has listened to JC give his in-depth explanations of what the future shall be (= what “Life” shall be like in The Millennium).
2. He has felt excluded from the community; associate himself with all other misfits of present society being unsuccessful in The Millennium.
3. Deems JC to be “the holy prophet of God” giving this knowledge in a manner “Professional Leaders of Religion” are unable (1v22)!

This all makes perfect sense – and fully consistent with what “The Bible Precisely Tells Us”.

I invite the world’s best translators to challenge that statement!

Noting what this man did not understand, which is that JC would righteously “RESET” the situation upon our resurrection to give all people an opportunity to reform within a perfect environment, and that is what JC shows in the next two verses, by Yahweh healing this man of his mental abnormalities.

We must understand when the text states “come/take out” then it does not necessarily mean a physical reasoning entity leaves, but rather the “abnormality(ies)” or “condition(s)” is/are removed. An example of this would be in software (that mimics “spirit”) where a line of code that produces an undesirable result is “taken out” - nothing physical is removed but only an “instruction” in code that forms part of “decision making”. Interestingly modern Christians argue the opposite by use of both extremes.

1. If I state in other places a ‘demon’ recognised JC’s authenticity – then they state “You cannot trust what a demon states!”
2. By contrast if I state there is no place in The Bible where JC calls himself a Son of God (the one exception in John.9v35, and it is there used (1) uniquely as a question – and (2) subject to a possible copyist addition when checking prime sources) then they quote passages where it would appear a demon has stated it!

They really are “all over the place” in their irrational arguments!

So why do I make a big point about this?

I want the reader to open his/her mind unto “reason”! To think about what they read! And to that end I want to give “The Most Accurate Knowledge”. The standard triangle is this -

Wisdom (accurate application of Knowledge)

Knowledge (understanding Information to gain comprehension)

Information (Data with context having useful connectivity to give learning)

Data (a collection of input qualities, facts, figures, symbols, variables, characters, particulars [that may be connected or unconnected])

Do not trust what translators write down (one of The Worst is the NIV bible) – there is a specific reason why they output what they do!

Their output is based upon “competence and motive” (most often, it is the latter [to “spin the truth”], which invariably gives fuel to the atheist!) Perhaps surprisingly for us, “precision” is not at the top of their listing, often because they think they know better than The Author [Yahweh] or the scribe, and by consequence, they want to put their own ‘thumb-print’ on their output, which automatically despoils “The Original”!

This is What I witness in their output!

In addition, I most welcome their comments upon my output, which if justified then I shall modify my output.

The Door is open!

Interestingly, when the NIV was first launched it received much condemnation from traditional translators, bemoaning the errant worldly interpretation to the original Greek, but younger members of Christendom have been force fed it, as supposedly “The Bible” for The Youth, then over time, “the old guard” died out, leaving only “FutureLife.Org” remaining to contest it! However, if people want a “fairy story” (at critical doctrinal places) from the “Imaginations of Man” then they have it in the NIV. I personally would burn or compost every copy of it in The World - it is an abomination! That completes my 4th revision addition.

Let me return to my earlier revisions -

I would like to explain what “Holy” really means.

“Holy” means “pure/innocent/blameless/{separate from the world of sin}”

Thus, anything that is classed as “holy” (pure) is to be separated from the sin that presently pervades this whole planet.

We are told that “the whole planet is in the power of Satan” (1John.5v19, 2Cor.4v4) thus everything on this planet is tarnished with sin to varying degrees, but those humans who fulfil The Desire of Yahweh are considered “righteous” (= “equitable” to Yahweh’s requirement of them as individuals, noting specifically what made Abraham righteous – Rom.4v1-5) by Yahweh.

This website “FutureLife.Org” tells The World precisely what is Yahweh’s Desire for each one of us.

Interestingly, Yahweh’s Desire is very different to what our worldly Christian leaders errantly teach us! All “Leaders of Religion”, especially those of Christendom are very capable to repetitively speak of “love” (implying they have the monopoly on “Love”) and yet they never explain what “love” really means through its four high level variants. Being how Yahweh understands “love” to mean in its four variants, – please see glossary and within my many commentaries on the variants of “love” and of its sub-variants - because they are all different!

JC was “holy” because he was unblemished by sin through not being “of this sinful planet” The spiritual RNA (contained within the physical RNA) sourced by Yahweh fused with Mary’s physical DNA to yield a Man (JC) who thought/reasoned like Yahweh within a physical fleshly DNA form.

JC’s mind and reasoning faculties (= the spirit/personality/desires/traits) operating within his mind moulded by “The Word of God” gleaned from persistent study of The Tanakh, became “The Word of God” accurately applied/practised within The Environment to become “The Wisdom of God”.

We should recognise that while JcG was instrumental to the “Creation of life on this planet” having a super non-human brain, yet Yahweh had placed JC’s “**Character**” (spirit/personality/desires/traits) within human DNA that only needed to express “JC’s Intrinsic Character”, because that is what was ultimately, “Under Test”. JC’s capacity to create a new “Kind/Branch on the tree of Evolution [yielding sub-species]”) on this planet was not under test!

JC desired to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire – which he did precisely, and thus Yahweh reciprocated to resurrect JC to then become as “The Only Begotten Son of God” from Flesh to Spiritual Body (please see “begotten” in glossary – because this definition is NOT as we are errantly taught by our worldly Christian leaders).

This was to provide the lead (as The Head) for the rest of his physical body (1Cor.12v12-22) being the TCs of The Gospel Age is awakened/roused (of 144000) at “The 1st Resurrection” (Rev.20v5-6). “The 1st Resurrection” is the “1st 2nd C” of JcG that will occur relatively soon (referenced to the approx. 2000 year Gospel Age) at the time of this writing during 2007/18.

We are told this by prophetic allegory at Lev.23v5-27 where JC became -

“The First-Fruit” (Barley) waved on the day (Sunday) immediately after The Imposed Sabbath Day (Saturday [under Satan’s tenure]).

(This represents JC being proved perfect under Satan’s local authority and thus accepted at The Temple.)

“The First-Fruit” (Wheat) waved on the 50th Day later (7 weeks of days = 49 [+1 as the following day] [under Satan’s tenure]).

(This represents 144000 TCs as “The Early Adopters”, deemed by Yahweh as being perfect under Satan’s local authority.)

This occurred before “The Main Harvest of The Wheat” (during The Millennium [under Yahweh’s tenure of “The First Fruits”, earlier]).

(This represents ultimately, “The Reformed Resurrected World” as “The Late Adopters” deemed perfect by JcG and 144000 TCs)

Sadly, when we read “Christian Websites” then at best, only some get half-way there and then loose the final part (being lost in dogma/creed/myth). What is worse, the vast majority do not even mention this at all! Yet it is this “Knowledge” that makes Yahweh Majestic/Omnificent in our Mind!

“FutureLife.Org” explains the Majestic Wonder of how Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation” operates throughout millennia. It is through this route that JC became “The Lord of The Great Sabbath Day” (= The Millennium of 1000 years) to cover resurrected Mankind while the members (as “The Inheritance” [= “The Late Adopters”]) are purified (by “The Teaching of Righteousness” by “The Heirs” [= “The Early Adopters”]) because “The Sabbath Day was made for Man” (Mark.2v27-28). This is what Peter understood at Pentecost (Acts.2v1) and spoke as he did at Acts.2v17 (noting that “last days” means “2000 years of The Gospel Age”, where “last” of the 6000 years of Satan’s rule before the 7th millennial year of the metaphoric “week”. The Sabbath (of The Millennium) to “finalise the purification process of Mankind” to Yahweh’s satisfaction (as per “The Creation” Gen.2v2, Heb.4v4) and “Days” - as a plural form is often used in The Bible to mean “two” quantities of “day” as “millennial days”, 2Pet.3v8) representative of The Gospel Age of 2000 years. This becomes my drive to write all this down, because Yahweh is very soon to close The Gospel Age, with the 2000th year almost with us (occurring sometime in the middle 21st Century CE).

Just a note to utterly repudiate what our worldly Christian leaders state -

“The God of The Old Testament was a different God to that of The New Testament.”

There are so many errors and misconceptions in that ridiculous statement of theirs!

Firstly, read Mal.3v6, James.1v17 – These passages in both “Testaments” (Old and New) state Yahweh is unchanging’.

Secondly, JC thoroughly studied The Tanakh (Luke.2v46-50), as did Paul (Acts.26v3-5) and Timothy (2Tim.3v15-17).

(Upon which to base "The New Testament Teaching" – JC and Apostles would not perform "a mind swap"!)

Thirdly, Christian leaders completely muddle up Yahweh and JC because they are locked into the Trinity myth sourced by Satan to confuse!
(Christian leaders are certainly thoroughly confused – choosing to ignore hundreds of passages that separate The Two Entities!)

I find that every second or third sentence uttered from their mouth has a scriptural error within it when they are not quoting The Bible!

How bad is that!

They are supposed to represent Yahweh - what a sad and depressing joke!

Yahweh operates upon "The Precision of Righteousness"; sadly, worldly Christian leaders are the polar opposite (thus they are adversarial/satanic)!

Mark 1v25 og Also (he [JC]) rebuked/admonished/censured/forbid (to the) him [victim] the Jesus,

Mark 1v25 og (the) exclaiming/stating:

Mark 1v25 og "(You) {Be quiet/still/muzzled}, also

Mark 1v25 og (you) issue/{come/go forth/out}/depart/{spread abroad}/proceed {from/out of} (of the) him [victim]."

Mark 1v26 og Also (the) convulsing/{spasmodic contraction} (the) him [victim],

Mark 1v26 og the spirit/personality/desires/traits the impure/unclean/foul

Mark 1v26 og also (the) screaming/shouting/shrieking/exclaiming/entreating/{crying out}

Mark 1v26 og (to the [= with]) disclosure/articulation/address/noise/sound/voice (the) big/large/mighty/exceedingly/great

Mark 1v26 og (it) issued/{came/went forth/out}/departed/{spread abroad}/proceeded {from/out of} (of the) him (victim).

Mark 1v26 Also the Jesus he rebuked/admonished the him (of anti-social behaviour/spirit that made him an outcast to the community) the exclaiming:

"You be quiet, also depart/{issue forth} from/out of the him!"

Also the impure/unclean/foul spirit/personality/desires/traits (character and thought that drives our physical body)

also the screaming/shouting with the mighty voice (it) departed from/out of the him.

(Noting precisely the same occurs today, albeit over a longer time period, with the detoxification of any person under the influence of drugs or spirits).

Also Jesus rebuked him (man with anti-social behaviour/spirit/character) the exclaiming:

"You be quiet, also depart from/out of him!"

(This need not be a demon, but physical connections/chemistry within the brain [or even a brain cancerous tumour])

Also the impure spirit/personality/desires/traits (character/behaviour caused by perhaps a physical cancerous growth)

also the screaming/shouting with the mighty voice (being the connections within the brain controlling the victim's vocal cords)

(it [physical entity chemistry/connections/tumour]) departed from/out of him (sufferer from this physical complaint).

(It must be clearly understood, it is Yahweh working through JC that is making this cure physically occur.)

Just to counter any Pentecostal/Charismatic objections, they stating, This is a clear example "spirit = demon".

I wrote this commentary some seven years earlier to the first part as given in v24 above – but it carries the same sentiments!

This passage makes absolutely no claim that "spirit = demon"!

That is like saying

"Religious leaders 'reason' that because a car carries people"

Then it is correct by extension to reason that because also

"A submarine carries people" then "Car = Submarine"!

Or "an apple grows on a tree" and

Because "an orange grows on a tree" then an apple = an orange!

As the reader can clearly see, this is a foolish assumption to make!

Again, it must be clearly understood "demon" does not equate to "spirit/personality/desires/traits".

Else, it is like saying

"A human" is equal to "a car", when in actuality it is the car that can express the sentiments of the human driver, inasmuch the car can be driven (1) carefully or (2) recklessly - depending upon the "spirit/personality/desires/traits" of the driver (and not The Car).

I hope I have now closed the nonsense taught by the worldly Christian leaders of the many wayward schisms, so prolific today (built upon hype) to have some mystical hold over their carolled cattle like deluded devotees (Acts.20v29)!

Yet sadly, this is what our supposed religious leaders teach us in their absolute error – which is why atheists who reason upon such matters treat them with understandable disdain – and thus, this hardly says much about how faithful these leaders are to Yahweh's Word – if it is presented in such a foolish and unreasoned manner!

Which then begs the obvious question

If they get something simple like this wrong - then what else are they getting wrong?

Actually, the answer is They get very much wrong! That is why this website has been written to bring them to account - by audit!

What I have found in my analysis of The New Testament, in my many thousands of inter-verse commentaries, is a common trait that is clearly apparent in most of the Christian Leaders throughout The World, and it is this

The absolute "lack of precision" in how they reason upon God's Word, as expressed within their output to us!

As a competent auditor of their output, I find "error heaped upon error" while they fraudulently claim to represent "God" (but which one)!

However, in context with the Bible, if JC specifically states "demon" having sway over a human, then it is possible to reason the demon is expressing its spirit/personality/desires/traits through the human. However, if the Bible states a person thinks the unfortunate recipient has a demon, and then this diagnosis could be subject to human error, thus, we should reason it is just anti-social behaviour - that many people express today, and they have no "Demons"!

Therefore, in this instance, these thought processes would be outwardly expressed in the man's physical actions of which humans find unacceptable, and JC would be removing a brain disorder displaying what would appear to be demonic characteristics rather than a distinct "demon entity".

As the common expression states "The Body follows The Mind".

So, it is important to get The Mind operating correctly with "Accurate Knowledge" (not present in "Religion" – hence "the problems") then good works can flow!

With this knowledge and understanding, then the contexts with the words "Holy Spirit", "spirit" and "demon" fit holistically in place.

Please see Glossary for the accurate definition of all these terms, and my further explanations in my other commentaries.

I realise all this may be difficult to understand, but we have had centuries of "Religion" sourced by Man (whose leaders "self-indulge to their neighbour's hurt" [worldly methodology sourced by Satan]) rammed down on top of us like an oppressive force "bending our mind".

By contrast, "1st Century Christianity" sourced by Yahweh, as taught by JC and the Apostles releases us from this mental burden (John.8v33-36), moreover "1st Century Christianity" shall wholly cover The Planet In The Millennium (and "Professional Leaders of Religion" kicked out of office)!

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat – area as given in Gen.49v25-26 and Isa.9v1-2

Mark 1v27 og Also (they [bystanders] were) {stupefied (with surprise)}/astounded/amazed/astonished (the) all (persons)

Mark 1v27 og thus/{insomuch that} *(to)* discuss/reason/{jointly investigate} towards/nearness themselves
 Mark 1v27 og *(the)* exclaiming/stating:
 Mark 1v27 og “Who/What/Which/Wherefore *(it)* is that/this/there/here?
 Mark 1v27 og Who/What/Which/Wherefore the *(the)* instruction/doctrine/{what is taught}
 Mark 1v27 og the new/fresh this *(specifically)*,
 Mark 1v27 og because down/against/according *(to)* *(the)* privilege/competency/freedom/capacity/authority/power
 Mark 1v27 og also to the spirits/personalities/desires/traits to the impure/unclean/foul [*as physically displayed maladies*]
 Mark 1v27 og *(he [JC])* {arranges upon}/orders/charges/commands/enjoins,
 Mark 1v27 og also *(they)* obey/subordinate/heed/conform *(to the)* him *[JC]!*”
 Mark 1v27 **Also all the people** (bystanders) **they were astounded/astonished** (with what they had just witnessed)
{inasmuch that} to discuss/reason towards themselves the exclaiming:-
What is this/here?
What/Who the (source of) **the new doctrine/instruction this specifically?**
Because down/against/according to the [= in/with/by] **privilege/authority/power**
also the impure/foul spirits/personalities/desires/traits (= anti-social habits and behaviour {from some physical problem})
he (JC) orders/commands also they obey/conform to the him (JC).
 (= Mental maladies [that could be sourced by demons or occult] are even subject to JC [as the front person to Yahweh’s Authority])

Also all the people (*congregation/bystanders*) were astounded inasmuch that to discuss towards themselves, exclaiming:

“What is this/here?”

What/Who the (*source of*) specifically this new doctrine/instruction?

Because according with authority/power, also the impure spirits/personality/desires/traits (*resulting from physical problem in the mind*)
 he (JC) orders/commands (*Yahweh underwrites/{makes possible} JC’s credentials to be Yahweh’s Premier Representative*)

also they (*as physical maladies*) obey/conform to him (JC).”

*(It must be clearly understood, just because people think someone’s behaviour looks demonic, does not mean a person has a demon in them!)
 (Do any of these people have a medical degree? Can they diagnose the difference between brain tumour or chemical imbalance in the brain?)*

Where normally they are mental maladies – and how could a crowd differentiate between the two situations when the outward manifestations would be similar? Thus, we are to carefully read what JC tells us (if he initiates the diagnosis as being demon in origin, then it is, but not if humans think the person is demonic)! We should not give credence to something incorrectly taught by our worldly Christian leaders, for the froth and hype this generates in an irrational animalistic/carnal mind!

Note my translation is not exactly as that given elsewhere, but at least it is precisely accurate to the original Greek!

Mark 1v28 og *(it [fame])* {issued forth}/{spread abroad}/{went out} And the fame/tidings/rumours *(of the)* him *[JC]*

Mark 1v28 og {well placed}/straight/level/true/{at once}/forthwith/immediately into/unto

Mark 1v28 og *(the)* whole/all/completely/throughout the neighbourhood/country/region of the Galilee.

Mark 1v28 **And his (JC’s) fame/rumours {issued forth}/{went out} {at once}/forthwith into completely/throughout the neighbourhood/region of the Galilee.**

And his (JC’s) fame spread abroad forthwith into completely/throughout the region of Galilee.

It is easy to place ourselves in that time as a personal witness to the events unfurling before our eyes and imagine how the people would be astounded at what this ‘prophet’ (actually - the son of God) was doing in their midst.

If it occurred today - would it not be on the major television networks? - Or perhaps on The Internet?

7th Fulfilled Prophecy – Nearness by application of The Millennium – JC had authority over DNA and disease.

Fulfilled Prophecy –repeat- Nearness by application of The Millennium, JC had authority over demons/{mental maladies}

16th Allegory – awaken (always) = The awakening of The Mind unto a new Methodology, to become the 2nd part of our life.

Then by extension, it is of “The Physical Resurrection” (being of our same mind in a new body) into The Millennium.

Mark 1v29 og Also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly {from/out of} of the synagogue

Mark 1v29 og *(the)* issuing/{coming/going forth/out}/departing/{spreading abroad}/proceeding

Mark 1v29 og *(they)* appeared/came/accompanied into/unto the residence/house/household/family *(of the)* Simon/*[Peter]*

Mark 1v29 og also *(of the)* Andrew, amid/together/with *(of the)* James also *(of the)* John *[in Capernaum]*.

Mark 1v30 og the And mother-in-law *(of the)* Simon *(she)* was {laid down}/reclined *(the having)* {hot fever},

Mark 1v30 og also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly *(they)* exclaimed/stated *(to the)* him *[JC]*

Mark 1v30 og concerning/about her.

Mark 1v29-30 **Also directly/soon the issuing/departing from/out of the synagogue** (in Capernaum)
they appeared/came into the house/residence of Simon (Peter) also of Andrew together/with of James also of John.
And the mother-in-law of Simon, she was laid down the having hot fever,
also directly/soon they exclaimed to the him (JC) about her (condition).

Also soon departing from/out of the synagogue *(of Capernaum)*

they came into the residence of Simon *(Peter)* also of Andrew, with James also John *(as guests)*.

And the mother-in-law of Simon, she was laid down having hot fever,

also soon they exclaimed to him *(JC)* about her *(condition)*

This verse tells us, that Peter was married, which is interesting in itself – especially when JC was to build “The Ecclesia” upon Peter The Rock (Matt.16v18, being his work in The Ministry)! Notice I did not use the word “Church”.

When by counter, our worldly Christian leaders tell us those people representing Yahweh should not be married!

Again, we understand our worldly Christian leaders take too far, what Paul said on the matter of marriage (1Cor.7v28-37)

So therefore, if our worldly Christian leaders get these simple of things wrong (by abusing what The Bible teaches us) – then what else do they get wrong? – Worryingly, so very much, as this website clearly and rationally exposes to The World - by technical audit!

As an aside, is the reader aware why the RCC insists its representatives should not be married?

Let me tell the reader “The Real Reason” why the RCC insisted its leaders should not be married, rather than what we are “officially told”!

It occurred about 1000 years ago, when it was then realised by the accountants to the RCC, The Church was destined to go bankrupt through reason of all the family dependants stretching as far to cousins, nephews, etc., claiming off The Church's resources via the male "breadwinner"! The decree was made for all future leaders not to marry if they wanted to be part of the priesthood and above. All of which suited the hypocritical leaders passing that ruling because they were excluded from this ruling - well, what a surprise!

Mark 1v31 og Also (the) {drawing/coming near}/approaching,
 Mark 1v31 og (he [JC]) {collected the senses}/awakened/roused/raised/resuscitated (the) her [mother-in-law]
 Mark 1v31 og (the) seizing/{holding firmly}/grasping of the {hollowness for grasping}/hand (of the) her [mother-in-law]
 Mark 1v31 og also (it) sent/left/forsook/{yielded up}/{laid aside}/pardoned/excused/allowed/remitted (the) her
 Mark 1v31 og the {hot fever} directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly.
 Mark 1v31 og Also (she) {waited upon menially}/{servant assisting}/ministered/served/{attended/hosted upon}
 Mark 1v31 og {to them} [JC and the disciples].
 Mark 1v32 og (the) {late afternoon}/{early evening} And (the having) {become to be}
 Mark 1v32 og because (the) sank/{setting down} the {light ray}/sun,
 Mark 1v32 og (they [public]) endured/{borne/carried}/{gone on}/upheld/led/moved/reached/brought
 Mark 1v32 og towards/nearness (the) him [JC] (the) all (persons) the (people [sufferers]) {badly amiss/diseased/sick}
 Mark 1v32 og (the) having/possessing also the (people [sufferers]) (the having been) {demon-possessed}/demoniacs
 Mark 1v31-32 Also the approaching, the seizing/grasping her hand he (JC) awakened/resuscitated her
 also the hot fever directly/soon left/forsook her.
 Also she {waited upon menially}/served to/with them (JC and the early disciples).
 And the late afternoon the having become to be because the sun sank,
 they (members of The Public) brought towards him (JC) all the people having sickness/disease
 also the people the having been demon possessed.

Also (JC) the approaching, the grasping her hand he (JC) awakened/resuscitated her (Simon's mother-in-law)
 also the hot fever soon left her.

Also she (so thankfully to be instantly in fit health) served them (JC and his four disciples)

And the late afternoon having occurred because the sun sank,

they (members of The Public) brought towards him (JC) all the people having sickness, also the people having been demon possessed.

My concern is with anyone who partakes in the occult – he/she leaves Yahweh's protection by opening himself or herself to demonic attack. Noting my opinion given in my earlier commentary that many people may assume a person with an anti-social habit can be falsely assumed to have a demon (this falsehood is still prevalent in some countries promoted by charlatan Christian leaders as "a means" to fraudulently extract money from deceived devotees).

Hence, my particular pitch taken on this subject!

Mark 1v33 og Also the city/town (the) whole/all/completely/throughout
 Mark 1v33 og (the having) {collected upon}/gathered/assembled
 Mark 1v33 og (it) was toward/nearness/{accession to} the door/entrance.
 Mark 1v34 og Also (he [JC]) {waited upon menially}/{relieved (of disease)}/cured/healed (the) many/plenteous (persons)
 Mark 1v34 og (the) {badly amiss/diseased/sick} having/possessing (to the) motley/{various (in character)/divers/manifold
 Mark 1v34 og maladies/disabilities/{(thus) diseases/infirmities/sicknesses},
 Mark 1v34 og also (to the [= in/with/by/on]) {demonic beings/entities}/gods/devils (the) many/plenteous [neuter]
 Mark 1v34 og (he [JC]) ejected/{cast/drove forth/out}/expelled/{sent/thrust away}
 Mark 1v34 og also not (he) sent/left/forsaken/{yielded up}/{laid aside}/pardoned/excused/allowed
 Mark 1v34 og (to) speak/utter/say the {demonic beings/entities}/gods/devils [= demons were subject to JC's authority]
 Mark 1v34 og because (they) saw/knew/perceived/understood (the) him [JC].
 Mark 1v33-34 Also completely/all the town (Capernaum) it was the having gathered/assembled towards the door.
 Also he (JC) cured/healed the many/plenteous diseased/sick people having various maladies/disabilities,
 also the many/plenteous {demonic beings}/devils he (JC) ejected/expelled
 also not he (JC) pardoned/excused/allowed the {demonic entities}/devils to speak/utter
 because they saw/knew him (JC).

Also, completely/all the town (Capernaum) was having gathered towards the door.

Also he (JC) healed the many sick people having various maladies,

also the many with demonic beings he (JC) ejected because they knew/understood him (JC).

(Perhaps one or two of these may have had some demonic background – but most would have been people suffering from mental disorders)

Prophecy – repeat - Jesus' ministerial teaching of The Millennium – This was his prime objective and the prime objective of people who claim to come in his name/character/authority during The Gospel Age (but is it done now?).
Miracles are secondary – and only done upon whom we perchance to meet (Good Samaritan Parable) and offer service within our capability (JC's was much greater than ours) – anything else is "lawlessness" (meaning - it is not exemplified by what The Bible teaches us).

Mark 1v35 og Also {at dawn}/{day break}/{early (in the morning)}
 Mark 1v35 og (the) night much/exceeding/great/chiefly/highest/foremost
 Mark 1v35 og (the) {standing up}/arising/{rising up}
 Mark 1v35 og (he [JC]) issued/{came/went forth/out}/departed/{spread abroad}/proceeded
 Mark 1v35 og also (he) {gone off}/departed/{become apart}/followed/{come/gone/went away} into/unto
 Mark 1v35 og (the) lonesome/waste/desert/solitary/desolate/wilderness
 Mark 1v35 og (the) spot/space/{position/place of occupancy}/location/plain/room,
 Mark 1v35 og {also there} (he [JC] was) supplicating/{praying with a vow} (middle voice).

Mark 1v35 Also much/foremost the night the standing up, he (JC) issued/{came forth} (from that place) at daybreak (= still at the night, with morning yet to come) also he (JC) departed/{went away} unto the wilderness location/place also there he (JC) was (personally) supplicating/{praying with a vow}.

Also foremostly night, the standing up, he (JC) went forth at daybreak, also he (JC) departed unto the wilderness location, also there he (JC) was personally praying with a vow.

This appears to be a regular event of JC, of which we often read in all The Gospels.

If, as we are told to imitate JC (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, etc.), then likewise we should supplicate/{pray with a vow} Yahweh (by imitating JCg) in the quietness of our own rooms and not publicly (Matt.6v7-8). Particularly when we read of the disciples having entered JC's ministry were required to ask, "How do we pray", the inference being that there were not group sessions of prayer with JC and his disciples earlier - else they would have known already! Thus, we see from this example here, that JC is performing true intimate praying to his Father rather than "the showy" group praying/supplication/worship sessions practised by participants of "Religion" generally for their worldly members' self-gratification and personal indulgence, which only edifies "The Worldly Religious Establishment/Edifice" perceived benefit. I do not wish to expand the reasoning here to explain with inductive logic where this artificial/feigned worship takes those people who practice it. That could create a book in its own right!

The crux of all this is "Pray with a vow" which means "we work at making possible of which we pray".

The Prayer is to ask Yahweh to work along with us as we personally work to make His Desire manifest within the environment.

This is the exact opposite to what we hear occur within virtually all Christian Churches - all being very self-indulgent prayers, all of which I carefully explain in much greater detail within my other commentaries.

However, this reasoning does not contradict that we are instructed within a group to offer supplication of a fellow brother/sister in "The Real Faith". Where we are actively working in the background to also physically assist our fellow brother/sister who themselves are fulfilling Yahweh's Desire (else Yahweh will ignore us - because it is unlikely to be fulfilling His Desire, compare James.1v6-8 with 1John.5v14-16).

The more remote prayer is acceptable to Yahweh because we are actively supporting someone already fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, who may be sickly either physically or spiritually because the action is focused upon a fleshly human who needs assistance from Yahweh, Who may desire to operate through the members of that group because they are proving themselves to be imitating JC.

The point is

Do we ask to indulge ourselves (for "The Immediacy" of our transient emotion) - OR

Only to edify our neighbour through our personally efforts, (for their long-term benefit stretching out into The Eternity)?

I am just being provocative to promote self-examination - as The Bible instructs us to do regularly - regarding where are we going and what are we doing?

Mark 1v36 og Also (the) {hunting down}/{searching for}/{trying to find} (the) him [JC] the Simon

Mark 1v36 og also the (persons) amid/together/with (of the) him.

Mark 1v37 og Also (the) finding/obtaining/seeing/perceiving (the) him [JC] (they) exclaimed/stated (to the) him [JC]:

Mark 1v37 og "Because (the) all (persons) (they are) seeking/desiring/endeavouring/searching you."

Mark 1v38 og Also (he [JC]) exclaims/states {to them}:

Mark 1v38 og "(We){lead away}/bring/drive/go/induce into/unto the next/neighbouring/accompanying towns/villages

Mark 1v38 og that {also there} (I may/should) proclaim/herald/publicise, into/unto that/this/there/here for

Mark 1v38 og (I [JC]) issued/{came/went forth/out}/departed/{spread abroad}/proceeded [from the heavens].

Mark 1v36-38 Also Simon (Peter) also the people together/with him (Simon) also the {hunting down}/{searching for} him (JC), Also the finding/seeing him (JC) they exclaimed to him (JC):

Because all the people they are seeking/searching (for) you

Also he (JC) states to them:

We {lead away}/induce unto the next/neighbouring towns/villages that also there I (JC) may/should proclaim/publicise for unto this/that (specific cause of teaching about The Goal and of The Millennium) I (JC) {came forth}/{spread abroad}.

Also Simon (Peter) also the people with him (were) searching for him (JC).

Also the finding him (JC) they exclaimed to him (JC):

"Because all the people are searching (for) you (JC)."

Also he (JC) states to them:

"We lead away into the next villages that also there I might proclaim/publicise ("The Acceptable Year of The Lord", Luke.4v16-19) for unto this/that (specific cause/reason to teach of The Goal and Millennium) I (JC) came forth."

This is a key verse in The Bible and ignored by most people!

We are all instructed to imitate JC (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, 1Pet.2v21, etc.).

Here JC is telling us as in other places, that his mission on this planet was/is for two reasons -

1. To accurately preach/teach of Yahweh's Acceptable Year (here and Luke.4v16-19) which requires us to completely reform Our Mind. "Yahweh's Acceptable Year" comprising of (1) The Ideal Goal now (to yield "The Early Adopters" personally gaining Sonship and thus becoming "The Heirs") and (2) of The Millennium (to yield "The Late Adopters" who become "The Inheritance").
2. To accurately provide/teach "The Undeserved Gift" through his selfless sacrifice (that did not kill people but only to save all humans - if we choose to accept and then abide by his standard with the utmost fidelity), thereby enabling Yahweh to righteously resurrect us (1John.2v2, 4v14).

By contrast, if we take upon ourselves the commitment to imitate JC (= become a Christian) and then hijack "God's Word" to fulfil our own ambitions as do "charlatan Christian leaders" in their supposed millions, then it becomes an annihilation for us!

Clearly, we are not in the position to fulfil (2) above (Rom.3v23, Heb.8v1+)! Thus, that only leaves item (1) and we read how in the first part of v39 and elsewhere, because again, we cannot do the second part of v39 (and neither can charlatan Christian leaders)!

JC was followed by his "apostles" (= "appointed/commissioned to preach/teach" of "Yahweh's Acceptable Year" [Luke.4v16-19] see also glossary and my other commentaries). These apostles went from person to person in their worldly locality to accurately preach/teach of "True (1st Century) Christianity", rather than the utter distortion, waffle and unrighteous nonsense preached/taught during the last some 1700+ years by those leaders purporting to represent God (Yahweh)!

Let me succinctly state what we all should be doing who desire to be part of his body of TCs

Accurately preach/teach and display the fruit of the HS by both word/deeds to all humans without being partisan.

Satan is working hard with his fog machine to cloud everything in "mystery" so those leaders who claim "to speak for God (Yahweh)" have not the faintest idea about what they are specifically supposed to be doing - as the many examples on this website of "the worldly message preached and practised" clearly demonstrate! I have hundreds of their sermon transcripts for me to publicly audit against what The Bible specifically teaches us to show The World they are fraudsters to what/whom they claim!

6th Prophecy – Jesus’ ministerial teaching of The Millennium – when he is ruling this planet (‘soon’ to occur ‘today’).
Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat- Nearness by application of The Millennium, JC had authority over demons/{mental maladies}
Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat - Nearness by application of The Millennium – JC’s authority over DNA and disease.
 JC’s actions were underwritten by Yahweh only because JC fulfilled Yahweh’s Desire (not done today, by fraudsters)!

Mark 1v39 og Also (he [JC]) was (the) proclaiming/heralding/publicising in to the [= within] synagogues {of them}
 Mark 1v39 og into/unto whole/all/completely/throughout (the) Galilee,
 Mark 1v39 og also the {demonic beings/entities}/gods/devils
 Mark 1v39 og (the) ejecting/{casting/driving forth/out}/expelling/{sending/thrusting away}.
 Mark 1v40 og Also (he [leper]) appears/comes/accompanies/acquaints [middle voice] towards (the) him [JC] (the) leper,
 Mark 1v40 og (the) {calling near}/begging/beseeching/entreating (the) him [JC]
 Mark 1v40 og also (the) {falling upon knees}/kneeling also (the) exclaiming/stating (to the) him [JC]:
 Mark 1v40 og “Because if (you [JC]) determine/desire/inclined/delight/choose,
 Mark 1v40 og (you are) able/capable [middle voice] me (to) cleanse/purge/purify.”
 Mark 1v41 og the And Jesus (the being) {filled with uttermost/deepest sympathy/compassion}
 Mark 1v41 og (the) {reaching/stretching out} the {hollowness for grasping}/hand
 Mark 1v41 og (he [JC]) touched/{intimately contacted} (of the) him [= leper] also (he [JC]) exclaims/states (to the) him:
 Mark 1v41 og “(I [JC] am) determining/desiring/willing/delighting/choosing, (you) {become cleansed/purged/purified}.”
 Mark 1v39-41 Also he (JC) was proclaiming/publicising within their synagogues into {completely throughout} the Galilee,
 also ejecting/expelling the {demonic entities}/devils (“devil/slandering” what was originally intended as our spirit/personality/etc.)
 Also the leper he personally appears/comes towards the him (JC)
 the beseeching/entreating him (JC) also falling upon the knees also the exclaiming to the him (JC):
 “Because if you (JC) determine/desire/delight, you are personally able/capable me to cleanse/purge” (= cure my leprosy).
 And the Jesus being filled with uttermost sympathy/compassion the reaching out the hand
 he (JC) touched him (leper) also he (JC) states to him:
 I (JC) am desiring/willing/delighting, you (leper) become cleansed/purged.

Also he (JC) was proclaiming/publicising within their synagogues into completely/all the Galilee,
 also ejecting the demonic entities (devils/slandering what was originally within Adam/Eve’s spirit before Satan got to them, and we copied)
 Also a leper personally comes towards him (JC) the beseeching him (JC) also falling upon the knees also the exclaiming to him (JC):
 “Because if you (JC) desire, you are personally able to cleanse me (from my leprosy).”
 And Jesus being filled with uttermost sympathy, reaching out the hand he (JC) touched him (leper), also he (JC) states to him:
 “I (JC) am desirous you (leper) become cleansed.”

As I mention elsewhere, this is a lovely verse. JC has absolute empathy with these sufferers.

This leper says “If you desire, then you can make me clean.”

Clearly the leper had “The Knowledge/Assurance/Fidelity” to know that JC was competent to heal and make him clean from leprosy, but the question was about JC’s character

“Did JC desire him to be healed (of leprosy)”

JC’s reply to this was

“Of course, I desire you to be healed.”

In recognition to the man’s assurance being “in-tune” with JC’s desire (by the way the leper posed the question), which was naturally “in-tune” with Yahweh’s Desire, then as I explain elsewhere, this man’s “Real Faith (in JC) the size of a mustard seed” was amplified by Yahweh to give the required healing. This is the correct understanding about “small faith moving mountains” – it is absolutely nothing to do with the worldly Christian understanding – see my commentaries to the appropriate parables for the full explanation.

In addition, we see how JC intimately touches the leper prior to the healing – something that this unclean leper had never experienced from a clean person during his period of leprosy. This leper was touched by the “cleanest, most pure person” alive, and was thus healed/purified/saved!

Mark 1v42 og Also (the having) said/spoken [this] (of the) him [JC] directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly
 Mark 1v42 og (it [leprosy]) {gone off}/departed/{become apart}/followed/{come/gone/went away}
 Mark 1v42 og {away/from of} (of the) him the leprosy, also (he was) cleansed/purged/purified.
 Mark 1v43 og Also (the) {strictly warning}/{straitly charging} (to the) him [former leper]
 Mark 1v43 og directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly
 Mark 1v43 og (he [JC]) {ejected}/{cast/drove forth/out}/expelled/{sent/thrust away} (the) him [former leper].
 Mark 1v44 og Also (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated (to the) him:
 Mark 1v44 og “(You) See/Look/Discern! {No one} (person) nothing (you) tell/speak,
 Mark 1v44 og but (you) {to lead (oneself) under}/withdraw/retire/{sinking (out of sight)}/depart/{go (a) way}
 Mark 1v44 og yourself (you) show/present/exhibit to the priest
 Mark 1v44 og also (you) {bear toward}/{lead to}/{tender/give (to God)}/treat/{deal with}/do/
 /{offer (unto/up)}/{present unto}/{put to}
 Mark 1v44 og concerning/about of the cleansing/purging/purifying {of you}
 Mark 1v44 og what (he [Moses]) {arranged toward}/enjoined/bided/commanded
 Mark 1v44 og (the) Moses [in his Laws/Statutes] into/unto (the) witness [being the evidence shown to the priest] {to them}.
 Mark 1v42-44 Also he (JC) having said (this)
 immediately the leprosy departed/{went away} from of him (former leper) also he was cleansed/purged.
 Also the strictly warning him (former leper) immediately he (JC) ejected/{sent away} him (former leper).
 Also he (JC) stated to him (former leper):
 You see/discern! (To) No person you tell/speak. - Nothing!
 But you {lead oneself under}/withdraw yourself, you show/exhibit to the priest
 also you {bear toward}/offer concerning your cleansing/purging
 what Moses enjoined/commanded (in his laws/statutes of Leviticus)

unto the witness/evidence to them (Israelite priests).

Also he (JC) having said (this), immediately the leprosy departed from him (leper) also he was cleansed.

Also the strictly warning to him (healed leper) forthwith he (JC) ejected him (healed leper)

Also he (JC) (having) stated to him (healed leper):

“You discern! (To) No person you tell (of this cure) - nothing!

But you withdraw yourself, exhibit yourself to the priest

also you offer what Moses commanded (in Jewish Law) concerning your cleansing unto the witness to them (Israelite Priests).”

We are told JC's prime responsibility was to accurately preach/teach “The Word of God” being “The Acceptable Year of The Lord”, and on his travels upon the roadway - if “by chance” he met any person suffering (JC being “no respecter of persons” and thus non-partisan, Matt.22v16) then he would help within his capacity. This is what “The Good Samaritan” parable really means in addition to the question “Who my neighbour” (Luke.10v30-36), noting “Who the Samaritan Really Was” and “What he was Really Doing”, never taught by our worldly Christian leaders in their “near useless sermons” on the subject of this parable! Please see my local cited commentaries for much greater insight.

Likewise, we are instructed by JC to do the same. We are not instructed to become “field hospitals” on the roadways!

We are instructed to

1. Accurately teach of “Yahweh's Acceptable year” (= The Millennium) first, and the necessary attributes operating within it. Being of its two levels
 - A. Aim to become an “Early Adopter” = one of the 144000 TCs (Rev.14v1-4), because without them then The Millennium cannot start.
 - B. Teach how Yahweh righteously achieves “The Late Adopters” from out of The Millennium.
2. Display the fruit of the HS by helping those people whom we perchance meet on our journey in our life (within our capacity) but not to the detriment of the overriding requirement of (1).

By doing this, then we are imitating JC and thus fulfilling Yahweh's Desire. He asks of no more than this from all of us (and this is how we are judged – James.3v1; with Paul's guidance given in the letters/epistles to Timothy and Titus that should be replicated within us).

The reader is quite able to see that our worldly Christian leaders certainly have not done (1) above, and they feign (2) above!

What people must realise is, that fulfilling Yahweh's Desire is not by doing “Religious Works” – being the paraphernalia that we see in all worldly religions having the one/same common denominator which is to effectively glorify Satan as the present custodian of this world – soon to be removed!

The worldly paraphernalia being the garb, clothes and personal icons, pilgrimages, public praying, rosemary beads, religious' icons, showy sermons, {public/private physical chastisement}, {regular meeting attendance}, etc. (Matt.23v23), means absolutely nothing to Yahweh. This merely consumes our time from imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle and thus these worldly performances/acts are an anathema to Yahweh - likewise Yahweh's consideration of those religious leaders who promote this worthless activity upon their congregations!

Clearly Satan wants “Religious Works” put out as being Yahweh's Desire, so that humans are misguided to what Yahweh really Desires of us, which for The Record is firstly (1) above and then (2) if “The Perchance” occurs”!

All these “Religious Works” just “promote some worldly interest” either external or internal to the person doing them, but none of them truly and ultimately benefit our access to “Ultimate Salvation” for ourselves or for our neighbour (being the synapse construction of each human that defines our very character/spirit/personality/desires/traits) !

So, how can “what Professional Religious Leaders do”, really please Yahweh?

Please read “Yahweh's Desire” and “Satan's Desire” in Glossary – to understand precisely what is occurring upon this planet!

I hope this “Plain Speaking” will provoke some serious personal reflection (especially for our “Professional Religious Leaders”)!

Just reflecting upon this wonderful concept designed into us – to make us function as we can do.

Our desire, being our thought processes (based upon the synapse construction “wetware”) can become a personally modified/rerouted through the process of “Learning” within a conducive environment (of which The Millennium shall provide for “The Late Adopters”)!

This process enables the synapse construction mapping to be retained if read correctly (as can Yahweh) so that upon our death (= “asleep” John.11v11-15) this “stored synapse construction mapping” (= “The Heavenly Treasure” Matt.6v19-20, Luke.12v33) can be reprogrammed back into a virgin brain platform at any time in the future. This process is shown in a pictorial illustration at Eze.37v1-20).

This process will enable precisely same thought processes to awaken into life again as a reasoning/operating clone!
All of which can occur without the entity even realising that it has died (hence the terminology “asleep” is so appropriate), where this entity could have been dead over perhaps many thousands of years! .

How incredibly wonderful – a concept given in The Bible and substantiated by what humans can do today with electronic silicon memories!

Mark 1v45 og the (person [leper]) And (the) issuing/{coming/going forth/out}/departing/{spreading abroad}/proceeding

Mark 1v45 og (he) {precedence/commencement (in time)}/begin (middle voice) (to) proclaim/herald/publicise

Mark 1v45 og (the) much/plenteous also (to) {thoroughly report}/{blaze abroad}/divulgate the word/saying/topic,

Mark 1v45 og thus/{insomuch that} {no further}/{not any longer} (the) he [JC] (to be) able/capable

Mark 1v45 og (the) plainly/openly/publicly/manifestly into/unto (the) city/town (to) enter/{arise into}/{go in},

Mark 1v45 og but outside/{away from}/without/outward/external

Mark 1v45 og in (to the [= within]) lonesome/waste/desert/solitary/desolate/wilderness

Mark 1v45 og (to the) spots/spaces/{positions/places of occupancy}/locations/plains/rooms (he [JC]) was.

Mark 1v45 og Also (they) came/appeared/accompanied/acquainted (middle voice) towards/nearness (the) him [JC]

Mark 1v45 og {from all directions}/{from every quarter}.

Mark 1v45 And the person (former leper) issuing/departing personally began to much proclaim/publicise also to thoroughly report the word/topic (about his healing of leprosy)

inasmuch that not any longer he (JC) to be plainly/openly able to enter into the town

but he (JC) was (only) outside within the wilderness places/locations.

Also they (the populace) personally came/appeared towards him (JC) from all directions.

And the person (healed leper) departing, personally began to much proclaim/publicise (of this cure)

also to thoroughly report the word (of the cure) inasmuch that no longer he (JC) to be able to plainly enter into the town,

but he (JC) was outside in the wilderness locations.

Also they (the populace) personally came towards him (JC) from all directions (around the region).

This is absolutely not what JC really desired, because people were now coming to him for the wrong reasons!

Yet JC was caught between a rock and hard place. This healing would cause people to come for the wrong reasons, of which he had to address at John.6v55-60, and they deserted JC! (Please see also John.2v23-25, being what JC thought about this).

However, JC as Yahweh's front man, could not just leave someone suffering, especially if JC was able to be the conduit through which Yahweh could work - especially if JC was to show what The Millennium will be like (no pain or suffering), being precisely about what JC was teaching by word!

What are these wrong reasons for these people coming to JC?

1. To witness only as spectators (and nothing more) these strange events occurring (thus “crowding out” those people with genuine interest in “The Real Gospel” message (that is never taught today by the leaders of Christendom).
2. It would become like a circus act - titivating/exciting the worldly desires for animalistic/carnal minds’ lusting for “The Immediacy” to be satisfied in an emotional state, - rather than be educating the minds away from The World in a sane/reasoning manner. (Titus.2v2-8)
3. Perhaps make him a leader to contest the Roman occupation of Israel (as we are told in John’s Gospel, John.6v15).

We must understand “The Core Reason” for JC’s accurate teaching of the coming Millennium (to occur at the close of The Gospel Age). The core reason is to draw out “faithful/trustworthy” leaders (called by The Bible, “stewards”) as “The Early Adopters” (of Yahweh’s Methodology) to administer The Millennium, as The Gospel precisely tells us (and is yet never taught by our worldly Christian leaders - for obvious reasons).

These leaders are to be TCs {plucked out}/chosen/elected from out of The Christian Nation during The Gospel Age.

These people attentively listened to what Yahweh’s Desire is of them, and then acted with fidelity upon this information to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire of them. These 144000 TCs “First-fruits” (Rev.14v1-4) are the individuals who heard JCg knock at the door (Rev.3v20), who then opened the door, to then to have supper with JC (to gain “Real Faith”) for the rest of their natural, being the 1st part of their physical life.

This is the presence/parousia of JC (as “The Word of God”) within these TCs operating upon this Earth during The Gospel Age (as the kingdom of God operating within their minds – Luke.17v21), that we then visibly see coming/parousia at the 1st 2nd C of JCg at “The 1st Resurrection” to collect those 144000 TCs (Matt.24v40-44, 1Thes.4v13-18, 1Cor.15v50-55). These TCs demonstrably (to the witnessing world) heard/listened and then precisely worked-out Yahweh’s Desire of them during the 1st part of their physical life as faithful/trustworthy stewards.

The TCs are the individuals as “The Early Adopters” who are rewarded with Sonship to Yahweh at JCg’s “1st 2nd C (= The 1st Resurrection)” to become his bride (“The Bride of Christ” Matt.25v1-12, Rev.19v6-9, 21v2, 9, etc.).

The TCs are the proven faithful stewards given responsibility of greater things being “cities of 10 and 5” in The Millennium as we are specifically told (Luke.19v16-19).

The TCs are regarded by “The Resurrected World” as being “Worthy Rulers” because of their proven provenance!

This responsibility of “The Early Adopters” is to be “the teaching program” of “Righteousness” to “The Resurrected World” whose members have not displayed it sufficiently at the correct level of acceptability during the 1st part of their physical life. All this is fully explained in many places on this website “FutureLife.Org”.

Regrettably, this “lack of correct leadership”, is what we see today when false Christian Leaders provide ‘marvellous portents’ (feigned faith healing, speaking in nonsense tongues, fake prophecies etc.), given only for the “self-indulgence of their audience” craving for “The Immediacy” pandering to an animalistic/carnal mind (and is not of The Millennium).

“The Religious Leaders” giving them their ‘weekly fix’ and they, like drug addicts, must keep coming back for more, so the worldly religious leader “has his day” (Rom.1v16-32) or the self-glory this brings, plus whatever else The World can deliver!

Yet the reader must ask

- How does this activity, and truthfully, really fulfil Yahweh’s Desire today?
 - (Yahweh’s real desire is only taught within “1st Century Christianity”, which has been hidden for the last some 1900 years)!
- Does what our worldly Christian leaders teach, actively encourage humans (being people of the congregation) to imitate JC’s ministry (to teach of “Yahweh’s Acceptable Year”, Luke.4v16-19)?
 - (When all I seem to hear from them is “Lord make us a better person” and other such self-indulgent prattling!)
- How can their output be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire?
 - (When in the first instance, our leaders of Christendom choose not to know or understand “Yahweh’s Desire”!)
- How are the teachings of current leaders of Christendom “personally reforming The Mind” (2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16)?
 - The Requirement is to explain why it is a “Personal Responsibility” for us, as individuals, to have the one/same mind as JC and Yahweh.
 - (This is especially true when we job-off the responsibility onto some other Entity (Jude.v4, hence of 2Cor.11v4).
- We should ask of ourselves
 - What are the reasons as to why these things occurred in the day of JC and then ask for what reason it may be occurring today?
- Are these reasons to improve ourselves for “The Long Term of The Eternity”, or for the self-indulgent titivation of The Short Term now?
- Are the reasons for these things being done for the recipient, or for the initiator (being the leader), or the congregation.
- What is The Motivation as to “why these things are being done”? Is it personal for a worldly mind or for what Yahweh Desires?
- Ultimately, is “The Resultant of the above Activity” for Yahweh’s Glory or for Satan’s glory?
 - (Does the reader truly understand “How we glorify Yahweh”, because it is certainly not as we witness practised in “Religion”!
 - Noting what JC had to say at John.17v1-2 – by, what he did and what Yahweh was to do for him!
 - Moreover, to understand precisely what this statement means for us – today!

The answers to these valid questions speak volumes on whether it is “to indulge the self” (invariably to hurt one’s neighbour - thus sourced by Satan) or “to edify our neighbour” (that may often hurt the giver).

In summary, the knowledge given (by whoever claims to be representing Yahweh) must be sourced by Yahweh and be entirely sincere and honest.

If it is not then ask – what drives the giver and what are their motives (Matt.6v24)?

It is as simple as that!

Finally, I ask the reader this simple question

Why do I write this for absolutely no return (except perhaps “abuse” from certain religious people)?

For me to do this, then I must be daft/foolish (as seen by The Worldly thinking mind)!

If I write falsely, – then I deserve the curse of Yahweh (Luke.12v4-5) – but as Paul effectively stated to The Corinthians, “Why did he go through all that pain and suffering of his ministry for no return, if what he spoke was worthless!” (1Cor.15v32). Something had obviously clicked within his mind, when he linked the many years of learning at the highest Rabbinic School in Jerusalem together with understanding of how JC righteously answered this knowledge as given in The Tanakh.

Then we look at what these worldly (iniquitous in this instance) leaders “obtain by return” from their activities as “Circus Performers”?

All I ask is for people to open their eyes and to awaken from their slumbers and start imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle to find favour with Yahweh!

Is what I have stated “wrong”?

With respect to what The Bible clearly teaches us (before worldly Christian leaders pushed it through The Mincer of Rev.22v18-19)!

Provided we read The Bible daily to know what is in it, then we become protected – else we will be duped by those leaders “wolves in sheep’s clothing” (Matt.7v15, 10v3, Acts.20v29) – If we do not read the Bible, then we shall have no basic understanding to determine what is fact and what is fiction – thus being an incompetent auditor! That is why these leaders want to keep their flock ignorant of “The True Gospel” – that is why they prefer “Darkness” to hide things!

I ask the reader

When have people last read a reliable Bible translation?

Use a trustworthy Bible translation of a pre-1950 CE translation rather than the plethora of alien translations consisting of worldly interpretations to please a worldly mind of recent years (the watershed is the NIV bible being a travesty of a translation at key doctrinal places that masks Yahweh’s Plan for Human Salvation)! Untrustworthy translations created by translators who profess not to believe in The Bible (and thus have no driver to understand it to give a coherent message) but only beholden to modern myths created by people supposing they know more than The Author! Moreover, they being paid for that presupposed privilege; which speaks volumes about their translations – gift wrapped under the term The Bible’)?

Their output in key places has even the barest of tenuous links to “The Prime Standard of the Original Word”!

Hence this has become My Resolve to go back to “The Prime Standard” of “The Original Word” to give a faithful translation – being one that can be trusted for its faithfulness and fidelity unto “The Original Word of God” as I present on this website – given free of charge, having no sponsors except Yahweh to assist me through JC! All of which can be anomalously down loaded off the internet – I want nothing from you except your time to digest “The Word of God” for your gain – not mine, because I receive nothing (except possible abuse from leaders of Religion, John.16v1-4) . This translation has the fidelity that I created only because

1. I could not trust existing Translations.
2. I had The Driver to seek “The Disclosing Truth” and I was not willing to be fobbed-off by comen (Matt.7v7-8).
3. I wish to freely give this “Knowledge” to The World (John.8v32-36).
4. I discovered on my journey of some 50,000+ man hours, that I had very good reasons NOT to trust the modern bible translations.

I very carefully explain the differences for the reader to study in their own time! I have sifted out the twisted areas and made these areas very public and transparent for open discussion, unlike that previously, hidden in “Darkness” by our “Professional Religious Leaders” (for their own worldly gain)! As we witness within The World, it is only “a matter of time” until “The Truth” is liberated unto “The Public”!

It is only “The Leaders of their respective areas” (Religion, Politics, Commerce), who try to keep “The Truth” bottled-up in “Darkness”! The final question between the reader and Yahweh would be this

Is the reader really interested in “The Original Word” honestly presented – or with mere worldly interpretations to titivate the present animalistic/carnal mind lusting for “The Immediacy” that ultimately brings long term hurt?

What the reader must understand is “The Goal”, and how we are to righteously achieve this goal over our “2 part life”, as explained in The Bible. An aside on justifying “The Original Word” supposedly based upon “copies of copies” bringing in supposed error.

I have read the New Testament from The Original Greek from numerous sources and there are tiny differences that are unnecessarily used by scholars to “throw the baby out with the bath water” simply as an excuse not to accept The Bible as being “The Word of God”.

The reason for magnifying these differences is this.

If they have to accept the Bible’s authenticity, then they must accept its commands, which requires a complete life changing transformation (to start imitating JC) and this is something they presently refuse to do! They like “Life” as it presently is for them!

Therefore, this approach becomes a “Filter” that Yahweh can use to gain His future TCs.

Let me state for The Record.

The differences make absolutely no difference to Yahweh’s Plan and Structure for Human Salvation.

The differences do not effect Yahweh’s Most Righteous Plan by one iota, except for two distinct copyist’s additions, which are

1. The worst by many orders of magnitude than any other copyist addition (being that of [2] below) is the first sentence of Rev.20v5. (I have given a 17,000 word commentary to that verse explaining in detail from every angle, why it is a copyist addition.)
2. The second worst many orders less than (1), but many orders of magnitude worse than all the others put together is 1John.5v7-8. (Likewise I give a 700 word commentary to explain why this is equally a copyist addition.)

Just ignore those two copyist additions and accept everything else irrespective of what original source used then you will be safe!

However, what is diabolical is our translators get hold of the remainder and spin around the translations into a worldly message to make the resultant worse than the remaining copyist additions! How bad and non-professional is that practice!

Mark 2v1 Time Frame reference starting at about 30 CE – JC is into his 1st Year of ministry!

7th Prophecy – JC is able to forgive sins now, and in The Millennium, – as “The Mediator” between Yahweh and us.

17th Allegory – Child = An adult who is weak/immature in “The Real Faith” (see “Child” in Glossary).

18th Allegory – Son of Mankind = JCg’s spirit/personality/desires/traits placed by Yahweh in a fleshly DNA based body.

Allegory – repeat - awaken (always) = The awakening of The Mind unto a new Methodology, to be the 2nd part of our life. Then by extension, it is of “The Physical Resurrection” (being of our same mind in a new body) into The Millennium.

19th ‘Allegory’ – “ho theos” = ‘the specific god’ is a floating pointer and swaps over as the person changes from The World to become a TC. It is JCg as ‘the specific god’ of us who knocks on the door (Rev.3v20) to give “The Invitation” for “possible Anointing/Christ Sonship to Yahweh”, then ideally as the person matures in “The Real Faith”, (of the required 3 stages) then Yahweh becomes “The Adopting Father”, ‘The Specific God’ yielding His HS for TC growth.

Mark 2v1 og Also anew/{back once more}/furthermore/again (he [JC]) entered/{arose into}/{went in}

Mark 2v1 og into/unto (the) Capernaum through (reason of) (of the) days/{periods of time},

Mark 2v1 og also (it was) heard/listened/understood because into/unto (the) house/residence/family (he [JC]) is.

Mark 2v1 Also anew/again he (JC) entered into (the) Capernaum through reason of (some) days, also because it was heard/understood (by the people) he is into the house/residence.

Also again he (JC) entered into Capernaum through reason of (several) days, also it was heard (by the local populace) because he (JC) is into the house.

Mark 2v2 og Also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly

Mark 2v2 og (they were) {led together}/collected/convened/{taken in}/gathered (the) much/many/plenteous (persons),

Mark 2v2 og thus/{insomuch that}/{so as} {no further}/{not any longer}

Mark 2v2 og (to) {be in (or) give space}/pass/enter/hold/admit/contain/{have place}/receive

Mark 2v2 og {and not} the [spaces/places] toward/nearness/{accession to} the door/portal/entrance/gate.

Mark 2v2 og Also (he [JC]) spoke/uttered/said to them the word/reasoning/topic/saying.

Mark 2v2 Also directly/soon they were convened/gathered the many people

so as no further to be space/place and not the (spaces/places) toward the door/entrance (for more people to occupy).

Also he (JC) spoke to them the word/reasoning/topic/saying (of [1] How to achieve The Goal of Sonship and [2] The Millennium). (None of which is taught today as “The [Real] Gospel” of “1st Century Christianity”.)

Also soon the many people (local populace) were collected/gathered so as no longer to be space and not the (spaces) towards the door (to reach JC).

Also he (JC) spoke to them the word/sayings/reasoning (of “The Word of God” by explaining The Tanakh)

(JC [as God’s Word part 2] righteously answered the Tanakh [God’s Word part 1], being [1] of The Goal and [2] of The Millennium)

Mark 2v3 og Also (they) came/appeared/accompanied toward/nearness (the) him [JC] (the) paralytic/palsied

Mark 2v3 og (the) enduring/{bearing/carrying}/{going on}/upholding/leading/moving/reaching/bringing

Mark 2v3 og *(the being)* {lifted/taken up/away}/carried/borne under/through/inferior/below/by four *(persons)*.
 Mark 2v4 og Also not *(the being)* able/capable *(to)* {approach near}/{draw neigh/close} *(to the)* him *[JC]*
 Mark 2v4 og through *(reason of)* the {(from) vehicle}/{throng borne *(along)*}/rabble/{class *(of people)*}/riot/crowd,
 Mark 2v4 og *(they)* unroofed/uncovered the roof {what/where ever}/{in any location} *(he [JC])* was *[located]*,
 Mark 2v4 og also *(the)* {digging out}/extracting/{plucking out}/removing *(they)* lower/{let downwards}
 Mark 2v4 og the stretcher/bed/pallet over/upon {to which} the paralytic/palsied *(he was)* lying/{stretched out}.
 Mark 2v5 og *(the)* seeing/knowing/perceiving And the Jesus the faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity}
 Mark 2v5 og {of them} *(he [JC])* exclaims/states to the paralytic/palsied:
 Mark 2v5 og “Child *[vocative]* *[in spiritual knowledge]* *(they are)* pardoned/remitted/{laid aside}/forsaken {to you}
 Mark 2v5 og the sins/faults/offences {of you}.”
 Mark 2v6 og And *(they)* were {some/any persons} of the scribes there
 Mark 2v6 og *(the)* {sitting down}/remaining/residing/dwelling also *(the)* reasoning/{reckoning thoroughly}/discussing
 Mark 2v6 og in to the [= *within*] hearts/{seats of motivation} {of them}:
 Mark 2v7 og ‘Why this *(specific [person, JC])* {in this manner}/{after that}/likewise/as/so *(he)* speaks/utters/says
 Mark 2v7 og *(the)* blasphemies/{evil speaking}/vilification?
 Mark 2v7 og Who *(he/she is)* able/capable/possible
 Mark 2v7 og *(to)* send/{go forth}/forgive/{lay aside}/leave/{yield up}/pardon/excuse/allow/remit
 Mark 2v7 og *(the)* sins/faults/offences if not (= *except*) singularly/one the {specific god}’ [= *JCg*]?
 Mark 2v3-7 Also they came/appeared toward him *(JC)*,
 bearing/carrying the *(person)* paralysed/palsied being {lifted up}/borne by four *(people)*.
 Also not being able to approach near to the him *(JC)* through reason of the rabble/crowd,
 they *(four bearers)* uncovered the roof wherever he *(JC)* was *(located underneath)*
 also the {digging out}/extracting *(the roof covering)* they lower the stretcher upon to which the paralytic/palsied he was laying.
 And the Jesus seeing/knowing the *(real)* faith (= *accurate* knowledge + assurance + fidelity)
 of them *(four bearers and paralytic)* he *(JC)* states to the *(person)* paralysed/palsied:
(Spiritual) Child!
 The sins/faults/offences of you, they are forgiven/pardoned/forsaken to you.
 And some persons of the scribes they were there sitting down
 also the reasoning/discussing within their hearts/{seats of motivation}
 Why this specific person *(JC)* in this manner he *(JC)* speaks the blasphemies/{evil speaking}?
 Who he is able to forgive/pardon/forsake the sins/faults/offences except singularly the specific god *(of the context is JCg)*.
(It is that last line our scholars and theologians of the last some 1700+ years cannot get their head around – being wholly spiritually blind!)
(That is why they dreamt up the worldly Trinity myth in a vain/worthless attempt to explain it!)

Also they came toward him *(JC)* carrying the paralysed person being borne by four *(people)*.
 Also not being able to approach near to him *(JC)* through reason of the crowd,
 they *(four bearers)* uncovered the roof wheresoever he *(JC)* was *(located underneath)*
 also the digging out *(the roof covering)* they lowered the stretcher upon to which the paralytic was laying.
 And the Jesus seeing their *(real)* faith (= *accurate* knowledge + assurance + fidelity)
 he *(JC)* states to the paralysed *(person)*:
 “*(Spiritual)* Child!
 Your sins/offences they are forgiven/pardoned to you.”
 And some of the scribes were there sitting down, also the discussing within their hearts/{seats of motivation}:
 “Why this specific person in this manner he *(JC)* speaks the evil speaking?
 Who is he able to forgive/pardon the sins/offence except singularly the specific god *(context points to JCg)*.”

Copy of Luke.5v24 to explain this verse. (see also the account in Matt.9v1-9).

Luke 5v24 Notice the different specific words Luke uses.

In v24 he uses the same word as commonly used by The Bible for JC and humans to “be {collecting the senses}/awaken/roused/resuscitated” at their resurrection being “egeiro” StrongsTM = 1453, but in Luke.5v25 a different Greek word “anistemi” StrongsTM = 450 to mean “a physical standing/rising up” upon one’s own legs.

So we ask – “So what!”

Look at the context in the proceeding verses.

The context is speaking of a sinful man being an offence to Yahweh (incidentally all of us are an offence to Yahweh, Rom.3v23, specifically the hypocritical religious leaders falsely representing what should be their Real Authority [= Yahweh]).

JC has just primed the “killer blow” to “knock out” the Pharisees and scribes from their position of worldly recognised authority’.

JC is replacing their authority before/over the people – this supervening by JC is what they grew to hate during his ministry and likewise today with the ministry work by TCs that exposes the hypocrisy of “The Religious Establishment”.

So, what did JC say

He said “The man’s sins were forgiven” – does this ring bells within the reader’s mind?

This is what JC is to do with each (and every) one of us upon our resurrection into The Millennium, that can only occur through his “Undeserved Gift” for us (as “The Ransom Sacrifice”) given to Yahweh on the behalf of each one of us - irrespective of our background/religion/race.

The very act of “forgiving our sins” (by the specific covering that only JCg gives over us, so that Yahweh is able to “Righteously choose” not to see the former, 1st part of our life’s sins) thus enables us to become awakened/roused/resuscitated by Yahweh’s infinite capability expressed as the HS.

As an aside, let us consider this comment.

Given Yahweh’s omnipotence, all-powerfulness, then it begs the question as to why He created this situation and these rules that He Himself has to abide by to - keep looking “Righteous”. It almost seems He is doing this to show another “Power Entity” unto Whom He is playing by his rules. This all lost upon (practically all) humans...

This was a valid comment made by a reviewer of my output.

My simple answer is twofold.

1. We are not considering “The Time” now (under Satan’s heaven/authority) where correctly stated, the vast majority of humans will ignore everything that Yahweh is doing. However, we must place ourselves into The Culmination having been fully educated by both systems (bad [now] and good [future]) and we look back to realise with a then educated mind, how Omnificent was

Yahweh in all His dealings with us. Yahweh must be seen to be “Righteous” and “Blameless” in all of His operations into The Eternity else, we cannot be comfortable when in that future position we look further into The Eternity.

2. Paul tells us in Hebrews at Heb.6v13, that when Yahweh makes a promise, He cannot swear by a higher Authority to underwrite what He states by means of a promise to us. Paul and I are speaking about The One/Same Entity.
As I stated in (1) this means nothing to virtually all humans on this planet now, but Yahweh is only drawing out “The Early Adopters” now who precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle, The Late Adopters shall have their opportunity later in The Millennium when society is vastly different and more conducive for personal reform.

Let us return to discussing the full implications of this miracle.

This miracle precisely demonstrates what is occurring to each one of us, enabling us to continue the 2nd part of our physical life, exactly as by the physical simile this man was able to do by being cured/{made whole}/restored.

Where “Walking,” means “deportment”; being that of our “Life” that has been resuscitated into “the 2nd part of our spiritual life”.

This is the real message behind this miracle, and that is why it is specifically recorded as such.

The Scribes are deliberately teaching us the all-important message (Mankind’s means of Salvation) within these incidents, this is what is driving their mind when reporting of what JC did - being The Goal of what we should be doing (imitating JC’s character that shall lead to our reform unto ideally “Sonship”).

See Luke.6v8 as the prelude ready for healing process for the same understanding behind that miracle as well.

Now to explain “the forgiveness of sin” by JC

A modification to that given at Luke.7v35-50 for full explanation to what this really means.

Luke 7v37-50 I think a serious discussion here is required to counter the utter confusion in worldly Christian understanding.

Perhaps the reader realises from my writing style, that my character insists everything must be logically correct in its righteousness else, I am disturbed by hanging loose ends!

So, what are the loose ends?

1. We are told JC forgives – but worldly Christian Leaders say “God forgives” – by implication Yahweh (or the mythical Trinity).
2. This man’s “Real Faith” was displayed in works, and by the fact, he was there, and performed those works to get there; were what saved him. He could have had faith (inasmuch JC existed) but stayed at home and he would not have been forgiven – so it was “works demonstrating faith” (James.2v15-26)!

This is all absolutely contrary to worldly Christian teaching (as their sermon transcripts demonstrate) – but do religious leaders desire to understand The Bible correctly taught – or do “they prefer the old wine?” (Luke.5v39).

So where do I start to unravel the illogical and utterly confused ideas operating within the advocates’ minds of worldly Christianity?

Let us start with Yahweh.

“Yahweh” is “The Supreme/Highest/Ultimate Entity” Who makes “Become Who/What (anything) He chooses to become” (by definition).

I use the word “He” only to give personal characteristics, actually Yahweh has no sex and is an “It” - but that is so impersonal.

He resides outside and inside The Universe (maybe “parallel multi-universes”). All other entities (including JCg) are confined to within The Universe of which we can but barely comprehend.

The Bible implies this understanding in several places (I may write a presentation with citations to support this assertion, thus it is not an assumption).

Yahweh is “The Apex/Pinnacle of Perfection” (Mark.10v18, Luke.18v19), everything else in The Universe is less perfect.

Thus, we can correctly assume nothing that is imperfect can exist forever anywhere near Yahweh (Ex.33v20), because annihilation would occur when Yahweh decreed that it should be so. Yahweh would not be perfect if He allowed imperfection to rule indefinitely - else He becomes flawed, unable to bring peace and harmony within His Domain! Furthermore, because Yahweh pervades everywhere then there is no escape from Him! We should realise that piece of righteous logic wholly decimates what leaders of Christendom teach us!

Thus, we humans cannot exist forever (and it would become a curse to us in our present state) because we have persistently demonstrated that we are sinful/offensive to Yahweh and according to His decree (Gen.2v17) which effectively states

“In the day you sin (= imperfect, missing the mark, etc.) you will (begin to) die (everlasting).” = annihilation = non-existence.

Nowhere in The Bible has this decree been repealed, nor will it ever be repealed (else it is against Yahweh’s Nature) – thus it will last forever.

See also JC’s comment at Matt.5v17-18 and my local commentaries.

Therefore, this is a warning to all reasoning creation (like gods, John.10v34-35) whose members have a “conscious of understanding” of what “everlasting life” and what “death” really means!

Thus, Yahweh cannot “forgive” us, else He is being inconsistent, and we are told Yahweh is unchanging (Mal.3v6, James.1v17)!

Therefore, by a carefully reasoned case

Fact Worldly Christian advocates are wrong in their understanding that “Yahweh forgives” by implication “forgives them”!

An aside note The Adopting Father [Yahweh] has Personally selected His 144000 TCs to become His future sons of God.

In Yahweh’s Special/Greater (1st) Judgement (James.3v1) these 144000 TCs have righteously purified their mind to become the one/same as JC as that of Yahweh (John.14v20, 17v21-26) – because they are operating entirely on agapao/{edifying love}.

It is only because Yahweh can judge their mind to be operating like JC (thus perfect) and therefore not upon negative works that are truly/sincere/genuine accidents, then these extremely specific individuals can be forgiven by Yahweh.

Simplifying, TCs do their utmost to emulate JC and any faults are not deliberate and are thus, forgivable.

Moreover, it is to these specific people JC means when referring to The Heads (and Members) of The New Spiritual Israel.

Because these specific individuals have been saved by BOTH of JC’s (1) ministry and (2) ransom sacrifice.

I thoroughly amplify this reasoning elsewhere on “FutureLife.Org”.

After publicly explaining aspects of Yahweh’s Plan in a unique manner, then I am most desirous for the world’s very best “worldly scholars”, personally hostile to my “righteous exegesis”, to explain themselves so that I may dissect their material line by line thereby exposing their unrighteous exegesis’ to The World!

So where does this reasoning take us?

How are we able to righteously (= within Yahweh’s Decree) progress from Square One’?

As all Christians should know (including the worldly ones), JC offered his services on behalf of his personal creation.

I must state here

Yahweh created The Universe, by implication all the laws of The Universe, physics, chemistry, mathematics, etc.

Thus **Yahweh** created all the empty planetary systems within the billions of Galaxies within The Universe and allowed His “Sons of God” to populate appropriate planets with “Life” (Job.1v6-12, 2v1-2)..

Nevertheless, it was

JCg who expressed Yahweh’s HS to create DNA a molecule that carries the genetic instructions necessary for the development, functioning, growth and reproduction of all known living organisms and many viruses (= “Life”) upon this planet “Earth” and perhaps other planets around other stars within “The Milky Way” (Galaxy containing The Sun). We should not just confine his activity to just this planet!

Thus **JCg** as the Son of Yahweh learnt how to use DNA over some 3 billion years as The Evidence shows culminating in “Man like gods” (John.10v34-35), as we are specifically taught at Gen.1v26, John.1v1-3 (and yet all this spun into a complete knot of unrighteous reasoning’ by our spiritually blind Trinitarians, noting specifically what JC taught us at Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39 about these type of people having passed through Matt.23v15)!

Thus it was JCg who personally “adorned the earth” (StrongsTM = 2889 Kosmos = “adornment/decoration” [= “world”] = “Life”) over the eons of time which the Greek word calls The World’ = all forms of life on this planet – that otherwise would be a barren planet.

Thus it is for good reason we call JCg “ho theos” (= the nominative) = “the specific god” **of us** – “us”. Where we are the “adornment” upon this Earth, where our **only** and **direct** intercessor to Yahweh is through our creator and saviour JCg (**not** through (1) Mary, (2) saints or (3) Yahweh’s HS – all being myths put out by Satan through his cohorts [2Cor.11v13-15] to confuse, as are they)!

Thus, JCg chose to redeem The World (= “The Adornment/Decoration” = “the Life” upon it) from Yahweh’s **everlasting** Decree (see Glossary). JCg as JC became the cover/atonement/face that righteously blotted out our sins from the view of Yahweh. Clearly, Yahweh still knows that we **were** sinners, but He is **righteously** able to state the following (before His accusers, especially Satan)

1. JC demonstrated he was ideally righteous (Rev.5v1-4) during his ministry assessment period of 3.5 years which **must** be precisely copied by all of us in fleshly bodies **at the end of The Millennium period** before the remainder enter Yahweh’s ‘Barn’ (granary) of The Culmination (this is all thoroughly explained by my righteous exegesis to the lowest detail elsewhere on “FutureLife.Org”).
2. If, and only if, each individual imitates JC either in the 1st part of their physical life (or the 2nd part of their physical life – after resurrection) and accepted as such **by JCg to cover that person – then** Yahweh can say

My Son **has covered that specific person** from My sight.

AND, I [Yahweh], AM PREPARED TO ACCEPT THAT.

(Moreover, who underneath Me is prepared to contradict Me? [noting Heb.6v13])

Recognising the important differentiation between **past sins** (required the **ransom sacrifice**) and **future sins** (covered over The Millennium).

So, who is forgiving the sins?

Is it JCg or Yahweh?

I maintain in the first instance, **it is JCg** who is “forgiving the **sins**” in “us”, and **not Yahweh** (Who only “forgives **side-slips**” in the TCs because these are small misdemeanours or transgressions that were not deliberate).

It is JCg, deciding he personally is prepared to cover that individual person when in the sight of Yahweh.

Therefore, in this manner it is JCg who is saying, “I am prepared to cover your sins” (= forgiving) so that my Father Yahweh cannot see these sins within that specific person.

We know JCg was prepared to offer “The Undeserved Gift” = “The Ransom Sacrifice” – just that **“once” to every individual who has ever existed** (Heb.6v4-6, 10v26-28, 2Pet.2v18-22) to get them into The Millennium being the 2nd part of their physical life and the **very last** opportunity to learn and then practise “Righteousness” by imitating JC into the eternity.

Thus it is Yahweh who is righteously (because of what JC has done for every human over the last 6000+ years) **prepared to accept** that He is seeing a now perfected individual human person.

Thus logically Yahweh is **not** forgiving that person of his/her sins, because He is seeing a perfect person because they are being draped/fully/utterly covered} by JC’s “Undeserved Gift” **of which there are no works any human can perform that can pay for this undeserved gift.**

Therefore, if no human can pay for it, then logically it covers every human – **to include non-Christians!** Hardly likely to be taught that by Christendom!

But that does **not** mean “works are **not** required for eternal life” (as falsely preached by **confused, spiritually blind, worldly** Christian leaders)!

Therefore “works **are** required for internal life” – because The Mind follows The Body! See what JC and The Apostles did!

Again, this is **the opposite** of what our leaders of Christendom teach us!

On reflection, it would seem as a first approximation, that we are safer to take **the opposite** to what they teach us as being “The Word of God”!

The word “satanic” means “adversarial” to “oppose” – to teach “The Opposite to Something”. Then I think of 2Cor.11v13-15!

I cordially invite **any** leader of Christendom to reply – if they dare to personally expose themselves – because they will know the response, they will receive from me, a discriminating Bible based audit of their output using every verse at my disposal, publicised on this website for The World to view!

I think that whole section answers the first point/question I make.

But it does **not** end there!

JC only died **the once** – we are told this, numerous times in The Bible (Heb.6v4-6, 10v26-28, 2Pet.2v18-22, etc.). So JCg can **only** apply the covering **once**. Paul specifically tells us in Hebrews JC will not die for us again – so we **must** listen to this most important statement and **not** just ignore it!

So, what does this mean?

I explain it in very great depth in several places elsewhere within my commentaries regarding The Bible, and thus feel that it is unnecessary to just cut and paste large swathes to make this document unnecessarily longer.

However there is a small point I need to reinforce here. Let me quote Luke.7v50 (for a woman), likewise Matt.9v22 (for a man).

“And JC said towards the woman/man respectively “The (**Real**) Faith (= **accurate** knowledge + Assurance + Fidelity) of you has saved/delivered/protected/made whole.”

What made her/him “whole” (= perfected = sins forgiven) before/by JC?

Worldly Christians would all cry out, “Her/his faith!”

Then I would answer, “Analyse exactly what you have just said!”

Thus, ask yourself, “What do you **really** mean?”

Finally, “How would JCg wish you apply this example to your life, being the example of what this woman/man did here?”

Sadly, I intensely dislike the word ‘faith’, because it is too freely used, and people just do **not** know what “faith” really means (see Glossary).

That is why I use the words “Knowledge/Assurance/Fidelity” because it forces people to think more deeply about how these words are being applied, in particular with regards to his/her own lifestyle.

Therefore, I could shout out – “Her/His **accurate Knowledge**, thoroughly assayed yielded **Assurance**, operated upon with **Fidelity!**”

Therefore, with her/his **Knowledge** of who JC was, his fame having gone before him (it was accurate – being demonstrated earlier to other people).

Then her/his **Assurance** in JC’s position to forgive her/his sins created by the personality of JC’s previous existence and had The Authority to carry out what JC so desired – where The Authority was invested in JC by Yahweh (because of Mark.1v11, etc. – Why? The answer is, because JC truly fulfilled Yahweh’s Desire).

Her/his **Fidelity** was displayed because with her/his impassioned heart (of the two scenarios).

(1) She motivated to wash JC’s feet in her tears and dry them with her hair, moreover anoint his head with perfumed oil.

(2) His friends to carry him to JC, and finding his way blocked they carried him up onto the roof and then lowered him down in to the vicinity of JC.

Did the carrier gain this information from just the “bland” (as taught, by our **worldly** Christian leaders) word ‘faith’?

Let me continue.

Her/his fidelity was demonstrated by her/his works.

(1) She had to buy the perfumed oil first and then find JC by assiduous questioning, and then felt so relieved that she had found him and cried with an outburst of emotion and sincerity of repentance.

(2) And the fidelity of his friends to diligently find JC and carry the lame man towards JC, became the works of fidelity of which JC recognised.

He spelt the works out to us, being her/his actions towards him that he recited to the Pharisee (for our later benefit/edification).

Thus JC is saying

“It is for these visible, demonstrated works to me/{the world} that are **displaying** your inner knowledge/assurance/fidelity that has saved you from this malediction.”

This is the absolute crux of what JC is saying here and what James and John say in their epistles

“Faith (knowledge/assurance/fidelity) without works (to support the knowledge/assurance/fidelity) is dead (worthless)!”

Sadly, all this is **never** preached by the leaders of **worldly** Christianity (for it would hurt what they receive from their **worldly** congregations – who know no better because it is not taught to them – it is a vicious circle)!

So finally, what are the required works; and how does, what JC taught apply to us today?

Everything in The Bible hangs upon what I call “The 2 Laws of JC” (located at Mark.12v30-31, etc.).

1. By principle/Edifying Love (agapao) Yahweh with all our fortitude/heart/mind and life/soul (= our very being/entity/existence).
2. By principle/Edifying Love (agapao) our neighbour as yourself.

Where "agapao" means, "edifying love" (exercised to build-up our neighbour for them to fulfil Yahweh's Desire, to our own hurt).

By applying these two laws automatically, means a new personality must be applied to our lifestyle, divorcing oneself from this present world. Then to fulfil these 2 laws - we then follow what JC commanded of his disciples

"(Accurately) teach "The Good News" (of [1] The Goal of Sonship and [2] The Millennium) to the entire World and then the end (of The Gospel Age) will come" (Matt.24v14).

I explain in precise detail the logical and righteous reasons why/how the above must occur first.

But to gain this knowledge means we must daily read "The Word of God" from a good quality Bible of at least pre 1950 CE (not the NIV - it is a mistranslation and pretty much like a fairy story in critical doctrinal places, being so very divorced from "The Disclosing Truth").

Neither is "The Disclosing Truth" available from the words of a worldly Christian leader's sermon (as my copies of their many hundreds of transcripts testify)! Continuing, when "having once gained The Accurate Knowledge", then and only then, are we in the position to start reasoning upon it and using it - (we can start to grow and deliver wheat in the harvest, 30, 60 and 100 fold' - Mark.4v14-18, Matt.13v23).

Now apply what we know "true faith" means to these requirements of us.

We have **The Knowledge** to firstly know what to do in our life.

We have **The Assurance** that we are fulfilling Yahweh's Desire of us (and gained competence to accurately represent Him).

(Because we have vigorously/rigorously, assayed/tested "The Knowledge" to ensure it is sourced by Yahweh and not by Man)

We have **The Fidelity** being The Word of Yahweh and ourselves accurately reproducing this information into the world (by deed/word).

We are beginning to become "The Righteous Tree" yielding "good spiritual fruit" (Matt.7v16-21, 12v33).

And as we are asked in The Bible to become a menial slave to Yahweh by imitating JC in our lifestyle - where we are told we will suffer because of precisely imitating JC's Ministry/lifestyle (John.16v1-4, 2Tim.3v12 - sourced by those members of society whose present hypocrisy is exposed [= "The Professional Leaders of Religion"]!)

As disciples said in John.6v60, "This word is hard - Who can do it?" That is specifically why there are so few TCs in The World!

This provokes an interesting thought

If the Christian leader is not suffering (because he/she is concordant with "The Religious Establishment" [history and The Bible e.g. John.16v1-4, etc.]) has shown us from whence The Persecution is sourced)

Then we must presume he/she is not fulfilling Yahweh's Desire and thus cannot be Christ-like (and therefore not "beloved of Yahweh")!

Noting "Religious People" will only be persecuted by The World for "specifically being Worldly"!

Think very deeply on that truism!

TCs as model secular citizens will never be persecuted by non-religious people, but only by religious people.

Can the reader start to untangle their mind by carefully mulling over these inductively generated statements?

Finally, JC in his description of a menial slave, JC said (Luke.17v7-9)

"If a master comes in at the end of a day then puts his feet up and demands his food to be given to him by his menial slave. Then the slave who has just come in from a hard day's work in the field must drop everything pertaining to himself and minister to his master first before anything else within the menial slave's life."

This passage is utterly ignored by worldly Christian leaders (because they do not like it) and I have never heard these verses preached within worldly Christian sermons in all the years of my life (> 50+ years)!

Nevertheless, JC gave this as an example for us to be active in the service of our Master Yahweh. We are to drop everything pertaining to our self-gratification within this world, inasmuch we are to serve Yahweh first when every opportunity presents itself. See Luke.8v1 in context to what we should do.

Therefore, I repeat the question

What does the reader understand by the "simple" word Faith' as applied within his/her own life?

And

Is this understanding taught by our very worldly Christian leaders in their weekly sermons?

Yet what does The Bible instruct these worldly Christian leaders to do if they were truly menial slaves putting Yahweh first?

In conclusion, we are all to attain menial slave status in the midst of Yahweh's Judgment, and certainly not just acquiescing to what our religious leaders say, nor be content to stay in the pews!

This matter of salvation is a very personal matter between Yahweh and each one of us - as individuals, and we are not to be duped into thinking by turning up every week we become saved as presumptuously and errantly taught by the oldest and most worldly Christian denomination!

Yet clearly, religious leaders tell us this because they want all the worldly things that come from this 'regular attendance' of 'farmed mindless cattle' that I thoroughly explain elsewhere on this website.

I do not write this to be rude but only as an alarm call (as The Bible says Do not stay slumbering')!

What we give out (in our life of both word and most importantly, by deed) is not to be an indistinct trumpet call (1Cor.14v8).

So please wake up, and thus treat this as being your last day to please Yahweh in the 1st part of your physical life!

Most people will stay asleep dreaming of what this world can give them, but a few will wake-up to be rewarded with what their Master will repay in due recompense to their faithful service in duress, as promised during their active Day (of The Millennium)! Please read the Glossary where many of these words are explained.

The Goal for The Gospel is for Yahweh to achieve His prophesied 144000 TCs (that must occur first to fulfil His Word of prophecy).

These specific individuals shall be elected from out of The Gospel Age (Rev.7v4-8, 14v1-4) - to become "The Prophesied Trigger Threshold" that allows Yahweh to increment His "Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation" onto its next phase - being The Millennium - all of which this website "FutureLife.Org" thoroughly advocates and canvasses!

Please also read the commentary given Matt.9v2 of the same event that also brings more out for discussion.

Mark 2v8 og Also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly

Mark 2v8 og (the) {knowing upon some mark}/recognising/{full acquaintance}/acknowledging/perceiving the Jesus

Mark 2v8 og to the spirit/personality/desires/traits (of the) him [JC] because {in this manner}/{after that}/likewise/so

Mark 2v8 og (they [Pharisees]) {reckoned thoroughly}/{deliberated (by reflection/discussion)}/{cast in mind}/{considered/reasoned/thought

Mark 2v8 og in {to themselves}, (he [JC]) says/speaks/tells {to them}:

Mark 2v8 Also directly/immediately the Jesus recognising/perceiving in his spirit/personality/desires/traits (= thinking in his mind) because in this manner they (Pharisees) deliberated/considered within themselves; he (JC) speaks to them:

Also immediately Jesus recognising in his spirit/personality/desires/traits (inner comprehension within the mind of the situation) because in this manner they (Professional Leaders of Religion) deliberated within themselves he (JC) speaks to them:

JC was shrewd ("wise as serpents" Matt.10v16) and having Yahweh's HS operating within him, then he would know exactly what was going through the minds of these "Professional Religious Leaders" and thus set them up for a "killer blow" not for point scoring. JC only did this to "cast wind

and rain upon their house built upon the sands” of their worldly reasoning (Matt.7v26-27) - being that of worldly prestige and position dominating over the “Lazarus of The World (Luke.16v19-22)” being all the people at the bottom, under their control, supporting the pyramidal edifice. It is no different now, those leaders with “The Knowledge” of “The Word of God” are not even explaining the very basic message to The Public, but rather deliberate on ‘how many angels dance on a pin-head’ (illustrative only) being an utter farce. Furthermore, what they do give out to Their Minions’ is defaced, minced, shredded, skewed, distorted with utter disregard to Rev.22v18-19. These millions of worldly Christian Leaders shall be brought to account by JCg during The Millennium where “the First/Most shall become the Last/Least” within society (Matt.19.30, 20v16, Mark.10v31, Luke.13v30, etc.). It is only from this truly lowly position (rather than it being feigned today) can a person taking The Most (within society now) become into a position to truly repent (in The Millennium) – enabling perhaps reform of their spirit/personality/desires/traits to become Christ-like and as such perhaps achieve everlasting life.

Thus, JC was endeavouring to shock these “Religious leaders”, to prick their “bubble of delusion”, that was operating within their minds.

For this was not going to “mark them out for ultimate salvation” either now or in the 2nd part of their physical life unless radical reform occurred = repentance (see 1v5 explanation)!

Mark 2v8 og “Why these (things)

Mark 2v8 og (you) {reckon thoroughly}/{deliberate (by reflection/discussion)}/{cast in mind}/{consider/reason/think

Mark 2v8 og in to the [= within] hearts/{seats of motivation} {of yourselves}?

Mark 2v9 og What (it) is (the) {better for toil}/{more facile}/{simpler/easier

Mark 2v9 og (To) say/speak/tell to the paralytic/palsied:

Mark 2v9 og ‘(they are) pardoned/remitted/{laid aside}/{forgiven {of you} the sins/faults/offences,

Mark 2v9 og or (to) say/speak/tell: (To) awaken/rouse/{rise up}/{resuscitate}/{collect the senses}

Mark 2v9 og also (you) {lift/take up}/{carry away} {of you} the stretcher/bed/pallet

Mark 2v9 og also (to) {tread all about}/{walk}/{deport oneself}/{to occupy one’s life}?’

Mark 2v8-9 Why these things you (Professional Religious Leaders) deliberate/consider within your hearts/{seats of motivation}?

What is the simpler/easier to say/tell to the (person) paralysed/palsied:

Your sins/faults/offences they are pardoned/forgiven

or to say/tell:

To awaken/{collect the senses}/{rise up} also you {lift up}/{carry away} your stretcher also to {tread all about}/walk?

(JC now - “sets the trap”)

“Why these things you (Professional Leaders of Religion) deliberate within your hearts/{seats of Motivation}?

What is the simpler to say to the paralysed person:

“You sins/offences are pardoned/forgiven,”

or to say:

“To awaken/resuscitate also you lift-up your stretcher also to walk?””

That was the killer question to “set-up these Professional Religious Leaders” in front/midst of those ‘unlearned sheep’ of The Populace’. JC’s every word and action were being scrutinised “for fault” by these “worldly learned” leaders/scholars and now apparently, JC was handing to them the weapon to use against him!

So, what had JC done here?

Clearly all humans would think it is ‘Just words’ to say, “forgive sins” of which ‘any human’ can state (like politicians promising “The Earth”), – but no human can make a paralytic “awaken/resuscitate/{rise up}” (as “a resurrection” to be made whole – once again) and thus walk/deportment of lifestyle!

Consequently, they all would be wondering how this ‘man’ called “Jesus” would be able to extract himself out of this specific situation into which he had (apparently) foolishly boxed himself!

Thus, all people waited in expectation.

JC obviously having his “Real Faith”, accurate knowledge, assurance and fidelity perfectly in-tune with Yahweh’s Desire (please see “Faith” in Glossary) was able to produce the “killer-blow” where Yahweh operated through JC “as His “Front-Man”) and resurrected this man from a previous life under Satan’s clutches that detrimentally affected his physical well-being. Clearly when we all are resurrected into The Millennium, we likewise (including this man) will be resurrected away from the 1st part of our physical life, where Satan had power over our physical and spiritual (see Glossary) existence. In the 2nd part of our physical life, we shall enter into a new environment of The Millennium, where Satan has zero power over us. Satan shall be restrained for 1000 years (Rev.20v1-7) during this 7th period (of perfection/completeness – Strong’s™ 7650/1) of 1000 years (2Pet.3v8) when humans of the previous ‘6 days’ of the working week’ were under the jurisdiction of Satan (Heb.4v3-5).

For those people who successfully exit the 7th day being of “completeness/perfection by oath” then enter an eternity of weeks (hence the week of unleavened bread [of no “hypocrisy”]) to be with Yahweh and have intercourse with other forms of Perfect(ed?) Creation, of which we can only but dream, now scattered throughout His Universe.

Mark 2v10 og that/{so as} And (you may/should) see/know/perceive

Mark 2v10 og because (the) privilege/competency/freedom/capacity/authority/power (he) has/possesses/obtains

Mark 2v10 og the son of the man(kind)

Mark 2v10 og (to) {to send}/{go forth}/{forgive}/{lay aside}/{leave}/{yield up}/{pardon/excuse/allow/remit

Mark 2v10 og over/upon of the earth/land/province/region/ground sins/faults/offences (he [JC]) exclaims/states

Mark 2v10 og to the paralytic/palsied:

Mark 2v11 og “{To you} (I) exclaim/state:

Mark 2v11 og ‘(You) Awaken/Resuscitate/Rouse/{Collect the senses}/{Rise up} [middle voice],

Mark 2v11 og also (you) {lift/take up}/{carry away} the stretcher/bed/pallet {of you},

Mark 2v11 og also (you) {to lead (oneself) under}/{withdraw/retire}/{sinking (out of sight)}/{depart}/{go (a) way}

Mark 2v11 og into/unto the dwelling/temple/house/household/family {of you}.

Mark 2v12 og Also (he [paralytic]) awakened/roused/{rose up}/{resuscitated}/{Collected the senses}

Mark 2v12 og directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly,

Mark 2v12 og also (the) {lifting/taking up}/{carrying away} the stretcher/bed/pallet

Mark 2v12 og (he) issued/{came/went forth/out}/{departed}/{spread abroad}/{proceeded

Mark 2v12 og before/{in the midst/presence}/{vicinity/front (of the) all (persons); thus/{insomuch that}/{so as}

Mark 2v12 og (to be) {put out of wits}/{astounded/insane/amazed/bewitched (the) all (persons)

Mark 2v12 og also (to) glorify/honour/magnify the God [Yahweh], (the) exclaiming/stating:

Mark 2v12 og “Because never {in this manner}/{after that}/{likewise/as/so (we) saw/knew/perceived [such a thing].

Mark 2v10-12 And that you may/should see/know/understand
because the son of the Mankind he has/possesses the authority/freedom/mastery
to forgive/pardon/forgive the sins/faults/offences over of the Earth/land he (JC) states to the (person) paralysed/palsied:
To you I state:

You personally awaken/resuscitate/{rise up} also you {take up}/{carry away} your stretcher,
unto your dwelling/house.

Also he (paralytic) awakened/roused/{rose up} directly/immediately,
also the {taking up}/{carrying away} the stretcher he issued/{went forth} in the midst/presence of all the people;
so as all the people to be astounded/insane/amazed also to glorify/magnify the God (Yahweh) the exclaiming:

Because never in this manner we (of The Public) saw/perceived (such a thing like this)!

And that you (Professional Leaders of Religion) should know,
because the son of Mankind has the authority to forgive/pardon the sins/offences over the Earth/land,
he (JC) states to the paralysed person:

“To you (paralytic) I state:

You personally awaken/resuscitate immediately!”

Also the carrying away the stretcher, he (healed man) went forth in the midst of all the people;
insomuch that all the people to be astounded also to glorify/magnify the God (Yahweh) the exclaiming:

“Because never in this manner we (of The Public) saw (anything like this)!”

Therefore, that was the result of the **killer blow**’ delivered by Yahweh through JC’s physical presence upon this Earth.

It was to show The World three things -

1. This action demonstrated to The World that this man (JC) was “His son JC in whom He was well pleased” (Matt.3v17, 17v5).
2. Yahweh had forsaken His self-claimed’ religious representatives; humiliated them in the presence of His Son in the midst of The World’.
3. JC was able to forgive sins!
4. By the use of “awaken/roused/resuscitate” it is to teach us that this is what it shall be like when we are “awakened/roused/resuscitated” into the 2nd part of our physical life (into The Millennium).

This will be repeated ‘like for like’ at the end (relatively, very soon to occur) of The Gospel Age where

1. JCg is Yahweh’s Son coming to collect his Bride of TCs in “The 1st (First-fruit) Resurrection” (Rev.20v6, 14v1-9) at the 1st 2nd C, visibly displayed to The World (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v27, 40-44, Rev.11v11-12, 1Cor.15v35-55, etc.).
Then at “The 2nd (Main) Resurrection” to yield “The Resurrected World” for its members to be assayed/proved during The Millennium.
2. Yahweh had forsaken His self-claimed’ religious representatives principally being The Christian Nation but closely followed by the Islamic religion and Judaism religion (see commentaries given at Rev.17and 18) - where they are “The Three Religions” of the world that “self-claim” to represent “The Almighty God” of The Universe. (Other worldly religions are just disregarded as “noise” to “Reality” and are collectively grouped under the terminology of “Babylon”).

We are told all this in The New Testament as this website very clearly explains throughout, for those people who desire to understand it and then, more importantly, desire to inculcate it within their heart, and then practise it within their lives.

Do it now for the possible election unto Sonship (as “The Early Adopters”) - or if left later to be our last opportunity in The Millennium then we may find it too difficult to unlearn’ our thoughts processes because we have grown to enjoy them. We shall become like Lot’s Wife looking back, lusting after what we have left behind in the 1st part of our physical life to then loose our whole life (existence) for an eternity.

Being precisely the same warning that JC was teaching us by example of Chorazin (Matt.11v21, Luke.10v13) please see my cited commentaries.

Parable – JC’s ministry of instruction reforms/heals our worldly centred self-indulgent activities, only for those people who think they need healing (away from worldly methodology “to self-indulge to our neighbour’s hurt”).

8th Fulfilled Prophecy – Yahweh through JC does not demand sacrifice, but the repentance from sinners (Hos.6v6).

8th Prophecy – Those people recognising their sin, then completely reform to imitate JC now, shall become sons of God.

20th Allegory – The World has various levels of wayward self-indulgence – all must change to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

21st Allegory – Doctor of The Body = JC is the doctor of The Mind, where our present fleshly body shall certainly rot in the ground, yet our mind shall continue into The Millennium within a given perfected body, Eze.37v1-20. This new body can last for an eternity, that is only conditional to The Mind being perfected to be like JC over our 2 part life.

Mark 2v13 og Also (he [JC]) issued/{came/went forth/out}/{departed}/{spread abroad}/{proceeded

Mark 2v13 og anew/{back once more}/{furthermore/again near/beside/with/against/alongside/proximity the sea,

Mark 2v13 og also all the {from} vehicle}/{throng borne (along)}/{rabble}/{class (of people)}/{riot/crowd

Mark 2v13 og (it) came/appeared/accompanied/acquainted towards/nearness/{accession to} (the) him [JC],

Mark 2v13 og also (he [JC]) {caused to learn}/{taught/trained them.

Mark 2v14 og Also (the) {leading near/far}/{going along/away}/{departing}/{passing away/by/forth}

Mark 2v14 og (he [JC]) saw/knew/perceived Levi the (son) of the Alphaeus

Mark 2v14 og (the) sitting/dwelling/residing over/upon the tax-office also (the) exclaiming/stating (to the) him:

Mark 2v14 og “(You) accompany/{become in union}/{follow me.”

Mark 2v14 og Also (the) standing/{rising up} (he) accompanied/{became in union}/{followed (to the) him [JC].

Mark 2v13-14 Also he (JC) issued/{went forth} again near/alongside the sea,

also all the rabble/crowd it came/appeared towards the him (JC),

also he (JC) taught/trained them (the listening people of the crowd).

Also the {leading forth}/{going along} he (JC) saw/perceived Levi the (son) of the Alphaeus
the sitting/residing over the tax-office also the exclaiming to the him (Levi/Matthew):

You accompany/{become in union with} me (JC).

Also the standing/{rising up} he (Levi/Matthew) accompanied/{became in union} to the [= in/with/on/by] him (JC).

Also he (JC) went forth again near the Sea (of Galilee),

also all the crowd came towards him (JC),

also he (JC) taught/trained them (the listening crowd about [1] The Goal [of Sonship], and [2] of The Millennium for Israel/World)

Also the going along he (JC) saw Levi (Mathew, the scribe of his named gospel) the son of Alphaeus

the sitting over the tax office also the (JC) exclaiming to him (Levi/Matthew):

“You become in union with me (JC).”

Also the rising up, he (Levi/Matthew) become in union with him (JC).

He was to become “The Apostle Matthew”, and writer of The Gospel of Matthew’.

Mark 2v15 og Also (it) {became to be}/occurred/happened in to the [= within] reclining/{laying back} (the) he [JC]

Mark 2v15 og in to the [= within] dwelling/temple/house/household/family (of the) him (Matthew),

Mark 2v15 og also (the) many/plenteous (the) tax-collectors (the) sinners/faulters/offenders

Mark 2v15 og (they) {joined together (as sitting at a table)}/{reclined with}/united to the [= in/with/on/by] Jesus

Mark 2v15 og also to the [= with] disciples/pupils (of the) him, for (they [tax-collectors]) were (the) many/plenteous,

Mark 2v15 og also (they) accompanied/{became in union}/followed (to the [= with]) him [JC].

Mark 2v16 og Also the scribes also the Pharisees (the) seeing/knowing/perceiving (the) him [JC]

Mark 2v16 og (the) eating/consuming amid/together/with of the tax-collectors also (of the) sinners/faulters/offenders

Mark 2v16 og (they [Pharisees]) exclaimed/stated to the disciples/pupils of the him [JC]:

Mark 2v16 og “Why because amid/together/with of the tax-collectors also (of the) sinners/offenders [does]

Mark 2v16 og (he [JC]) eat also (he [JC]) drink/imbibe?”

Mark 2v15-16 Also it became to be he (JC) within the reclining/{laying back} within his (Matthew) dwelling/household, also the many/plenteous tax-collectors the sinners/faulters/offenders they {joined together reclining} with the Jesus also with his (JC) disciples, for they were many/plenteous, also they accompanied/{became in union} with him (JC).

Also the scribes also the Pharisees (The Professional Religious Leaders)

the seeing/knowing him (JC) eating together/with of the tax-collectors also of the sinners/faulters/offenders

they (Professional Religious Leaders) exclaimed to his (JC) disciples:

Why because he (JC) eats, also he drinks together/with of the tax collectors also of the sinners/faulters/offenders?

Also it occurred he (JC) within the leaning back within his (Levi/Matthew's) dwelling, (being)

the many tax-collectors also the sinners/offenders joined together reclining with Jesus

also with his (JC's) disciples, for they were many also they became in union with him (JC).

(= Many tax-collectors and sinners became disciples of JC)

Also the scribes also the Pharisees (The Professional Leaders of Religion)

the seeing him (JC) eating together/with the tax-collectors also the sinners; they exclaimed to his (JC's) disciples:

Because The Pharisees’ “thought processes” were supporting their prestigious position and lifestyle upon which they enjoyed, then they could not remove themselves from out of this mental rut, consequently instead of repenting, they tried to throw “muck” at JC to “contaminate” him. Thereby this action provides “The Excuse” to supposedly not having to truly imitate him. They were hoping, if they threw enough “muck” then some of it would stick upon JC in the midst of “the eyes of the world” (to excuse The Religious Leaders’ rejection of God’s Word). However, JC was metaphorically covered in Teflon’ (PTFE) so it simply slid off! Except, for “The Professional Leaders of Region”, the situation seemed far worse than this, the muck seemed to stop in mid-flight, retrace upon its initial trajectory, and stick upon those very “Leaders of Religion” who first threw it! This is just another example out of just so many in The Bible where this occurs.

Metaphorically, The Bible calls this “fire from the mouth” (Rev.11v5), where “fire from the mouth” is the power of logical reasoning based upon solid Knowledge sourced by Yahweh’ that consumes the worthless worldly wisdom randomly generated by the opposition. It is Yahweh’s HS contesting The Worldly Wisdom of Mankind – a somewhat one-sided contest – but some humans (often the leaders) still feel confidently capable of competing, – The Bible calls them “fools”!

Mark 2v17 og Also (the) hearing/listening the Jesus (he) exclaimed/stated {to them} [The Religious Leaders]:

Mark 2v17 og “Not (the) need/{be employed}/necessitates (they) have/possess/obtain

Mark 2v17 og the (persons) strong/wholesome/prevaling (of the) healer/doctor/physician,

Mark 2v17 og but the (persons) {badly amiss/diseased/sick} (the) having/possessing/obtaining.

Mark 2v17 og Not (I [JC]) came/appeared/accompanied (to) call/bid/summon/announce/name/assign

Mark 2v17 og (the) equitable/innocent/righteous/just (persons),

Mark 2v17 og but (the) sinners/faulters/offenders into/unto (the) repentance/reformation/reversal.

Mark 2v17 Also the Jesus hearing/listening,

he exclaimed to them (Professional Religious Leaders):

Not the people wholesome/prevaling they have/possess the need/{be employed} of the healer/doctor

but (only) the people {badly amiss/sick} (having need of the healer/doctor)

Not I (JC) came/appeared to call/summon/assign the equitable/innocent/righteous people (in their own eyes)

but the sinners/faulters/offenders (recognising their condition) unto the repentance/reformation/reversal.

Also Jesus hearing, he exclaimed to them (Professional Leaders of Religion):

“The wholesome people have no need of the doctor

but (only) the sick people (have need of the doctor)

Not I (JC as “The Word of God”) came to call/summon the equitable/righteous people (as deemed by their own erroneous judgement)

but (I came to call) the sinners (personally recognising their condition) unto repentance/reformation.”

Mark 2v17 This was a double whammy by JC – the 1st is easy to identify, but the 2nd is hidden beneath the text!

1. The easily identifiable reason, being these particular humans were “obvious” sinners in “the eyes of the world” (the people hated tax-collectors working for the Romans and skimming’ for themselves) and this can be readily seen from “the eyes of the world”

“Thus JC was going out to convert them away from their evil ways’.”

This at a worldly level deflected The Pharisees accusation in “the eyes of the people”, being a perfectly obvious thing to do, and thus made The Pharisees look rather foolish from seeing “the obvious” required’ action of JC.

BUT there was the hidden meaning behind what JC said (being applicable to all of us).

2. We know that all humans (with zero exceptions) are sinful (Rom.3v23) and by varying degrees fall short of Yahweh’s requirement of us. Thus, we are all “{badly amiss/diseased/sick}” in the mind and in need of JC to cover us before the presence of Yahweh’s sight. Those people in The World who consider themselves as being “Righteous” (but only Yahweh can decide who is truly righteous in His sight) have a serious problem because they have pushed JC aside (without realising it, thinking they have not because they believe’ in JC)!

In this instance the answer JC gave, was being directed at the Pharisees having The Knowledge to salvation, but now – today - it is being directed to The Christian Nation as a whole (= the 2nd Epoch Israel), but in particular as a dire warning to “The Religious Leaders” of that religious nation.

The deeper understanding and full consequences of this statement is lost upon worldly thinking Christians – they are sadly duped by their worldly religious leaders, they blithely ignore the full logic behind the following statement.

The Pharisees believed they were sons of Abraham’ and are thus saved, but JC said their father was Satan (John.8v25-48).

The worldly Christians believe in JC’ and are thus guaranteed to be saved, but JC said they are of The World (whose ruler is Satan) unless “you are for him (JC) gathering” which means “precisely imitate him” just as Paul told us (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, etc.). Else, as JC said “you are dispersing” Luke.11v23, and are thus rejected for Sonship (Luke.20v16, etc.).

JC also told us that only Yahweh decides who will sit with JCg to the left or the right and so to rule with him (Matt.20v23), naturally as Sons of God (being trained in The Heavens immediately after the 1st 2nd C for a period of 3.5 years – as I very carefully explain elsewhere).

Thus, who are we to decide upon our position? (Likewise, the “positional sitting at the feast of Yahweh” in JC’s parables).

If we are thinking like that, then we are assuming ourselves to be Yahweh, which is not exactly the thought processes to be endeared by The One actually in the position making the decision – is it not?

Thus for this specific reason those people (= worldly Christian Leaders) will **NOT** be placed in that position, because their mindset is inherently wrong – being intrinsically unrighteous – by the very nature of their reasoning (delivering the feigned charity/agape we witness, means these leaders are capitalising out of their neighbour’s hurt in a subliminal and deceptive manner)!

They become **no** different to The Pharisees unto whom JC was directly speaking “as a pattern for us from which to learn” and thus **not** to follow. JC was not “shutting the gate after the horse had bolted”, but rather giving prophetic warning for all of us in The Gospel Age.

I only say this, not to be rude or appear to be aloof in myself, but only to cause serious internal reflection upon people’s internal thought processes. It is only through this process of reassessing what we do in our life that ideally leads to repentance and a lust to reform away from our sinful nature by building our new life upon “The Rock of Yahweh’s Methodology” that shall result in a beautiful society. This process builds the synapse construction to become our heavenly treasure (as I thoroughly explain at Matt.6v19-20, Luke.12v33), thus please make this heavenly treasure more positively orientated to Yahweh’s Desire of us!

This is only what JC was teaching us throughout Luke chapter 15, which was to cause our personal reform, to be imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle to the very best we are able.

Parable – TCs feast upon The Knowledge when they are able – to carry them in those times when The Knowledge is not externally available, having to call upon the inner resources of “Knowledge”, – they will become mature in mental stature for union as The Bride to her husband when he (JCg) comes again at “The 1st Resurrection”.

9th Prophecy – JC would soon physically leave - his disciples would become apostles and then The Bride (Rev.21v2).

22nd Allegory – Disciples as children learning from JC (and future TCs) ready for JCg’s return (Matt.25v1-6).

23rd Allegory – Food = “The Word of God” to feed our mind unto “Life” away from worldly methodology that ultimately leads to “annihilation” unless we personally reform over our 2 part Life.

24th Allegory – Bride-chamber = TCs preparing/reforming their mind (displayed in commensurate works) during the 1st part of their physical life to be attractive for future union with the bridegroom at “The 1st Resurrection” (Matt.25v10).

25th Allegory – Bridegroom = JCg preparing everything for his future Bride (as sons/[daughters] of the bride chamber).

26th Allegory – will fast = JCg will physically leave, giving no more new food, and the disciples will need to internally feed upon “The Knowledge” previously given, then mentally configure it so they can start to correctly imitate JC.

Mark 2v18 og Also (they) were the disciples/learners/pupils (of the) John [the Baptist],

Mark 2v18 og also the [persons] of the Pharisees (the) fasting/{abstaining from food},

Mark 2v18 og also (they [Pharisees and scribes]) came/appeared/accompanied, also (they) exclaimed/stated (to the) him [JC]:

Mark 2v18 og “{Through what reason/cause}/wherefore/why the disciples/pupils (of the) John,

Mark 2v18 og also the (persons) of the Pharisees (they) fast/{abstain from food},

Mark 2v18 og the (disciples) and (of the) you [JC] (the) disciples/pupils not (they) fast/{abstain from food}?

Mark 2v19 og Also (he [JC]) said/spoke/told {to them} the Jesus:

Mark 2v19 og “Not (they are) able/capable the sons of the bride-chamber in {to whom} the bridegroom

Mark 2v19 og amid/together/with {of them} (he [JC]) is (to) fast/{abstain from food}?

Mark 2v19 og Whatsoever/While (the) {unspecified space of time}/opportunity/delay/while/time

Mark 2v19 og amid/together/with {of themselves} (they [disciples]) have/possess/obtain the bridegroom

Mark 2v19 og not (they are) able/capable (to) fast/{abstain from food}.

Mark 2v18-19 Also they were John (the Baptist) disciples also the people (pupils) of the Pharisees abstaining from food, also they (religious people) came/appeared, also they stated to him (JC):

Through what reason/cause the disciples of John also the people of the Pharisees they abstain from food and your (JC) disciples not they abstain from food?

Also the Jesus said to them:

Not the sons of the bride-chamber they are able to abstain from food within whom the bridegroom (JC) is together/with of them?

While they (disciples) have/possess the opportunity/time (= access to “The Word of God”)

together/with of themselves (disciples) the bridegroom (JC) not they are able to abstain from food!

(This means they keep feeding upon “The Word of God” to become like him Gen.2v24, Eph.5v30-32, 1Cor.6v16.)

(Furthermore, “bride-chamber” and “Bridegroom” point to “The Bride of Christ” as “The First Fruits”.)

Also they were the disciples of John (the Baptist) also the people (disciples) of the Pharisees fasting from food, also they (Professional Leaders of Religion) came, also they stated to him (JC):

“Why the disciples of John also the persons (disciples) of the Pharisees they abstain from food, and your (JC’s) disciples not they abstain from food?”

Also Jesus said to them:

“The sons of the bride chamber are not able to abstain from food within whom the bridegroom (JC) is together/with them? (= The future sons of God to be married with JCg in The Millennium are learning now from their future bridegroom.)

While they (disciples) have the opportunity (to access “The Word of God” [from their future Bridegroom]) together/with themselves the bridegroom, not they are able abstain from food!”

(= JC's disciples are grasping the opportunity to feed off the bread of JC's deportment while he is here with them.)

Mark 2v20 og (they will) come/appear/accompany (middle voice) And (the) days/{periods of time} whenever/inasmuch
Mark 2v20 og (he [JC] will be) {lifted off}/removed/{taken away} off/away/from {of them} the bridegroom [= JC],
Mark 2v20 og also then/{that time} (they will) fast/{abstain from food}
Mark 2v20 og in {to those} (specific) to the days/{periods of time}.
Mark 2v20 And the days/{periods of time} they will personally come/appear
whenever the bridegroom (JC) he will be {taken up}/{carried away} away/from of them (disciples, Acts.1v9-11)
also then they (disciples) will abstain from food within those (specific) days/{periods of time}.

And the days will personally come whenever the bridegroom (JC) will be lifted off (the planet) away/from of them (disciples).
also then they (JC's disciples) will abstain from food (JC's ministry and deportment)
also then they (disciples) will abstain from food within those specific days (inasmuch they must rely upon what is already ingested).
(The disciples are spiritually learning how to live while JC is here, then once gone, they must live upon what they have learnt [stored fat].)

This is a lovely spin back to the Pharisees!

A copy of Matt.9v15 repeated here.

The disciples must then "carefully rationalise" upon what they have personally absorbed when JC was physically with them "Personally answering The Tanakh" during his 3.5 year period. It was in this specific manner the disciples then gained the HS, please see my commentaries to Acts chapter 1 that carefully explain how and why this was to occur (for it is not how our worldly Christian leaders tell us)!

JC always directs the questioner back to one of the two specific reasons why he came to Earth. These being

1. Preach/teach and demonstrate "Yahweh's Acceptable Year" (thus we purify our mind upon JC's ministry)

2. Offer his "Undeserved Gift" at his murder (thus Yahweh renews us within a perfected body based upon JC's Ransom Sacrifice).

In this instance it is item (1) JC is speaking of his preaching/ministry. JC is "The Word of God" (Rev.19v13), providing food for the spiritual growth to yield "Heavenly Treasure" (of a perfected synapse construction mapping, being that of a "Righteous Mindset"). Thus JC here is "feeding his children of the bride-chamber" with the spiritual food of his ministry work. Clearly when JC has left The Earth after his death and resurrection, then the Apostles have no means of receiving spiritual food directly from JC's mouth, thus "will come the days, also then they will fast".

"The sons of the bride-chamber" means the "apostles" (to also include all future 144000 TCs of The Gospel Age).

How?

Let me explain the various words used within the verse.

"Days" means more than "One day". Yet in The Bible "plural" can mean "two" (see Rev.12v14 for an example), thus this could be a reference to "two Days" and when linked with 2Pet.3v8, then this could be a reference to about 2000 years thus represent The Gospel Age (see also my commentary at Acts.2v17, noting the important local context of Pentecost). This becomes The Time when the 144000 TCs are without their Bride but have him within their mind as "The Word of God" – by hearkening to their Lord/Master.

The "bride-chamber" means the future union at the 1st 2nd C (= "The 1st Resurrection") between The TCs gathered by election (by Yahweh during the 2000 year period of The Gospel Age and when JCg then comes to collect his bride. These 144000 TCs (Rev.14v1-4) become the future kings/priests (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6) of The Millennium (Rev.19v6-9, 21v2,9, etc.).

"Children" means the young' in The Family' of that future union'. "The Young" in "The Family" are those humans who are "the brethren" now, but later through their utter commitment in working out Yahweh's Desire within their life to become new TCs who then form "The body of JC" (1Cor.12v12-22) during the 1st part of their physical life as TCs. The family becomes the exclusive' Family of Yahweh. Exclusive' because it is difficult to become full members, who are only chosen by Yahweh to become His Sons (Matt.20v23), also it is Holy = separate from the sin of this present worldly system under Satan's jurisdiction. That is why Luke 17v21 must occur first to become a TC, Yahweh's Heavens (plural) replaces Satan's heaven (singular) within The Mind of a proven TC.

"Mourn" means the desire of the TC to be physically with their Lord JC, as Paul clearly says "... I know where I would rather be!" (Phil.1v21-26), But out of a sense of responsibility, Paul desires to remain close to the fledgling ecclesia while Yahweh deems it necessary for Paul to protect/guide them during The Storms caused by leaders of "Religion" arising up around them (Gal.1v6-8, 3v1, 1John.2v18-19, 1Thes.4v6-8, 2Pet.2v18-24, etc.). Thus, JC here is trying to explain, it is not physical food humans' desire for their Physical body that should concern the TC, but in reality, the most important thing is the Spiritual food from Yahweh's Word that should daily concern us, because if we "Get our Mind Correct" first, then the physical food follows from a correct deportment. It is for this reason we are given the line in 'The Lord's Prayer' at Matt.6v11.

Thus, the Disciples cannot mourn when JC is physically with them during his ministry (as the specific answer to John's Disciples), but after Acts.1v9-11 (when JCg physically departs, Matt.25v14) then the Disciples mourned. Likewise, so do the following TCs mourn because JCg as The Bridegroom is not physically with them, but they only have his mind as the presence/parousia as "The Word of God" operating within them.

Take this to be likened to an engaged couple. They mourn when they must part company, especially when one must, "go on a long journey" (for example, a soldier leaving his betrothed to go on active duty across the seas).

This becomes the two levels of what JC is teaching us here.

Parables – New Patches on Old clothes / New Wine in Old Wine Skins - TCs must not waste their time in forcing "The Knowledge" upon their listeners' obviously "deaf" ears, but only concentrate upon those specific people (potentially) interested in imitating JC's ministry during the 1st part of their physical life, which is only to edify our neighbour.

10th Prophecy – Only people who are prepared to forsake their archaic worldly beliefs will become future sons of God.

27th Allegory – Patch = ideas, concepts, beliefs.

28th Allegory – Clothes = the ideas, concepts, beliefs that form our personality/character of which external people can view. The Bible teaches us to change our clothing from that of the world to be the same as JC's personality/character.

29th Allegory – Wine = ideas, concepts, beliefs.

30th Allegory – Wineskin = a person capable of processing ideas, concepts, beliefs.

31st Allegory – Old ideas/concepts/beliefs operating within a person cannot accept (live alongside) new ideas/concepts within a person, the person must abandon old ideas/concepts/beliefs (= repent) before being capable of taking the new!

32nd Allegory – Only put new on new = The TC will only teach new ideas/concepts/beliefs to people who are prepared to change their mind by repenting away from the old worldly methodology and take upon themselves Yahweh's Methodology.

Mark 2v21 og Also {not even one}/{no one}/none (person) (the) patch/piece (of the) cloth/shred/offcut

Mark 2v21 og (the) unshrunk/new/unfilled (he/she) sews over/upon (to the) garment/cloak/robe (to the) old/ancient,

Mark 2v21 og if and not [= otherwise] (it) {lifts/takes up/away}/carries/bears

Mark 2v21 og the fullness/newness/shrinkage {of it/same} the new/freshness of the old/ancient,

Mark 2v21 og also (the) worse/{more aggravated} (the) tear/split/gap/division (it) {becomes to be}.

Mark 2v21 Also not even one person he/she sews the patch of the new cloth upon to the old garment, otherwise the newness/shrinkage of it/same (patch) {takes up}/{carries away} the freshness[= capability] of the old [garment], also t he tear/split becomes to be worse (at the joint between the two materials).

Also, no person sews the patch of unshrunk/new cloth upon the old garment, otherwise the newness/shrinkage of it (the patch adjusting over time) {lifts up}/{carries away} the capability of the old (garment) also the tear/split becomes to be worse (the strength of the new patch dominates the old garment and original garment rips even more).

Mark 2v22 og Also {not even one}/{no one}/none (person)

Mark 2v22 og (he/she) {throws (in all forms of application/intensity)}/arise/cast(out)/lay/pour/put(up)/send/strike/throw(down)/thrust

Mark 2v22 og (the) wine (the) new/regenerated/young into/unto (the) wineskins (the) old/ancient,

Mark 2v22 og if and not [= otherwise] (it) bursts/wrecks/cracks the wine the new/regenerated/young the wineskins

Mark 2v22 og also the wine (it) {pours forth}/{gushes out}/{runs greedily}/{sheds (abroad/forth)},

Mark 2v22 og also the wineskins (they will be) destroyed/lost/perished,

Mark 2v22 og but (the) wine (the) new/regenerated/young into/unto (the) wineskins

Mark 2v22 og (the) new/freshness (the) {fit/ready to be cast/poured}/applied/{must be put}.

Mark 2v22 Also not even one person he/she puts/pours the new/young wine into the old wineskins, otherwise the new/young wine it bursts/cracks the wineskins also the (new) wine it pours/drains out, also the [old] wineskins they will be destroyed/lost. But the new/young wine the fit/ready to be poured into the fresh wineskins

Also, no person pours the new wine into the old wineskins,

otherwise the new wine bursts the (old) wineskins and the (new) wine pours out (to be wasted in the ground)

(The new wine finishing its fermentation process, produces gas pressure inside the wineskins and would rip old/weak skins apart.)

also the (old) wineskins be destroyed (Religious people will rebel against "The Real Truth" and destroy their future opportunity for salvation)

(Religious People with closed minds prefer "Religion" and could become like charlatan Christian leaders and hence annihilated)

But the new wine fit/ready (= best/prepared) to be poured into the fresh wineskins.

(Teach "The Real Word of God" to atheists because they shall be more receptive to it - having open minds that can adjust to "Knowledge")

A copy of Matt. 9v17 is reproduced here.

The New wine is still completing its fermentation process and thus the carbon dioxide gas ₂ is still being released.

If this new wine is placed into old wineskins then being old, thus stiff, and not subtle, the wineskins will rupture, and the wine is lost.

New wineskins hold the pressures caused from the new wine completing its fermentation by flexing within them.

Let me explain all the analogies in this teaching – there are many!

The wineskins are humans!

The Wine is Yahweh's Word.

"The pressure" represents "the demands" that Yahweh's Word makes upon the individual person.

The stretching of the wineskin are the adjustments we must personally make within our lifestyle to contain the 'reforming' wine within us!

We, claiming to be custodians of 'the new wine', look after it, and give it out to those people in need, in a controlled manner (through the spout).

Thus we are to teach Yahweh's Word in a wholesome manner to all those people who recognise they are in need and are prepared to hearken.

Importantly (noting JC's teaching at Matt.7v6), we must not personally waste it by spilling this knowledge of "The Word of God" into the earth of the worldly system under Satan's control.

The Gospel of Luke further tells us Luke.5v39, "No man having drunk the old wine straight-away desires the new wine, because he says

The old wine is better!"

Clearly telling us the old wine (being the present system's teaching' tickles/bends/inclines the ears of the listener, lovely sound-bites, just believe and no work is required', etc. 2Tim.4v3-4.) then those people do not want to imbue the new wine into themselves as the new wineskins.

They go to "Friendly Clubs" every week to "Reset themselves", but they have absolutely no inclination to "truly repent", so that they would have no need to go weekly for a supposed "Reset Condition" at their "Friendly Clubs" (to quote an expression of Joshua Daniel!)

Therefore, these people of the old system rather be the old wine-skins containing the old wine of the old system's teaching, because they do not want to reform themselves away from with what they feel comfortable and enjoy (Luke.5v39)!

Sadly, worldly Christian leaders teach the old wineskins represents the old Jewish system' – Well the representatives of worldly

Christianity would teach that - would they not, to push the meaning of JC's parable as far away as possible from present day reality!

Yet this verse is very much closer to home' than that! JC was not shutting the gate after the horse had bolted, but rather he was wisely shutting the gate before the horse had bolted! It was given as a teaching prophecy to mean every individual now on a personal level during The Gospel Age – hence the plural aspect of wineskins. We know it is prophetic teaching aid because JC came for The First-fruits (= The Early Adopters") to then enable Yahweh to move unto the next stage of His "Most Righteous Plan to bring about Human Salvation", I explain all this in my hundreds of most detailed commentaries to the books of Hebrews and Revelation.

Verse 16 was speaking of 'The present System', and then v17 brings it closer to us, to now become a very personal issue!

Therefore, we must become a TC = New Wineskin with New Wine!

Quite simply the question Yahweh is asking of us

Are we sincerely desirous to fulfil Yahweh's 'Desire – or do we wish to be a hypocrite and remain as a worldly Christian?

I realise "Hard are these words – who can do them" (John.6v60) – but it is painful (as a readjusting wineskin) to reform from the norm and swim upstream against the current (of our present environment to yield "The Early Adopters", under Satan's [local] heaven [singular]).

Later, "The Late Adopters" can swim with "The New Current" that shall occur in The Millennium, under Yahweh's heaven through JCg!

11th Prophecy – JC himself to form The Temple of God – as its foundations/{corner stone} (see glossary).

12th Prophecy – Disciples will be lawfully harvesting The Grain in The Millennium = The Sabbath Day.

33rd Allegory – The Sabbath Day (7th Day of the Week, Hebrew for "complete/perfect by oath") = The Millennium.

34th Allegory – Wheat = "The Word of God".

35th Allegory – Grain-fields = "The Resurrected World" of The Millennium covered with "The Word of God"

36th Allegory – King David was the 'precursor' JC in many allegoric senses that I give elsewhere (see my glossary).

37th Allegory – People with David = The Early Adopters of The Gospel Age, before David/JC was made King of Israel.

38th Allegory – Bread = The Resultant from "The Word of God" yielding a deportment/lifestyle that imitates JC.

39th Allegory – Temple (*worldly defn.*) = presumed to be where “God” resides (but, a place of hypocritical piety).
40th Allegory – Temple (*spiritual defn.*) = a place to learn how to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, so that we as a group might be in the position to worship Yahweh by imitating JC (as The Word of God – “The Ecclesia”) “calling out” in our lifestyle. Imitating JC’s ministry glorifies Yahweh by bringing-in more TCs, just singing and saying pleasantries is **not** worship!
41st Allegory – Temple (*ultimate defn.*) = The 144000 TCs resurrected into the 2nd part of their physical life (as sons of God) to teach “The Resurrected World” righteousness.

42nd Allegory – Desiring disciples harvesting grain = The Harvest in The Millennium led by desiring Sons of God.

Mark 2v23 og Also (it) {became to be}/occurred/happened
 Mark 2v23 og (the) {traveling near}/{going alongside}/{passing (by the side of)} [middle voice]
 Mark 2v23 og he [JC] in to the [= within] Sabbaths through of the grain-fields
 Mark 2v23 og also (they) {precedence/commenced (in time)}/began [middle voice] the disciples/pupils (of the) him [JC]
 Mark 2v23 og [along] (the) ways/journey/progress/mode/means/paths
 Mark 2v23 og (to) do/make/produce/yield/performance/practice (the) plucking/{pulling off}
 Mark 2v23 og the {grain-heads}/ears [of the barley, at that time of year of the “week of sabbaths”, hence just after The Passover].
 Mark 2v24 og Also the Pharisees (they) exclaimed/stated (to the) him [JC]:
 Mark 2v24 og “Behold/Look! Why (they [disciples]) do/make/yield/produce/performance in to the [= within] Sabbaths
 Mark 2v24 og who/what/which/wherefore not (it) is lawful/{publicly correct/right}?
 Mark 2v25 og Also he [JC] exclaimed/stated {to them} [Pharisees]:
 Mark 2v25 og “{not even at any time}/{never at all}/never/{nothing at any time} (you) read/{to know again}
 Mark 2v25 og who/what/which/wherefore (he) did/made/yielded/produced/performed [King] David
 Mark 2v25 og {at which too}/when (the) need/{be employed}/necessitated (he) had/possessed/obtained
 Mark 2v25 og also (he) famished/craved/hungered he [David]
 Mark 2v25 og also the [persons [supporting militia]] amid/together/with (of the) him [David]?
 Mark 2v26 og How/{By what manner} (he [David]) entered/{arose into}/{went in} into/unto
 Mark 2v26 og the dwelling/temple/house/household/family of the God [Yahweh]
 Mark 2v26 og over/upon (the) Abiathar of the {high priest},
 Mark 2v26 og also the bread/loaves of the showing/presentation (he [David]) ate/consumed,
 Mark 2v26 og who/which/that not (it is) lawful/{publicly correct/right} (to) eat/consume
 Mark 2v26 og if not [= except] to the priests,
 Mark 2v26 og also (he [Abiathar]) gave/granted/bestowed [to David] also to the (persons [David’s militia])
 Mark 2v26 og {united as companions}/together/{in union/resemblance} (to the [= with]) him am/being/have?”
 Mark 2v23-26 Also it occurred within the Sabbaths
 he (JC) the {travelling near}/{passing alongside} through of the grain fields
 also his (JC) disciples personally began to do/performance the plucking off the grain heads [along] the road/path.
 Also the Pharisees they exclaimed to him (JC):
 Behold/Look!
 Why they (disciples) do/performance within the Sabbaths what it is not lawful/{publicly correct}?
 Also he (JC) exclaimed to them (Pharisees – “professional religious leaders”):
 Never you read what (king) David he did/performance when he (David) had the need/necessitate
 also he (David) hungered also the people (supporting militia) together/with of the him (David)?
 How he (David) entered into the dwelling/temple of the God (Yahweh)
 upon (= under the authority) of the High Priest Abiathar, also the show/presentation bread he (David) ate,
 which not it is lawful/{publicly correct} to eat except to the priests,
 also he (Abiathar) granted (to David) also to the people (David’s militia)
 being {united as companions}/together with him (David)?

Also it occurred within the Sabbaths, (plural, hence sometime in the 50 days between the Passover and Pentecost [“seven weeks of Sabbaths”])
 he (JC) the travelling near through the grain fields
 also his (JC’s) disciples personally began to perform the plucking off the grain heads (alongside) the road.
 Also the Pharisees exclaimed to him (JC):

“Behold!
 Why they (disciples) perform within the sabbaths what is not publicly lawful?”
 Also he (JC) exclaimed to them (Professional Leaders of Religion):
 “Never you read what (King [in waiting]) David (about 1000 years ago) did when he had the need
 also he (David) hungered also the people (his militia) together/with him (David)?
 How he (David) entered into the temple of God (Yahweh) upon (the authority given by) of the High Priest Abiathar,
 also he (David) ate the showbread, which not it publicly correct to eat except to the priests,
 also he (Abiathar) granted (to David) also to the people (David’s militia) being together with him (David).”

Copy of Luke.6v4 to explain this verse.

Luke 6v4 So what is JC saying here?

The Jews recognised King David as being wholly blessed by Yahweh (because [1] he made Israel the most powerful country in the region during his day, and [2] it was universally recognised Yahweh worked through David to make him successful). We should recognise this action quoted by JC occurred while David was ‘a king in waiting’, furthermore, approved by Yahweh to become king for 40 years over Israel (7 years in Hebron and a further 33 years in Jerusalem).

Thus, it was lawful for David to take “The bread of life” from “The Temple” (1Sam.21v4-6, now represented by JC) when Yahweh deems it necessary to provide sustenance to those humans who need it, who ultimately shall fulfil His Desire (else, why should He?). Further significance would be that JC was ‘a king in waiting’ and likewise he too (and his militia’ of disciples allegoric to TCs) were eating of the material that makes the showbread (metaphorically just as they were eating off JC) for their sustenance. I know this was going through JC’s mind for him to then come back with this reply to the Pharisees – and for it to be recorded to us – as a further incident of allegories to explain Yahweh’s Plan.

Likewise, both kings came from the town of Bethlehem.

The 1st king, King David, was the ruler of The Old Fleshly Israel.

The 2nd king, King JCg, would be ruler and head of The New Spiritual Israel during The Gospel Age running through after The Marriage with his Bride (of TCs) (Rev.21v2, 9, etc.). JCg is to rule The Earth (Rev.19v16) during The Millennium period being the 7th Day of 1000 years of Completeness (Heb.4v4, 2Pet.3v8, to be the Restoration, and hence "Rest period" from the work of Satan's 6 days, being the 6 blocks of 1000 years) hence the very specific lead in to v27 – all in context.

I explain the three layers of "Israel" through the 3 Epochs of time delivering the 3 Remnants back to The Lord (Isa.10v20-22) in other places on this website – so I will not repeat it all here.

Please also see "King David" in glossary to see the many other allegories between the two leaders.

It is all this **bedrock of supporting knowledge** that should be taught by our worldly Christian leaders to give "Real Faith" (thereby separating "1st Century Christianity" from defunct "Religion") - if they were doing their job correctly. Yet it is only "a job" to them, irrespective of what they state it being "a calling" - but (sadly) "many are called - but few are (can be) chosen" as we are told at Matt.20v16, 22v14, please see my cited local commentaries!

13th Prophecy – JC will become The Lord of The Millennium as The 7th Day = The Sabbath of 1000 years (2Pet.3v8).

Allegory – repeat - The Sabbath Day (7th Day of the Week, Hebrew for "complete/perfect by oath") = The Millennium.

14th Prophecy – Sabbath made for Man, where the members of Mankind require The Sabbath for personal purification.

15th Prophecy – Not Man for The Sabbath, the members of Mankind cannot perfect The Sabbath (sourced by Yahweh).

Mark 2v27 og Also (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated {to them} [Pharisees]:

Mark 2v27 og "The Sabbath through (reason of) the man(kind) (it) {became to be} [= The Sabbath was made to purify man]

Mark 2v27 og not the man(kind) through (reason of) the Sabbath." [= not man to purify the Sabbath]

Mark 2v27 Also he (JC) exclaimed to them (The Religious Leaders)

The Sabbath it became to be (in existence) through reason of the Mankind (= The Millennium is required to purify Mankind)

not the Mankind (became in existence) through reason of the Sabbath. (= Mankind is not required to purify The Sabbath)

(This is "The Gospel" - yet it is unintelligible to our leaders of Christendom - that is why they never teach of this!)

Also he (JC) exclaimed to them,

The Sabbath was made for man (inasmuch, Man required The Sabbath [Millennium] to perfect The Mind to make eternal life personally possible)
not man for the Sabbath (the Sabbath was not required unless Man existed, to become purified through The Sabbath teaching "Righteousness").

Important note being the precursor to the amplified expansion of v28 below - is a matter of prophesy.

The real Sabbath is the 7th block of 1000 years being "The Millennium".

This is "The Great Sabbath" over which JC covered us in his death (John.19v31, 20v1) for The Day of 1000 years (2Pet.3v8) – while we, as "The Resurrected World" shall learn "Righteousness" (= how to precisely imitate JC's lifestyle) in the 2nd part of our physical life.

It is important to clarify the two aspects of JC's Ransom Sacrifice and of his Death over The Great Sabbath Day.

[1] JC's murder/{Ransom Sacrifice} was to atone for 1st part of our life - to "Reset" our former state while ignorant.

[2] JC's covering in death over "The Great Sabbath Day" (John.19v31) is to cover "The Resurrected World" over The Millennium, (hence Mark.2v27-28) while "The Resurrected World" (about 99.99% of all humans of the previous 6000 years) learn "Righteousness" (= how to precisely imitate JC) to then yield "The Late Adopters", .

Thus, this prophecy becomes "The Millennium" period that has been brought into existence by Yahweh made righteously possible by the actions of JC during his ministry set "The Required Standard" for our mind (driving our actions) to succeed. Furthermore, it was JC's selfless sacrifice as an offering to Yahweh of "The Undeserved Gift" (= "The Ransom Sacrifice") on behalf of each one of us, as individuals on a like for life basis of equivalence in the midst of Yahweh's Edict on Sin) that gives all of us the opportunity to

1. Be saved from our forthcoming Death because that has now become "The 1st Death" = "Asleep" (John.11v11-15).

2. Become "saved/preserved/restored/{made whole}" upon "The Word of God" imbued to become "The Presence/Parousia" of JCg (operating within our mind as our lord/master) - just as The Bible specifically tells us in several places.

Thus, as JC tells us here, The Millennium was brought about by Yahweh for our salvation, rather than Salvation of The Millennium being there and required some species to fill it'!

This is never taught within worldly Christianity – because the leaders have absolutely no regard for this part of Yahweh's Plan!

Yet this knowledge becomes The Key Part that makes Yahweh's Plan for The Salvation of Mankind "**Righteous**", because

Without "The Millennium", some "99.99+% of all Mankind would be annihilated"!

Only "The Early Adopters" out of "The 2 Epochs of Israel" would be saved by JC's covering Ransom Sacrifice!

This righteous statement will never be taught in the "unrighteous nonsense" of Christendom, because they want to dupe their devotees into coming to the Christian schisms to be supposedly saved by being a Christian! From which the leaders can draw a worldly income/pension.

No, – all humans are saved from "The 1st Death" by JC ransom sacrifice – not just only Christians!

Yet all humans must precisely imitate JC ultimately over their "2 part life" to achieve salvation (by personally avoiding "The 2nd Death" of annihilation, Rev.2v11, 20v6). Again, never taught by leaders of Christendom - they believe "none of The Real Gospel"!

By warning, the charlatan Christian leaders presently drawing millions of people within adoring crowds to them shall never be seeing/experiencing The Millennium and therefore have no interest in it – being only concerned for the pleasures that come to them within this present existence of theirs!

Mark 2v28 og Thus/{Inasmuch that} (the) Lord/Master (JCg) (he) is the Son of the Man(kind) also of the Sabbath.

Mark 2v28 Inasmuch that he (JC) is the son of the Mankind also the lord/master (JCg, Rev.19v16) of the Sabbath.

(This is "The Gospel" - yet it is unintelligible to our leaders of Christendom - that is why they never teach of this!)

Inasmuch that he (JC) is the son of Mankind (as having been part of experiencing Man's problems and yet JC passed "The Law of Moses")
also, The Lord/Master of the Sabbath (= The Millennium, because he was proved perfect, Rev.5v2-9, hence given the title of, Rev.19v16).

As I explain elsewhere JCg will become the righteous "King of kings" of The Millennium, which is the 7th block of 1000 years of The Real Humans' existence – being very different to our forebears of similar frame (= humanoids, of different branches of JCg's proving aspects of the humanoid frame before "us like gods" Gen.1v26, John.10v34-35 were created). We must understand "proper humans" [super-humans as "Us"] of 6000 years and less, were supposed to rule over the humanoids of derivatives much earlier than 6000+ years as the fossil records show (as stated in The Bible at Gen.4v14-17, ignored by Christian scholars and theologians). Where, these earlier ('sub') humanoids of 6000+ years were not given a perfected DNA fleshly frame (that itself could potentially last forever, as inferred at Gen.3v22) – assuming The Methodology driving The Brain remained perfected. Furthermore, "we" of the last some 6000 years have the cognitive capability to recognise and worship [best done by imitating] our creator when given the opportunity. Now whether we exercise that ability, is a different matter, please see glossary to explain this hypothesis that combines holistically both anthropology and Bible knowledge together with no inconsistencies, where all those people of the last 6000 years will be resurrected and taught "Righteousness". Because we are told twice that a 1000 years is "as a Day of the Lord" (2Pet.3v8, also Ps.90v4) then we can

understand by allegory, we shall have a restoration after and away from of the 6 'days' "working for Satan", where then, on the 7th 'Day' (= The Millennium) we will be at peace and rest from it Heb.4v1-11).

Thus, JC becomes "**The Lord of the (Great) Sabbath**", being "**The Lord of the Millennium**", that we also know is to complete "**Yahweh's Acceptable Year**".

Where "The Year" is the equivalent full period of a person's life consisting of -

Winter = our life without "The Word of God".

Spring = "The Word of God" sown within us (either in the 1st or 2nd part of our physical life).

Summer = the full growth of "The Word of God" within us, learning how to precisely imitate JC.

Autumn = the harvest, ideally as wheat and **not** the rejected Darnel (for us "to continue into The Eternity" in perfected physical bodies).

"The Whole Process" is "Acceptable to Yahweh", because it is entirely "**Righteous**" and this is appropriate from "**The Righteous Yahweh**".

Thus, this is the planting, growth (learning of both Evil = 1st part of their physical life, and Good = the 2nd part of their physical life in The Millennium) and the reconciliation of this within the individual and between individuals in a bilateral/mutual operation.

This is what the parable of The Darnel seed is really teaching us, of which I explain in precise detail at Matt.13v24-30.

"The Harvest" at the end of The Year is the culmination of the preceding events where the {good grain becomes taken into Yahweh's Granary} or using the other Biblical illustration being where the "wine from the grapes (= the resultant) comes out of the winepress to be tasted and enjoyed by Yahweh" for an eternity.

Very Important Notice:

1. "The Harvest" at the end of "The Lord's Acceptable Year" **comes early** for the 144000 TCs (= "The Early Adopters", having purified themselves during the 1st part of their physical life) who hence become "**The First-Fruits**" (Rev.14v4), having an incorruptible (= incapable of dying) heavenly/celestial physical body precisely as Paul told us at 1Cor.15v35-55. These "**Early Adopters**" shall be The Leaders of The Millennium.

2. JC only called himself "The Son of Man", he never directly called himself "The Son of God". The closest he ever came to this was asking "the one" what the cured blind man thought of him (John.9v35, and different Greek sources suggest either "God" or "Man", hence is unreliable).

A Note The reason why JC said these few verses, because as we are told by the plural "Sabbaths" this was in the week of the unleavened bread, just after The Passover, with JC knowing that in exactly two/three years' time he would be murdered, affixed to "fixed stakes" to cover "The Enforced Sabbath" of "The Passover". I explain all this in much greater depth at the end of Mark and the other gospels.

Mark 3v1 Time Frame reference starting at about 31 CE – JC into his 1st to 2nd Year of ministry!

Parable – a practical example, If perchance, a human desires edification and we are in a position to assist; then do it!

16th Prophecy – Yahweh's spokesperson stating Mankind is superior to animals, and worthy of attention by Yahweh.

43rd Allegory – hand = The Means to produce/make something (as in "work"), either positive or negative.

44th Allegory – withered = Unable to produce/make something (within our present life, without JC's intervention).

45th Allegory – The Millennium is The Safety Net to catch those people who desire to be redeemed by JC and his Bride.

Allegory – repeat - The Sabbath Day (7th Day of the Week, Hebrew for "complete/perfect by oath") = The Millennium.

46th Allegory – heal = The physical to mean healing the spiritual mind – so that we are productive to our neighbour, and this occurs in The Sabbath/Millennium (producing/making positive output to our neighbour by means of "work").

Allegory – repeat - awaken (always) = The awakening of The Mind unto a new Methodology, to be the 2nd part of our life. Then by extension, it is of "The Physical Resurrection" (being of our same mind in a new body) into The Millennium.

47th 'Allegory' – "soul" = the "conscious existence of a reasoning entity" (I realise this is not an allegory, but a very necessary definition due to the utter foolishness spoken by people who claim to know, – yet obviously do not know!)

Please see glossary and dissertations on this word within this website – that clearly explains what the word really means!

Mark 3v1 og Also (he [JC]) entered/{arose into}/{went in} anew/{back once more}/again into/unto the synagogue,

Mark 3v1 og also (he/it) was there (the) man (the) withered/shrivelled (the) having/possessing

Mark 3v1 og the {hollowness for grasping}/hand.

Mark 3v2 og Also (they [Pharisees]) watched/scrutinised/observed/{intensely inspected} (the) him [JC]

Mark 3v2 og if to the [= on] Sabbath (he [JC] will) {to wait upon menially}/{to relieve (of disease)}/cure/heal (the) him,

Mark 3v2 og that/{so as} (they may) {be a plaintiff}/{charge with some offence}/accuse/object (of the) him [JC].

Mark 3v1-2 Also he (JC) entered again into the synagogue,

also there he was the man the having/possessing the withered/shrivelled hand.

Also they (Professional Religious Leaders) watched/scrutinised him (JC)

if on the Sabbath he (JC) will cure/heal him (having withered hand) that they (Religious Leaders) may charge/accuse him (JC).

Also he (JC) entered into the Synagogue, also there was a man having a withered hand.

Also they (Professional Leaders of Religion) scrutinised him (JC) (that)

if on the Sabbath he (JC) will heal him (of withered hand) that they (Professional Leaders of Religion) may charge/accuse him (JC).

Mark writing under the influence of the HS (= having a mind like Yahweh, noting his work done in Acts with Paul and Barnabas proved the HS operating within him) chooses to place this v2 immediately after 2v27-28 in context.

What Yahweh is showing to us within these writings is the nearness (by "application", not "time" as I explain at Luke.4v16-19) of "His Acceptable Year", by healing this person of his ailment (on the Sabbath).

The message being, that in The Millennium when completing "Yahweh's Acceptable Year", then all diseases, physical ailments will be completely removed in a perfected DNA fleshly frame for all humans – so paraplegics (for example) have a most wonderful expectation upon their resurrection into the 2nd part of their physical life.

It is called "**Yahweh's Acceptable Year**" because regarding the individual person, it is the complete growth season of the wheat germ (God's Word) into a plant (person fulfilling Yahweh's Desire) and harvest (fruit like us) for Yahweh's Granary. This process occurs over a whole life period comprising of the two parts, being the 1st part now, and the 2nd part afterwards in The Millennium. This process becomes our resurrection to either "life" (if the person attains righteousness during The Millennium) or "death" (if the person refuses to change their former personality during the 1000 year Millennium [= "The Restoration" period).

This is what the parable of The Darnel Seed tells us (see Matt.13v24-30).

What the reader must understand is The Bible speaks of (= referring everything to) eternity – being the whole point of The Millennium and JC's "Undeserved Gift" of "The Ransom Sacrifice".

Thus, when we are resurrected, we become resurrected to everlasting life or death (= annihilation) that can be logically at ANY time period after the resurrection. Our personal annihilation may be at 1 year, 10, 100, 1000 years after "The Resurrection" or it may even be 100,000,000,000+

years after “The Resurrection” if for some very stupid reason a survivor decided to transgress Yahweh’s Decree “In the day you sin, you will (begin to) die (everlasting = annihilation)”. Therefore, even in this last example (longer than the present age of The Universe) it would still be a “resurrection unto death” (100,000,000,000+ years later after The Millennium).

So let us understand “Righteously why”?

Because JC only “atoned/blotted out” our sins for only the 1st part of our physical life (during our ignorance) and only “covered” us in death over “The Great Sabbath Day” of “The Millennium” (as “The Start of the 2nd part of our physical life”).

We must realise (as The Bible tells us about “Iniquitous people” [= enjoy sinning while knowing it is wrong])

If we chose to be iniquitous (when absolutely knowing “The Word of God”) then we become “annihilated”.

We would have thoroughly known what “Righteousness” means and thus, become “iniquitous” if “we deliberately sin” [= to self-indulge to our neighbour’s hurt] during any time-period when thoroughly “knowing The Word of God”. This would occur when we know of both systems – “the bad” in the 1st part of our physical life, and “the good” in the 2nd part of our physical life, being “the two parts of our whole life”, only made possible by JC’s “Ransom Sacrifice”.

Can the reader understand how all this, fits together, but is NEVER taught by our leaders of “Religion” pretending to represent Yahweh! Yet all this information forms “The Real Gospel” = “The Real Good News” of “1st Century Christianity” as taught by JC!

It is “Good News” because it teaches us how Yahweh achieves “A Perfected Society” over its inhabitants’ 2 part life!

Mark 3v3 og Also (he [JC]) exclaims/states to the man to the [= in/with/by] withered/shrivelled (the) having/possessing

Mark 3v3 og the {hollowness for grasping}/hand:

Mark 3v3 og “(You) Awaken/rouse/{rise up}/resuscitate/{regain the senses} into/unto

Mark 3v3 og the middle/{before them}/among/between/midst [of us].” [= “You stand up in front of us”.]

Mark 3v4 og Also (he [JC]) exclaims/states {to them} [Leaders of Religion]:

Mark 3v4 og “(Is it) Lawful/{publicly correct/right} to the [= in/on] Sabbaths (to be the) {Well Doer}/{Worker of Good}

Mark 3v4 og or/either/rather (to be the) {Bad Doer}/{Worker of Evil/Wickedness/Harm/Hurt/Malicious}?

Mark 3v4 og (the) {to breath}/life/soul/{conscious existence} (To) save/protect/deliver/preserve/{make whole},

Mark 3v4 og or/either/rather (to) murder/slay/kill?”

Mark 3v4 og the (persons [Pharisees]) And (they were) silent/muted/dumb.

Mark 3v3-4 Also he (JC) exclaims to the man having the withered/shrivelled hand:

You {collect the senses}/awaken/rouse/{rise up} into the middle/midst (of us).

Also he (JC) states to them (The Professional Religious Leaders):

Is it lawful/{publicly correct} on the Sabbaths to be the {well doer}/{worker of good}

or/rather to be the {bad doer}/{worker of harmfulness}?

To save/preserve/{make whole} the breathing/life/soul/{conscious existence}

or/rather to murder/slay/kill?

And the people (Professional Leaders of Religion) they were silent/dumb/quiet.

Also he (JC) exclaims to the man having the withered hand:

“You awaken/{collect the senses} into the middle (of us) (= you present yourself to us)”

Also he (JC) states to them (Professional Leaders of Religion)

“Is it publicly correct on the Sabbath to be a worker of good or/rather to be a worker of hurtfulness?

To save/preserve/{make whole} the breathing/life/soul/{conscious existence} or/rather to murder/slay/kill?”

And the people (Professional Leaders of Religion) they were silent/dumb.

Mark 3v5 og Also (the) {looking all around}/{regarding in a circle} them amid/together/with

Mark 3v5 og (the) anger/indignation/abhorrence/wrath, (the being) {shared grief}/{afflict jointly}/{collective sorrow}

Mark 3v5 og [for the Pharisees] over/upon to the hardness/callousness/stupidity

Mark 3v5 og of the hearts/{seats of motivation} {of them} [leaders of Religion].

Mark 3v5 og (He [JC]) Exclaims/states to the man:

Mark 3v5 og “(You) {Stretch/Extend out} the {hollowness for grasping}/hand {of you}.”

Mark 3v5 og Also (he) {stretched/extended out} also

Mark 3v5 og (it was) {off/from placing down}/{to reconstitute (in health/home/organisation)}/{restore (again)}

Mark 3v5 og the {hollowness for grasping}/hand (of the) him

Mark 3v5 og (the) healthy/{well (in body)}/{true (in doctrine)}/sound/whole {in that manner}/as the other/different [hand].

Mark 3v5 Also (JC) the looking all around them (Professional Leaders of Religion)

together/with (1) the anger/indignation/wrath (2) the being {shared grief}/{collective sorrow} of them (Leaders of Religion) upon to the hardness/stupidity/callousness of their hearts/{seats of motivation}.

He (JC) exclaims to the man (having shrivelled hand):

You stretch out your hand.

Also he stretched out (his hand)

also his hand it was reconstituted/restored the healthy/well/whole in that manner as the other (hand).

Also (JC) looking all around them (Professional Leaders of Religion)

together/with (1) anger/indignation (also) (2) being of their collective sorrow (of what Leaders of Religion have thrown away)

upon the hardness/stupidity of their hearts/{seat of motivation} (being of their resistance to change their driver away from The World)

He (JC) exclaims to the man (having withered hand):

“You stretch out your hand.”

Also he stretched out (his hand) also his hand was restored healthy/wholesome in that manner as the other (hand).

The split commentary is fully covered in Matt.12v9-12.

Mark 3v6 og Also (they) issued/{came/went forth/out}/departed/{spread abroad}/proceeded

Mark 3v6 og the Pharisees directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly amid/together/with of the Herodians

Mark 3v6 og (the) {advisement committee}/{deliberation body}/{provincial advisors}/{lay court}/consultation/

/counsel/council

Mark 3v6 og (they) made/yielded/produced/performed down/against (of the) him [JC],

Mark 3v6 og how/{in what manner} (the) him [JC] (they may/should) destroy/loose/perish/annihilate.

Mark 3v6 Also the Pharisees (Professional Leaders of Religion),
they issued/departed directly/soon together/with of the Herodians they made/formed the consultation/counsel against him (JC)
how they (Professional Leaders of Religion) may/should destroy/annihilate him (JC as "The Word of God", Rev.9v13).

Also the Pharisees (Professional Leaders of Religion)

they departed immediately together/with the Herodians (and) they made/formed the consultation/counsel against him (JC)
how they (Professional Leaders of Religion) might destroy/annihilate him (JC as "The Word of God" [off this planet], Rev.19v13).

Note the Greek word used here – being the same used for "The 2nd Death" of annihilation.

Thus, Mark is telling us, "The Leaders of Religion" hated JC so much that they did not only want to kill him - but in their hearts they were motivated to have JC utterly annihilated = "The 2nd Death" of Annihilation! That is precisely why JC was both angered at their stance towards him helping a person from their suffering, and yet JC was sorrowing that personally they would ultimately face "The 2nd Death" of annihilation themselves because they may refuse to personally reform in The Millennium.

A note on the Herodians

The Herodians were led by Herod Antipus during JC's ministry, and they had support from Rome as its means to infiltrate The Jews through compliant leaders at the secular/religious levels (no doubt by suitable sweeteners) to achieve passive compliance of The Populace.

They occupied the middle ground and would have had members of The Sadducees within it (see the linkage at Matt.16v6 and Mark.8v15).

'Parable' - Do not publicise 'miraculous' powers as would a show-person; – only accurately teach Yahweh's Word.

Prophecy – repeat - Jesus' ministerial teaching of The Millennium – This was his prime objective – it is also the prime objective of people who claim to come in his name/character/authority during The Gospel Age (is it done now?).

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat - Nearness by application of The Millennium – JC's authority over DNA and disease

Fulfilled Prophecy –repeat- Nearness by application of The Millennium, JC had authority over demons/{mental maladies}

Mark 3v7 og Also the Jesus (he) retired/departed/{gave place}/{went to turn/self/aside}/{withdrew self}
Mark 3v7 og amid/together/with of the disciples/learners/pupils (of the) him [JC] towards/nearness the Sea [of Galilee]
Mark 3v7 og also (the) great/vast/large (the) {large number}/{throng/populace/bundle/company/multitude
Mark 3v7 og off/away/from of the Galilee (they) accompanied/{became in union}/{followed (to the [= in/with]) him [JC]
Mark 3v7 og also off/away/from of the Judea, also off/away/from (of the) Jerusalem,
Mark 3v8 og also off/away/from of the Idumea,
Mark 3v8 og also "pierce"/through/beyond/{further (other) side} the [River] Jordan,
Mark 3v8 og also the (persons) concerning/about (the) Tyre, also (the) Sidon,
Mark 3v8 og {large number}/{throng/populace/bundle/company/multitude (the) great/vast/large,
Mark 3v8 og (the) hearing/listening/understanding {as much/great/many/long}/{whatsoever
Mark 3v8 og (he [JC] was) doing/yielding/producing/performing (they) came/appeared towards (the) him [JC].
Mark 3v7-8 Also the Jesus retired/{withdrew self} together/with his disciples towards the Sea (of Galilee).
Also the vast/large throng/multitude away/from Galilee they accompanied/followed to him (JC),
also away/from of Judea, also away/from of Jerusalem, also away/from of Idumea,
also beyond/{further side} the (River) Jordan, also the people about Tyre, also Sidon,
the vast/large throng/multitude they came towards the him the hearing/listening whatsoever he (JC) was doing/producing.

Also Jesus withdrew self together/with his disciples towards the Sea (of Galilee).

Also a vast multitude (of people) from Galilee they followed with him (JC),

also from Judea, also from Jerusalem, also from Idumea, also beyond the (River) Jordan, also the people about Tyre, also Sidon.

the vast multitude they came towards him (JC) the listening (to) whatsoever he (JC) was doing/producing.

(We can understand the worldly concerns of The Professional Leaders of Religion, John.11v47-53, hence wanting to annihilate JC)

Mark 3v9 og Also (he [JC]) said/spoke/told to the disciples/pupils (of the) him that/{so as} (the) boat/vessel
Mark 3v9 og (it should be) {just waiting/near}/{for the occasion} (to the) him through (reason of)
Mark 3v9 og the {(from) vehicle}/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd,
Mark 3v9 og that/{so as} not (they) press/crush/crowding/trouble (the) him [JC] [during his teaching].
Mark 3v10 og (the) many/plenteous (persons) For (he [JC]) {waited upon menially}/{relieved (of disease)}/cured/healed
Mark 3v10 og thus/{insomuch that}/{so as} (they) {embraced/seized}/{fell into}/{laid on}/{pressed upon}
Mark 3v10 og (to the) him [JC], that/{so as} (of the) him (they may) {attach themselves}/{intimately touch}
Mark 3v10 og {as much/great/many/long}/{whatsoever (the [persons])} having/possessing/obtaining
Mark 3v10 og (the) plagues/{painful lesions}/diseases/scourges.
Mark 3v9-10 Also he (JC) said to his disciples that the boat should be {just waiting near}/{for the occasion} to the him
through reason of the rabble/crowd so as not they (members of the crowd) press/crush him (JC, during his teaching).
For the many/plenteous people he (JC) cured/healed so that they {laid on}/{pressed upon} him (JC),
that they may {attach themselves}/{intimately touch} of the him (JC) as many people the having/possessing plagues/scourges.

Also he (JC) said to his disciples that the boat should be just waiting near to him (ready to use)

through reason of the crowd, so as not they press/crush him (JC) (and physically interfere with JC during his teaching).

For the many people he (JC) healed so as they pressed upon him (JC),

that they may intimately touch him (JC) as many people having painful lesions (= aches and pains).

Mark 3v11 og Also the spirits/personalities/desires/traits

Mark 3v11 og the [attributes] impure/unclean/foul whenever/{inasmuch as}/{as long as}

Mark 3v11 og (the) him [JC] (he/she) {(be a) spectator of}/discern/experience/ behold/consider/{look on}/perceive,

Mark 3v11 og (he/she) {fell towards}/{prostrated (oneself in supplication/homage)}/{(violently) rushed upon (in storm)}/
{beat upon}/{fell (down) at (before)}

Mark 3v11 og (to the) him [JC] also (he/she) {screamed/shrieked out} (the) exclaiming/stating:
 Mark 3v11 og “Because you [JC] are the son of the God!”
 Mark 3v12 og Also (the) much/many/plenteous [times] (he [JC]) censured/forbid/admonished/charged/warned
 Mark 3v12 og them [healed persons] that/{so as} not (the) him [JC] (the) manifest/{publicly exclaim}/{make known}
 Mark 3v12 og [they may/should] do/make/produce/yield/perform/provide/practice.
 Mark 3v11-12 Also the impure/foul spirits/personalities/desires/traits (= anti-social habits of outcast people)
 whenever the him (JC) he/she (the person with the spiritual malady) {be a spectator}/discerned/{look on},
 he/she {fell towards}/prostrated to the him (JC) also he/she {screamed out} the exclaiming:
 Because you (JC) are the son of the God (Yahweh)!
 Also the many/plenteous (times) he (JC) censured/forbid/charged them (healed people)
 that not they may/should do/make/produce {public exclaim}/{make known} him (JC).

Also the (people with) impure spirit/personalities/desires/traits (= anti-social behaviour from outcast people)
 whenever he/she (person) discerned him (JC), he/she prostrated to him (JC) also screamed out, the exclaiming:
 “Because you (JC) are the son of God (Yahweh)!”

Also many (times) he (JC) censured/forbid them (healed people) that not they might make him (JC) known (as God's Son).
 (JC had no wish the Religious Leaders having a pretext upon which to arrest JC early, before his allotted time to cover The Great Sabbath)

Please read my earlier commentaries covering the verses of Mark.1v24-32.

It should be clearly stated for “The Record” that many people who feel social outcasts, because of their anti-social habits, will scream and shout out when “called to account” by an external authority (see certain Police arrests) - and most certainly, they do not have demons within them (even though the Policeman/woman may say otherwise during the arrest)!

I suggest the reader independently checks my assertion on medical websites (but obviously not religious websites that have little usefulness and nothing that will yield Mankind's Salvation)!

It is interesting to note these disturbed people had enough mental capacity to recognise JC was “The Son of God” while “The Professional Leaders of Religion” supposedly of sound mind were not prepared to recognise JC as “The Son of God” (by extension we could read of James.2v19).

Even “Heathens” recognised JC to be “The Son of God” (Mark.15v39)!

This all makes for an interesting observation!

Moving to the next verse.

We are told this on several occasions in The Bible – because JC had no intention to be known as a miracle worker but only as a preacher/teacher/instructor (hence Mark.14v14 [the word “healer” was not used]) of “The Word of Yahweh”, to purify The Mind of an individual (thereby ideally becoming an “Early Adopter” (= a TC).

JC had no desire for people to follow him “for the next miracle” in that manner as “a circus act” fuelling the ego of The Ring Master! JC only desired those people who earnestly wanted to change their personality completely, to be part of his future Bride of 144000 TCs elected/selected by Yahweh (Matt.25v1-12, John.3v28-30, Rev.19v4-9, 21v2,9, Matt.20v23, etc.). The reader must understand these TCs are the only people who figure as part of Yahweh's Plan during The Gospel Age. The vast majority of humans shall merely “slide” through into The Millennium (being the Safety Net) when they are then to become the focus of Yahweh's Plan, because JCg has beside him, the resurrected TCs as entrusted stewards being the kings/priests to administer “The New System of The Millennium”. Likewise, the prophets of “The 1st Epoch Israel” will be ruling (at lower levels) as the princes to rule (Psm.45v14-17, Heb.11v38-40, Matt.11v11, etc.).

This must now “beg the question” within the mind of the reader concerning the overt declarations of “faith healing”.

I have written a dissertation on “Faith Healing” some 12 years ago and it is located on this website “FutureLife.Org”.

We are told to imitate JC, but JC told these people not to become public about the healing, yet by contrast, many worldly Christian Leaders practising this fraudulent claim of “faith healing” advertise their ‘capability’ – being the exact opposite to what JC said and practised!

Surely this does not “ring true” within the reader's mind?

If they were imitating JC, then they would not be public about the healing and we would know nothing about them (noting Matt.6v1-8)!

But what proceeds these showmen in the chitchat of the devotees “Did you see this ... or that ...” (Mark.13v21) - but never “theological exegesis”!

Where, these Christian leaders should be teaching “The Theological Exegesis” as taught on “FutureLife.Org” to bring real glory to Yahweh!

I raise this to provoke some alarm bells within the reader's mind over these activities, and - where any real ‘glory’ may be directed!

17th Prophecy – Tiny foretaste of what the 144000 will be able to do in The Millennium as Sons of God.

48th Allegory – The 1st generation of TCs alongside JC mirror what all the 144000 TCs taken out of The Gospel Age will be able to do in The Millennium when resurrected and changed to become Sons of God to teach righteousness.

49th Allegory – Mount(ain) = Authority, singular almost always means “Yahweh's Authority”, plural mount(ain)s always means “worldly authorities”.

Mark 3v13 og Also (he [JC]) {goes up}/arises/ascends/climbs into/unto (the) {rear up}/hill/mount/mountain

Mark 3v13 og also (he [JC]) {called toward oneself}/summoned/invited/{called (for/to/unto)} [middle voice]

Mark 3v13 og [those persons] who/which/that (he) determined/{delighted in}/desired/{be pleased} he [JC].

Mark 3v13 og Also (they [12 disciples]) {gone off}/departed/{become apart}/followed/{came/gone/went away}

Mark 3v13 og towards/nearness (the) him [JC].

Mark 3v13 Also he (JC) ascends/climbs unto the mount

he (JC) personally summoned/called (those persons) who he (JC) determined/desired.

Also they (12 Disciples) followed/{came away} towards the him (JC).

Also he (JC) ascends into a hill also he (JC) personally invited/summoned (those people) who he (JC) determined/desired.

Also they (many disciples) followed towards him (JC) (out of this grouping, JC would choose his “12 Primary Disciples”)

Where, we realise that “mount” is always associated with meaning “authority”, and thus we understand JC is assigning authority to his 12 disciples by becoming his close disciples. Note that Matthew refers to this incident upon the 3rd visitation of JCg with the apostles at Matt.28v16.

Mark 3v14 og Also (he [JC]) did/made/yielded/produced/performed twelve [chief disciples] that/{so as}

Mark 3v14 og (they) might/may/can/should/be amid/together/with (of the) him [JC]

Mark 3v14 og also that (he [JC] may) {set apart}/send/{put out/forth}/dispatch/commission them [12 disciples]

Mark 3v14 og (to) proclaim/herald/publicise [The Lord's Acceptable Year of The Millennium at the end of The Gospel Age].

Mark 3v15 og Also (to) hold/take/possess/obtain/have (the) authority/power/freedom/mastery/control

Mark 3v15 og (to) {to wait upon menially}/{to relieve (of disease)}/cure/heal the diseases/maladies/infirmities/sickness,

Mark 3v15 og also (to) eject/{cast/drive forth/out}/expel/{send/thrust away}
 Mark 3v15 og the {demonic beings/entities}/gods/devils.
 Mark 3v14-15 Also he (JC) made/produced the twelve (chief disciples) that they should/be together/with him (JC)
 also that he (JC) may/should {set apart}/{put forth}/commission them (12 disciples) to proclaim/publicise (1st Century Christianity).
 Also to have/possess the authority/mastery/control to cure/heal the diseases/maladies/infirmities,
 also to eject/expel the {demonic entities}/devils.

Also he (JC) made/produced twelve (premier disciples) that they may/should/be together/with him (JC)
 also that he (JC) might {set apart}/commission them (12 lead disciples) to proclaim/publish (“The Acceptable Year of The Lord”)
 (That comprises of two parts [1] The Goal of Sonship [Early Adopters] to then make possible [2] The Millennium for The Late Adopters)
 Also to have authority/mastery to heal the diseases/maladies, also to eject the demonic entities.

Note the order

1st preach/teach of “The Acceptable Year”,

2nd help perchance those persons on your way (as per the Good Samaritan parable)

It is not the other way around, as so often preached in worldly Christian sermons.

Actually, the worldly Christian Leaders ignore teaching the prime requirement!

Furthermore, they ignore the important contents of The Bible (concerning life and death [Matt.23v23]) in their very worldly sermons - thereby preaching nothing that Yahweh would desire to hear!

Yet they are so good at teaching “Religion”, which actually boils down to, What “Humanists” teach, but with extra-terrestrial Deities thrown in!
 However, no “Religion” (including “worldly Christianity”) teaches “1st Century Christianity” as originally taught by JC, to explain how

“He personally answered The Tanakh” to yield “1st Century Christianity” (never taught today).

At the time of writing 2007 CE

When has the reader last heard of The Millennium being correctly taught (if at all) in their sermons to the quality given in this website?

Nor have we heard of The Requirement for us to personally imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle (1Cor.4v16, 1Iv1, 1Pet.2v21, etc.).

This surely speaks volumes about their ‘ministry’ – does it not?

Would Yahweh be pleased with their ‘ministry’ if they ignored “The Prime Requirements” given above?

18th Prophecy – Announcing the future influence of these people (fulfilled as per Gal.2v9).

50th Allegory – Thunder (in prophecy) = “Resultant” (of lightning) from their teaching will produce many TCs.

51st Allegory – Peter = “Petros” meaning Stone/Rock upon which JC would build the Ecclesia. Peter was prepared to take ownership, be accountable and responsible for The Word of God, being suitably humble/passionate for God’s Word.

52nd Allegory – stone = Eternal – never changes - dependable/resilient/robust/steadfast/solid/foundation/everlasting.

53rd Allegory – 12 Disciples = 12 Tribes of The New 2nd Epoch Israel (= The Christian Nation) representing “The Early Adopters”. Noting the introduction of The Tribe of “Annihilation” headed up by Judas Iscariot, not present under “The Original 12 Tribes of 1st Epoch Israel” (= The Jews).

Mark 3v17 og Also (he [JC]) {placed upon}/imposed/laid to the Simon (the) name/character/authority (the) Peter/Rock.

Mark 3v17 og Also (the) James the (person [son]) of the Zebedee, also (the) John the brother of the James,

Mark 3v17 og also (he [JC]) {placed upon}/imposed/laid {to them} (the) names/characters/authorities Boanerges,

Mark 3v17 og which (it) is ‘Sons of Thunder’.

Mark 3v16-17 Also he (JC) {placed upon}/laid (the responsibility) on Simon the name/character/authority “Peter” (= “Rock”).

Also James the son of the Zebedee, also John the brother of the James,

also he (JC) {placed upon}/laid to them (these two brothers) the names/characters/authorities “Boanerges”

which it (Boanerges) is “Sons of Thunder”.

Also he (JC) placed upon to Simon the name/character Peter (from “Petros” to mean “Rock”).

(“Rock” means, “The Solid Foundation” upon which Yahweh shall build The Ecclesia [= Calling Out] of “The Real Gospel”)

Also James the son of Zebedee, also John the brother of James (these are JC’s two cousins on the mothers’ side)

also he (JC) placed upon to them (two brothers) the name/character Boanerges which is “Sons of Thunder”.

(“Thunder” means, “The Resultant” being of “a Disclosure” something given out into The Environment.)

This is not an idle title, but one of prophecy. These three individuals would drive the Christian Nation out from its birth.

“Peter” means “stone” from the Greek word “Petros” (from which comes the word “petrify” [turn to stone]) as we are told at Matt.16v18, John.1v42.

James was martyred early about 44 CE (Acts.12v2), which left Peter to head the Jewish Christians in Jerusalem and out eastwards into Babylon.

Furthermore, John (the scribe to his named Gospel, his letters, and of Revelations) was “Loved by JC” (John.13v23).

When Paul took up the mantle later to continue after James with his missionary journeys into Europe, where he was then closely supported by John and Peter as we are told as being “the pillars” (Gal.2v9). Thus, these people would have the power (being the ‘lightning/energy’ expressing the HS) and the sound/noise (as the thunder’ to be the resultant) that receiving humans would witness and see within The Environment.

Note also passages at 5v40, 9v2 and 14v33 where these three apostles were taken separately with JC at these specific occasions during his ministry, because they were so close with each other, since from childhood (see my commentary at Matt.4v22, repeated at Mark.1v17-20).

Furthermore, it explains why later, Judas Iscariot during the last year of JC’s ministry was driving a wedge between the two groups of disciples so that he could make a takeover bid – to “divide and rule” based upon the success of JC’s earlier two years over Israel. He wanted to fracture the disciples into two groups those who were close to JC from birth (Simon/Peter, Andrew, James and John) and the rest of the disciples. That is why he betrayed JC – to get JC arrested and locked up for many months (see my commentary at Matt.27v3 and others) – to be out of action, so he could then make fame and fortune on the back of “The Word of God” (JC, Rev.19v13) – just as does a charlatan Christian leader (in their supposed millions) today!

I explain this in more detail within my commentaries at Matt.20v20-25, Matt.26v6-10, 27v3-4, John.12v6-8.

Mark 3v18 og Also (the) Andrew, also (the) Philip, also (the) Bartholomew, also (the) Matthew, also (the) Thomas,

Mark 3v18 og also James the (person [son]) of the Alphaeus, also (the) Thaddaeus, also (the) Simon the Canaanite.

Mark 3v19 og Also (the) Judas Iscariot, who also (he) {yielded up}/surrendered/delivered/betrayed/{cast over}

Mark 3v19 og (the) him [JC].

Mark 3v18-19 Also (4) Andrew, also (5) Philip, also (6) Bartholomew, also (7) Matthew, also (8) Thomas,

also (9) James the son of Alphaeus, also (10) Thaddaeus, also (11) Simon the Canaanite, also (12) Judas Iscariot who also betrayed him (JC).

Also Andrew (the brother of Simon/Peter), also Philip, also Bartholomew, also Matthew, also Thomas,

also James the (person/son) of Alphaeus (to separate him from [1] JC's cousin main disciple and [2] JC's half-brother later disciple)
also Thaddaeus, also Simon the Canaanite (to separate him from Simon/Peter).
Also Judas Iscariot who also betrayed him (JC).

It is very important to recognise Yahweh's introduction of The Tribe of "Annihilation" within "Israel" (of its "second Epoch", of Christians). This immediately tells us that all humans pre JC's ministry shall be resurrected into The Millennium, irrespective of how heinous and fraudulent they were with The Word of God. Now whether these people survive through The Millennium and pass successfully out the other side into Life (for an Eternity) is entirely up to them (to precisely imitate JC). However, this "guarantee of resurrection" is not true for certain Christians.

The 13th Tribe of Israel being "The Dustbin" of Humanity, has been created for those people who have "The Full Knowledge" of "The Word of God" (= JC, Rev.19v13) and freely choose not to "believe in JC" meaning not prepared to "precisely imitate his deportment/lifestyle". These people are thus termed "Iniquitous" (meaning, "knowing something is wrong but enjoy doing it [= deliberate sinning]").

Two groups of people fall into this category -

1. Charlatan Christian leaders (in their supposed 'millions' today) of The Gospel Age (shall never be resurrected into The Millennium).
2. Resurrected humans who refuse to imitate JC in The Millennium shall become subject to The 2nd Death of Annihilation.

It should be noted that Saul/Paul was personally invited by JCg to become the official 12th Tribe of Israel (1Cor.15v8), and Matthias of Acts.1v23-26 was a stand-in until Paul was officially titled (please see all my cited local commentaries).

Parable – The leader sets The Standard and the clan imitates, else rogue leaders are established, and collapse ensues.

54th 'Allegory' – Same situation then, repeated today – TC's are thought "mad" by The World in its "supposed wisdom"

– but to lead His future righteous society, then Yahweh is seeking "The Mind of Humility" = sheep; rather than "The Mind of Independence/Rebellion" = goats, see my glossary!

55th Allegory – Household = Mankind.

56th Allegory – Plunder = Changing Mankind's philosophy of "worldly methodology" unto "Yahweh's Methodology".

57th Allegory – The members of a family tend to take upon themselves the qualities of The Head of the household.

58th Allegory – Human "clansmen" need to be as one mind of The Leader – else fail, likewise in the 'heavenly' realm.

59th Allegory – Bind the strong man = Removing "The Righteous Hold" Satan then had over Mankind (as it then chose).

(1) JC's ministry enables us to personally reform our mind away from Satan's worldly methodology.

(2) JC's Ransom Sacrifice righteously enables Yahweh to give all of us a resurrection (1John.2v2).

Noting that charlatan Christian leaders have 'burnt their bridges', scuppered their boats' and are never resurrected!

Mark 3v20 og Also (he [JC]) comes/appears/accompanies into (the) dwelling/temple/house/household/family/residence,

Mark 3v20 og also (it) {convened/departed in company}/{associated with}/cohabited/assembled

Mark 3v20 og anew/{back once more}/again

Mark 3v20 og (the) {from} vehicle/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd

Mark 3v20 og thus/{insomuch that} not (to be) able/capable they {not even} (the) bread/loaves (to) eat/consume.

Mark 3v20 Also he (JC) comes/appears into the dwelling/residence

also the rabble/crowd {convened in company}/assembled again insomuch that

not even they (JC, disciples and host) (were) to be able to eat the bread/loaves.

Also he (JC) comes into the dwelling, also the crowd convened in company again insomuch that not even they (JC and disciples) to be able to eat the bread/loaves.

Mark 3v21 og Also (the having) heard/listened/understood the (persons) amid/together/with (of the) him [JC]

Mark 3v21 og (they [of the crowd]) issued/{came/went forth/out}/departed/{spread abroad}/proceeded

Mark 3v21 og (to) {use strength to seize/retain/obtain} (the) him [JC],

Mark 3v21 og (they) exclaimed/stated for: "Because (he [JC] is) mad/{is out of wits}/insane."

Mark 3v21 Also the people together/with him (JC) the having heard/listened/understood, they (of the crowd) {came forth}/proceeded to use strength to seize/obtain him (JC), for they exclaimed:

Because he (JC) is mad/insane!

Also the people with him (JC) (being the people closest to him within "The Crowd" pressing upon JC)

the having heard (of what had occurred – having been stirred up by "The Professional Leaders of Religion" [context of the next verse])

they (closest in the crowd) came forth to use strength to seize him (JC) for they exclaimed:

"Because he (JC) is mad/insane."

A 4th revision addition.

Many bible translators add their "Copyist Addition" of "Friends" into the text, based upon the false assumption these people who were "near to JC" are "spiritually" (hence "friends") near to JC, however in doing so they have ignored the context (as usual). The Context is immediately following the verse stating, "the crowd had pressed in so hard around JC that he and his disciples could not eat!"

Therefore the reason for this statement would be that the more determined people within the crowd sought to specifically reach JC would automatically be "physically" nearer to JC and are specifically "the motivated people" wanting to arrest JC having the weight of the crowd behind them.

Where, all this had occurred because of the next verse in context – "The Professional Religious Leaders" were "In Town" stirring trouble!

Furthermore, my translation makes sense, but that given by our translators makes no sense when we consider the following.

Why would JC's friends having known JC for many years want to arrest JC, furthermore JC had done nothing in the text that would warrant this action except for The Populace to warm unto him - he always demonstrated a sane and reasoning mind having Authority on his subject matter to out-speak any opposition. His friends would have no desire to arrest JC, only the people who were stooges or become deluded by "The Professional Leaders of Religion" would behave physically, having lost any verbal fight with JC (being certain members of the crowd).

Returning to my earlier revisions.

With no doubt, JC would have carried out some ministry work when he was not eating!

In addition, perhaps at this stage together with the backdrop of the semi-chaos within The Environment - with the added certainty of The Scribes initiating some slanderous insinuation at the back of the crowd, of which we now read in the next verse.

This equally occurs today. If some people cannot understand something, then they pass this 'buck' of "misunderstanding" away from themselves (in self-justification to excuse themselves as to why they no need to respond unto the information given) and fight back against what they do not

understand – as a form of mental “self-protection”. They are justifying the inadequacies of their own reasoning, so they have no need to perform the very necessary “personality reformation” (because it hurts their present character/disposition).

4th revision addition.

It was brought to my attention during a review of this work that all other translations insert “friends”, “relatives” or “family” into the text, inferring these are the people calling JC mad and wanting to seize him! By consequence of this observation, my reviewer had concerns over my translation and wondered if I had omitted or misinterpreted a Greek word, because I quote How can 99% of translators be wrong and me, as the 1%, be correct! On the face of it – this was a legitimate argument!

I was very willing to explain this is just another example of translators falsely twisting their legion of translations (for numerous reasons)!

All of which forced me to generate “**The Prime Reference Standard**” of “God’s Word” that could be trusted for analytical work by The World! Let me explain.

The context **before** v21.

JC had just grouped his disciples together and appointed them into that role.

Moreover, to celebrate the “togetherness” the whole group had a meal together at an unknown residence (it could have even been an Israelite equivalent to a public “coffee shop”).

I suggest it was a public meeting place (like a “coffee shop”) because other members of The Public joined-in as we are told at v20, where The Crowd had come swarming around JC and the disciples, so this newly commissioned grouping could not even eat their celebratory meal.

The context immediately **after** v21.

Guess what! We read of “The Professional Religious Leaders” having come from Jerusalem who were starting the rumour-mill within the crowd that JC was able to cast out the demons as stated in v11 just before “The Announcing” of his Disciples. We must recognise, “The Professional Religious Leaders” had not “just come from Jerusalem”; but in reality, they would have been following JC around for a few days collecting whatever incriminating data they could on what he did. They then saw JC grouping and naming his disciples, this was too much for them – they did not want JC having a growing band of “Named Disciples” following him – so they struck by publicly libelling him to this crowd forming around JC based upon what they saw JC had just done.

The fire was lit, and it was becoming a firenado within the crowd; in a frenzy, they tried to apprehend JC.

This situation forced JC to publicly respond to this false claim (of the next verse) in a most forthright manner, as we shall read in v23-25.

As I had to assure my proof reader – this is one of many examples where our “worldly translators” get things so badly wrong, which is precisely why I was so strongly motivated to generate “**The Prime Reference Standard**” for me, and The World to equally use.

By contrast to their output, I transparently add my understanding in square brackets “[of the crowd]” to show it is “my addition” to the original text, and the reader can either accept or reject “my disclosed addition”. Importantly, I differentiate between “Original Text” and “My Addition” – professional translators of The Bible do not, they surreptitiously slide in “their interpretations” into the text – and in most instances it is a worldly reasoned “falsehood” just as “Copyist Additions” of old!

Sadly, this is all too common place in modern translations, where perhaps, the very worst is the NIV – it is best burnt or composted!

Mark explains why this mayhem occurred. This structure of “stating the consequence” first, - followed “by the reason/cause” is often used in the New Testament. It should not be understood the Jews (Professional Leaders) turned up after the mayhem had occurred.

Mark 3v22 og Also the scribes the (persons [Leaders of Religion]) off/away/from (the) Jerusalem

Mark 3v22 og (the) descending/{coming down} (they) exclaimed/stated:

Mark 3v22 og “Because Beelzebub (he [JC]) has/takes/possesses/obtains,

Mark 3v22 og also because in to the [= within the authority of] {first in rank}/magistrate/prince/ruler

Mark 3v22 og of the {demonic beings/entities}/gods/devils

Mark 3v22 og (he [JC]) ejects/{casts/drives forth/out}/expels/{sends/thrusts away}

Mark 3v22 og the {demonic beings/entities}/gods/devils.”

Mark 3v22 Also the scribes,

the people (Professional Religious Leaders) {coming down}/descending away/from Jerusalem they exclaimed:

Because he (JC) has/possesses Beelzebub,

also because within (the authority of) the prince/ruler of {demonic entities}/devils

he (JC) ejects/expels the {demonic entities}/devils.

Also (this attempted arrest incident with JC had occurred because)

the scribes, the people (Professional Leaders of Religion) coming down from Jerusalem, they exclaimed:

“Because he (JC) possesses Beelzebub (= the supposed ruler of demons)

also because within (the authority of) the ruler of demonic entities he (JC) ejects the demonic entities!”

(The inference is that these lower demons listen to the word of their master [supposedly JC]!)

An aside note The terminology “down” is used when leaving “Jerusalem” and “up” is used when going to Jerusalem is regularly used in The Bible, – only because of its “status” relative to everywhere else within Israel – it being the capital – and not because of any geographic location.

Beelzebub/Beelzebul means “lord of dung/(flies)”, yet this is considered a miss spelling of Baalzebub meaning “Lord of the house” which is a better translation of what JC is teaching to his local audience and equally, to us. The mistranslation may have been deliberate to throw dirt at “The Opposer” (= Satan, v23,26) to “The Redemption Process” JC is providing for Mankind (Ministry and then Ransom Sacrifice, while keeping himself perfect during abuse). However, when “independent of thought” scribes/translators try to be too clever, then they always seem to devalue “The Original Text”. This is so commonplace within modern Bible translations.

It is always best to avoid modern translations of The Bible “like the plague”, because it is my opinion that Their Driver is to produce something “unique that will sell” by being “Comfortable to The Masses” (to bring by return, “filthy lucre” for its authors and supporters).

The Driver for my translation of The New Testament was “Transparency and Authenticity to The Original Word of God”.

This produces “The Prime Reference Standard for The World” to use at “The Close of The Gospel Age”, showing it was possible – but “The Religious Representatives of Mankind” chose not to (Rom.1v16-32), freely choosing to run afoul of Rev.22v18-19!

It is interesting to note, in another gospel account (Luke.11v19), JC turns their accusation back on themselves by stating.

How would you explain your sons (Pharisee spiritual progenies) likewise claiming to cast out demons!

These would be people claiming to be religious leaders (for example Acts.19v14) making money as they equally do today, fraudulently claiming to cast out demons from hapless victims!

Mark 3v23 og Also (the having) {called toward oneself}/summoned/invited/{called (for/to/unto)} (middle voice) them

Mark 3v23 og in (to [= within] the) {a similitude}/‘parable’/{narrative (of common life conveying a moral)}/apothegm/adage/
/comparison/figure/proverb

Mark 3v23 og (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated {to them} [scribes and religious leaders]:

Mark 3v23 og “How/{In what manner} (he is) able/capable (the) Satan/Adversary/Opposer,

Mark 3v23 og [what is of] (of the) Satan/Adversary/Opposer (to) {eject/{cast/drive forth/out}/expel/{send/thrust away}}?

Mark 3v24 og Also if *(the)* kingdom/domain/reign/realm over/upon itself *(it is)* divided/split/disunited/parted
 Mark 3v24 og not *(it is)* able/capable *(middle voice)* *(to)* {stand staunch}/establish/{hold up}/appoint/abide/{lay hold to}
 Mark 3v24 og the kingdom/reign/realm {that one}.

Mark 3v25 og Also if *(the)* residence/house/household/family over/upon itself *(it is)* divided/split/disunited/parted
 Mark 3v25 og not *(it is)* able/capable *(middle voice)* *(to)* stand staunch}/establish/{hold up}/appoint/abide/{lay hold to}
 Mark 3v25 og the residence/house/household/family {that one}.

Mark 3v23-25 Also the (JC) having personally summoned/called them (disciples and religious leaders alike)
 he (JC) stated to them within the parable/similitude:
 How is he Satan/Adversary/Opposer able (what is part) of the Satan/Adversary/Opposer to eject/expel?
 Also if the kingdom/reign upon itself it is divided/split
 that one kingdom/reign it is not personally capable to {stand staunch}/abide.
 Also if the household/family upon itself it is divided/split
 that one household/family it is not personally capable to {stand staunch}/abide.

Also (JC) having personally summoned them (disciples and “The Professional Leaders of Religion” fermenting trouble)
 (then) he stated to them within a parable:

“How is he Satan able to eject *(what is a part)* of Satan?
 Also if the kingdom/reign upon itself is divided/split, that kingdom/reign is not personally capable to stand staunchly.
 Also if the household/family upon itself is divided/split, that one household/family is not personally capable to stand staunchly!”

The scribes start their attack by stating “JC must be aligned with The Devil” and therefore he has the authority over these demons because of the inferred close links with “The Devil/Slanderer/{False Accuser}” hoping that this slanderous statement would blacken JC’s name/character/authority in the midst of the populace.

However as usual it was to backfire against them!

JC turned around this attack back onto his religious enemies by using an example of which all the people could easily appreciate. JC explained that if an intelligent entity (human in these examples) has any “common-sense”, then it does not fight within its own organisation, but maintains unity for self-preservation hence the lead into v26 to speak specifically about Satan himself – a highly intelligent and most devious entity. As we witness in this unrighteous slur of JC, – then we could ask Who were the people in league with “The Slanderer/Devil”?

It was “The Religious Establishment” (thus the instruction at Rev.18v4) slandering/devils to “The Word of God”!

I have invented nothing, - it is precisely what “The Word of God” tells us - for our warning!

This warning is very applicable today; we witness the misrepresenting of what JC truly means as a “New/Different Jesus”, noting warnings at 2Cor.11v4, v13-15, Jude.v4, 1John.2v18-19 and hence 1John.4v1-3, etc., just so common place today!

Mark 3v26 og Also if the Satan/Adversary/Opposer {stands up}/arises/{rises up} over/upon himself
 Mark 3v26 og also *(he/she/it has been)* divided/split/disunited/parted,
 Mark 3v26 og not *(he/she/it is)* able/capable *(to)* stand staunch}/establish/{hold up}/appoint/abide/{lay hold to},
 Mark 3v26 og *(of the)* end/conclusion/termination *(he/she/it)* has/obtains/possesses.
 Mark 3v27 og Not *(he/she/it is)* able/capable *(middle voice)* {no one} *(person)*
 Mark 3v27 og the implements/equipment/apparatus/vessels of the strong/boisterous/mighty/powerful *(person)*,
 Mark 3v27 og *(the having)* entered/{arose into}/{went in} into the residence/house/household/family *(of the)* him
 Mark 3v27 og *(to)* plunder/seize/{take possessions},
 Mark 3v27 og if not [= except] *(the)* firstly/before/{at the beginning}/chiefly
 Mark 3v27 og the strong/boisterous/mighty/powerful *(entity [= Satan in this instance])*
 Mark 3v27 og *(he)* bind/knot/{tie-up} also then the residence/house/household/family [= worldly/religious leaders]
 Mark 3v27 og *(of the)* him *(Satan)*,
 Mark 3v27 og *(he [JC] will)* plunder/seize/{take possessions}. [= The TCs now, and The Resurrected World in The Millennium].

Mark 3v26-27 Also if the Satan/Adversary/Opposer {stands up}/arises upon himself also he/she/it has been divided/split,
 not he/she/it is able to {stand staunch}/abide, (then) he/she/it has/obtains the end/termination (= destroys themselves).
 Not no one person (JC) he/she/it is personally able/capable
 the having entered into the strong/mighty residence/household to plunder/{take possessions},
 except he/she/it bind/{tie up}/firstly/chiefly the strong/mighty (person/entity = Satan)
 also then he (JC) will plunder/{take possessions} of his (Satan’s) residence/household (presently this World).

Also if Satan stands up upon himself also he/she/it has been divided/split,
 not he/she/it is able to stand staunchly, (then) he/she/it obtains the end (= annihilation).
 Not even one person the having entered into the strong residence, he/she/it is personally able to take possessions
(JC is speaking of himself reclaiming The World away from the present owner, Satan controlling our minds with worldly methodology)
 except he/she/it firstly bind up the strong (person = present owner)
(JC takes control over Satan’s hold over us, by neutralising what would have been annihilation based upon Adam/Eve’s decision)
(JC leads as The Example of how to be personally successful with Yahweh’s Methodology, as either an Early or Late Adopter)
 also then, he/she/it will take possessions of his (original owner’s) residence.
(JC practicing Yahweh’s Methodology with utmost fidelity can draw out The Early and Late Adopters over our 2 part life)

Thus, JC has attained “The Authority” (from Yahweh) by fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire because of his “Ministry” and “Ransom sacrifice” during his 1st Advent. Where

Vessels = The General Public of The World (of some 6000 years under Satan’s leasehold over this planet).

Strong person = Satan.

House = Satan’s cohorts (= worldly leaders of Religion/Politics/Commerce) operating/imposing according to “worldly methodology”,

Bind strong person = Satan constrained at the beginning of The Millennium (Rev.20v1-3).

Bind house = Satan’s cohorts relieved of their power (Rev.19v14-21) to close The Gospel Age and inaugurate The Millennium.

And thus Yahweh (already knowing who these people are) is only waiting for His “Prophesied full quota” of 144000 TCs to prove themselves to The World as having achieved “The Golden/Kingly Standard” as previously laid down by JC for “The Anointing/Christ” of 144000 TCs, noting what Paul said of himself at Gal.4v14 by illustration.

As soon as Yahweh has achieved his 144000 TCs then “The Instruction” is given to JCg (and his 144000 TCs) to physically bind Satan (Rev.20v1-3) and his cohorts, being the worldly leaders of Religion, Politics and much of Commerce will be removed from positions of power (Rev.19v14-21).

This is “The Great Tribulation” where millions of leaders throughout society are being forcibly ejected from positions of rule over The World during a 45 day period (Dan.12v11-12), and it will never have need to occur again during of all time – because The World will never be in that position! At the beginning of The Millennium (immediately following “The Great Tribulation”), JCg then begins to gain his vessels (= the general public, presently hoodwinked by the worldly leaders of some 6000 years of politics and commerce [noting “Religion” is in free-fall at The Gospel Age close] under Satan’s world) through the teaching of “Righteousness” to “The Resurrected World” during The Millennium!

I refer the reader to my commentary in Luke.11v22 for the full understanding of this subject matter.

Luke 11v22 JC is becoming strong during his ministry of 3.5 years, metaphorically collecting his armour and weapons (Eph.6v16-19).

At his murder JC passes Yahweh’s test of acceptability by having demonstrated he has enough fortitude to succeed (but not to remove Satan at this point in time, an understanding that confuses all worldly Christian leaders).

During the Gospel Age JCg has The Authority (to gain “Authority” over “The Minds of The Early Adopters” = “the 144000 TCs”, Luke.17v21). Yet he is standing in waiting for 7 years (3.5 years Rev.11v1-13 to yield The 1st Resurrection, plus the next 3.5 years to close the Gospel Age).

This is precisely as David did (with his militia) over the northern part of Israel, on a like-for-like basis with JCg gaining his “spiritual militia” of the 144000 TCs to become “The Mountain/Authority” of Dan.2v35, 45 - before “physically taking control”.

The Apostles tell us “to be patient – just as is JCg”, Matt.22v42-44, Rom.5v3-4, 8v25, 15v4-5, 2Cor.6v4, 12v12, Col.1v11, Heb.6v12, 10v36, 12v1, James.1v3-4, 5v7-11, 2Pet.1v6, Rv.1v9, 2v2-3, 1Pet.2v20 as some of many examples I could use.

Likewise, King David did, Psm.110v1-2 quoted by JC where v2 corroborated to close The Gospel Age and occurs during The Millennium at Rev.2v27, 12v5, 19v15). This creates the correct type of mind for the leaders of The Millennium, being people who (1) are not rebellious immediately wanting their own way of a matter (hence being servant to Yahweh) and (2) being patient when trying to teach “Righteousness” to rebellious people in The Millennium!

All this is waiting by Yahweh to make “The Personal Decision” when the time is correct, where, He considers there has been a gestation of 144000 TCs (John.3v1-12) during The Gospel Age ready to become fully born again at “The 1st Resurrection” of “The First Fruits” (Rev.14v4), to become the kings/priests (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6).

All as we are told at Matt.20v23 – being precisely the reason why it is solely Yahweh at Matt.24v36 Who knows when to close The Gospel Age.

When this occurs, then Yahweh will instruct JCg to act in the removal of Satan (Rev.20v1-3) – to remove his power from the inept management style over the last 6000 years through his cohorts in “Religion”. The confusion in worldly Christian circles occurs when these worldly theologians just cannot understand when this authority (1) is assumed and (2) then exercised. They erroneously think it occurred at the same time – but it does not!

They choose not to understand, nor recognise this, because it must be personally clear to them, knowing they are not part of the 144000 TCs!

Why do the epistles written some 10 to 40 years after Pentecost still state we must be patient like JCg is presently (for example Matt.22v44) – or have these worldly-wise Christian theologians forgotten or ignored these passages?

Thus, JCg is still waiting (today) for Yahweh’s Command to remove Satan from his present position as ruler.

Yahweh is waiting for the correct number of His sons being 144000 to arrive for election/selection from out of the 2000 year (very approximately) Gospel Age period starting naturally in 30/3 CE before He gives the command to JCg to remove Satan (but not to be boldly assumed as 2030/2033). That is precisely why Satan is ruling now (1John.5v19, 2Cor.4v4), and that is why there is so much pain and suffering occurring within The World (contrary to our worldly Christian leaders saying it is a “wonderful World” and there is “just so much good in the world today”)! Frankly, I do not know what World they live in, perhaps a little hermetically sealed ‘local world’ of their own creation within their Religious Establishment!

I suggest they get out into The Real World – just as JC did, his apostles and the subsequent 143988 following TCs of The Gospel Age!

Thus, when JCg is given the ‘go ahead’ (by Yahweh) to move (Rev.19v14-21), he will first collect his Bride (of 144000) chosen for him by his Father Yahweh at the 1st 2nd C (Matt.24v40-44, 25v1-12, 1Thes.4v13-18, 1Cor.15v50-55, Rev.11v11-13, 19v4-9). This is “the oblation” then removed off the Earth (see Daniel at its two levels Dan.9v27, noting the first was referenced to JC’s 1st Advent, 12v11). Then we enter 3.5 years of “The 1st Beast’s Rule” (see my commentaries of Rev. chapter 13) followed by 45 days (Dan.12v11-12) of “The Wrath of God”. Where this is JCg and the 144000 TCs/sons of God/ forcibly ejecting the present world leaders and systems/practices/protocols (2Pet.3v8-13, Rev.19v15-21) and re-establishing His New Jerusalem (Rev.21 etc.). Please read all my cited commentaries as given within this commentary.

Afterwards, Satan will be constrained (Rev.20v1-3) and we enter The Millennium where, JCg will reign in place of Satan and “The General Resurrection” will start where, all humans will be resurrected to continue the 2nd part of their physical life quote

To “either to death (because at some period during the next 1000 years they ignore “righteousness”, and have thus deliberately expressed iniquity after they have known good and evil);

“or to life” (because the 2nd part of their physical life will be the start of an eternity of the people practising the “taught righteousness” and being demonstrated by their works [James.2v16-26]).

All is completely consistent with The Message of The Bible in its Original Language and obviously, (because The Plan is sourced by Yahweh) it is

Wholly logical and righteous for every human who has existed on this planet.

“The Ideal” is for us to reach “The Original Signature”; having sufficient Bible knowledge so we can recognise deviation by copyist additions. Very much the same should occur today, when we listen to “Leaders of Christendom”, we should be able to recognise instantly when they depart from speaking what Yahweh desires to hear (which occurs about once in every third sentence they utter [when not directly quoting the Bible]).

Thus, JC is the person in the parable who carries off the spoils, away from Satan at his demise (being “us” who were originally stolen from Yahweh and JCg by Satan at Gen.3v1-5).

The spoils are distributed to those people around JCg being “The Resurrected 144,000 TCs” (at “The 1st Resurrection”) now as trusted stewards = the kings/priests (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6) as the successors in The Millennium (from the 1st part of their physical life).

Please see the precise foreshadow of this between Abraham and Melchizedek (see my commentary in Hebrews and its appendix) – because the parallels are utterly unknown to our worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars shown by them not teaching this core “Knowledge”!

All of which shows them to be reprobates/delinquents (or just ignorant) to “The Accountability/Ownership/Responsibility” with “The Word of God”, and thus as perhaps more than half of JC’s parables/instruction tell us, they are to be rejected from teaching “The Resurrected World” in The Millennium!

Where for The Record -

Accountability means, a Person wholly responsible for what they do or represent, and must give a satisfactory reason as to why any departure away from “The Ideal Solution” has occurred.

Ownership means, the right or state of a person possessing something and then ideally doing the very best with what they have to maximise its potential.

Responsibility means, a position of having a job or duty to deal with something or having control over someone to make “The Ideal Solution” occur.

Parable – “Fulfil” Yahweh’s Desire = life, - but “deny by rebellion” Yahweh’s Desire = annihilation.

19th Prophecy – Either imitate JC for Sonship to Yahweh – else we shall be rejected by Yahweh for this position.

60th Allegory – Either imitate JC, else we fulfil “Satan’s desire” – there is no sitting on the fence (see Glossary)!

‘Allegory’ – repeat - “HS” has the composite definition:-

1. Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits that is pure/innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin}.

2. Yahweh’s Desire made manifest within The Environment (= The Universe).

Where Yahweh, by expressed capability in the environment, underwrites the work of those entities having His Mind.

20th Prophecy – Ultimately rejecting “Yahweh’s Desire Expressed within the environment” (HS) will bring annihilation.
61st ‘Allegory’ – Perpetual decision = The decision of “annihilation” cannot be changed/revoked because there is not another righteous atonement in the future, how many times does an iniquitous person want JC to die for them?
(Heb.6v4-6, 10-26-28, 2Pet.2v18-22)

Mark 3v28 og Truly/indeed (I [JC]) exclaim/state {to yourselves}:
Mark 3v28 og ‘Because all (things [sins]) (they will be) freed/pardoned/delivered/forgiven/liberated/remised
Mark 3v28 og the sins/faults/offences to the sons of the men/man(kind),
Mark 3v28 og also (the) blasphemies/{evil speaking}/vilification {as much/great/many/long}/whatsoever
Mark 3v28 og wish/desire/suppose (they have) blasphemed/{evilly spoken}/vilified.
Mark 3v29 og who And wishes/supposes (the) blasphemies/{evil speaking}/vilification into/unto
Mark 3v29 og the spirit/personality/desires/traits the holy/blameless/innocent/{separated from this world of sin}.
Mark 3v29 og not (he/she) holds/possesses/obtains/has (the) freedom/pardon/deliverance/forgiveness/liberty/remission
Mark 3v29 og into/unto the age/perpetuity/eternity
Mark 3v29 og but (the) {liable for}/{in danger of}/{guilty of}/{subject to} (he/she [as the individual]) is
Mark 3v29 og (of the) perpetual/everlasting/eternal (of the) judgement/justice/accusation/decision.
Mark 3v28-29 Truly/Indeed I (JC) state to yourselves:
Because all the sins/faults/offences to the sons of Mankind will be pardoned/forgiven (thus including the sins made against JC)
also all the blasphemies/{evil speaking} {as much/long} wish/suppose they (hurtful people) have blasphemed/{evilly spoken}.
And who wishes/supposes the blasphemies/{evil speaking} unto
the spirit/personality/desires/traits the holy/innocent/blameless/pure/{separate from this world of sin}
not he/she/it has/possesses the pardon/forgiveness unto the age/perpetuity
but he/she/it is {liable for}/{subject to} of the perpetual/eternal judgement/decision (of annihilation).

Truly I (JC) state to yourselves,
Because all the sins (assigned) to the sons of Mankind shall be pardoned (being whatever any person has done within their life)
also all the evil speaking as much as suppose they have spoken (within their present life, shall equally be pardoned).
And (yet) who wishes the evil speaking unto (= against) the holy/innocent/pure spirit/personality/desires/traits
(By “Rebelling against Yahweh’s Pure Desire made manifest within The Environment” [= “blaspheming against the HS”])
not he/she has the pardon unto the perpetuity (when JC’s cover is removed or rejected)
([1] Charlatan Christian Leaders reject JC within their mind today [2] rebellious people at the end of The Millennium).
but he/she is subject to the eternal judgement (of annihilation, from which there is no return.)

These two verses are just so critically important that I have included Luke.12v10 here as the first part of this commentary!
In addition, because of the absolute and utter confusion within “The World” regarding these verses (see later), then I must also draw the reader’s attention to a larger and more detailed discussion at Matt.12v31-32. I implore the reader to study what is stated in that section. But for now -
Luke 12v10 What does this mean? Does it make the HS more important than JC?

How can blaspheming against the HS be more serious than blaspheming against JC our creator/saviour/{the specific god of us}?

I have two equally valid understandings from this verse and they both result in utter disaster to the perpetrators concerned.

1. **Iniquitous** Worldly Christian Leaders.
2. Those people, who are resurrected, then despise their resurrection because they hanker after their old life (foreshadowed at Ex.16v3).
Where “Egypt” in prophesy (as used in The Bible – and I repeat) always means “The World of The Gospel Age under Satan’s control”.

1. **Iniquitous** Worldly (= charlatan) Christian Leaders.

I added the word “Iniquitous” in the front of “worldly Christian leaders” to differentiate these “iniquitous leaders” from the plainly misguided worldly Christian leaders who just do not understand The Bible message and of its plan but do the best they can with very limited spiritual ability. However, they have no excuse now, because this website publicly explains the whole of Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan to all The World” – and then those events at the end of this present worldly system of things and what shall occur, to herald in The Millennium under Christ Jesus’ rule (Matt.24v14 Amen).

However, we are told all through The New Testament of the direst thing a “Christian” can do for personal self-gratification, is to deliberately mislead weaker members of “The Real Faith” (Matt.18v6, Mark.9v42, Luke.17v2) through either preaching deliberate falsehoods (or by suggesting Yahweh’s Word is flawed in any manner) or by works for self-indulgence. These people are personally throwing away whatever vestige of Yahweh’s HS that these iniquitous humans may have had originally (irrespective of what position they hold in a religious [worldly] establishment).

Yahweh cannot, and will not work with these people (see James.1v6-7, because it is a slur upon His Character/Authority).

These iniquitous Christian Leaders “lining their own worldly nest” make Yahweh look ridiculous in the eyes/judgment of sane-minded people. By consequence, there is no possible resurrection for them if they then die at the end of their present existence (for they are already living in the extension of their life = the 2nd part of their spiritual life being the equivalent to The Millennium). Hence JC’s parable of “The Lost Sheep”, The Lost Coin, and The Prodigal Son Luke 15v2-32 – because Yahweh desires no human to be exterminated/annihilated (Eze.33v11, 2Pet.3v9) hence in Yahweh’s “Righteousness” He gives copious warnings to these iniquitous Christian leaders so they have the opportunity to reform before they die. If they refuse, then they join “The Infamous Club” that Judas Iscariot formed (as the 13th Tribe of Israel”) – to be reaping the vengeance of Yahweh (= being ignored in both “The 1st and 2nd Resurrections” – and there is no 3rd resurrection, thus they become annihilated)!

It was through “The Word of God” thoroughly imbued, that gave them the opportunity to gain the HS and then to be in the position to accurately publicise “The Knowledge” to other humans, – but yet they have now turned their backs upon it and rejected it by distorting Yahweh’s Truth. Effectively inside, they have alienated their mind away from Yahweh (= spirit/personality/desires/traits that is not holy/innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin}) - and yet they give a most wonderful hypocritical façade of pretending to represent Yahweh (2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16) to gain all the millions upon millions of deluded/bewitched/brainwashed devotees conditioned as such so that they can be milked like farmed cows. And thus like “The Diseased Tree” (Matt.7v16-21) so are its fruits (being the congregational members) all giving vain worship of which Yahweh has long closed His ears to them (Isa.1v11-15, Amos.5v21-23) and Yahweh’s HS is far from them because none of them precisely imitate JC’s ministry/Lifestyle. Obviously in “The Culmination” Yahweh has no desire to look/appear daft and impotent by having any apparent association with these presumptuous representatives/ambassadors distorting His Truth – see the parable of “The Vinedressers” and what The Master does to them upon His return (Matt.21v28-41, Mark.12v1-9, Luke.20v10-16)!

2. **Those people resurrected and then despise their own resurrection.**

It seems difficult to believe humans would do this. But reason on those who dislike the required reform of their life. Reminds me of Korah of the Old Israelites who had just escaped from Egypt, wanting to go back to Egypt and the slavery there (Num.16v1-49).

An aside:

“Egypt” in The Bible always metaphorically represents “The World of Satan” during The Gospel Age, and “The Christian Nation” becomes “The 2nd Epoch of Israel”. I meticulously explain this elsewhere.

These resurrected people (as The 3rd Epoch Israel") in The Millennium would start to speak against "The Word of God" (God's Word sourced by Yahweh through JC, Rev.19v13) and thus actively rebel against "Yahweh's Desire being made manifest within The Environment" (= the "HS"). They would be rebelling against "Yahweh's Desire to resurrect people into the 2nd part of their physical life to learn how to imitate JC" being the very HS expressed to resurrect them into the position where they are now forced to reform their lifestyle. Consequently, Yahweh will take them through "The 2nd Death" of annihilation.

After writing this, I thought I would turn to the worldly 'wise' Christian commentaries and see what they declared:

I am glad I did - so that I am again in the position to refute their unrelenting absolute misunderstanding on the subject (pertaining to much of that sourced by Yahweh) - it is utterly pandemic, and I have a gargantuan task in countering their worldly reasoning propaganda!

Therefore, the writers too, are "Blaspheming against the HS" when their output opposes what Yahweh desires to occur within The Environment. Let me quote one of them

"What sin is unforgivable? ([Mark.]3v29)

Jesus said that attributing to Satan the work performed through the power of the Holy Spirit is blasphemy of the worse kind. The teachers' stubborn refusal to accept the work of the Holy Spirit led Jesus to announce the eternal consequences of judgement. We should always be careful to avoid speaking wrongly about what God may be doing and not to resist the Holy Spirit's work in our lives."

Where shall we start in analysing this?

"Jesus said that attributing to Satan the work performed through the power of the Holy Spirit is blasphemy of the worse kind."

Quite simply stated He did not! Therefore, that statement is a lie!

It was the commentary writers who attributed/invented it (because it was they who did not understand what the passage teaches us) - but certainly it was not JC.

JC was speaking against

The Attitude of "The Religious Leaders", motivated to deliberately mislead the populace by actively working against Yahweh's "Pure Desire being made manifest within Mankind".

The reader must understand that it is not directly, what we say, but Yahweh is interested in our attitude exposed within our works.

We are told this in the parable of the two sons in responding to their father's request (Matt.20v21) - with the ending question

Who fulfilled his father's desire?

Thus JC sees "The Religious Leaders" desire is to frustrate Yahweh's Desire, being the HS expressed through JC, because JC is "The Word of God" and thus thinks precisely like Yahweh, thereby having

"The one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits that is holy/blameless/innocent/{separate from this world of sin} to make Yahweh's Desire manifest within The Environment)."

An aside:

I apologise to the sane/reasoning minded atheist that I have need to write like this!

Yet I am forced to write like this for the bewitched/seduced/deluded "Christians" of The World who are fed "a load of hocus-pocus nonsense" about the HS and what it really means by charlatan Christian leaders making 'a nice little earner' on the back of God's Word by twisting the HS into something of 'mystique and mystery'.

They are playing unto an enthralled 'captive audience' coming to have their ears tickled (2Tim.4v3-4, Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23), likened to The Ringmaster of a circus having his day, and likewise, the audience are coming to have their emotions entertained!

This practice is an abomination! And likewise they too are "blaspheming against the strict sense of the HS" (Mark.3v28-29)!

Furthermore, any Christian leader who is silent on these shenanigans committed by their peers, is equally condemned as being complicit by condoning such activity - because he/she is "too ashamed of The Word of God" (Mark.8v38, Luke.9v26)!

Thus JC answers their accusation by showing it does not stand up to scrutiny. Then, when he has explained to the populace why their claim is illogical, he then turns upon those people of "The Religious Establishment" who brought charge against him, by telling them their attitude is completely wrong. They claim to represent Yahweh, but when Yahweh expresses His HS through His Son (inasmuch displayed fidelity to "The Word of God" in deportment yielding "The Wisdom of God"), then they claim Yahweh's representative/ambassador is in fact working for Satan. In doing this, then these workers of lawlessness (Matt.7v21-22) are misleading the 'sheep' being the children trying to achieve "The Real Faith" but being blocked (Matt.23v13). An action by "The Leaders of Religion" for which, "it would be better if they tied a millstone around their neck and jumped into the sea." (Please see my commentaries at Matt.18v6, Luke.17v2). Hence v30 being the physical observation of their motivation. But it was the motivation of those leaders who knew better' against whom JC was so vehement.

It is the active frustrating of "Yahweh's Desire to be expressed in The Environment" as supposedly being "the HS" by people claiming to represent Yahweh, that is "the unforgivable blasphemy".

The problem is that

These Religious Leaders "express their own worldly desire" as a pretence that "they are fulfilling Yahweh's Desire"!

This is "The Abomination" and "The Detestation" that Yahweh abhors!

The reader can see two things

1. How the explanation given agrees with all the earlier parts of my commentary.
2. Also, the real depth of this explanation = working directly within the mind - based upon thoughts driven by motivation.

Where we may ask -

Why do "Professional Religious Leaders" frustrate Yahweh's Desire?

Because, they know that if they fulfil Yahweh's Desire, then will miss-out on what the world can give to them by return' albeit whatever - the list is almost endless.

Where they have no means to gain worldly return except by using God's Word as a tool - hence JC's warning at Matt.6v24, 22v20-22,

Luke.16v13, noting the reason given at Luke.16v3 to become an unsuitable steward (Luke.19v20-21, Matt.25v21-23, hence Luke.20v16).

Returning to this useless, but dangerous worldly Christian commentary

"The teachers' stubborn refusal to accept the work of the Holy Spirit..." No! This is far too superficial, as to be very misleading.

In fact, as specifically stated - it is nonsense!

It is not the HS specifically doing the work, but rather all the entities in The Universe who "consciously work themselves to make Yahweh's Desire which is holy/blameless/innocent/pure/{separate from this world of sin} manifest within The Environment". Their work place is their local environment that equates to Yahweh's Altar - being the sacrifice of which these entities make upon "this Altar" in fulfilling Yahweh's Desire - and Paul's instruction at 1Cor.3v16)!

An aside:

We should know by now, why the "Leaders of Religion" spin The Truth into a Lie - and it is not to the benefit of the congregational members!

We must understand the two reasons why our worldly Christian Leaders give commentaries like the example above

1. They have not the faintest idea what the HS means, because they are completely lost in their own created mystery of it!
2. Even if they did know (as explained on "FutureLife.Org"), then they would have absolutely no intention on fulfilling what the HS means! (Thereby exhibiting the demonstrable fact, they have no HS now!)

I cordially invite the world's very best advocates of the Trinity myth to counter all the above statements - so I may gain even more material with which to untangle and thus steer "The Sane/Reasoning World" away their divisive errant 'exegesis'. But I would much rather they jump out of their sinking ship of "Religion" and join The Ship of "1st Century Christianity" of which Yahweh has given to us that shall last into The Eternity (Rev.18v4).

We may reason that

There may have been many people in the crowd who refused to accept the work of the Holy Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits operating within JC (and the following 144000 TCs) as *agapao*/{edifying love} yielding *agape*/charity to his (their) neighbours. In fact, there may have been many people who thought JC was an illusionist just as many *worldly* Christian leaders are now claiming on television programs (for instance the feeding of the 5000 was a euphoric delusion) – more later, regarding their comments!

Therefore, JC was not directing this comment of “blaspheming against the HS” at these people forming The Public at large.

Clearly, they would not fall into the same category as “The Professional Religious Teachers”, but unfortunately, this commentary lamely suggests that any person should not speak wrongly against what God may be doing – then they too, by inference, will be “unforgiven”. **Utter nonsense!**

That is specifically why we have The Millennium for all people who are not yet positioned to truly “believe in JC”.

For the reason they have sensibly reasoned beyond the “unrighteous nonsense” taught by Professional Religious Leaders spinning a yarn!

Sadly, these sensible people dismiss Yahweh’s existence because of the fraudulent Religious Leaders not having Yahweh’s Character!

Neither do they have His Authority!

So let me change the wording of this commentary to make it correct

JC was against,

The professional teachers’ active hostility against “the Holy Spirit being expressed within The Environment” (“that occurs through the TCs fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire within The Environment”).

Where these professional teachers are actively working to negate Yahweh’s Desire operating within the congregation (to yield more TCs).

Now for the 2nd part of the sentence.

“...led Jesus to announce the eternal consequences of judgement.” More correct than perhaps the writer(s) of this commentary understands.

The reader must understand that *worldly* Christian leaders do **NOT** preach of the 2nd part of our physical life in The Millennium!

Yet this was “The Focus” of JC’s and the apostles teaching of “1st Century Christian”, to be “The *Real* Gospel”!

This is the time when we are to perfect the 2nd part of our spiritual life upon JC as “The Word of God” (= JC’s ministry) – being the very thing that JC specifically demands from his TCs (as “The Early Adopters”). Yet professional *worldly* Christian Leaders just do not understand “This Knowledge” – it is entirely off their radar screens (again, for obvious reasons)!

So, their teaching of ‘The Judgement’ is only with regards to the 1st part of their physical life, which for them being the specific point of this whole commentary on this verse. Ironically it could well be, if they distort The Truth too much as in the example, I gave on the feeding of the 5000 earlier and thus *frustrate* Yahweh’s Desire –

“We should always be careful to avoid speaking wrongly about what God may be doing ...” This almost, “goes without saying”!

The interesting point must be, “How do we know about what Yahweh may be doing?”

For instance the reader may think that “the quoted commentary” given here was “The work of God” and that it should not be questioned.

Through years of studying the Bible and its message I am assured that I have thoroughly uncovered Yahweh’s Plan which I present to you in unparalleled detail in my website, “FutureLife.Org”.

The utter **“Lack of Precision” in the output of Christian leaders is horrific**, it is all just empty/dangerous waffle created by word-smiths, and if they were within the secular employment, they would be fired after the first day; and that is precisely what Yahweh shall do with them Luke.20v16!

Thus, it becomes incumbent for the reader to get to **intimately know** what is “Yahweh’s Desire” - and then to personally do it with fidelity.

It becomes my responsibility as an auditor to “Religion”, to thoroughly expose the mass propaganda of Satan within this world distorting and frustrating Yahweh’s Desire (through cohorts [2Cor.11v13-15] living off the back of “Religion”).

If I did not work extensively to expose the fraudulent nature of these *worldly* commentaries then Yahweh **would hold me directly accountable** for remaining silent against such an outrage, precisely as we are told at Eze.33v1-20, knowing what Yahweh tells us at Luke.12v4-5, Mark.8v38.

“...and not to resist the Holy Spirit’s work in our lives.”

Let us consider this statement at its face value (actually, there is a deviant error in it – of which I shall discuss later).

How does the person know if the HS is working in their lives?

This is not an idle question because I see around me many, many groups and ‘Christian’ denominations all claiming to have Yahweh’s HS operating within them and I know this to be a *lie of self-delusion*. A lie propagated by their leaders of “Religion”, again as we are so often told in The Bible – for our warning (1Thes.2v3-6, Gal.1v6-8, 3v1, 2Tim.4v3-4, 1John.2v18-29, 4v1-3, etc. – please see my Glossary)!

How should we know that they lying to us and worse - to themselves?

Because we must apply, what The Bible has taught us to realise the following:

1. **People rolling around in the dirt ‘out of their mind’ claiming to be under the power of the HS – and we should think:**
Did JC behave like this?
2. **People claiming to have the HS and working for JC in their lifestyle – and we should look at them and think:**
Did JC behave like this?
3. **I see religious Christian leaders claiming to have the HS and a few months later, all their wantonness is exposed – and we should think:**
Did JC behave like this?
4. **I see Christian leaders (especially those on ‘Circus events’) make great worldly returns of much cash to bankroll their activities – I ask:**
Did JC or the apostles behave like this?
5. **We see religious leaders claiming their decision-making is guided by the HS and we then witness the results of their decisions – and ask:**
Did JC make pronouncements that failed and were inconsistent?
6. **We see religious leaders who claim to be elected by action of the HS and then we witness the worldly politics of which they crawl within.**
Did JC teach his apostles to behave like that?
7. **We see and hear of religious leaders putting their version of Yahweh’s Desire out into the world – we compare it with The Bible and think:**
Did JC really teach this?
8. **We see and hear of religious leaders apparently removing demons out of victims being beaten (sometime killed) by the supposed exorcist!**
Did JC (and the disciples) really do this?
9. **The list is almost endless.**

JC told us to inspect “The Fruitage” of such people claiming to be of God with His HS. It is only by assaying the fruit then the assayer understands the tree, being of its (spiritual) health! “The Fruitage” is more than their public show – but rather we examine the members of their congregations – are they precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle, 1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, etc.,)

JC gave us that especially important tool to see through our *worldly* (and worse, *charlatan*) Christian leaders are the metaphoric “Tree” (Matt.7v17-19, 12v33)

We should recall again, what Paul said “Copy me as I copy JC”

I have seen what I consider as being good Brethren (perhaps may be TCs) at work – always at work having no spare time filled with the television/DVDs/internet/cyberspace or other time wasters/consumers’ – but they are constantly filling their life by fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire as a requirement of them.

They are **NOT** our average *worldly* Christian’!

They are **NOT** even our very good *worldly* Christian’!

They are **doing** 2Cor.11v24-28!

For they are **imitating** Paul, – exactly as Paul instructed, “Imitate me as I imitate JC!”

So, I finally ask the reader, What did you gain out of this commentary piece?

I did not write this to frighten you, nor to overwhelm you.

Perhaps it is early days and like JC’s parable of the two sons (Matt.21v28) asked by their father to do something for him.

1. The one who said “No!” because the task looked too daunting, but later upon reflection felt it was possible and performed it. By consequence, he showed an honest mindset and gave out the truth as he immediately saw it to his father.

OR

2. The one who said “Yes!” Yet slunk off and ignored his father’s request because it would always be too much trouble. By consequence, he showed an inherent nature to lie/deceive being his immediate response to his father.

With my eyes, I can see the many millions of people in The World verbally claiming to be in the group represented by the second son and thus frustrate their Father’s Desire of them. Yet you may be part of the small group represented by the first son now – because the task does look too difficult; but get to know Yahweh’s Desire through “The Word of God”. It is only through absolutely knowing “The Word of God” (which means learn it first from a reliable source [worldly Christian leaders in their millions, are not a reliable source]) and then go out to do it (James.2v16-26), and in the process gain His HS to assist you. All this shows to The World that we operate according to “Real faith”, where Real faith = accurate knowledge (only from a good quality Bible and not from worldly Christian leaders) + assurance (by rigorously assaying “The Word of God”) + fidelity (in accurately reproducing what is accurately known and tested).

Then we will realise that the task is/was not too difficult after all – for our knowledge/assurance/fidelity will enable Yahweh to move a mountain’ through our ministry work as we imitate JC’s ministry (Matt.17v20, Luke.17v6)!

Please see the parables about The Mustard Seed and my commentaries – because, again, it is not as we are taught by our worldly Christian leaders! Now returning to –

“...and not to resist the Holy Spirit’s work in our lives.”

Let us examine the error and the reason why it is done in the above statement.

Perhaps I should state precisely the composite definition of HS to counter the ‘myth and mystique’ of that given by worldly Christian leaders

1. Spirit/personality/desires/traits that is blameless/innocent/pure/{separate from this world of sin}.
2. Yahweh’s Desire made manifest within The Environment (= The Universe).

We realise that in reality, it is “The Word of God” (being JC [Rev.19v13] as The Intercessor [Gal.3v20] between us and Yahweh) that must be fully imbued/inculcated so that we internally know and understand precisely how Yahweh thinks and operates (John.14v5-15, 20, 17v21-26). We therefore gain (1) above to then personally work at (2) above. Thereby we have the HS operating within us to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire! See “No mystery!”

Thus, as I stated earlier

It is us who are ideally aiming to become TCs by imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle and by doing so are people working according to the HS within our life.

Thus, it is us who are working to “express the HS”, and ideally if Yahweh considers that we are precisely imitating JC then we have fulfilled His Desire and by consequence, Yahweh considers us worthy to participate within “The 1st Resurrection” as a future son of God (TC).

Why?

Because we have demonstrated a mind that operates upon *agapao* (to edify our neighbour to our own hurt).

Now for the important question –

Why do worldly Christian leaders state the above errant quotation?

Because quite simply they gain an easy hold over their audience – by titivating their victim’s reasoning (in an animalistic manner for The Immediacy) – through guile or misdirection, which is counter to what we are instructed by JC as an example of his qualities 1Pet.2v22-23.

They make the deluded members think they can get something easily – without working by learning what Yahweh precisely desires of us as individuals! Apparently, these leaders state it is a third party “personage” that supposedly gives the most wonderful things, – without us having to do anything! What a most wonderful lure to entice, and then, entrap people into ‘their fold’, upon which to feed (Matt.7v15, Luke.10v3, Acts.20v29)!

Actually, what Yahweh Desires is that we personally imbue God’s Word to gain “Real Faith” (= accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity) so that we can precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle (Matt.3v17, 17v5). It is through this means, that “Yahweh’s Desire, which is pure/innocent/{separate from this world of sin}, is to be made manifest within The Environment” (= the HS) and thus, becomes personalised within us.

Through this route, we prove ourselves to be operating in the one/same manner as would Yahweh – because we automatically think/reason as JC as “The Word of God” instructs of us (John.14v20, 17v21-26).

Please see next few verses in context to express the harmony that I give within my exegesis – contrary to that given by our worldly Christian leaders lost in their spiritual fog of “delusion”!

An aside:

Please read the other two “asides” given above!

I realise these words are hard (John.6v64) – but they must be stated – so that Yahweh’s Desire might ultimately be fulfilled in The Environment!

At least my words are not as stinging and critical as were those given by the prophets against “The 1st Epoch Israel” (specifically its religious leaders)!

Mark 3v30 og [JC made this statement] Because (they [scribes/Pharisees/{religious leaders}]) exclaimed/stated:

Mark 3v30 og “(The) Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits impure/unclean/foul (he [JC]) has/possess/obtains.”

Mark 3v30 (JC made this statement about what may occur to “The Professional Leaders of Religion”)

Because they (Professional Leaders of Religion) stated:

He (JC) has/possesses the impure/foul spirit/personality/desires/traits.

Because they (Professional Leaders of Religion”) stated:

He (JC) has/possesses the impure spirit/personality/desires/traits (= character, being what controls his mind and actions).

(“Professional Leaders of Religion” are rebelling against “Yahweh’s Pure Desire being made manifest in The Environment”)

(Where, “Yahweh’s Desire made manifest in The Environment [HS]” is to yield Mankind’s Salvation through JC’s Ministry/Deportment)

What does this verse mean for us living at the very end of The Gospel Age, noting what JC warned us of at the close of this age?

Firstly, we must understand that JC’s spirit/personality/desires/traits was the one/same as that which operated within Yahweh.

He had the same goal as that of Yahweh, which must be achieved

To overthrow “The House of Satan”, whose contents are all humans in the 1st part of their spiritual life!

He does this through teaching “The Word of God” by both word and deed to attain “The Early Adopters” (144000 TCs).

JC lives with fidelity to “The Word of God” through his deportment (allegoric “bread”) to become “The Wisdom of God”.

These 144000 TCs are NOT “Christians” of The Gospel Age, but “individual people” elected from out of “Christians”, these 144000 TCs have proved themselves to have precisely imitated JC’s ministry/lifestyle to the very best they are able (Matt.20v16, 22v14, 25v14-22, Luke.19v16-19).

In this manner, JC is breaking Satan, because the 144000 TCs fulfil God’s Word was given in prophecy (Rev.14v1-4). Prophecy must be fulfilled first before the next stage can occur after the prophecy; this obvious righteous logic seems to elude our leaders of Christendom! The beginnings of which JC could see in his mind’s eye as recorded at Luke.10v18, when he could see the very beginnings of “The Early Adopters” starting to show their credentials (by imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle) to The World around about them.

The “Early Adopters” imitating JC become “The Sons (plural) of Mankind” (as stated within v28) who are vilified by those people around them, in particular “Religious People”. They started off as “Sons of Mankind” with an animalistic/carnal mind, but “The Word of God” has become the RNA upon which they have personally grown a new “spirit/personality/desires/traits” that becomes “the HS” operating within them (Gal.6v15).

The HS is absolutely NOT a third personage of the Trinity myth, but rather it is Yahweh’s Desire made manifest within us, by becoming personalised within us, as we precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle (hence John.14v20, 17v21-26).

I explain in reasoned detail elsewhere why worldly Christian leaders try to force a 3rd personage into existence to derive the Trinity myth.

The reason why “Religious People” fight against “The Early Adopters” (by blaspheming/vilifying) is they are taught to be like this by their Religious Leaders (as we read throughout The Bible, by the stance they take against Yahweh’s representatives), the most obvious example is John.11v47-53, giving specifically the reasons why they behave as they do! It is to maintain their social standing and position within The World - to gain from it, having not made the required differentiation at Matt.6v24, 22v21-22, hence they cannot be objective and impartial with the information they have. Thus, they undertake the following activities -

1. Push out nice sounding lures to draw-in the crowds (upon which to feed [in the nicest possible manner] – Matt.7v15, 10v16, Acts.20v29, etc.)
2. Close the mind of their congregations to other ideas (in the pretext that it is for self-preservation, actually it is to preserve the leaders’ lifestyles)
3. Ostracise any person who exposes the fraud between what is taught and how the leaders behave!

“The Early Adopters” are motivated to expose (1), (2) and (3) above, as being an unrighteous sham, and thus are detested for it by “Leaders of Religion”, hence the religious leaders turn their communities/congregations against these “whistle-blowers”.

Precisely the same occurs within both politics and commerce/consumerism, being the other two legs of the three-legged stool that supports “The Household of Satan”, operating to its present active worldly methodology, which is “to self-indulge to our neighbour’s hurt”.

We really do not need to be rocket scientists’ to understand this - it is starkly evident all around us!
This is what “The Word of God” exposes and sets us free (John.8v33-36).

First, to be in this privileged’ position means that we must personally learn “God’s Word” first!
Sadly, there are millions upon millions upon millions of people all screaming out “They have God’s Word” (Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23, etc.). Yet quite simply stated They do not have “Yahweh’s Word” but only “Satan’s word” - noting Paul’s comment at Gal.1v10-12.
Thus, it is essential to thoroughly examine “knowledge” by critical audit, through rigorous assay/test/proof to ensure that it is wholly from Yahweh and not from the millions upon millions of “Professional Religious Leaders” living off their minions’ (in the nicest possible manner)!
Where all religious people have some form of Yahweh’s Word, from perhaps < 0.00001% of God’s Word for most people when including all Religion, to a very, very few people [within perhaps three to five Christian schisms] that may approach 95% of God’s Word (and for Christian leaders’, though somewhere between, where, most are very near the bottom).

I show all this through my very detailed audits of their output compared directly against what The Bible really teaches us.

As I state elsewhere

An audit of a department against “The Procedures” given in “The Quality Manual” generally produces two types of people.

1. People, who have followed The Procedures, welcome the audit and thank the auditor!
2. People, who are exposed as following their own procedures, fear the audit and detest the auditor!

The same occurs when “The Early Adopters” demonstrate their understanding and commitment by standing up for “The Real Truth” as given in The Bible!

Now with this background, then we can understand the word “Because” and can enter the second part of this verse.

The second part is just this!

JC was exposing his credentials “to teach” – when compared with the (lack of) credentials of “Religious Leaders” to teach! (Mark.1v22).

As judged by Yahweh and not by Man! (“Man” to mean “Academics” principally “Religious Academics” and I include non-religious academics as soon as they stray into making comments about “Religion” – either for or against!

Noting that it is “The Babes” (= members of The Public) who recognised JC’s credentials (but almost no academics, because academics need to physically live off “Religion”)! JC showed you do not live off “1st Century Christianity”!

JC was showing himself to be “brimming over with the HS” (inasmuch Yahweh delighted in supporting JC, through his interface to The Public).

This second parts closes the circle – as to why JC spoke as he did!

Parable – Only those very specific people (TCs) who fulfil Yahweh’s Desire shall become part of Yahweh’s family.

21st Prophecy – Fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire in the 1st part of our physical life will bring Sonship to Yahweh.

62nd Allegory – During The Gospel Age, JC as “The Word of God” is electing out additional members of “The Intimate Family of The Heavens” - where it is those people who truly hearken to The Word of God become The Early Adopters.

63rd Allegory – Sister/Brother = The Individual TCs who precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle now.

64th Allegory – Mother/Woman (always in prophecy) = “The Means to deliver”, thus points to TCs collectively of each generation throughout The Gospel Age producing the next generation of TCs until 144000 TCs is achieved.

Mark 3v31 og (They) Come/Appear/Accompany (middle voice) then the brothers also the mother (of the) him [JC],

Mark 3v31 og also outside/{away from}/without/outward/external

Mark 3v31 og (the) {standing staunch}/{establishing}/{holding up}/{appointing}/abiding

Mark 3v31 og (they) {set apart}/{sent}/{put out/forth}/{dispatched}/commissioned towards/nearness (the) him [JC],

Mark 3v31 og (the) {emitting a sound (animal/human/instrumental)}/{addressing (in words/name/imitation)}/{calling}/crowing

Mark 3v31 og (the) him [JC].

Mark 3v31 Then his (JC’s) brothers also mother they personally come/appear also the {standing staunch} outside/externally, they (JC’s mother and brothers) {set apart}/{put forth}/commissioned (notification) towards him (JC), the calling him (JC),

Then his (JC’s) brothers, also mother (Mary) personally come, also standing staunch outside, they (JC’s fleshly relations) {set apart}/commissioned (notification) towards him (JC), the calling him (JC)

Note the important spiritual allegory behind this verse (specifically why it is written after v30).

The world was crowding out people who claim to be in the family of JC (= Christians, in the context of the previous verse, v30) are unable to “reach a union” with JC as “The Word of God”. Where the majority of “The Crowd” would be worldly, coming to “see the spectacle” and only a very few disciples (v32) were able to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

Mark 3v32 og Also (they) sat/seated/dwelt/remained

Mark 3v32 og (the) {(from) vehicle}/{throng borne (along)}/{rabble}/{class (of people)}/{riot}/crowd concerning/about

Mark 3v32 og (the) him [JC].

Mark 3v32 og (they [members of the crowd]) said/spoke/told And (to the) him [JC]:

Mark 3v32 og “Behold/look! The mother [Mary] (of the) you [JC] also the [DNA half] brothers {of you} [JC]

Mark 3v32 og outside/{away from}/{without}/outward/external (they) seek/search/endeavour/inquire (the) you [JC].”

Mark 3v32 Also the rabble/crowd they (members of the crowd) sat/remained about him (JC).

And they (members of the crowd) said to him (JC):

Behold! Your mother also your brothers outside/externally, they seek/inquire you (JC).

Also the crowd sat about him (JC)

And they said to him (JC):

“Behold!

Your mother also your brothers (are) outside, they seek/inquire (for) you (JC).”

The crux to understanding the spiritual teaching behind this verse within context is that “they are outside and were not already close to JC”!

The point being made is, they considered themselves to be by “special association with JC” through “family name” alone!

They chose not to be with JC at the beginning of his teaching – but to turn up when they (Christians) chose to “turn-up”!

Let us fit this verse into the context with the previous verse - and now “the lights should come on” within our mind!

This is why Mark constructed his account in the manner he did.

Do I really need to explain more?

Mark 3v33 og Also (he [JC]) {concluded for oneself}/responded/{began to speak}/answered/replied

Mark 3v33 og {to them} (the) exclaiming/stating:

Mark 3v33 og “Who (he/she) is the mother (of the) me [JC] or/either/rather the brothers (of the) me [JC]?”

Mark 3v34 og Also (the) {looking all around}/{regarding in a circle}

Mark 3v34 og (to the [= in]) ring/circle/{all around}/{round about} the (persons) concerning/about (the) him [JC]

Mark 3v34 og (the) {sitting down}/dwelling/remaining/residing [hearkening to his teaching], (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated:

Mark 3v34 og “Behold/look the mother (of the) me [JC] also the brothers (of the) me [JC]!

Mark 3v35 og who For wishes/supposes (he/she) does/yields/produces/performs

Mark 3v35 og the determination/decree/purpose/choice/will/desire of the God [Yahweh],

Mark 3v35 og {this one} (person) (the [spiritual]) brother (of the) me also (the [spiritual]) sister (of the) me [JC]

Mark 3v35 og also (the [spiritual]) mother (he/she) is.

Mark 3v33-35 Also he (JC) answered/replied to them the exclaiming:

Who he/she is my mother or/either my brothers?

Also the looking all around in the ring/circle the people sitting/residing about him (JC), he exclaimed:

Behold my mother also my brothers!

For who wishes/supposes he/she does/produces/performs the determination/purpose/will of the God (Yahweh),

this one person he/she is my (spiritual) brother also my (spiritual) sister also my (spiritual) mother.

Also he (JC) replied to them, exclaiming:

“Who is my mother or my brother?”

Also the looking all around in the circle the people sitting about him (JC), he exclaimed:

“Behold my mother also my brothers!

For who supposes he/she does/produce/perform the determination/purpose of God (Yahweh).

this one person, he/she is my (spiritual) brother also my (spiritual) mother!”

The last sentence could not be clearer! The problem is the members of Christendom do not know what is Yahweh’s Desire!

By consequence, they fulfil their own desire and claim it is Yahweh’s Desire by fraudulent representation (hence Matt. 7v21-23)!

Let me explain what JC really means

JC is speaking of his future ‘body’ of 144000 TCs being elected out of The Christian Nation (1Cor. 12v12-22) who do know what is Yahweh’s Desire! Actually, only the TCs have been elected by Yahweh. These specific people have come from out of the brethren actively aiming to become TCs who have personally moved themselves from out of “The worldly Christian Nation” (Matt. 20v16, 22v14).

Moreover, Yahweh knew before “The Creation of Mankind”, who these 144000 TCs were to be, and that is specifically why He was able to write them upon “The Scroll of guaranteed Life” (Rev. 5v1-10) of which JCg (as “The Word of God” exhibits to The World progressively through the next 14 chapters as the seals are removed).

It is only that “The 144000 TCs” must personally exhibit a pure lifestyle to “The Rest of The World” during the 1st part of their physical life, so they publicly validate their “worthiness of position” as the future rulers/heirs over “The Resurrected World” in The Millennium.

I explain in much detail, specifically why elsewhere, and choose not to do it here; this commentary is very long already.

The above couple of paragraphs are completely unintelligible to our professional worldly Christian scholars/theologians as by witness of their output!

That is precisely why Yahweh foreknew NOT to put their names on “The Scroll of guaranteed Life” of Rev. 5v1-10.

What the reader must understand is this, there are the following groupings -

1. The Christian Nation (virtually all of it) = those people who know of JC and claim to represent him – but do not!
2. There are The Spiritual Brethren (and Spiritual Sisters) who are actively trying to change their personality to precisely imitate JC.
3. Finally, there are those individuals who Yahweh Personally elects and chooses out of group (2) Brethren, and these people, I call TCs. (Matt. 20v16, 22v14, Matt. 7v12-14, etc.)

Yahweh agapao/phileo/storge (edifying/attractively/family loves) these people, and He has personally chosen those individual people of group (3) to become His Sons/[Daughters] capable of handling much responsibility because they truly imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

Yahweh agapao/phileo (edifying/attractively loves) those people of groups (2) because they have only a few things to straighten out in their life.

Yahweh only agapao (edifying loves) those people in group (1) being the vast majority of self-claimed Christian people (precisely as the prophets told of the Old Israel, some examples given at Isa. 1v11-15, Amos. 5v21-23, etc.,) and by consequence closes His ears and eyes to their requests because of James. 4v2-4.

Yahweh presently ignores “the heathen” of The World being those people who do not accept JC in their life for one reason or another, but He equally agapao (edifying loves) them - and it is “The Responsibility” for people calling themselves “Christians” to be bring these people to ideally achieve Yahweh’s Goal.

“The heathen” (= non-Christians) have absolutely nothing to fear because they have a guaranteed resurrection (1John. 2v2, 4v14, given with zero caveats or differentiators) into The Millennium to then learn “Righteousness” for 1000 years and then practice it for ultimate salvation.

But the heathen’ (non-Christians) have absolutely no access to possible Sonship to Yahweh, which is only available to those TCs precisely imitating JC in the 1st part of their physical life. Yet that is more than what the heathen’ expect, based upon what their present worldly beliefs of what “Religion” tells us!

However, a very different scenario potentially awaits a few iniquitous people of group (1). They know exactly what is required of them but preach/teach the very opposite in words and deeds to mislead those people weaker in The Faith – about what they, themselves should be doing (please see my long explanation of Mark. 3v28-29)!

These iniquitous worldly (hence charlatan) Christian Leaders are behaving as we see today causing lawlessness in The Faith (Matt. 7v19-21) because of their wayward/errant preaching through their absolute lack of even attempting to understand, while other “Leaders of Religion” are repeating or condoning (Rom. 1v28-32) what occurred in the days of Sodom (as an example). The Bible tells us in numerous places that these iniquitous people will never be resurrected in the future after their death during The Gospel Age (Heb. 6v4-6, 10v26-28, 2Pet. 2v18-22, etc.)!

However the vast majority of those in group (1) will be resurrected to join 'The Heathen' to learn where they went wrong in the 1st part of their physical life during the initial training period of The Millennium under the instruction of "The Heirs/Inheritors" = "The Early Adopters" = 144000 TCs [over "The Resurrected World", 2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6, Rom.8v17, 23, etc.].

Those people who presently feel they have no need of this training are the very people who are in dire need of the training!

Likened to people calling themselves mathematicians by only knowing the "times table", yet know nothing of Bessel functions or Grad, Div and Curl.

Please see Romans chapter 2 and 1Cor.4v8-10 supported by my local commentaries.

Read also about JC as "The Word of God" who came as the physician (specifically for the sinners to reform The Mind away from worldly methodology [to self-indulge to our neighbour's hurt]), and the pious Pharisees who believed that they had no need of a physician (Matt.9v12, Mark.2v17).

They thought salvation in the Heaven(s) was already assigned to them – because they apparently 'believed' their father was Abraham (John.8v30-58).

Likewise, this is mirrored today, because worldly Christians apparently 'believe' in JC, and think they have a place allocated in heaven!

Please see my commentary given at John.6v64.

A very salutary warning – covered in very much more detail elsewhere on this website!

On my 4th revision, I make this note for the record.

Deluded devotees during both epochs of Israel think they have position aligned in heaven(s) for them, only because their religious leaders have told them this – for the money to keep flowing into their personal coffers, while I am sure no Religious Leader believes anything of what he/she teaches!

I personally think the Religious Leaders in JC's time (and all throughout The Gospel Age) put on "The Public Facade" to maintain "The Pretence" to keep "The Rickety Show on the Road" for "the next generation" to provide "the present generation's pension" within The Religious Establishment!

It is because these Religious Leaders are intelligent people, then they really cannot believe the unrighteous nonsense they broadcast to us!

They really do not care – if the money, fame and/or public adoration keeps flowing-in unto them!

What they do is compartmentalise their brain to continue their fraudulent lifestyle, exposing a disconnect between what they teach, and how they live.

Mark 4v1 Time Frame reference starting at about 31 CE – JC into his 1st to 2nd Year of ministry!

Parable – The Sower – God's Word is only fruitful within TCs gestating other TCs who equally precisely imitate JC.

22nd Prophecy – The spread of Yahweh's Word will yield a different response depending upon the reception of each.

65th Allegory – How Yahweh's Word is to be actioned depends upon the recipient's spirit/personality/desires/traits.

66th Allegory – Farmer/Sower = JC's 1st Advent of some 2000 years ago.

Yet is then taken up by a further 144000 individuals for The Expectation as had JC.

67th Allegory – Seed = The Word of God (accurately taught, from a good source [not leaders of Christendom]).

Thus, it is "The Accurate Word of God" (not the plethora of falsehoods presently given in Yahweh's Name).

68th Allegory – Compacted soil = People who instantly refuse God's Word (often because of bad Christian output).

The Word of God is dismissed without it even being considered, because it is so badly tainted with The World.

69th Allegory – Birds = Bad Christians (in their millions) making God's Word look a farce to a sane/reasoning mind.

70th Allegory – Stony soil = Christians subjected to pressures/persecutions of life (often sourced by Religious people)

These people quickly take to God's Word, but life's burdens snuff out continuance with it (too much pain).

71st Allegory – Weedy soil = Christians lusting for the attractions/lures that worldly methodology presents.

These people quickly take to God's Word – but worldly self-indulgence cramps/stifles growth (too much time).

(Especially in most worldly Christian Groupings traditional/charismatic/cults - all cramp Yahweh's true Desire)

(Please learn and understand what "Yahweh's true Desire" really is. I suggest reading this website).

72nd Allegory – Good soil = Christians who grow to be brethren/sisters and then accepted by Yahweh as TCs. These people keep growing by learning/assaying/doing The Word of God, to become future Sons of God and we express this action by us precisely imitating JC' ministry to the very best of our various capabilities during the 1st part of our physical life. Further fruitage occurs with their greater responsibility of teaching all "awakened/roused/resuscitated" (= resurrected) humans during the 2nd part of their physical life in The Millennium.

73rd Allegory – yield of 30, 60, 100 = The amount of God's Word given to produce the next generation of TCs.

Mark 4v1 og Also anew/{back once more}/furthermore/again (he [JC]) preceded/commenced/began (middle voice)

Mark 4v1 og (to) {cause to learn}/teach/train near/beside/with/against/alongside/proximity the sea [of Galilee].

Mark 4v1 og Also (it is) {led together}/collected/convened/{taken in}/gathered towards/nearness (the) him [JC]

Mark 4v1 og (the) {(from) vehicle}/{throng borne (along)/rabble/{class (of people)/riot/crowd

Mark 4v1 og (the) many/much/plenteous thus/{insomuch that}/{so as} (the) him [= he, JC] alighted/embarked/stepped

Mark 4v1 og into/unto the boat/vessel/{small boat} (to) {sit down}/sit/remain/reside/dwell in to the [= within] sea,

Mark 4v1 og also all the {(from) vehicle}/{throng borne (along)/rabble/{class (of people)/riot/crowd

Mark 4v1 og toward/nearness the sea over/upon the earth/land/soil/ground/region/province (it) was.

Mark 4v2 og Also (he [JC]) {caused to learn}/taught/trained them

Mark 4v2 og in (to the) similitudes/'parables'/{narratives (of common life conveying a moral)/apothegms/adages/
/comparisons/figures/proverbs

Mark 4v2 og (the) many/much/plenteous (things) also (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated {to them}

Mark 4v2 og in to the [= within] {causing to learn}/teaching/training (of the) him [JC]:

Mark 4v1-2 Also again he (JC) personally began to teach/train near/alongside the Sea (of Galilee).

Also the plenteous rabble/crowd is collected/convened towards him (JC) so that

he (JC) alighted/embarked into the boat/vessel to {sit down}/reside within the sea,

also all the rabble/crowd it was near the sea upon the earth/land/ground.

Also he (JC) taught/trained them within the similitudes/parables the many/plenteous things within his teaching/training:

Also again he (JC) personally began to teach/train alongside the Sea (of Galilee).

Also the plenteous crowd is collected towards him (JC) so that he (JC) embarked into the boat to sit down within the sea, also all the crowd was near the sea upon the land (= seashore).

Also he (JC) taught/trained them within parables the many things within his teaching/training.

Mark 4v3 og “(You) Hear/Listen/Understand! Behold/Look!
 Mark 4v3 og (He) issued/{came/went forth/out}/departed/{spread abroad}/proceeded
 Mark 4v3 og the (person [sower]) sowing/scattering of the sown/scattered [seed]. Also
 Mark 4v4 og (it) {became to be}/occurred in to the [= within] (to) sow/scatter who/what/which/that truly/indeed
 Mark 4v4 og (it) fell/{alighted downwards} near/beside/with/against/alongside/proximity the wayside/road/path,
 Mark 4v4 og also (they) came/appeared/accompanied the {flying creatures}/birds of the heaven/sky
 Mark 4v4 og also (it) devoured/consumed it/{the same} [seed].
 Mark 4v3-4 **You hear/listen/understand! Behold!** (JC now gives his parable):
The person (farmer/sower) **he issued/{went forth} sowing/scattering of the sown/scattered** (seed).
Also it became to be within the sown/scattered (seed) **that truly/indeed it** (seed) **fell near/beside the wayside/road/path,**
also the birds of the sky they came/appeared also devoured it (seed).

You hear/understand! Behold!

The person (farmer/sower) he went forth sowing of the sown (seed).

Also it occurred within the sown (seed) that truly it (seed) fell beside the road/path,
 also the birds of the sky they came also devoured it (seed on path).

Mark 4v5 og else/different/more/other [seed] And (it) fell/{alighted downwards} over/upon
 Mark 4v5 og the {mass of rock}/{very stony} [place] where not (it [seed]) had/possessed/obtained
 Mark 4v5 og (the) earth/land/soil/ground/province/region (the) many/much/plenteous,
 Mark 4v5 og also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly (it [seedling]) germinated/{shoots/sprang up}
 Mark 4v5 og through (reason of) the [seed] not (the) having/possessing/obtaining (the) profundity/extent/depth
 Mark 4v5 og (of the) earth/land/soil/ground/province/region.
 Mark 4v6 og (of the) {light ray}/sun And (the having) {caused to} arise/{made to rise}/arisen/{sprung (up)}
 Mark 4v6 og (it was) scorched/burnt, also through (reason of) the [seed] not (the) having/possessing/obtaining
 Mark 4v6 og root (it [seedling]) {dried up}/withered/shrivelled/desiccated.
 Mark 4v6 **And else/different** (seed) **it fell upon the very stony** (ground)
where not it (seed) **had/possessed the much/plenteous earth/land/soil/ground,**
also directly/soon it (seedling) **germinated/{shoots up} through reason of the** (seedling)
not having the profundity/depth of the earth/soil/ground.
And the sun having arisen, it (seedling) **was burnt,**
also through reason of the (seedling) **not having/possessing root, it** (seedling) **{dried up}/withered.**

Also different (seed) it fell upon the very stony (ground) where not it (seed) possessed much soil,
 also soon it (seedling) germinated through reason of the (seedling) not having the depth of the soil.

And the sun having arisen, it (seedling) was burnt, also through reason of the (seedling) not possessing root, it (seedling) withered.

Mark 4v7 og Also else/different/more/other [seed] (it) fell/{alighted downwards} unto/into
 Mark 4v7 og the {thorn-bushes}/briars also (they) {went up}/arose/ascended/climbed
 Mark 4v7 og (the) {thorn-bushes}/briars also (they) strangled/stifled/choked it/{the same} [seedling]
 Mark 4v7 og also (the) fruit/produce not (it [seedling]) gave/granted/bestowed.
 Mark 4v7 **Also else/different** (wheat seed) **it fell into the briars** (seed) **also the briars they {went up}/arose**
also they (briars) **strangled/choked it** (seedlings) **also not it** (seedling) **gave/bestowed fruit/produce.**

Also different (wheat seed) it fell into the briars (seed) also the briars arose
 also they (briars) choked it (wheat seedlings) also not it (seedlings) gave fruit.

Mark 4v8 og Also else/different/more/other [seed] (it) fell/{alighted downwards} into/unto
 Mark 4v8 og the earth/land/soil/ground/region the beautiful/virtuous/good/valuable/worthy [soil]
 Mark 4v8 og also (it [seedling]) gave/granted/bestowed (the) fruit/produce (the) {going up}/arising/ascending/climbing
 Mark 4v8 og also (the) {giving increase}/growing/enlarging also
 Mark 4v8 og (it [seedling]) endured/{borne/carried}/{gone on}/upheld/led/moved/reached/brought
 Mark 4v8 og singularly/one thirty, also singularly/one sixty, also singularly/one hundred [fold increase].”
 Mark 4v9 og Also (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated {to them}:
 Mark 4v9 og “The (person) having/possessing/obtaining (the) ears (to) hear/listen/understand/hearken
 Mark 4v9 og (let him/her) hear/listen/understand/hearken!”
 Mark 4v8-9 **Also else/different** (seed) **it fell into the beautiful/virtuous/worthy earth/soil/ground**
also the {going up}/arising it (seedling) **gave/bestowed the fruit/produce, also the growing/enlarging**
also it (seed, as a full plant) **borne/brought one** (plant) **thirty, one** (plant) **sixty, one** (plant) **hundred** (fold increase).
Also he (JC) **exclaimed to them:**
The person having/possessing the ears to hear/understand/hearken let him/her hear/understand/hearken!

Also different (seed) it fell into the virtuous/valuable/worthy soil,
 also the going up, it (seedling) gave fruit (buds), also the (plant/buds) enlarging, also it (seed as a plant) borne/brought
 one (plant on soil) thirty, also one (plant on soil) sixty, also one (plant on soil) hundred (fold increase).

Also he (JC) exclaimed to them:

“The person possessing the ears to hear/understand/hearken, let him/her hear/understand/hearken.”

Mark 4v10 og when And (he [JC]) {became to be}/occurred {according to sole (places)}/separately/alone/secluded,
 Mark 4v10 og (they) {interrogated by request}/asked/beseeched/entreated/urged/enquired/questioned (the) him [JC]
 Mark 4v10 og the (persons [the brethren]) concerning/about [= around] (the) him [JC],
 Mark 4v10 og {united as companions}/together/{in union/resemblance} to the [= with] twelve [disciples]

Mark 4v10 og the [plural] similitude/'parable'/{narrative (of common life conveying a moral)}/apothegm/adage/
/comparison/figure/proverb.

Mark 4v10 And when he (JC) became to be alone/secluded (away from the large crowds)
the people (brethren) about him (JC) {united as companions}/together with the twelve (disciples)
they asked/enquired him (of) the similitude/parable. (= What does the parable of The Sower mean?)

And when he (JC) became to be secluded (from the large crowds)

the people (brethren) about him (JC) together with the twelve (disciples) they enquired him (of) the parable.

Mark 4v11 og Also (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated {to them}:

Mark 4v11 og {To yourselves} (it has been) given/granted/bestowed (to) {with certainty}/{absolutely know/understand}

Mark 4v11 og the mystery/secret of the kingdom/domain/reign/realm of the God [Yahweh], and {to these},

Mark 4v11 og the (persons/crowds) externally/outside/outward/without [the grouping of disciples],

Mark 4v11 og in (to the [= within]) similitude/'parable'/{narrative (of common life conveying a moral)}/apothegm/adage/
/comparison/figure/proverb

Mark 4v11 og the all/every/{the whole} (things) (they) {become to be}/occur [middle voice] [known and then understood].

Allegory – repeat – The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh's Desire, where all its members have "The Word of God" controlling their mind, this occurs first in the TCs in the 1st part of their physical life.

74th Allegory – "yourselves" = TCs who are internally driven to fulfil Yahweh's Desire (seen by their productive output).

75th Allegory – "people" = non-TCs, specifically worldly Christian leaders (as seen by their vain/worthless output).

76th Allegory – parable = an easily to remember illustration – thereby allowing the mind to mull upon its contents so "The Interested Person" will keep thinking upon it until "The Solution clicks into place within The Mind". This provides a convenient filter of The Mind to deliver a possible new TC (= person interested enough to go through this process).

*Leaders of Christendom are **not** prepared to go through this process (as seen within their vain/worthless waffle output).*

Mark 4v11 Also he (JC) stated to them:

To yourselves it has been given/granted to absolutely know/understand the mystery/secret of the kingdom/reign of the God,
and to these, the people (crowds) externally/outside (the grouping of disciples/TCs) all things,
they personally occur within similitude/parable (= the knowledge can only be absorbed in a pictorial format).

Also he (JC) stated to them:

To yourselves it has been granted to absolutely know/understand the mystery of the kingdom/reign of the God,
and to these, the people (crowds) outside (the grouping of disciples/TCs) all things personally occur within parable.

(People outside can only recognise things as external pictures - because they cannot practically apply them firstly within the mind)

(However, it provides "The Initial Filter [unto Sonship]" for those people who will mull over the parable to then gain understanding.)

I raise this point in many places - where this same topic arises.

JC told us those disciples, to become the first TCs (heading up those TCs of The Gospel Age), were/are given to understand.

We are told this "given to understand" is from firstly imbuing/inculcating "The Word of God" and working upon it to gain "Real Faith", from which we gain JC's presence/parousia that ultimately yields Yahweh's HS within a fully hearkening person.

Stating the obvious' again, this can only come by absolutely knowing "The Word of God" - else we become rudderless (clearly a sensible statement, but absolutely the opposite to what our worldly Christian leaders would state). We must recognise for our warning, the very last thing "Professional Religious Leaders" want are The/Their Minions' (= strung-along devotees) to read, know and then understand "The Word of God" - else the devotees will become competent auditors of their leaders - and "the meal ticket" to support the leaders' position disappears!

Therefore, they keep The Populace ignorant - which is the exact opposite to what JC and 1st Century Apostles did to their listeners (Mark.8v3 for example to the same people).

It is a natural progression, as I cover elsewhere, JC (as "The Word of God") associates with those specific individuals within whom "he desires to have supper" to imbue "The Word of God" into the recipient so he/she, as individuals, may have the presence/parousia (= JCg) operating within them to yield Yahweh's HS.

Thus, just as JC is in this passage physically, exuding his HS into his disciples through him being "The Word of God", then likewise he (as a presence/parousia of God's Word) is within those brethren and TCs today (as JCg) "having supper with them" exuding his Father's HS by imbuing "The Word of God" into the willing/hearkening recipient.

Just repeating so that we all know precisely what is the composite definition of the HS

1. Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment.

2. (Yahweh's) Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits that is pure/innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin}.

Thus, it is by gaining "The Accurate Version" of "The Word of God" (from a good quality Bible - pre-1950 CE translation, or through this website) and imbuing it - which means learning it and then operating with fidelity upon it. Then it becomes obvious that the two definitions of the HS are operational within the receptive and compliant (= hearkening) individual! It is absolutely not the "lawless froth" (Matt.7v19-21) we are taught in our very worldly and thus self-indulgent Christian schisms of an animalistic/carnal mind lusting after the emotional "immediacy"!

How is that attitude taken able to help society in The Millennium? - Or even for us to get there!

Therefore, when we have a comprehensive knowledge of The Bible to yield "The Word of God" within us, then it is upon us to gain "Real faith" by assaying it to gain assurance and competence to teach, and then operate with fidelity to this knowledge in our ministry and lifestyle. It is through our personally ability to travel through this process that Yahweh is judging all Christians in "The Special/Greater (1st) Judgement" (James.3v1). In this manner we then gain the HS, so there will be no mysteries within the minds of Yahweh's true representatives (except as we are told of two mysteries in The Bible where it is given to remain as mysteries - Dan.12v4 and Revelations Rev.10v4 [of which I do give answer unto both in my commentaries, because the time is now correct for these to be answered]).

Yet I keep hearing the worldly representatives of God in their mantra keep claiming "It is a mystery to them!"

Therefore, I ask the reader

Why should we go to these worldly religious leaders for answers, when

1. It is a mystery' to them - so they do not understand; therefore, why ask them in the first instance - if they plainly do not know!

And if they operate in mysteries, then how can we trust what other things they teach, which could very likely to be wrong (James.3v11-12)!

2. Yahweh cannot be working through them for the very reason it is a mystery' to them - and they must be separate from Yahweh's HS!

Following on from what JC taught

If we are blind, then we must not go to a blind person, who is lost and does not know his/her way else, we both fall into the ditch (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39)!

23rd Prophecy – JC draws out only people who yearn to understand - for greater responsibility in The Millennium. It is precisely why The Bible is written in a 'flowery/pictorial' language comprising of allegories: This is The Filter!
9th Fulfilled Prophecy – JC and TCs will teach, but few yearn to understand and drive them to imitate God's servant.
10th Fulfilled Prophecy – People prefer The World rather than to yield to The Commitment that understanding delivers.
77th Allegory – Teaching how to precisely imitate JC "to gather" Sons of God, - anything else is just "scattering".
78th Allegory – "if perchance" = do not intrinsically want to change – they prefer life as it is!

Mark 4v12 og That (specifically) (the) beholding/seeing/looking (they may) behold/see/observe
 Mark 4v12 og also not (they) know/understand/{be aware}/see/perceive,
 Mark 4v12 og also (the) hearing/listening (they may) hear/listen also not
 Mark 4v12 og (they) {to put together}/{mentally configure}/comprehend/understand,
 Mark 4v12 og {may sometime/ever}/{if perchance}/{lest perhaps} [in the 1st part of their physical life]
 Mark 4v12 og (they) revert/{came/went again}/convert/{re/turned around}
 Mark 4v12 og also (it may be) sent/left/forsaken/{yielded up}/{laid aside}/pardoned/excused/allowed/remitted
 Mark 4v12 og {to them} the sins/faults/offences.

Old Testament reference located at Isa. 6v9-10.

Mark 4v12 That specifically
 the (Public members) beholding/seeing, they (Public members) may behold/see, also not they know/understand/perceive,
 also the hearing/listening they may hear/listen also not they {mentally configure}/comprehend/understand,
 {if perchance}/{lest perhaps} (in the 1st part of their life) they revert/convert (away from worldly methodology and become a TC)
 also the (their) sins/faults/offences may be forsaken/pardoned to them.

That specifically the (Public members) beholding/seeing (= being present upon the scene of "Displayed Information" [during The Gospel Age])
 they (Public members) may see/behold/know (information), also not they (Public members) see/behold/know/understand (information)
 also the hearing/listening they may hear/listen also not they (Public members) {mentally configure}/comprehend/understand
 (It is not that people cannot understand, it is just they "choose not to understand" [within the present environmental conditions])
 If perchance (in the 1st part of their life) they revert/convert (away from worldly methodology and become a TC)
 also the (their) sins/faults/offences may be forsaken/pardoned to them.
 (This is the point "if perchance they revert from their old self" - the present world is too inviting for people not to make "The Change".)
 (The 144000 "Early Adopters" can do it now, "The Late Adopters" require The New Environment of The Millennium to make "The Change")

This verse is utterly ignored by all worldly Christians in their worldly understanding (and we can understand why later)!

So, what does this verse mean?

Let us speak at Level 1 (where "The Goal" is for Yahweh to achieve His "Early Adopters" to rule "The Resurrected World" in The Millennium).

Firstly, let me translate exactly what the Greek says (in context) expanded a bit more than the above

The general populace of "Israel" (during its 2 Epochs) observing ("The Word of God" through all their senses) "choose not to understand" (Isa. 30v10-14), and are thus unable to comprehend how to act wisely (= thus only live a worldly lifestyle) lest they do convert/{turn around} (= have full comprehension of "The Word of God" to reform The Mind). Thus, they cannot be pardoned for their sins/offences (= therefore, they are unable to fulfil Yahweh's Desire, yielding "The Ramifications/Consequences" of this).

The Ramifications/Consequences of "not being pardoned" are -

1. During the first "Two Epochs of Israel" means unable to become an "Early Adopter" (not pardoned by Yahweh [by being still worldly]). ("The Early Adopters" are "The Prophets" elected out of The Jews and the "144000 TCs" elected out of The Christians.)
2. During the "Third Epoch of Israel" means unable to become a "Late Adopters" (not pardoned by JC [lusting after previous existence]) ("The Late Adopters" personally learn to reform out of the whole of "The Resurrected World" [The Bible implies 1/3 will fail to reform]).

Noting if we are not an "Early or Late Adopter" of Yahweh's Methodology therefore means we are "iniquitous" and are thus "annihilated".

By extension, from what JC is teaching us

Non-Christians obviously cannot be held accountable to annihilation for what they do not know (not knowing how to believe in [= imitate] JC) - while there is now the "Undeserved Gift" of JC's "Ransom Sacrifice" to atone/recompense for them. This "righteous" act by JC enables Yahweh (noting Eze. 33v11, 2Pet. 3v9) to resurrect non-Christians (and apathetic Christians) into what will become the 2nd part of their physical life within The Millennium (hence 1John. 2v2, 4v14 – without any caveats and differentiators).

Thus, by default, this verse fully supports what this website screams out as a dire warning to those Iniquitous Worldly Christian Leaders today "They must not invoke "The Wrath of Yahweh" upon themselves by causing Him to be vengeful against those people who distort/twist His Personal Word unto The Public'. Else this part of their life will be the only life they will receive – there will be no Millennium resurrection for them!" (Hence Paul's advice given at 1Tim. 1v20 to spare them from what would be annihilation if charlatans).

It is a very dire and sobering warning – for which they would all do well to brand/say upon their consciences!

Remember what JC said to the people about their religious leaders "Do what they say but not what they do." (Matt. 23v1-3).

JC gave this advice by virtue "The Public" do not become personally accountable to annihilation because of their sinful actions (with the covering of The Undeserved Gift used and then discarded again) – they are therefore "only operating under orders", thus it is to "The Religious leaders" who then become accountable not only for themselves, but also for misleading their followers. By consequence, it is "The Religious Leaders" who then could face "annihilation" because they have no 2nd or 3rd of 4th covering of JC, for JC to use on their behalf (Heb. 6v4-6, 10v26-28, 2Pet. 2v18-22, etc.). This is a severe warning (for which I am held accountable to give out [Eze. 33v1-20]) – only Yahweh can make the final Personal decision – as we are expressly told within The Bible that can go one of three ways for "Christians"! James gives the self-same warning at James. 3v1, where this becomes "The Special/Greater (1st) Judgement" only made by Yahweh upon people calling themselves "Christians". I thoroughly explain the detail elsewhere. See all my cited commentaries.

Parable – TCs of The Gospel Age are given to understand only because they desire to precisely imitate JC's ministry. (They make it their first requirement to discover what God's Word means – both of them and for society in general.)

24th Prophecy – The 144000 TCs will see/understand and then totally commit to imitating JC for The Inheritance.

79th Allegory – The Mystery of The Bible is how humans (of 144000) can become Sons of God similar to JCg.

Mark 4v13 og Also (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated {to them}:
 Mark 4v13 og "Not (you) know/understand/{be aware}/see/perceive
 Mark 4v13 og the similitude/'parable'/{narrative (of common life conveying a moral)}/apothegm/adage/

/comparison/figure/proverb

Mark 4v13 og this (*specifically*)?

Mark 4v13 og Also how/{by what manner} (the) all/every/{the whole}

Mark 4v13 og the similitudes/'parables'/{narratives (*of common life conveying a moral*)} /apothegms/adages/

/comparisons/figures/proverbs

Mark 4v13 og (*will you*) {with certainty}/{absolutely know/understand}?

Mark 4v13 Also he (JC) stated to them:

Not you know/understand this specific similitude/parable?

(Then) Also how all the similitudes/parables will you absolutely know/understand?

(= If you cannot understand this simple parable of The Sower, then how can you understand my other parables?)

Also he (JC) stated to them:

"Not you know/understand this specific parable?

(Then) also, how all the parables (*that I teach*) will you absolutely know/understand?

(True for our worldly Christian leaders for 1700 years, most negatively relate directly to them – maybe that is why they do not teach of them!)

This comment raises a couple of issues.

1. The disciples were given to understand but did not. This means they were still learning from their teacher before they were fully given to fully comprehend "The Word of God" that would yield the HS as expressed at Pentecost in their teaching (Acts.2v1+, please read all my local commentaries). We later read in Acts and the epistles/letters they fully understood what JC taught them. Further revelation was given later in John's Revelation (last book in The Bible) for our benefit during The Last Generation (now 2018 CE) to fully close The Circle in Yahweh's Righteousness to ensure that everything is given to us "In due Time"! We can never righteously say we were ignorant because Yahweh never told us! Yet we can be ignorant if we do not bother to discover His Word (Matt.7v7-8), and if that be true, then He is not interested in us to become part for the 144000 TCs! If Christians, we then become "hypocrites" to call ourselves that name if we cannot be bothered – only done because worldly pursuits are more desired than fulfilling Yahweh's Desire!
2. We reason certain humans gain understanding to "The Word of God" accurately inculcated, assayed and then operated upon with fidelity. This process yields "Real Faith" to express "The Real HS" of understanding (and is not the "circus acts" alien to everything the HS represents as seen in Pentecostal groups, please read my very many commentaries to Acts chapters 1 and 2, also to 1Cor. chapters 12 to 14). We must operate in harmony with Yahweh's Desire, based upon "Real Faith" built as "The New Creature" (John.3v1-12, Gal.6v15) upon the RNA (Ribonucleic Acid = one half of DNA) of "The Word of God", where we build our new spirit/personality/desires/traits (to mean our character) upon "The Word of God". But we hear of that dreaded word "mystery" given out by those professional religious leaders who pretend to represent Yahweh! As I explain elsewhere, there are only two mysteries in The Bible, of which we are told must remain as mysteries (when given), one in Daniel and the other in Revelations. All other points are fully explained to us in The Bible, and thus should not be mysteries to those people who claim to represent Yahweh. From this, I can only reason these people who keep repeating the mantra "It is a mystery to us" are obviously NOT Yahweh's representatives, and are perhaps representing the present custodian god of this world being Satan (1John.5v19, 2Cor.4v4, etc..) – hence, the present pain and suffering we witness throughout The World (Rom.8v22)!

This website "FutureLife.Org" precisely explains The Bible so there are zero mysteries (except the two stated, of which I further explain elsewhere to give my answer unto them), especially when we are so close to the end of The Gospel Age (Matt.24v14).

Parable – The Sower – God's Word is only fruitful within TCs gestating other TCs who equally precisely imitate JC.

25th Prophecy – There will be the filtering process as explained below occurring during The Gospel Age.

Prophecy – repeat - The spread of Yahweh's Word will yield a different response depending upon the reception of each.

Allegory – repeat - How Yahweh's Word is to be taken up depends upon the recipient's spirit/personality/desires/traits.

Allegory – repeat - Farmer/Sower = JC's 1st Advent of some 2000 years ago.

Yet is then taken up by a further 144000 individuals for The Expectation as had JC.

Allegory – repeat - Seed = The Word of God (accurately taught, from a good source [not leaders of Christendom]).

Thus, it is "The Accurate Word of God" (not the plethora of falsehoods given in Yahweh's Name).

Allegory – repeat - Compacted soil = People who instantly refuse God's Word (often because of bad Christian output).

The Word of God is dismissed without it even being considered, because it is so badly tainted with The World.

80th Allegory – The Evil One = Satan whose 6000 year present worldly system operates upon self-indulgence.

Allegory – repeat - Stoney soil = Christians subjected to pressures/persecutions of life (sourced by Religious people)

These people quickly take to God's Word, but life's burdens snuff out continuance with it (too much pain).

Allegory – repeat - Weedy soil = Christians lusting for the attractions/lures that worldly methodology presents.

These people quickly take to God's Word – but worldly self-indulgence cramps/stifles growth (too much time).

(Especially in most worldly Christian Groupings traditional/charismatic/cults - all cramp Yahweh's true Desire)

(Please learn and understand what really is, "Yahweh's true Desire". I suggest reading this website).

Allegory – repeat - Good soil = Christians who grow to be brethren/sisters and then accepted by Yahweh as TCs. These people keep growing by learning/assaying/doing The Word of God, to become future Sons of God and we express this action by us precisely imitating JC' ministry to the very best of our various capabilities during the 1st part of our physical life. Further fruitage occurs with their greater responsibility of teaching all "awakened/roused/resuscitated" (= resurrected) humans during the 2nd part of their physical life in The Millennium..

Allegory – repeat - yield of 30, 60, 100 = The amount of God's Word given to produce the next generation of TCs.

Mark 4v14 og The (*person [man]*) sowing/scattering the word/reasoning/sayings/topics [*of Yahweh*] (*he*) sows/scatters.

Mark 4v15 og these (*persons*) And (*they*) are the (*persons*) near/beside/with/against/alongside/proximity

Mark 4v15 og the wayside/road/path {what/where ever}/{in any location}

Mark 4v15 og (*it [seed] is being*) sown/scattered the word/reasoning/sayings/topics [*as the seed of Yahweh*].

Mark 4v15 og Also {at which too}/when (*they*) hear/listen/understand/respond [*to this word of God*],

Mark 4v15 og directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly (*he*) comes/appears [*middle voice*] the Satan/Adversary

Mark 4v15 og also (*he/she/it*) {lifts/takes up}/{carries away} the word/reasoning/sayings/topics the [*seed/knowledge*]

Mark 4v15 og *(the having been)* sown/scattered in to the [= within] hearts/{seats of motivation} {of them} [listeners].
 Mark 4v14-15 **The person (JC) sowing** (in his ministry), **he sows/scatters “The Word/Sayings/Reasoning/Topics** (of God)”.
And these people (as the first example), **they are the people near/beside the wayside/road/path**
wherever the word/reasoning/sayings/topics ([of God] as the “seed”) **is being sown/scattered.**
Also when they hear/listen (to what a TC teaches them),
directly/soon the Satan/adversary (this can be anybody – especially representatives of “Religion” [including Christendom])
comes/appears also he/she/it {takes up}/{carries away} the word/sayings/reasoning/topics (seed/knowledge of God’s Word)
the having (initially) **been sown/scattered within their hearts/{seats of motivation}.**

The person (JC) sowing (in his ministry), he sows the word/sayings/reasoning (of God)
(Noting JC becomes replaced by successive generations of TCs precisely repeating what JC did by their own ministries/lifestyles)
 And these people they are those near the road wherever the word/sayings/reasoning (seed) is being sown.
 Also when they hear *(of what JC and sequential generations of TCs teach)*,
(then) soon Satan/Adversary comes *(represented by any person governed by Worldly methodology sourced by Satan)*
 also he/she/it {takes up}/{carries away} the words/sayings/reasonings *(seed as “The Knowledge” of “The Word of God”)*
 the having been *(initially)* sown within their hearts/{seats of motivation}.

See the explanations at Matt.13v24 and particularly at Luke.8v10 for more understanding on “FutureLife.Org”.
Note It must be clearly understood “Satan” means “opposer/resister/adversary”, and need not be specifically “The Entity Satan” coming to take away “The Word of God”, but rather, humans in all guises (particularly worldly leaders [political/religious/commerce] having influence over our lifestyle). These influential people are personally operating under the worldly methodology “to self-indulge to our neighbour’s hurt” which is often imitated by people under them following their example. This “hurt” can therefore ripple down throughout society taking upon itself many forms.

Mark 4v16 og Also these (persons) (they) are similarity/likeness/likewise/so [fruitless],
 Mark 4v16 og the [seeds] over/upon the {mass of rock}/{very stony} [place] *(the having been)* sown/scattered
 Mark 4v16 og who/which/that when (they) hear/listen/understand/respond the word/reasoning/sayings/topics,
 Mark 4v16 og directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly amid/together/with (the) joy/cheerfulness/gladness
 Mark 4v16 og (they) {get hold of}/grasp/{take up/away}/have/receive it/{the same} [the seed of God’s Word].
 Mark 4v17 og Also not (they) have/possess/obtain (the) root in {to themselves},
 Mark 4v17 og but {for the occasion/season only}/temporary/awhile/{not lasting} (they) are;
 Mark 4v17 og then (the having) {become to be}/occurred (the) trouble/pressure/anguish/burdens/tribulation or
 Mark 4v17 og (the) persecution/chase/pursue through (reason of) the word/reasoning/sayings/topics [of Yahweh],
 Mark 4v17 og directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly (they being) ensnared/stumbled/entrapped/{trip-over}
 Mark 4v16-17 Also these people (of the next group), they are similarly/likewise (fruitless = not producing the next generation of TCs)
 the (seed, as God’s Word) the having been sown/scattered over/upon very stony (place/ground/land, as the next group of people)
 who when they hear/listen the word/reasoning/sayings/topics ([of God/Yahweh] as the “seed”, when given by a TC)
 directly/soon together/with joy/gladness they {get hold of}/grasp it (God’s Word – because it makes sense!).
 (However) Also not they (people of stony ground), have/possess within themselves the root (of God’s Word)
 but they are temporary/{not lasting} (in God’s Word);
 then the having occurred the troubles/pressures/burdens (of life cause us to seek a more frivolous lifestyle)
 or the persecution/pursuing (by Professional Leaders of Religion) through reason of The Word of God (by precisely imitating JC)
 directly/soon they become ensnared/entrapped (and slide back into The World by becoming a worldly Christian).

Also these people *(of the next group)* they are likewise *(fruitless, not reaching “The Goal” of The Gospel Age [as the next generation of TCs])*
 the (seed, as God’s Word) having been sown upon very stony *(soil/ground, as the next grouping of people).*
 whom, when they hear the word/sayings/reasoning *(of Yahweh as the seed given firstly by JC, and later by the TCs).*
 soon with joy/gladness they grasp it *(God’s Word makes sense – as oppose to nonsense “Religion” [only based upon “hearsay/myths/customs”])*
(However) Also not they *(people of stony soil)*, possess within themselves the root *(of God’s Word)*
 but they are temporary/{not lasting} *(in God’s Word)*;
 then the troubles/pressures/burdens having occurred *(that naturally occur within life)*
 or the persecution/pursuing *(by Professional Leaders of Religion)* through reason of “The Word of God” *(setting/exposing “The Standard”)*
(This does not mean being persecuted because we call ourselves “Christians” that has occurred only by behaving in a worldly manner)
 soon they become ensnared/entrapped *(and slide back into The World and of its worldly methodology operating in themselves.)*

Mark 4v18 og Also these (persons) (they) are the (ones [seeds])
 Mark 4v18 og into/unto the {thorn-bushes}/briars *(the having been)* sown/scattered,
 Mark 4v18 og the (persons) the word/reasoning/sayings/topics [of God/Yahweh] *(the having)* heard/listened.
 Mark 4v19 og Also the anxieties/distractions/solicitudes/attractions of the age/perpetuity/{Messianic period}
 Mark 4v19 og {from/concerning this}/{such manner of}/thereabout,
 Mark 4v19 og also (the) deceitfulness/seduction/delusion of the riches/materialism/wealth
 Mark 4v19 og also the (lusts) concerning/about the other/different (things) lusts/longings/desires/concupiscence
 Mark 4v19 og (the) entering/{going into} (they are) choking/stifling/strangling
 Mark 4v19 og (the) word/reasoning/sayings/topics (of Yahweh), also (the) unfruitful/unproductive (they) {become to be}.
 Mark 4v18-19 Also (as the previous group not producing the next generation of TCs [for Yahweh’s Pleasure]),
 these people are [like The Result of] the (seeds [of God’s Word]) having been sown/scattered into the briars.
 The people having heard/listened the word/sayings/reasoning/topics (of God/Yahweh as given/fulfilled by JC),
 also the distractions/attractions of this (present) age/era/eon (= The World now, under Satan’s tenure)
 also the deceitfulness/seduction/delusion of the riches/materialism (to be our goal – yielding inevitable hurt to our neighbour)
 also the lusts/longings/desires concerning the other/different things the {entering into} (our life)
 they are choking/stifling the words/reasoning/sayings/topics,
(These distractions inhibit our growth upon God’s Word, because “God’s Word” takes a ‘back seat’ in our mind)
 also they (people [worldly Christians]) become to be unfruitful/unproductive (= do not produce the next generations of TCs).

Also *(as the earlier groupings, this grouping yields no TCs as “The Required 144000 Early Adopters” that shall bring forth “The 1st Resurrection”)*

these people are (as the resultant of) the (seed of God's Word) having been sown into the briars (seeds), the people having heard the word/sayings/reasoning (of God's Word as given by JC/TCs [not by pandemic worldly Christianity]). Also the distractions/attractions of this (present) age/era/eon (= The World under Satan's Heaven/Authority) also the deceitfulness/seduction/delusion of the riches/materialism/consumerism (becoming our goal to self-indulge for "The Immediacy") (Our mind is focussed upon the false promises that money supposedly gives, we only work to fuel vanity that passes like the wind.) also the lusts/longings/desires concerning these things entering into (our life to please our animalistic/carnal mind) they are choking/stifling "The Word of God" (that should be operating within us, as "The Wisdom of God" to yield next generation of TCs). (These distractions consume our time away from imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle, our time is used upon ourselves and not aiding our neighbour) also they (people [worldly Christians]) become to be unfruitful/unproductive (no TCs are produced, thus inhibiting Yahweh's immediate desire)

The lusts of what The World can supposedly give consume our time, thereby taking our time away from fulfilling Yahweh's Desire that is to be attaining more TCs, and thus we too, slide back onto becoming a worldly Christian,

It is useful to mention particularly poisonous teaching within certain Christian schisms promoting "Prosperity Christianity".

One branch of this teaching proposes that the more given to The Leaders then the more, God shall give to the devotees!

On the basis The Old Testament patriarchs were materially wealthy – not exactly true (the prophets were very poor), moreover the patriarchs worked for many years precisely fulfilling Yahweh's Desire (that was not driven by money) before they received anything from Yahweh. Moreover, we are under The New Covenant, whose contract is that we should not be driven by material wealth!

Yet none of this "Truth" will be taught by their "Professional Religious Leaders", but only a twisted message (Rev.22v18-19)!

It is obvious why the leader's version is taught!

It gives the leaders much money, who have no care of the hurt this brings to the deluded devotees giving the money!

These Christian leaders (operating like Judas Iscariot) are charlatans and stand very little chance of a future resurrection!

The other branch of this schism teaches, "to indulge the self" in a pretence, this is fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, which is to make ourselves happy. Yet "The Core Teaching" of "The Word of God" is ignored (the requirement to edify our neighbour to our own hurt, thereby demonstrating the sincerity of our commitment) – and thus Yahweh finds these pretentious sermons disgusting (hence warnings at 2Cor.11v4, Jude.v4)!

Does The Reader even know what is "The Core Teaching" of "The Word of God"?

It is not simply (1) JC is (supposedly) God, (2) He died to save us, and (3) God loves us!

Just think very carefully upon this! Moreover, thoroughly reason through it – based solely upon specifically what The Bible teaches us.

"The Core Teaching" of "1st Century Christianity" is vastly more than this simple bland statement (which also has errors [plural] within it)! I explain all elsewhere.

Mark 4v20 og Also these (persons) (they) are the [seeds] over/upon the earth/land/soil/ground
 Mark 4v20 og the beautiful/virtuous/good/valuable/worthy (the being) sown/scattered {which some}/who/whosoever
 Mark 4v20 og hear/listen/understand/hearken/respond the word/reasoning/sayings/topics [of Yahweh]
 Mark 4v20 og also (he/she) {accepts near}/{admits or delights in}/welcomes/receives [imbuing God's Word]
 Mark 4v20 [middle voice – thus personally actively welcoming God's Word within ourselves, and making it grow within us as individuals]
 Mark 4v20 og also (the) fertile/{bearing/bringing forth fruit}/productive
 Mark 4v20 og singularly/one thirty, also singularly/one sixty, also singularly/one hundred (fold increase).
 Mark 4v20 Also (the final grouping of people in this parable of The Sower),
 these people they are (like The Result of) the (seeds) being sown upon the beautiful/virtuous/valuable/worthy earth/soil/ground
 who hear/listen/understand/hearken/respond (unto) the word/sayings/reasoning/topics (of Yahweh)
 also he/she {accepts near}/{delights in}/welcomes (God's Word [JC] within our life, and personally grow upon it)
 also (these individuals) the fertile/productive (yields)
 one (plant) thirty (ears of grain), one (plant) sixty (ears of grain), also one (plant) hundred (ears of grain) (see Luke.19v16-19)

Also (the final grouping of people in this parable are to be considered)

these people they are (as the resultant of) the (seed of God's Word) being sown upon the beautiful/virtuous/valuable/worthy soil who hear/listen/understand/hearken/respond (unto) the word/sayings/reasoning/topics (of Yahweh)

also he/she {accepts near}/{delights in}/welcomes (JC as God's Word into the mind, that wholly changes our life to reflect this implant)

also (these individuals are) the fertile/productive (in yielding the next generation of TCs who precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle of ...)

one (plant/soil) thirty (ears of grain/TCs), one (plant/soil) sixty (ears of grain/TCs), also one (plant/soil) hundred (ears of grain/TCs),

Parable – The Lamp – God's Word must be accurately transmitted by people appointed by Yahweh to tell = TCs.

26th Prophecy – TCs = Apostles (appointed by Yahweh to tell) will imitate JC's Ministry by publicising unto The World.

81st Allegory – Lamp = TCs accurately radiating out "The Word of God/Yahweh" unto The World.

82nd Allegory – Bushel = covering = anything to stop the accurate broadcast of Yahweh's Word unto The World.

83rd Allegory – TCs = Apostles are accurately preaching/teaching The Knowledge of Yahweh's Word unto The World

84th Allegory – Lamp stand = TC's actively/constantly place themselves in prominent positions to transmit God's Word.

Mark 4v21 og Also (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated {to them} [his disciples]:

Mark 4v21 og "{whether at all}/not (always expressed as a question) the {(portable) lamp}/illuminator/candle/light/luminary

Mark 4v21 og (it may) come/appear/accompany [middle voice] that/{so as} under/through/inferior/below/by

Mark 4v21 og the bushel [= measuring vessel of ≈ 36 litres]

Mark 4v21 og (it be) placed/ordained/settled/{sunk/laid down}/purposed/appointed or/either/rather

Mark 4v21 og under/through/inferior/below/by the couch/bed.

Mark 4v21 og [Is it] not that/{so as} over/upon the {lamp stand}/candlestick (it be) {placed upon}/imposed/laid?

Mark 4v21 Also (he [JC]) stated to them (his disciples):

Not the {portable lamp}/illuminator it may personally come/appear that

it be placed/settled under/below the bushel or/either under/below the couch/bed.

(Rather) That not it ({portable lamp}/illuminator) be {placed upon}/laid over/upon the {lamp stand}/{illuminator holder}?

Also he (JC) stated to them (disciples):

Not the portable lamp may personally come (to deploy shining light) that it be placed under the bushel or under the bed!

(Rather) that not it (portable lamp) be placed upon the lampstand!

(It is the responsibility of a person claiming to represent Yahweh to accurately publicise "The Word of God" [and not The Word of Satan])

Here, JC is speaking about “The Light” being “The Knowledge” of “The Word of God” (given/shown/taught by JC) sourced by Yahweh that enables us to see The Path forwards to correctly fulfil Yahweh’s Desire during our deportment in the 1st part of our physical life. Furthermore, those people operating according to Yahweh’s Methodology (being “The Word of God”) have no fear of their private lives coming under public scrutiny/examination and thus do not operate in “hypocrisy”. However, people who hide “The Light” away, prefer “Darkness”, so their private lives are hidden from public accountability and are thus “hypocritical” – precisely as JC said of “The Professional Leaders of Religion” (Matt.6v2-5, Luke.11v44, 12v1, etc.), hence their reaction at John.11v47-53. It is the responsibility of “The Luminaire/Lamp” to be placed so that all The World can see “The Light/Knowledge” on how we are supposed to be precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle in both what we personally do and say.

Is this what our worldly Christian leaders do and say?

Or do they only give half the information (Rev.22v18-19) and thereby shielding/hiding some of “The Light/Knowledge” – because perhaps that bit of “The Light/Knowledge” is just too unpalatable for The World to accept and therefore does not bring-in the worldly returns of which worldly Christian leaders so desire? (Please see my commentaries at Matt.6v24, 22v20-22.)

Also, how does The Reader know - unless they personally read The Bible daily (perhaps starting with The New Testament) – because if censored information is given out then “The Standard” is biased/twisted and people are unable to measure their lives correctly to what Yahweh desires! Our worldly Christian leaders teach according to “Religion” hoping that with the word “Jesus” thrown-in’ makes it now “Christianity”!

Absolutely not!

The Core teaching that separates “1st Century Christianity” from {worldly Christianity in union with “Religion”} is never taught!

Just changing a few names “at the top” and state “Everyone must love’ one another” does not equate to “1st Century Christianity”! Likewise, in the day of JC’s ministry, he had great pity in seeing The Populace being “taken for a ride” by “Professional Religious Leaders” (Matt.9v36, Mark.6v34)!

27th Prophecy – Hidden things performed in the 1st part of a person’s life will be fully exposed in The Millennium during reconciliation and restoration within the 2nd part of our life (being after the “Awakening”/Resurrection).

85th Allegory – Hidden = both “God’s Word” and “Personal Deportment”. Leaders of Christendom hide both!

86th Allegory – Revealed = Subjects of “hidden” above, exposed afterwards, either now or certainly in The Millennium.

87th Allegory – ears = sensory input – thus “Use Them” for our own safety/edification!

88th Allegory – hear (really means) = hearken (= carefully listen and then precisely fulfil what is heard with fidelity).

Mark 4v22 og not For (it) is why/what/which/wherefore (thing)

Mark 4v22 og (the) confidential/{kept private/secret}/restricted/hidden/concealed, who/which/that

Mark 4v22 og if not [= except] (it may/should be) {rendered apparent}/{made visible/manifest}/{declared/revealed,

Mark 4v22 og nor (it) {become to be}/occurred/happened hidden/{personally treasured}/{kept secret},

Mark 4v22 og but that/{so as} into/unto (the) {shiningly apparent/manifest/obvious/known}/{evidently}/{clearly seen}

Mark 4v22 og (it may/should) come/appear/accompany.

Mark 4v22 For not, (surely)

what thing (knowledge) is (presently) confidential/{kept private}/{hidden from view} (by [religious] worldly people/leaders)

that except it may/should be {rendered apparent}/declared/revealed (certainly in The Millennium, Luke.12v2-3, if not earlier!)

nor (anything) it become to be {personally treasured}/{stashed away}/{kept secret} (for later self-indulgence),

but that it (whatever) may/should come/appear into the {shiningly obvious}/evidential/{clearly seen} (and shared unto all people).

For (surely) not

(1) what confidential/{kept private}/{hidden from view} thing (knowledge) (as practised by World Leaders of Religion/Politics/Commerce) that except it should be {rendered apparent/manifest}/declared/revealed (ultimately within The Millennium [Luke.12v2-3])

(2) nor (anything physical) it become to be hidden/{personally treasured}/{kept secret} (upon which the perpetrator can self-indulge today), but that it (whatsoever) should come into the {shiningly obvious}/evidential/{clearly seen} (and shall be shared around to all The World).

Precisely as JC made clear to The High Priest when speaking specifically about this subject of “openness” (John.18v20-21) in direct contrast to how “Leaders of Religion” operated behind closed doors (as expressed at John.11v47-53).

Thus, we will recognise and understand what is made evident.

This operates at many levels.

1. The Knowledge of “The Word of God” when correctly taught shall give us the opportunity to reform ourselves (over our “2 part life”).
2. Recognising the TCs doing their things without a showy public display - but gave solid teaching to their recipients at a “one to one” level.
3. Recognising the worldly Christian leaders operating in a showy public manner, - but by audit, they ultimately gave not wholesome service!
4. Understanding the interaction between the groups of (2) and (3); all of which shall be explained in The Millennium.
5. While (1) to (4) operates at the “Knowledge” level – it is repeated at the “Material” level in The Millennium.

(Where at 2019 CE, perhaps 20 people in The World have the same material wealth as the poorest 50% of The World [3.5 billion people]).

I have reproduced copies of my commentary Matt.10v26 and Luke.12v2-3.

Matt. 10v26 Thus TCs should not fear “The Religious Leaders” (and their like), for the things done against the TCs during the 1st part of their physical life by those religious leaders who feel their hypocritical lifestyle is exposed by the righteous living and teachings of a TC.

The verse is telling us, though humans may feel safe by having covert discussions in ‘closed rooms’ leading to actions to remove/reduce the effects created by the active TC irritants to their comfortable lifestyle (John.11v47-53, hence JC’s implied jibe to the High Priest at John.18v20-21). Thus, the hidden discussions and resultant actions by the most eminent and respected’ worldly leaders will be disclosed by JCg in The Millennium (Luke.12v3). When this disclosure is made public then the resurrected people in The Millennium will state in surprise

“Wow! – Did our leaders really do that in the 1st part of their physical life!”

It is of no wonder these particular worldly religious leaders were not resurrected to become kings and priests over us!

By contrast – when “The Resurrected World” is told about what the 144000 TCs did in the 1st part of their physical life, then the recipients of this knowledge will say

Wow! – How wonderful they are, did they really put in all that selfless work just for our benefit?

This revelation will create much respect/honour towards their new leaders of The Millennium Period.

We shall reason upon these disclosures “Chalk and Cheese” behaviour between the two groupings of leaders (worldly and then Millennial)!

(Note I have not included my 4th Revision addition explaining “human traits” in the local context of Matthew; please see my citation for more detail).

Luke 12v2-3 JC is speaking of the time in the 1st part of our physical life where works and deeds done for the self-gratification of an animalistic/carnal mind lusting after “The Immediacy”, are deliberately hidden from other people. People/Leaders who “Live on The Public” having not changed their mind to be like JC, must by definition, be “hypocritical” to keep the public support flowing into them by means of money/glory/leverage/etc. This is a no-brainer’ conclusion for the 1st part of our physical life. Then JC moves onto the 2nd part of our physical life after our resurrection, which becomes a time of restitution, where all things are made Good/Righteous to Yahweh’s Requirements for Society.

Thus all our past misdemeanours in the 1st part of our physical life will be exposed in the 2nd part of our physical life during The Millennium. Consequently, any pain and suffering we caused to anyone in the 1st part of our physical life, then we are to seek reconciliation with the former injured party and to give by return some form of personal recompense/reimbursement of the injustice previously done.

It also must be mutual, even the injured party of the 1st part of our physical life must forgive the perpetrator in the 2nd part of our physical life occurring in The Millennium. This must occur, else they are no different to The Perpetrator (operating to Satan's methodology in the 1st part of their life) when living in The Millennium, having then been taught "The Absolute/Disclosing Truth".

It will be an amazing time in The Millennium when all parties must make reconciliation with each other, absolutely nothing will remain undisclosed!

Yahweh has retained all the records and they will be replayed almost perhaps as in cyberspace for complete exposure.

Yet "Leaders of Religion" do not believe this righteousness will occur, that is why they behave in "hypocrisy" precisely as JC told us here!

Mark 4v23 og If {some/any/certain person} (he/she) has/possesses (the) ears

Mark 4v23 og (to) hear/listen/understand/hearken/respond (let him/her) hear/listen/understand/hearken/respond!"

Mark 4v23 If some/any/certain person he/she has/possesses the ears to hear/listen/understand/hearken/respond (then) let him/her hear/listen/understand/hearken/respond!

If some/any person he/she has ears to hear/understand/respond - (then) let him/her hear/understand/respond.

"Hearken", means (1) listen and then (2) practice with fidelity to what has just been imbued when having carefully listened!

We must not imitate "Religious People" who irrationally only listen to "what they want to hear" and wholly ignore everything else!

Else we shall not learn anything useful - because I have already demonstrated by rigorous exegesis, "Religion" is worthless for Mankind's Salvation!

28th Prophecy – The standard we use upon others will be used against us by Yahweh.

29th Prophecy – The standard we use upon others will be used by others to set their own standards, furthermore they will quickly determine if we are hypocrites (in what we say and do, and certainly regarding what we expect of other people)!

89th Allegory – Standard Applied = How we judge others reinforces a self-righteous attitude that inhibits personal reform, being the reform of our synapse construction – hence Yahweh will judge the self-same synapse construction and find it deficient to His Standard used – being that of "Christ Jesus" (ministry/lifestyle driven by agapao).

Mark 4v24 og And (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated {to them} (his disciples):

Mark 4v24 og "(You) Watch/Beware/Behold why/what/which/wherefore (thing)

Mark 4v24 og (you) hear/listen/understand [to "hearken and respond" with fidelity],

Mark 4v24 og in {to whom/which/what} (to the) measure/mete/standard [being the reference]

Mark 4v24 og (you) measure/mete/standard [how you use it] (it will be) measured/meted/applied {to yourselves},

Mark 4v24 og also (it will be) {indebted additionally}/{over besides}/{added alongside} {to yourselves}

Mark 4v24 og to the (persons [brethren]) hearing/listening/understanding/hearkening/responding.

Mark 4v24 And he (JC) exclaimed to them (the disciples):

You (TCs) watch/beware (thus personally audit yourself to this warning of your future behaviour)

What you hear/listen/understand (to thus hearken and respond with fidelity to what you consider as being important in life)

within what measure/standard (as the presumed important reference in your life)

you measure/standard (being how you personally use this standard to which you personally consider as important to life)

(then) it will be the measured/standard (accordingly) to yourselves (as applied by [1] other people and ultimately [2] by Yahweh).

Also it (= the standard applied/set by yourself) will be {indebted additionally}/{added alongside}/applied to yourselves

to the people (brethren, learning from you as a TC) hearing/listening/understanding (what you do in your life)!

Thus, always be very careful with the type of standard, we use in our evaluation/assessment of both our lifestyle and that of our neighbour!

Because Yahweh will use the same standard to us to determine if our resurrection shall be The 1st or The 2nd or "never" (if a charlatan Christian)!

Moreover, the standard we set becomes The Standard upon which those people following us shall be using (1) against us (2) then copy!

And he (JC) exclaimed to them (disciples):

You (TCs) watch/beware (this requires a personal audit upon our future behaviour)

What you hear/understand/respond (within life, being "a lifestyle choice")

within what the measure/standard (as "The Measuring Stick/Standard" of "the things" as being "deemed important" within our life)

you measure/standardise/apportion/mete (being what we give out by return to personally achieve those specific goals deemed to be important)

(then by return) it will be the measure/standard to yourselves (as applied by [1] other people and [2] Yahweh - back to ourselves)

also it (being what is apportioned/mete/dispensed/{as given out} by ourselves in works)

will be {indebted additionally}/{added alongside}/applied to yourselves (at some time in the future)

(= What we give out, will be returned to us later - so it is best to be agapao/edifying to our neighbour by genuinely helping them!)

to the people (around yourselves) hearing/listening/understanding (what we give out to them in works/deportment)

(= Our deportment becomes an assayed example for other people to either praise or criticise, and to respond accordingly.)

The inference being that other people can always point the finger back and state they could not be "ideal people" – because the person (us) they were imitating had such a low standard within ourselves, – therefore "how could they be any better?"

Thus, worldly Christian leaders – must be specifically aware of this verse (noting, James.3v1)!

This statement has many implications that need to be fully examined - based upon

This statement is obviously applying to "Christians", but indirectly to non-Christians equally, in a different fashion.

Let me explain -

1. It is applied to "Christians" because it relates to "The Special/Greater Judgement" only applicable to "Christians" (James.3v1).

"The Special/Greater Judgement" spoken of in The Bible is "The Judgement" of "Sonship to Yahweh" that leads to "The 1st Resurrection".

Those people who are successful, are the TCs (as "The Early Adopters" of Yahweh's Methodology) who become "The Bride of Christ"

(Matt.25v1-12, Rev.19v6-9, 21v2, 9) at "The 1st Resurrection" (Rev.20v6) being when JCg comes at the 1st 2nd C (Matt.24v40-44, 1Cor.15v50-

55, 1Thes.4v13-18, Rev.11v11-13, etc.). Virtually all Christians (about 99.99%) fail this standard and thus drop into (2) below.

Yahweh is using The Standard that presently defines our character, of which we use in the same manner as we assess our neighbour's qualities.

Yet in reality, it goes much deeper than this, – it is specifically about "the quality of our thought processes" (and hence 1Sam.16v7-13).

Yahweh is able to resurrect us to Sonship, because our thought processes had conformed to the required standard to allow Him to righteously

resurrect us into the position of Sonship, because we imitated JC to the very best of our ability (see parables Matt.25v18-22, Luke.19v16-19).

This means our thought processes conform to precisely the one/same standard that JC laid down for us to follow (being that of The Mind –

please see my commentary given at Mark.12v30-31). These thought processes are expressed within genuine/positive works imitating JC's lifestyle.

2. This is for people who operated according to World methodology during the 1st part of their physical life (>99.99% of all humans) and then died/"slept" (John.11v11-15). Upon resurrection, (unknown to them [being dead]) JC's "Undeserved Gift" (of "The Ransom Sacrifice") has been used **The Once** to provide a atonement/expiation/make good over the 1st part of our physical life (before Yahweh's gaze). By consequence, this allows Yahweh to righteously use His capability to express the HS to resurrect **all** people at "The Resurrection" within a new, perfected DNA body (given in **trust**) and the virgin brain' programmed with precisely **the same** "synapse construction mapping" **prior** to their death to produce an **identical reasoning clone** of their previous self. Thus, this person thinks he/she has just been "awoken/roused/resuscitated/regained consciousness" – precisely as The Bible tells us in The Original Greek - but **badly translated** as "raised" in our inferior **worldly** bible translations; yet now in a **perfected** body as that given to Adam/Eve. Thus, perhaps the last thing these people will remember is the method of their death and wondering upon resurrection how they escaped it! Now **all** these resurrected people **must learn how to imitate JC**, and this is where this verse "kicks-in".

All humans are to learn how to exude {edifying love}/agapao (principled love) to their neighbour and put their neighbours' welfare before their own to make the most righteously operating society. It was to this end that JC instructed how his brethren were to behave to one another and likewise it must ripple through into The Millennium **and forever** – else **rebellious dissenters** face "The 2nd Death" of annihilation (Rev.14v18-20, 20v12-15, etc.). Thus, finally it is by what standard "the heathen" and "worldly Christians" judge their neighbours in The Millennium will be by the same standard that JCg and his Kings/Priests (previous TCs) will judge these humans in, and at the end of, The Millennium in the final assay - all as we read in Rev.20v7-12.

Let me explain the two different "Judging Periods" and "Who specifically judges" (because this is **unintelligible** to our leaders of Christendom) It is especially important for us to absorb this critical information (of which I fully substantiate elsewhere) -

1. It is **Yahweh** who judges The Christian Nation in **The Special/Greater (1st) Judgement** during The Gospel Age and draws out by election/selection His Sons of God (Matt.20v23) - described by roles as being kings/priests (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6).
2. It is "JCg and his Kings/Priests" who judge The World" during and at "the end of The Millennium" "within **the standard judgement**" to "give birth to their spiritual children" from "the special marriage" (Matt.19v28, John.5v22, 27, 30, 1Cor.6v1-3, Eph.5v30-32, etc.).

Notice also from this truthful explanation of The Bible – it is **absolutely impossible** to presently have fully "Born Again" Christians during The Gospel Age, irrespective of what **worldly** Christian Leaders **in error** may presently claim (please see Mark.4v15-29). Conception may have occurred now to some Christians, who then **as TCs** (Mark.4v20) become **demonstrably fully "Born Again" at their resurrection** at the 1st 2nd C (Rev.20v5-6) to become "The Bride of Christ" (Rev.19v2-11). But **until then** (being Yahweh's Decision) we are **still learning** how to purify the 2nd part of our spiritual life while still in the physical womb of the 1st part of our physical life – and this purification process **stops when we die** (= become 'asleep'). But for the rest of The World they will be fully "Born Again" **if and only if**, they survive The Millennium and pass through into Yahweh's Granary as "the children of the marriage" between JCg and his Kings/Priests (Eph.5v30-32, Rev.21v2,9). This occurs **after** their judgement at the final assay of 3.5 years which closes Millennium (Rev.20v7-15, please read all my local commentaries).

Further Note The conception would have occurred during the 1st part of a Christian's physical life (by then entering the 2nd part of their spiritual life), but for **all** other people (= the heathen = non-Christians) this occurs **during** The Millennium.

To be **fully** "Born Again" will be when the person has **attained** the required standard set by JC, else regrettably they are "still born" = {born dead} = "The 2nd Death" = annihilated when the applicable judgment is actioned.

This occurs for (1) **Iniquitous** (= **charlatan**) Christian Leaders who are ignored by Yahweh at **both** resurrections (1st 2nd C and General Resurrection) and (2) those people who fail during or at the end The Millennium (at the 3.5 year Assay period when Satan is released for a short while Rev.20v7-12). The Bible infers this could be about 1/3 of all people who have existed over the some 6000 years of human (who "**think** like God", Gen.1v26) history. Repeating, these people have effectively become "Still Born" = "annihilated".

I explain all this in much detail elsewhere in my commentaries.

30th Prophecy – The TCs yearn for Yahweh's favour, and imbue God's Word thereby expressing the HS, while those **worldly** Christian Leaders who are only interested in worldly self-indulgence will forsake the HS.

31st Prophecy – **worldly** Christian leaders driven by worldly methodology and putting Yahweh's Methodology second become like the 1 talent steward and shall have their "office to teach" "The Resurrected World" removed from them.

32nd Prophecy – **charlatan** Christian leaders wholly driven by worldly methodology and ignoring Yahweh's Methodology will become like Judas Iscariot and shall **never** be resurrected.

90th Allegory – The Possession = Yahweh's favour is expressed as HS within the TC fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, inasmuch the TC is fervent in his/her exactitude to thoroughly know God's Word and **self-motivated to faithfully fulfil it**.

A person **not** doing this is "worldly" (as a **worldly** Christian, thus a hypocrite to what is claimed), hence **not** a TC.

Mark 4v25 og who/which/that For if/wishes/supposes [= whosoever] (he/she) has/possesses/obtains,

Mark 4v25 og (it will be) **given/granted/bestowed** (to the) him/[her],

Mark 4v25 og also who/which/that/what not (he/she) has/possesses/obtains,

Mark 4v25 og also who/which/that/what (he/she) has/possesses/obtains (it will be) {lifted/taken up}/{carried away}

Mark 4v25 og off/away/from (of the) him/[her].

Mark 4v25 **For whosoever he/she has/possesses/obtains** (= to personally **make something occur** in their life)

it will be given/granted/bestowed to him/(her) (therefore put the work in **first** and this person **shall** receive afterwards)

(This occurs at a worldly level, and equally at Yahweh's level - ideally, the very best is the latter, by imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle)

Also who not he/she has/possess/obtains (because they have not put in the work first, preferring the 'easy option')

also what he/she has/possess/obtains (being The Responsibility to make something occur with what talents we have)

it (= the position of responsibility to make something occur) **will be {taken up}/{carried away} off/from him/(her).**

Therefore, by extension at Yahweh's Level:

For the person who desires to possess Yahweh's favour by precisely imitating JC's lifestyle, then Yahweh shall be working in the background by making manifest His Desire in the environment, which is to make the important connections that helps to increase the spread of "The Word of God". This is the HS operating within and around the TC to yield the next generation of TCs so that Yahweh achieves His 144000 future sons/daughters) of God.

By contrast, the person (includes **charlatan/worldly** Christian leaders **in their millions**) who has no interest in bringing forth the next generation of TCs for Yahweh's pleasure, then Yahweh shall **not** be working within and around that specific person, and The Responsibility for teaching "The Resurrected World" in The Millennium will be {not be given}/(removed) from that person (Luke.20v16, etc.).

For whosoever he/she has/possesses/obtains (to make a difference within the World – ideally to fulfil Yahweh's Desire)

it will be given/granted to him/her (therefore put in the effort **first** to exhibit what is possessed, **and then** Yahweh shall assist in the background)

(This occurs in the world today, and equally with Yahweh - but **only** to fulfil His Desire – which is to yield His future Sons of God.)

Also who not he/she has/possess/obtain (because they have no interest in outputting knowledge/capabilities in The Work **first**)

also what he/she has/possess/obtains (being "The Responsibility" to use what knowledge/capability we have), then

it ("The Responsibility" to make something occur) will be carried away away/from him/(her).

(This is primarily directed to the millions of Christian leaders throughout The Gospel Age, being removed from teaching in The Millennium)

JC is using the obvious example at the worldly level by means of an allegory of what will occur at the heavenly level.

The Core teaching of JC is to yield "The 144000 TCs" as "The Early Adopters" to become "The Heirs/Inheritors" of/over "The Resurrected World" (= "The Inheritance") in The Millennium, because without the proven leaders then Yahweh cannot start the next stage of His Plan which is to then righteously gain "The Late Adopters" from out of "The Resurrected World"!

That seems a logical statement – because without leaders, the followers have no knowledge of where to go!

In this world "you make your own luck" inasmuch if you are a hard worker, constantly looking at ways to improve yourself, then other people in higher positions of responsibility notice this and will make openings for you to climb within (Gen.39v2-6, 21-23). JC is stating to us, (in the context of the previous verse,) you work hard at imitating me by learning "The Word of God", by thoroughly assaying it to gain assurance/competence to then teach other people, and then put this into practice with fidelity to what you have tested to be known as being sourced by Yahweh.

When you have done this, then Yahweh will positively respond, being very pleased to actively take through the budding TC even further in The Ministry Work (please see note below), hence "The Standards of Judgment" (of the previous verse).

Because ultimately, if "specifically you" are successful, then Yahweh shall decide to resurrect you at "The 1st Resurrection" along with 143999 other TCs that shall occur at some time during the 21st Century CE.

Those people who have no desire to precisely imitate JC's lifestyle in both thoughts and displayed works, then they have abdicated their responsibility to attain or retain Yahweh's HS (by the correct composite definition of the HS), because, quite simply, they are not fulfilling Yahweh's specific Desire of them as individuals.

How can a person have the one/same "spirit/personality/desires/traits which is separate from this world of sin" (= the HS) as JCg and Yahweh – if they do not want to achieve "Their Same Goals", and this person freely chooses to operate according to the methodology sourced by the world of sin?

It is an obvious misnomer! Note the teaching at 1Cor.6v16 and James.1v6-8.

This righteous logic is absolutely counter to worldly Christian Leaders claiming that once we (supposedly) have Yahweh's HS, then we cannot lose it – this sort of preaching is wonderful 'music to Satan's ears' because it is directly counter to specifically what The Bible tells us (in many places) for our express warning, to not backslide into the world! Sadly, worldly Christian leaders even spin/twist Heb.6v4-6 to falsify Yahweh's Word!

It clearly shows these worldly Christian leaders do not know what is, "the HS", and therefore logically cannot have it themselves! If we do not have the one/same "spirit/personality/desires/traits which is pure/innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin} to make Yahweh's Desire manifest within The Environment" then we are not of suitable material to become "The Rulers" of "The Resurrected World". By consequence, this responsibility is taken away from us – precisely as The Parables of JC teach us for example (Luke.19v20-22, 20v16, etc.). We must take upon ourselves

Ownership, Accountability and Responsibility with "The Word of God" by precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle.

We must not do what worldly people do

Blame, Excuse or Deny what we have specifically done ourselves, often by behaving in a fraudulent manner (as do "Religious Leaders").

Only people who wholly operate on the upper three qualities and wholly rejected the lower three qualities stand any possibility of entry onto "the short list" of becoming a future "Child of God". This is true irrespective of the unrighteous and fraudulent nonsense taught by the leaders of Christendom, given only to maximise their worldly prestige and fill their coffers from pliable clientele! This is hardly representative of Yahweh's Qualities!

See end of Mark.3v27 commentary for an explanation of these three positive qualities of ownership, accountability and responsibility.

Note A 4th Revision addition. While this statement will be heavily contested by "Pentecostals" and the such like, quite simply they ignore The Examples given in The Bible where Yahweh only reciprocated after these Ancient Worthies put in the effort for many years (obvious examples would be, Abraham 25 years, Moses 40+ years) and then then taking the New Testament, JC was 20+ years proving himself first and Paul of a similar time. It is not a "Quick fix" but requires many years of dedication to thoroughly learn and understand "The Word of God", and then most importantly "to operate with fidelity to The Assayed Knowledge", then and only then will we become furnished with the HS - and certainly not beforehand!

Any person opposing this statement is a liar to both Yahweh and to their congregations, and are thus "Satanic"!

Inasmuch they are "Opposing" Yahweh's Pure Desire operating in The Environment to attain the 144000 TCs by dumbing down "The Requirement for Rulership" and thus delaying the onset of The Millennium! These leaders are thus blaspheming against the HS (Mark.3v28-29, Matt.12v31-32, etc.).

We also know why "Professional Leaders of Religion" "offer the quick-fix" because "they want the monetary return as quickly as possible by brokering an easy path" which reminds me of "The Wide/Open Gate" of Matt.7v12-14 because of the following verse at Luke.7v15!

All of this is really not "Rocket Science" and is fully substantiated when we look at "rouge traders" (conmen) operating at a secular level in society, relying on the "Goodwill" and "Gullibility" (of perhaps equal measure) in members of The Public!

While atheist and religious conmen shall receive a resurrection, "Christian Conmen" falsely representing Yahweh as leaders, in the manner Judas did to betray The Word of God, in their deceptive ministries shall never be resurrected! They have now been warned are thus "Under Notice"!

However only Yahweh makes The Decision, but it is my responsibility to warn – else I shall be held accountable for their non-resurrection!

Parable – A Sowed Seed – JC explains "The Growth" of "The Word of God" in an individual person to his disciples.

Allegory – repeat – The Kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh's Desire, where all its members have "The Word of God" controlling their mind, this occurs first in the TCs in the 1st part of their physical life.

33rd Prophecy – "The Word of God" is put out in The Gospel Age and TCs respond for the full First Fruits harvest.

Allegory – repeat - The Sower was initially JC, but then taken up by a further 144000 TCs in a cyclical manner.

Allegory – repeat - The Seed = The Accurate Word of God (not the plethora of falsehoods given in Yahweh's Name).

91st Allegory – Sleep & rise = TCs carrying out their duties in 1st part of their life sowing seed to Yahweh's Desire.

Allegory – repeat - awaken (always) = The awakening of The Mind unto a new Methodology, to be the 2nd part of our life. Then by extension, it is of "The Physical Resurrection" (being of our same mind in a new body) into The Millennium.

92nd Allegory – Night and Day = time passing during The Gospel Age (where "The Light" is "Yahweh's Word").

93rd Allegory – "Not sees" = TCs not seeing the fruits of their labour nor if the seed grows, (Yahweh makes it grow).

94th Allegory – growth = people growing in maturity on "The Word of God" to ultimately become TCs.

95th Allegory – Produced Fruit" = New TC's have been created, and thus worthy of harvest as "Sons of God".

96th Allegory – scythe = JCg coming at "The 1st Resurrection" (= his 1st 2nd C), 3.5 years before The Millennium.

97th Allegory – Harvest = 1st 2nd C of JCg collecting his 144000 TCs to be his bride and trained ready for Rev.19v16-21.

Mark 4v26 og Also (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated:

Mark 4v26 og "[In this manner]/[After that]/Likewise/as/so (it) is the kingdom/domain/realm of the God [Yahweh],

Mark 4v26 og {in that manner}/as if (the) man

Mark 4v26 og (he may) {to throw (in all forms of application/intensity)}/arise/cast(out)/lay/pour/put(up)/send/
/strike/throw(down)/thrust

Mark 4v26 og the {scattering (of seed)}/{seed (as sown)} over/upon of the earth/land/soil/ground [= receptive people].

Mark 4v27 og Also (it may) sleep/{rest by lying down} [for a while, then] also
 Mark 4v27 og (it may) awaken/rouse/{rise up}/resuscitate/{regain consciousness} [during] (the) night also (the) day,
 Mark 4v27 og also (then) the {scattering (of seed)}/{seed (as sown)} [as "The Word of God"]
 Mark 4v27 og (it may) sprout/germinate/{yield fruit}/{bring forth}/bud/{spring up} also
 Mark 4v27 og (to) lengthen/enlarge/{grow bigger} [middle voice] {in that manner}/as not (he) sees/knows/perceives he.
 Mark 4v26-27 Also he (JC) exclaimed:
 In this manner, so it is the kingdom/domain/reign of the God (Yahweh), (inasmuch to personally make it occur then we are to)
 in that manner as if the man,
 he may throw/cast the scattering of the seed (God's Word) over/upon of the earth/soil/ground (of receptive/hearkening people).
 Also it (as God's Word within ultimately receptive/hearkening people [as the soil/ground]) may sleep/rest (for a while)
 also it may awaken/rouse/resuscitate (during) the night also (during) the day
 (These hearkening people mull God's Word over in their mind, and they want to positively act upon it – to become brethren/sisters.)
 also then the scattered seed (as God's Word) it may sprout/germinate/bud (this brethren/sister is becoming a TC)
 also to personally lengthen/enlarge (this person is now a TC imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle, to become the next generation of TCs),
 in that manner as not he (the original sower [first mature TC] sowing) sees/understands/perceives.
 (The original TC has moved on to sow seed to other places; he knows nothing of how God's Word can work differently in new people)

Also he (JC) exclaimed:

"In this manner so is the kingdom/domain/realm of God (Yahweh) (to make it personally occur - first in our minds)
 (It requires "Accurate Knowledge" first for God's Kingdom in the mind first, to then be outputted within the world by our deportment)
 in that manner as if the man (JC, and then, successive TCs throughout the generations),
 he may cast the scattering of seed (God's Word) upon the soil (of receptive/hearkening people).
 Also it (God's Word) may sleep/rest (within people while they digest [assay/test/prove] by thinking about what has been imbued)
 also it (God's Word) may awaken during the night (as "The Early Adopters" in the night under Satan's Authority/Heaven for 6000 years)
 also (during) the day (as "The Late Adopters" in the daylight under Yahweh's Authority/Heaven for 1000 years of The Millennium).
 also then the scattered seed (God's Word) it may sprout (to become [1] The Early Adopters now, or [2] The Late Adopters in the Millennium)
 in that manner as not he (the original sower [as a TC]) sees/knows/understands/perceives."
 (The original TC has no knowledge of when/how God's Word will take hold within a recipient, 1Cor.3v6-8)

This whole cycle is ever repeating itself throughout The Gospel Age to bring ever nearer "The Prophesied Trigger Threshold" of 144000 TCs (Rev.14v1-4) to then make "The Kingdom of God" (1) a spiritual reality within the minds of the 144000 TCs and then (2) physical reality in The Millennium for "The Resurrected World". This is precisely what this verse means in the context of its local verses.

Has the reader every heard this explanation from their Christian leader?

Moreover, have their leaders ever referred to it - being "The Key" for Yahweh's Kingdom to occur!

So surely, they should have mentioned it – if it is fundamental to Yahweh's Plan!

Yet I know the answer to this - never will they have mentioned it - and therefore, are they bringing forth Yahweh's Kingdom if they hide it?

For whom are they working (2Cor.11v13-15) if they are hiding a key verse (and so many others given in The Bible [hence Rev.22v18-19])?

To call themselves "God's representatives" proves themselves "Fraudsters" - and Yahweh shall condemn them in The Millennium!

Yet presently they are "Blessed by The World" because "They tell the World what the World wants to hear" - and the World pays accordingly!

The world pays in more than just monetary; it has to remain in its present hurtful state, because Christian leaders are actively delaying The Millennium!

Now - "How bad is that"!

This is just as Isaiah told us at Isa.30v10-15 and likewise Paul at 2Tim.4v3-4, 1Thes.2v3-6 and John at 1John.2v18-19, 4v1-3, and Peter at 2Pet.2v1, etc.

Mark 4v28 og (the) {self-moved}/{automatic}/spontaneous/{of own accord}/{of itself} For the earth/land/soil/ground

Mark 4v28 og (to be) fertile/{bear fruit}/productive,

Mark 4v28 og firstly/before/{at the beginning}/chiefly (the) court/garden/pasture/herbage/vegetation/blade/grass/hay,

Mark 4v28 og then (the) {head/ears of grain}/{standing out from stem},

Mark 4v28 og then replete/{covered (over)}/complete/full (the) {ears of wheat}

Mark 4v28 og in to the [= within] {head/ears of grain}/{standing out from stem}.

Mark 4v29 og when And (he/she/it [seed] may) {yield up}/{surrender/deliver/betray}/{cast over} the fruit/produce,

Mark 4v29 og directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly

Mark 4v29 og (he [farmer]) {sets apart}/sent/{puts out/forth}/dispatches/commissions

Mark 4v29 og the {from} to pluck}/{gathering hook}/scythe/sickle ,

Mark 4v29 og because (it) {stands beside}/exhibits/proffers/substantiates/provides/yields/commends/shows/presents

Mark 4v29 og the {reaping (the crop)}/harvest."

Mark 4v28-29 For the earth/soil/ground (= the hearkening person/TC during The Gospel Age)

the automatic/{self-moving}/{of itself} to be fertile/productive/responsive (= internally driven to become a TC)

firstly/{at the beginning} the vegetation/blade (as a brethren/sister in the Real Faith)

then the ears of wheat replete/{covered over} within ears of grain (the person has now moved on from brethren/sister to be a TC).

And when he/she/it (seed spread out by the TC to other people) may {yield up}/{cast over} the fruit/produce

(= "The Word of God" has been shown to be placed in other people to yield the next generation of new TCs)

directly/soon he (farmer [= Yahweh]) {sets apart}/{puts forth}/commissions the sickle/scythe

(= "The 1st Resurrection" is imminent to collect "The Early Adopters")

because the harvest (of TCs) it exhibits/shows/presents (the "Prophesied Trigger Threshold" of 144000 TCs has been achieved)

For the soil (a receptive and hearkening person aiming to become a TC within "The Gospel Age")

the automatic/{self-moving}/{of itself} to be fertile/productive/responsive (= personal/internal drive/motivation to become a TC)

firstly the blade (being weak/young brethren/sisters within "The Real Faith" showing themselves to The World)

then the ears of wheat {covered over}/full within the ears of grain ([after many years] this brethren/sister has now become a TC)

And when he/she/it (seed given by the TC to other people) may yield up the fruit/produce (next generation of TCs and then "Late Adopters")

soon he ("Farmer" [Yahweh] sourcing "The Word of God") {sets apart}/commissions the sickle/scythe (Rev.14v15-20)

(Yahweh judges to yield "Early Adopters" for "1st Resurrection", JCg + 144000 TCs judge to yield "Late Adopters" in The Millennium)

because the harvest (of two stages) it exhibits/shows/presents ("The 1st Judgement" - it being the most relevant for us of today).

What does all this mean?

Perhaps it is best to paraphrase the above with an explanation interjected

The kingdom/domain of The Future World (being a righteous operating system) belongs to Yahweh.

JCg comes down to Earth (into this present worldly system that operates to fulfil Satan's desire) where Yahweh has placed JCg's spirit/personality into a fleshly DNA body as "JC", who then spreads The Word/Reasoning/Sayings/Topics of Yahweh to those people presently living within this current worldly System. In successfully completing his mission, JC then physically leaves The Earth (after providing [1] The Ministry, [2] The Ransom Sacrifice) during the period of The Gospel Age - He has gone a long way away (Matt.25v14, Luke.19v12). JC has left his Parousia/Presence as "The Word of God" (Rev.19v13) within his 144000 TCs loyal slaves on The Earth.

Then (after about 2000 years, to close The Gospel Age)

He (= JCg) returns to examine the progress of seed (= God's Word) germination during both night and day (by knocking at the door and having supper with us, if we open the door to him during The Gospel Age). JCg ultimately finds 144000 "First-Fruits" ("The Early Adopters") progressively growing upwards, green leaves, and then the grain head that ultimately becomes fully ready to harvest. When the "Early Harvest" is ready at "The End of The Gospel Age", Yahweh will awaken/rouse the TCs into transfigured heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies (1Cor.15v35-55) at "The 1st (Early) Resurrection" (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, Rev.11v1-12, 20v6) and JCg will collect his Bride (Rev.21v2,9) at the 1st 2nd C.

All precisely as The Bible tells us elsewhere.

Notice there is nothing mentioned about "weeds" (allegoric to worthless people) nor those people not making the grade of "Sonship", thus this is the full 1st harvest (of "The First-fruits", Rev.14v1-4 as "The Early Adopters") that JC is specifically interested in collecting from out of The Gospel Age. This is supported by context either side of these verses. Specifically calling out his Bride (= the 144000 TCs) to yield forthcoming children (progeny) from this special union of marriage (Eph.5v30-32) who are to follow in The Millennium. "The Children" (= The Late Adopters) being those people of "The Resurrected World" (= the heathen and worldly Christians) who successfully pass through The Millennium in to Yahweh's Granary afterwards because they precisely imitated JC's lifestyle.

Further note the allegory where those TCs by imitating JC early (= "The Early Adopters") - actually start living in Yahweh's Domain, being "The Future World" (within their mind, Luke.17v21) in this present worldly system - which is precisely why they (TCs) are the only people who are resurrected as Sons of God - to become Yahweh's future tools in Mankind's Salvation.

A bold claim to make - but as far as I know this logical explanation has never been given on this planet in the last 1700+ years!

For worldly Christian leaders never preach it, nor can it be cited anywhere (of what I know - but perhaps someone can show me)!

A 4th revision addition.

Why is this "The 1st Resurrection" (Rev.20v6)?

Simply stated

Without the first (Early, "first-fruits") resurrection, then there cannot be a second (Main) resurrection!

So, the target during The Gospel Age is for us to personally make "The 1st Resurrection" occur, which is best done by being part of it!

In this manner we personally make Yahweh's Pure Desire manifest in the environment (= we operate with the HS).

"We make The Expectation a Reality" by our own efforts, this is true in both the secular world and at Yahweh's Level.

This is precisely what the earlier verses in context were teaching us!

This is naturally contrary to what leaders of Christendom teach to their congregational members passively living on vain "hope", but by now with my many thousands of commentaries exposing their fraud/delinquency; we know they do not represent Yahweh (2Cor.11v13-15). Yet interestingly, our leaders of Christendom work hard themselves to make "the present world" a continuum from out of which they personally feed off the local populace (Acts.20v29), these leaders want a larger base to support their pyramidal religious edifice!

Therefore, returning for our summery, Yahweh's joy with us (elected to be one of the 144000 TCs) is -

We become one of His Real Sons (chosen by Him, and not fraudulently chosen by Man [in union with the infestation, "Religion"])
We bring forth His Plan for Human Salvation (of our presence physically fulfilling the 144000 "pre-set total" and thus to personally participate within The 1st Resurrection) which -

(1) Makes possible firstly, The Millennium, and then secondly "The 2nd Resurrection" (for "The Resurrected World").

(2) As a co-heir (Rom.8v17,23) we can then teach "The Resurrected World" "Righteousness" to yield "The Late Adopters".

The scenario is logical, righteous for every human who has existed for the last 6000 years and moreover, precisely what The Bible tells us, and yet a millions miles away from what the leaders of Christendom tell us in their unrighteous and illogical output!

I invite them with this plea

"Get a Real Life" and abandon a demonstrable sinking ship (of worldly Christianity, being a subset of "Religion" Rev.18v4)!

Join me in "The Ark of Life" given by "1st Century Christianity"!

Parable - The Mustard Seed - God's Word working in TCs as a progressively growing grouping/mountain shall grow to deliver the 144000 TCs out of The Gospel Age ready for the teaching of "Righteousness" in The Millennium.

34th Prophecy - This shows another aspect of the total "Acceptable Year of The Lord" in relation to one seed!

Allegory - repeat - The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh's Desire, where all its members have "The Word of God" controlling their mind, this occurs first in the TCs in the 1st part of their physical life.

Allegory - repeat - The Sower = JC.

98th Allegory - The Mustard = The Accurate Word of God within the receptive members of Mankind.

99th Allegory - The soil= (not mentioned but assumed) = The World at large (and of its covering methodology).

100th Allegory - Seed growing = The Knowledge growing only within the 144000 TCs during The Gospel Age.

101st Allegory - Full sized = The Bride of 144000 married to JCg and ruling as kings/priests during The Millennium.

102nd Allegory - Flying animals = all the resurrected humans coming to be taught "Righteousness" in The Millennium, inasmuch these are "animals of the air" where "air" means atmosphere/sky being the local authority over The Earth.

Mark 4v30 og Also (he [JC]) said/uttered [to his disciples]:

Mark 4v30 og {To who/what/which/wherefore} (we may/should) compare/likem/assimilate/resemble

Mark 4v30 og the kingdom/domain/realm/reign of the God [Yahweh]?

Mark 4v30 og Or in (to the [= within]) {characterising of type}/{what sort of}/{what manner of}

Mark 4v30 og (to the) {a similitude}/{parable}/{narrative (of common life conveying a moral)}/apothegm/adage/
/comparison/figure/proverb

Mark 4v30 og (may we) {throw alongside}/{as comparison}/{to be like} it/{the same}?

Mark 4v30 Also he (JC) said (to his disciples):

To what may/should we compare/likem the kingdom/domain/realm/reign of the God (Yahweh)?

Or within the {characterising of type}/{what sort of} it (kingdom) in the similitude/parable may we {use as a comparison}?

(= Within what parable shall we compare the kingdom/domain of the God [Yahweh]?)

Also he (JC) said (to his disciples)

“To what might we compare/like the kingdom/domain/reign of the God (Yahweh)?

Or within what sort of parable may we use as a comparison for it (The Kingdom of God)?

Mark 4v31 og {In that manner}/As (the) {kernel (of seed)}/grain of the mustard,
Mark 4v31 og who/which/that whenever/{inasmuch as}/{as long as}
Mark 4v31 og (it is) sown/{received seed} over/upon the earth/land/soil/region/ground,
Mark 4v31 og (the) lesser/smaller/least [than] all/every of the seeds/offspring/issue (it) is of the (seeds) over/upon
Mark 4v31 og of the earth/land/soil/region. [As sown by humans for food – hence the specific illustration used!]
Mark 4v32 og Also whenever/{inasmuch as}/{as long as} (it is) sown/{received seed} [the mustard plant]
Mark 4v32 og (it) {goes up}/arises/ascends/climbs also (it) {becomes to be}/occurs/happens
Mark 4v32 og (of) all of the vegetables/herbs (the) greater/larger/more [than these other plants],
Mark 4v32 og also (it [mustard plant]) does/makes/yields/produces/performs twigs/{small branches} (the) big/large/great,
Mark 4v32 og thus/{insomuch that}/{so as} (to be) able/possible/capable under/through/inferior/below/by
Mark 4v32 og the shade/shadow/adumbration {of it/same}
Mark 4v32 og the {flying creatures}/birds of the heaven/sky (to) {to camp down}/haunt/lodge/rest.”
Mark 4v31-32 In that manner as the mustard kernel/grain,
which when it is sown over/upon the earth/soil/ground it is the smaller/least of all the seeds (as sown by man for food)
over/upon of the earth/land/soil (inasmuch to yield something useful for Man – being the point of The Parable).
Also when it (the mustard seed) is sown, it {goes up}/ascends
also it becomes to be the greater/larger of all the vegetables/herbs (as farmed by Man for our food, in Israel at the time).
Also it (the mustard plant) makes/produces big twigs so as to be able/possible/capable
the flying creatures of the sky to lodge/rest under/below of its shade/shadow.

In that manner as the mustard kernel

which when it is sown upon the soil, it is the smallest/least of all the seeds upon all the earth

(The smallest seed as sown by Man for food [being the point behind the parable]).

Also when it (mustard seed) is sown, it goes up, also it becomes to be the greater/larger of all the vegetables/herbs (as farmed by Man)

Also it (mustard plant) produces big twigs so as to be able/possible the flying creatures of the sky to lodge under of the shade.

JC is speaking of his ministry and the spreading out of his message (being “The Word of Yahweh”) throughout The Gospel Age (of some 2000 years). JC uses an example of a very small black mustard grain (to represent JC’s ministry being from a single entity) and it enlarges through more people being the TCs (and brethren) (but **not** worldly Christian leaders) of The Gospel Age, amplifying this single seed so that it becomes the large body of JC (1Cor.12v12-22). We realise the flying creatures of The World are **the heathen** of The World (generally ignoring God’s Word in the 1st part of **their** physical life) coming in to alight within “The Knowledge” within The Millennium, taught by “The Early Adopters” proven wholly faithful to “The Real Faith” sourced by Yahweh (in the 1st part of their physical life).

Repeating, this a picture in The Millennium where **all** “The Resurrected Humans” (in the 2nd part of their physical life) shall be taught “Righteousness” by sitting in the shadow (= “heaven/**Authority**” of “The Righteous Ones” (= 144000 TCs resurrected as “Sons of God”). Clearly the fully grown mustard plant is the full plant of JC’s body (is likewise as “The Mountain of **Authority**”, Dan.2v35, 45) being the structure that he, as JCg, becomes married to as His Bride (Matt.22v1-9, 25v1-12, Eph.5v30-32, Rev.19v4-9, 21v2, 9) to be in the position within The Millennium to teach all the flying creatures* of The World (being all humans) to alight and learn “Righteousness” from this body of the now large mustard plant. A comment Actually, the smallest seed is The Orchid seed being the size of a speck of dust < 0.5 mm, but orchids were not common in Israel, yet the next best thing **known to the listeners** was “The Mustard Seed”. JC was **not** giving a botany lesson, but rather an illustration of “The Word of God” growing quickly from a small seed to relatively large plant within The Environment of The World.

Furthermore, JC is speaking about a plant that was used as part of Man’s food, hence of direct relevance to us in our feeding to “make us grow”. There is no point in taking a plant that has no relevance to The Disciples receiving this instruction, especially when **they were to be part of it!**

* Note The analogy of “flying creatures” means “Entities within the Air”, where “air” means “The Operational Methodology” derived from Paul’s analogy given at Eph.2v2 “spirit of the air”. Therefore putting all this together, we yield the following understanding.

We are being told of “humans operating in the local methodology” (initially sourced by The World) are finding shelter (from what could be their personal annihilation), being the shelter given by the 144000 TC’s teaching “Righteousness” into The Environment.

35th Prophecy – Parables were given to be explained in due time – by people given to know – else it is a mystery!

Allegory – repeat - parable = an easily to remember illustration – thereby allowing the mind to mull upon its contents so “The Interested Person” will keep thinking upon it until “The Solution clicks into place within The Mind”. This provides a convenient filter of The Mind to deliver a possible new TC (= person interested enough to go through this process).

Leaders of Christendom are **not** prepared to go through this process (as seen within their **vain/worthless waffle output**).

103rd Allegory – The Disciples = TCs being given/appointed to know because they desired to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

104th Allegory – The World = Cannot understand and is like a mystery because they “chose **not** to know”, “agnoeo”.

Yahweh requires 144000 TCs to be taken out of The Gospel Age for the next stage of His Righteous Plan. If people find it impossible to imitate JC during the 1st part of their physical life (by not showing The Inclination) then He will not put upon them “to understand” **with the ensuing responsibility entailed**. Thus, these individuals will find Yahweh and His Word a mystery – like the vast majority of **worldly Christian Leaders** steeped in the very **worldly Trinity myth!**

When are they going to ‘wake up out of their slumbers’ – or perhaps they just “prefer the old wine” Luke.5v39!

Mark 4v33 og Also {truly this}/{of this sort}/like/{such ones}

Mark 4v33 og (the) similitudes/’parables’/{narratives (of common life conveying a moral)}/apothegms/adages/
/comparisons/figures/proverbs

Mark 4v33 og (the) many/plenteous (he [JC]) spoke/uttered {to them} the word/reasoning/sayings/topics [of Yahweh],

Mark 4v33 og just/as/that/how/when (they were) able/possible/capable (to) hear/listen/understand/hearken/respond.

Mark 4v34 og separately/apart/without And

Mark 4v34 og (the) similitude/’parable’/{narrative (of common life conveying a moral)}/apothegm/adage/
/comparisons/figures/proverbs

Mark 4v34 og not *(he [JC])* spoke/uttered {to them}, down/against/according *(to)*
 Mark 4v34 og {pertaining to the self}/{one's own}/privately and to the disciples/pupils *(of the)* him [JC]
 Mark 4v34 og *(the)* loosening/liberation/explanation/application/interpretation *(the)* all *(things)* [spoken within these parables].
 Mark 4v33-34 Also {like this}/{such ones} the many/plenteous similitudes/parables he (JC) spoke/uttered to them
 (of) the word/sayings/topics/reasoning (of God/Yahweh) just/as they were able to hear/listen/understand.
 And separately/without the similitudes/parables not he (JC) spoke/uttered to them,
 and the loosening/explaining/interpreting all things (that were taught in parables) according to the privacy to his (JC's) disciples.

Also he (JC) spoke to them *(disciples)* many parables like this *(example of the mustard seed)*
 (of) the word/sayings/topics/reasoning *(of God/Yahweh)* just/as they were able to hear/listen/understand.
(Inasmuch – JC could only teach “to the limit of their intake” being the point where “their brains could absorb no more information”).
 And not he (JC) spoke to them without the parables, (= JC only spoke in parables to them)
 and the explaining/interpreting *(of which were taught in the parables)* according to the privacy of his (JC's) disciples.

We should understand that when we are close to “The Word of God” (JCg's presence/parousia) operating within us, then we will understand all things, but we must have a receptive/hearkening mind to make this a reality.

If we are far away from “The Word of God” then we will not understand things, or “we shall badly interpret things” – all as we are able to witness coming from the members of Christendom for the last 1700+ years that itself is part of “Religion” (sourced by Satan to frustrate/oppose Yahweh's “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”).

Yahweh's Plan is only given by “1st Century Christianity” never taught today in Christendom!

Note, there may be about five Christian groupings who are perhaps 95 % or more correct in what they teach, yet absolutely ALL Christian groupings (without any exception) mess-up on the finer points, especially when trying to make the first sentence of Rev.20v5 fit.

Actually this sentence is a copyist addition of which my local commentary of 17,000 words fully explains the intricacies of its deception and why it was introduced some 400 years after John wrote Revelations.

105th Allegory– Lost/Perishing/Destroy = annihilation = The 2nd Death for humans (not yet understood by the disciples)

106th ‘Allegory’ – not having faith = Blind faith (inasmuch a failing in accurate Knowledge or Assurance or Fidelity).

Allegory – repeat - Sea (without a name, always) = Mankind generally.

11th Fulfilled Prophecy – Nearness by application of The Millennium – JC's authority over The Elements.

107th ‘Allegory’ – Tempest = Mankind living according to worldly methodology yield wars/pain/conflict.

108th ‘Allegory’ – wind = The turbulent air that we breath of Satan's Methodology (Eph.2v2, 1John.5v19, 2Cor.4v4).

36th Prophecy– JC will exert Yahweh's Methodology over Mankind JCg and rule The Millennium with “a rod of iron”
(as we are told at Rev.2v27, 12v5, 19v15).

Mark 4v35 og Also *(he [JC])* exclaimed/stated {to them} in {that one} to the [= within] day/{period of time}

Mark 4v35 og {late afternoon}/{early evening} *(it)* {becoming to be}/occurring/happening:

Mark 4v35 og “*(Let us)* traverse/come/depart/go/abroad/{pass by/over/through} into/unto

Mark 4v35 og the beyond/{piercing to reach}/{other side}.”

Mark 4v36 og Also *(the)* sending/{going forth}/forgiving/{laying aside}/leaving/{yielding up}/pardoning/
 /excusing/allowing/remitting

Mark 4v36 og the {(from) vehicle}/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd

Mark 4v36 og *(they [disciples])* {received near}/{associated with}/{assumed an office}/learned/
 /received/{took responsibility}

Mark 4v36 og the him [JC] {in that manner}/as *(he)* was in to the [= within] boat/vessel/{small ship}.

Mark 4v35-36 Also he (JC) stated to them (= disciples) within that one day, it becoming to be late afternoon:

Let us traverse/{pass through} unto the beyond/{other side} (of the Sea of Galilee).

Also the sending/leaving the rabble/crowd,

they (disciples) took responsibility of him (JC) in that manner as he (JC) was within the boat/vessel.

Also he (JC) stated to them *(disciples)* within that one day, it becoming to be late afternoon:

“Let us pass through unto the other side *(of the Sea of Galilee, - actually this means taking “a cord” rather than “the diameter”)*

Also the leaving the crowd, they *(disciples)* took responsibility of Him (JC) in that manner as he (JC) was within the boat.

(JC was tired with the whole day's teaching and went to sleep in the boat under the supervision of the disciples.)

Mark 4v36 og also else/different/more/other And {smaller boats} *(they)* were amid/together/with *(of the)* him [JC].

Mark 4v37 og Also *(it)* {became to be} *(the)* whirlwind/squall *(of the)* wind/blow *(the)* big/large/mighty/great,

Mark 4v37 og the and swell/bends/curves/billows/{bursting/toppling}/waves

Mark 4v37 og {threw upon}/{cast on}/fall/{lay/think on}/{stretch forth}/beat into/unto

Mark 4v37 og the boat/vessel/{small ship} [so as it already was becoming full = CA, thus ignore].

Mark 4v38 og Also *(he)* was he [JC] over/upon to the (= in) stern/hindmost,

Mark 4v38 og over/upon the headrest/pillow/cushion *(the)* sleeping/drowsing.

Mark 4v38 og Also *(they [disciples])* {through resuscitation}/{fully arouse}/{completely awaken} *(the)* him [JC]

Mark 4v38 og also *(they)* exclaim/state *(to the)* him [JC]:

Mark 4v38 og “Teacher/Master/Instructor [*vocative*], not *(it)* {to be of interest}/concern/{it matters}/{*(take)* care}

Mark 4v38 og {to you} because *(we are)* perishing/lost/destroyed/annihilated?”

Mark 4v36-38 And different/other smaller boats also they/there were together/with him (JC)

Also it became to be the large windy squall and the waves {threw upon}/{cast on} unto the boat/vessel.

Also he (JC) was over in the stern upon the pillow sleeping.

Also they (disciples) {fully arouse}/{completely awaken} him (JC) also they (disciples) exclaimed to the him (JC):

Teacher/Instructor!

Not it {to be of interest}/concern to you (JC) because we are perishing/{being annihilated}?

Also there were other smaller boats also together/with him (JC)
 Also it occurred the large windy squall and the waves threw-upon unto the boat.
 Also he (JC) was upon the pillow sleeping over in the stern.
 Also they (disciples) completely awakened him (JC) also they (disciples) exclaimed to him (JC):
 “Teacher/Instructor!
 Not it concerns you (JC) because we (disciples) are perishing?”

Note The disciples still “did not have it” (the understanding) – being the difference between “The Asleep” of “The 1st Death” and “The Annihilation” of “The 2nd Death”. This understanding is shown by the Greek word being used for “perishing/lost/destroyed” rather than the Greek word for “death/die/slay/kill”! I discuss this in much detail elsewhere.

Mark 4v39 og Also (the being) {through resuscitation}/{fully aroused}/{completely awaken}
 Mark 4v39 og (he [JC]) rebuked/censured/admonished/charged/forbid to the wind/blow
 Mark 4v39 og also (he [JC]) said/uttered/commanded to the sea:
 Mark 4v39 og “{Be silent/muted/quiet}! {Be still/muzzled/restrained}!”
 Mark 4v39 og Also (it) sank/flags/collapsed the wind/blow, also {became to be}/occurred/happened
 Mark 4v39 og (the) calm/tranquillity (the) big/large/mighty/exceedingly/great [all around the boat].
 Mark 4v40 og Also (he [JC]) said/uttered/commanded {to them}:
 Mark 4v40 og “Why/What/Which/Wherefore (the) timid/dread/fearful (you) are
 Mark 4v40 og {in this manner}/{after that}/likewise/as/so?
 Mark 4v40 og How/{In what way} not (you) have/possess/obtain (the) faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity}?”
 Mark 4v38-40 Also the being {fully aroused}/{completely awaken} he (JC) rebuked/censured/admonished to the wind
 also he (JC) said/uttered/commanded to the sea:
 Be silent! Be still!
 Also the wind it sank/collapsed, also it became to be the great calm/tranquillity (all around the boat)
 Also he (JC) said/uttered/commanded to them (disciples):
 Why are you in this manner so timid/fearful?
 How not you have/possess the (real) faith (= accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity)?

Also the being completely awakened, he (JC) rebuked/censured the wind also he commanded the sea:
 “Be silent! Be still!”
 Also the wind collapsed, also it became to be a great calm (all around the boat)
 Also he (JC) said to them (disciples):
 “Why are you in this manner so fearful?
 How not you possess the (real) faith (= accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity)?”

I have read some “worldly Christian sourced” commentaries – and they have entirely missed the point of what is being said here (as is a standard rule to be applied to them when we audit their output into the World).

This is a frequent situation, which is best described as, the authors having “lost the plot” (if they ever had it in the first instance)!

Let me paraphrase them

“The disciples had not enough faith to quieten the winds and the rain, and thus they required JC to do this for them and their safety.”

*No - it does **not** mean this!*

JC was looking much deeper than this when he spoke these words.

In addition, it relies upon us understanding exactly what the word “faith” really means.

As I state elsewhere “faith” really means,

*“Being absolutely in-tune’ with what Yahweh Desires = thinking exactly alike to what Yahweh’s Desire is of us” (John.14v20, 17v21-26).
 (Please see “Faith” in my Glossary).*

Where, “Real Faith” comes from “accurate Knowledge + Assurance + Fidelity”.

Any loss of integrity in any one of these three attributes combined to produce “Real Faith” merely produces “Blind faith” - endemic in “Religion”!

Thus, with this accurate understanding of what “faith” really means then we can understand what JC means here.

*Essentially, JC is saying, “Look at the **bigger** picture!”*

Do you really believe that Yahweh desires me, and you disciples, to be killed (perish/destroyed) at this early stage in His Plan?

Clearly, Yahweh does not and thus He would never allow us to perish in this boat (even in the middle of a type 5 tornado/waterspout, noting a similar situation with another elemental force at Dan.3v21-26)!

Yahweh has the ministry that I must fulfil, and I must be murdered by “The Religious Authorities” personally rejecting me (as “The Word of God”) so that I can provide “The Ransom Sacrifice” for all humans.

Moreover, - you disciples have your ministries after I have physically left the planet (Acts.1v9-11)!

Therefore, if you had enough (real) faith (knowledge/assurance/fidelity) to understand what Yahweh’s Plan was for us, then you would realise that Yahweh would never allow you to ‘perish’ (before your time for working out His Desire within your life) and thus you had absolutely no requirement to awaken me from my slumbers!

You would have been perfectly safe even in the middle of a type 5 tornado/waterspout without having to do anything (certainly not having to wake me up, for Yahweh to physically calm the situation – for you to believe in The Future Work that Yahweh has for you and me)!

This is what JC really meant when he spoke of the disciples not having enough faith – they did not have the accurate knowledge of God’s Plan for their future, and neither did they understand it (not been assayed) to then put it into practice with fidelity (by not awakening JC)!

Does the reader understand this, because evidently this is a foreign language to our worldly Christian leaders (and has been for the last 1700 years)!

Moreover, we all should know why this is “The Truth” (that is why there is only 144000 people fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire in 2000 years)!

Mark 4v41 og Also (they [disciples]) alarmed/{in awe}/revered/feared (the) {exceedingly fearful/terrified}
 Mark 4v41 og (the) big/large/mighty/exceedingly/great,
 Mark 4v41 og also (they) exclaimed/stated towards/nearness {one another}/themselves:
 Mark 4v41 og “Who/What/Which/Wherefore thus/haply/surely/perhaps/supposing
 Mark 4v41 og this (specific [person]) (he) is, because also the wind/blow
 Mark 4v41 og also the sea (they) {attentively hearken}/comply/obey/submissive (to the) him [JC].”
 Mark 4v41 Also they (disciples) alarmed/{in awe} the greatly {exceedingly terrified},
 also they exclaimed towards one another:
 Who/what haply/surely this specific person (JC) he is?

Because also the wind also the waves they {attentively hearken}/obey to the him (JC)!

Also they (*disciples*) greatly feared (*and were*) exceedingly terrified
also they exclaimed towards one another:

“Who/What haply/surely this specific person (*JC*) he is?

Because also the wind also the waves they obey him (*JC*)!”

By analogy (hence of Mark's foresight of deliberately recording it for us) he is explaining “The Future of Mankind in The Millennium”. Mark is showing how JCg as The King of kings (Rev.19v16) shall be ruling with a rod of iron (Rev.2v27, 12v5, 19v15) to ensure Mankind (sea) is becalmed when The Wind/Air of Satan's turbulent methodology to self-indulge to our neighbour's hurt is removed (Eph.2v2, John.5v19, 2Cor.4v4). Please read all my local cited commentaries.

Mark 5v1 Time Frame reference starting at about 32 CE – JC into his 2nd to 3rd Year of ministry!

Allegory – repeat - Foretaste of JC's authority over demons – to be fulfilled in The Millennium.

109th Allegory – Pigs (always) = To be considered as being “unclean” (see also 2Pet.2v22).

110th Allegory – Sea (always) = Tempestuous Mankind (blown about by the wind/air Eph.2v2).

Note. World's leaders are on the top as are the tempestuous waves coupling with Satan's methodology as wind, Eph.2v2

Mark 5v1 og Also (*they*) came/appeared into/unto the beyond/{piercing to reach}/{other side} of the sea [*of Galilee*]

Mark 5v1 og into/unto the {empty (*expanse*)}/{room (*around*)}/{(*space of*) territory}/coast/country/ground/land/region

Mark 5v1 og of the Gadarenes.

Mark 5v1 Also they (JC and disciples) came/appeared into the other side of the sea (of Galilee)
into the coast/region of the Gadarenes.

Also they (*JC and disciples*) came into the other side of the Sea (*of Galilee*) into the territory/region of the Gadarenes.

Gadarenes is an area of land adjoining the SE coastline of the Sea of Galilee, based upon the local town (of some 5 miles [8km] away) called Gadara (southeast Sea of Galilee). Luke's (8v26+) account also states Gadarenes while Matthew (8v28+) states the area of Gergesenes (understood to be due southeast of The Sea of Galilee) which is all part of the larger area Decapolis (generally east of the River Jordan). Within this large area is another town called Gerasa (believed by some people to be the ruined Kursi/Kurseh and others, the present town of Jerash [which is too far from the location of this incident]). This land area encompasses the village port now known as Khersa (near the town of Hippus, middle of East coast of Sea of Galilee) in the locality of where this event was reported. This seems likely as this area has perhaps 700 m high mount that slopes down to the water's edge ending in a cliff face. However much of this is speculation and adds nothing to the real significance of this incident – of which I shall explain later.

Thus, Matthew's account does not contradict Mark or Luke's account because this incident could have occurred on the borders of both districts and thus the province of greater significance would have remained in the writer's mind. It may also have been, the man most effected by a demon came from Gadara!

However, it is interesting to note that again the NIV gets another one of its many translations wrong and puts Gerasenes, which is a further 20 miles (32 km) away southerly, and thus about 25 miles (40 km) from the sea of Galilee – quite a long way for the pigs to run to fall into the sea of Galilee! But what else do we expect from the translators of the NIV, “much myth” as a resultant of their interpretations (it is greatly recommended to burn or compost the NIV before it pollutes our mind, because how do we know what is fact and what is fiction within it, James.3v11-12?)!

Always return to “The Prime Reference Standard” of “the original signatory” and never go to the output of whims from people on “ego trips”!

Mark 5v2 og Also (*the*) issuing/{coming/going forth/out}/departing/{spreading abroad}/proceeding (*to the*) him

Mark 5v2 og {from/out of} of the boat/vessel/{small ship},

Mark 5v2 og directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly met/encountered (*to the*) him [*JC*] {from/out of}

Mark 5v2 og of the tombs/sepulchres/graves (*the*) man in (*to the [= within]*) spirit/personality/desires/traits

Mark 5v2 og (*to the*) impure/unclean/foul.

Mark 5v3 og Who the abode/residence/dwelling had/possessed in to the [= *within*] tombs/sepulchres/graves,

Mark 5v3 og also not (*to the [= with]*) chains/bonds/cords {no one} (*person*) (*he/she was*) able/capable (*the*) him

Mark 5v3 og (*to*) bind/tie/knot.

Mark 5v4 og Through (*reason of*) the (*thing/time/occasion/*) (*the*) him [= *he*] often/{many times}/frequently

Mark 5v4 og (*to the [= with]*) fetters/manacles also (*the*) chains/bonds/cords (*had been*) bound/tied/knotted,

Mark 5v4 og also (*the had been*) severed/dismembered/{pulled apart} by (*of the*) him the chains/bonds/cords,

Mark 5v4 og also (*the*) fetters/manacles (*had been*) crushed/shattered/broken,

Mark 5v4 og also {no one} (*person*) (*the*) him {having strength/force}/{to prevail}/avail (*to*) tame/subdue.

Mark 5v2-4 Also he (JC) issuing/{going forth} from/out of the boat

directly/soon the man (*having*) within, the impure/foul spirit/personality/desires/traits

met/encountered to the him (JC) from/out of the tombs/graves

who had/possessed the abode/residence within the tombs/graves,

also not with chains/cords no one person he/she (as bailiff) was able to bind/tie him (foul spirited person).

Through reason of the (time/occasion) he often/frequently with fetters/manacles also chains/bonds had been bound/tied,

(yet) also the chains/cords they had been severed/{pulled apart} by him also the fetters/manacles had been shattered/broken,

also no one person having strength/force to tame/subdue the him.

Also he (JC) going forth from/out of the boat, soon the man (*having*) within, an impure spirit/personality/desires/traits

met him (JC) from/out of the tombs who had residence within the tombs,

also no person he/she (*as bailiff*) was able to bind him (*foul spirited person*) with chains/cords.

Through reason of the (time/occasion) he often been bound/tied with fetters/manacles also chains/bonds,

(yet) also the chains/cords had been pulled apart by him (*foul spirited person*) also the fetters/manacles had been broken,

also no person having strength to subdue him (*foul spirited person*).

Please read my full commentary of Matthew's account (8v28-34) which gives an account of two men, where we can legitimately assume one was much worse than the other was, hence Mark only refers to one man who felt in greatest debt to JC upon his recovery. An assumption emphasised regarding JC's teaching of that parable concerning “Two debtors” and the question Who loved the most. We can surmise that it was the man in greatest debt (of

the more violent/injured) who wanted to come with JC. The other man was perhaps more of an “associate in kind” and had no affinity with JC (and thus dismissed from the record - being considered of no significance to the key events).

Think of this news footage in front of a television camera, and ask Where would the camera be pointing?

It would be at the “**key player**” interacting with JC!

Furthermore, the key allegory behind this event is further explored in my later commentaries (associated with “the one man” and not “two men”).

Mark 5v5 og Also through all (the) night also (the) day/{period of time}
Mark 5v5 og in to the [= within] {rear ups}/hills/mounts/mountains
Mark 5v5 og also in to [= within] the tombs/sepulchres/graves (he) was (the) screaming/shrieking/{crying out}
Mark 5v5 og also (the) cutting/mangling himself (to the [= in/with/by/on]) stones/rocks.
Mark 5v6 og (the) seeing/knowing/perceiving And the Jesus off/away/from {from a distance}/afar/{from far away},
Mark 5v6 og (he [demoniac]) {hastily walked}/{had course}/ran
Mark 5v6 og also (he) {fell downward}/prostrated/crouched (to the) him [JC].
Mark 5v7 og Also (the) screaming/shrieking (to the [= with]) voice/noised/sounded
Mark 5v7 og (the) big/large/mighty/exceedingly/great, (he) said/uttered:
Mark 5v7 og “Who/What/Which/Wherefore {to me}, also {to you}, Jesus/{Yahweh saves},
Mark 5v7 og Son [vocative] of the God [Yahweh] of the Highest/{The Supreme (God)}/{Most High (of the heavens)}?
Mark 5v5-7 Also through all the night also the day within the hills,
also within the tombs/graves he was the screaming/{crying out} also the cutting/mangling himself with rocks/stones.
And seeing/perceiving the Jesus away/from {a distance}/afar he (demonic) ran (towards JC)
Also he (demonic) {fell downward}/crouched to him (JC).
also the screaming/shrieking with the great voice/noise he said:
What to me, also to you Jesus! (= Yahweh saves)
(= How are you going to respond to me? What are you going to do to me?)
Son! Of The Highest/Supreme God (Yahweh)!

Also through all the night also the day within the hills, also within the tombs he was crying out, also cutting himself with rocks.

And seeing Jesus from a distance, he (of foul spirit) ran (towards JC).

Also he (of foul spirit) crouched to him (JC), also screaming with a great voice he said:

“What to me, also to you, Jesus” (= “What is your business to me? How are you going to respond to me?”)

Son! Of the Highest/Supreme God (Yahweh)!

God of the heavens (= God of The Universe) = The Almighty God = Yahweh = Jehovah.

Please see commentary located at Mark.1v24-26, which discusses many aspects of these incidents, and specifically how Mark records them in his own unique style.

Mark 5v7 og (I) adjure/{plead by oath}/{make swear}/charge you [JC] (by) the God [Yahweh]

Mark 5v7 og not me (you may/should) torture/pain/toil/torment/toss/vex.”

Mark 5v7 I adjure/{plead by oath} (to) you (JC) by The (Supreme) God (Yahweh)
not you may/should pain/vex me!

I adjure you (JC) (by) The God (Yahweh)
not you (JC) might pain/vex me (of foul spirit).

With the false Trinity doctrine lurking around today, we feel like asking

Why are the two different Entities mentioned here?

Contrary to the illogical nonsense taught by our worldly Christian leaders saying

“God here on the earth” to imply Yahweh was physically here on the Earth!

No - He was not! Yahweh’s Son was physically here upon The Earth! As the text tells us – and not as our religious leaders tell us!

Can they get anything correct?

Not much, when they try to “get specific” about what JC taught us, to supposedly differentiate it from “Religion”!

There are a couple of points here needing expansion.

Point 1:

The text clearly indicates two separate Entities, one [JC] being the ambassador to The Other [Yahweh].

Noting that the demonic man had to swear an oath to something greater (being The God, Yahweh) when speaking to “you” as “JC”, noting by contrast what Paul had to say about “The Almighty Entity” (Heb.6v13), Yahweh (again showing two separate Entities), that He (Yahweh) had no higher Entity to swear by!

JC faithfully performed Yahweh’s Desire upon this Earth, for which Yahweh was “Well pleased with his Beloved Son” (Matt.3v17, 17v5) and duly reciprocated within a resurrection - hence JC’s comment at John.17v1-2.

This was because JC showed himself to be a separate rational thinking and reasoning entity to Yahweh. Else why did Yahweh say these words (Luke.3v22) if JC was a mere zombie (by being some intrinsic part of Yahweh). It was with special pride that Yahweh had said these words because quite obviously with a separately thinking entity, JC may not have performed to Yahweh’s Desire, and thus with regret, Yahweh could have said for instance “This is my son – he could do better with a bit more time!”

But NO, JC with his free will, was desirous to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire of him (and so worked to fulfil it thereby expressing the HS), and thus it was for this reason Yahweh was so proud of him – and specifically why He said it!

JC was Yahweh’s faithful ambassador (“servant” as stated by Isaiah [and servant, JC, to a Master, Yahweh, two Entities) upon this planet being filled with Yahweh’s HS and the demon(s) recognised it. It is interesting to recall specifically what James states at James.2v19, counter to the inward disesteem shown by charlatan Christian leaders apparently treating Yahweh as a puppet on a string, when they wholly ignore Matt.4v7.

The demons knew exactly who JC was in the grand scheme of things and said so, as we read here and in a couple of other places. They knew JC had Yahweh’s full Authority/Capability acting through him expressed as the HS (because JC was “The Word of God” faithfully applied to become “The Wisdom of God”) so they knew this ambassador of Yahweh wielded the power that Yahweh exercised because JC was fully “in-tune” with Yahweh’s Desire. Thus, these demons knew Yahweh detested them and consequently they knew that their existence is to be finite. No entity can live outside Yahweh’s Domain – because His Domain pervades all space. These demons (being fallen angels’ that may once helped JCg create “Life” on the Earth) have been confined to this pariah planet (by Yahweh’s Capability expressing His HS) and cannot move away from it – thereby can only operate within it – they have nowhere else to go (or rather “nowhere within which to express themselves”)

That statement in parenthesis is a very important statement, inasmuch they may be physically located elsewhere (bound by Yahweh – see 2Pet.2v4 that fully endorses this suggestion), but can only outwardly express themselves through the neuron network of compliant entities, thereby “taking control” over the recipient. This is called “Mind-control” and is on a par with some evil humans using this ability to mentally cull their victims of all

independent thought. This can likewise be expressed through misapplied hypnosis, or imposed by the leaders within numerous religious “cults” or “churches”, all of which Yahweh wholly detests (not the victims – but “The Leaders” [irrespective of how often they claim to “represent God”])! Now we conveniently enter the 2nd point

Point 2:

What did the demon(s) mean by the words “Not to vex me!”

It is with this understanding that we know what is meant here. Clearly all demons (as certain extra-terrestrial entities) have the intelligence (and I explain elsewhere how and why) to know that their time is finite, except they do not know when it is to occur – being their everlasting containment = effective extinction from the freedom within the heaven (singular) of this planet.

It is this everlasting containment = effective extinction = the vexation and torture for an intelligent entity that desires to have freedom to operate within those “play-things” (people) who willingly open themselves up to these unsavoury entities, by their particular worldly activities about which The Bible specifically warns us (examples being any involvement with The Occult, Voodoo, etc.).

Thus, we now understand these demons were asking JC to intercede on their part Do not use Yahweh’s Capability expressed as the HS to start our period of everlasting confinement’ (thereby not being able to physically express ourselves).

Therefore, they state, “Please do anything other than that act” which will “vex/torture/pain us”.

See v10 to confirm this understanding – they had no desire to leave their zone of operation.

Repeating, we understand that “this intelligent life-force” appears to require some “material object” (neural network) through which to operate, preferably having something with “motor-control” to enable their actions to be effective within the present world – hence v12 as a “stop-gap”.

That is what I propose, but I ask Can dissenters of my proposal call upon a greater Authority to argue against me?

Just saying, “It is rubbish!” – Is not a rational answer, our knowledge is demonstrably finite; as an example, I ask the reader to compare a cave dweller’s knowledge to that of ours, today!

Mark 5v8 og (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated For (to the) him:

Mark 5v8 og “(You) issue/{come/go forth/out}/depart/{spread abroad}/proceed the spirit/personality/desires/traits

Mark 5v8 og the impure/unclean/foul {from/out of} of the man!”

Mark 5v9 og Also (he [JC]) inquired/demanded/desired/asked (the) him:

Mark 5v9 og “Who/What/Which/Wherefore {to you} (the) name/character/authority?”

Mark 5v9 og Also (he [demoniac]) responded/{began to speak}/answered/replied (the) exclaiming/stating:

Mark 5v9 og “Legion/{Roman regiment} (the) name/character/authority {to me} [= my],

Mark 5v9 og because (the) many/much/plenteous {we are}.”

Mark 5v10 og Also (they) implored/beseeched/pleaded/exhorted (the) him [JC] (the) many/much/plenteous,

Mark 5v10 og that not them [= many characters] (he [JC]) {set apart}/send/{put out/forth}/dispatched/commissioned

Mark 5v10 og outside/{away from}/without/outward/external of the

Mark 5v10 og {empty (expanse)}/{room (around)}/{(space of) territory}/coast/country/fields/ground/land/region/ground.

Mark 5v8-10 (The reason of the demoniac’s statement previously was)

For he (JC) (had firstly) exclaimed to the him (demoniac):

The impure/foul spirit/personality/desires/traits (of the demon)

you (demon) issue/depart from/out of the man (demoniac)!

Also he (JC) inquired/demanded of the man (demonic):

What to you the name/character?

(= What is your name?)

Also he (demoniac) answered/replied the exclaiming:

Legion/Many my name, because we are many/plenty.

Also the many/plenteous they implored/pleaded him (JC) that not he (JC) {set apart}/{put forth} them (of many characters) outside/external of the {empty space}/territory/region.

For he (JC) (had firstly) exclaimed to him (foul spirited man):

“You impure spirit (of the demon) depart from/out of the man!”

Also he (JC) inquired of the man (foul spirited man):

“What (is) your name/character?”

Also he (foul spirited man) replied, the exclaiming:

“Many (is) my name, because we are plenty!”

Also the many implored him (JC) that not he (JC) put forth them (of many characters) outside of the {empty space}/territory/region.

This is a strange request! These various characters are hardly likely to be worried about “speaking the language”! -

Therefore, this request must refer to something else!

We can align the reasoning to other parts of The Bible where Demon(s) are worried about being destroyed/annihilated.

Also, we have similar entities being restrained at Tartarus (2Pet.2v4) to show us this is what the demons were truly fearful of facing in the very near future, knowing that JC could exercise the full power of Yahweh’s Authority, thereby he expressing the HS (= “Yahweh’s Pure Desire made manifest within The Environment”)

Mark 5v11 og (it) was And there [in that place] towards/nearness the {rear up}/hill/mount/mountain (the) herd

Mark 5v11 og (of the) pigs/hogs (the) big/large/mighty/exceedingly/great [number] (the) {eating pasture}/grazing/feeding.

Mark 5v12 og Also (they) implored/beseeched/pleaded/exhorted (the) him [JC]

Mark 5v12 og (the) all the {demonic beings/entities}/gods/devils (the) exclaiming/stating:

Mark 5v12 og “(You) {Dispatched (from the point of departure)}/transmit/bestow/wield/send/{thrust in} us

Mark 5v12 og into/unto to the pigs/hogs, that/{so as} into/unto them (we may) enter/{arise into}/{go in}.”

Mark 5v13 og Also (he [JC]) {turned over (transfer)}/{gave leave}/allowed/let/permitted {to them} [demonic characters]

Mark 5v13 og directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly (the) Jesus.

Mark 5v13 og Also (the) issuing/{coming/going forth/out}/departing/{spreading abroad}/proceeding

Mark 5v13 og the spirits/personalities/desires/traits the impure/unclean/foul

Mark 5v13 og (they) entered/{arose into}/{went in} into/unto the pigs/hogs,

Mark 5v13 og also (it) rushed/dashed/{spurred forth} the herd down/against of the precipice/cliff into/unto the sea.

Mark 5v13 og And (they [pigs]) were {in that manner}/as {two thousand},

Mark 5v13 og also (they were) choked/throttled/drowned in to the [= within] sea.

Mark 5v11-13 And there was the large herd of the pigs the grazing/feeding towards/near the hill/mount.
 Also all the {demonic entities}/devils they implored/pleaded him (JC) the exclaiming:
 You (JC) dispatch/transmit/send us into the pigs, that we may/should enter.
 Also directly/soon Jesus, he {turned over}/transferred to them.
 Also the issuing/{going forth}/proceeding the impure/foul spirits/personality/desires/traits they entered into the pigs,
 also the herd, it rushed/dashed down/against of the cliff into the sea.
 And they (pigs) were in that manner as two thousand, also they were choked/drowned within the sea.

And there was the large heard of pigs feeding near the hill.
 Also, all the demonic entities implored him (JC) the exclaiming:
 "You (JC) transmit us that we might enter into the pigs.
 Also the going forth the impure spirits/personalities/desires/traits they entered into the pigs (metaphorically "unclean"),
 also the herd rushed down the cliff into the sea (metaphorically "Mankind is endorsed as being unclean" to the fulfilment of Yahweh's Desire).
 And they (pigs) were in that manner as two thousand ("about 2000"),
 also they were drowned (= "covered over" [metaphorically "absorbed"]) within the sea (Mankind).
 (Please see my important commentary)

Let me firstly proffer this simplistic suggestion (as perhaps may be proposed by our most worldly theologians).
 It was said in traditional folk law that the sea contained demons and that is why the pigs went into the sea.
 However, this should be dismissed for any rational line of reasoning as another one of those worldly myths that Satan likes to use to blind The World in trivia (pandemic through all "Religion" and endemic within it)!
 More likely would be this suggestion
 The characters representing the demon(s) were in such a frenzy to get away from JC, they lost control over the pig's neuron mapping (mind control) and thus the pigs in an unreasoning panic ran in an uncontrolled fashion in any which way, and the easiest direction was downwards, down the slope towards the sea!
 I would like to draw more out from this incident – being perhaps the reason why Mark wrote the additional elements within this event and to have included the event in his gospel in the first instance.
 Using the analogy that the "sea" metaphorically always means "Mankind" in prophetic illustration, then it could be reasoned, the unclean characters of the demon(s) were running back into the 'sea' of Mankind' to find another compliant host.
 Let me provide an additional but unique observation, given by extension to tie all these themes together.
 Firstly, I invite the reader to read the following citations Gen.37v7-10, 40v5-13, 41v25-32, Dan.8v20-22, Rev.17v9-12, to understand how Yahweh employs prophetic allegories of numbers and nouns; furthermore, let me propose for consideration how a similar reasoning can be used within this verse.

I wish again to raise "my usual" at these places – that underwrites "The Real Gospel" - and as usual, wholly disregarded by our "Christian Scholars/Theologians" in their presumed self-imposed stupor, else surely they would be publicly screaming about these most wonderful prophetic allegories that underwrite Yahweh's Omniscience and Omnipotence!
 As I state elsewhere there are many (supposed) "coincidences" in "The New Testament" where the numbers representing "2000" (Gospel Age), "4000" (Adam/Eve unto JC's ministry) and "6000" (Mankind under Satan's leasehold) just seem to appear where equally the appropriate biblical standard allegories are used. I consider it more than "a coincidence" for the gospel scribes in relation to JC as "The Corner Stone" for Yahweh's "Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation" to consciously just periodically "drop" only these specific numbers into their accounts of The Gospels that also feature as key "milestones" during the 1st part of our physical life. Particularly pertinent when we consider at such places the scribes had "no need to give any numbers", but at every occasion – they are just "dropped into place" waiting to be spotted! Personally, I think they are deliberately laid in position to give a coherent and underwritten vision of what is to occur for us. This will give us ever-greater fortitude to reform unto His Methodology, when in The Millennium, we look back at what Yahweh had established previously and we shall only but gawk at His Omniscience/Omnipotence to ensure everything occurred - "just so"!
 The reader knows by now, from reading my commentaries, The Gospel Age lasts for about 2000 years from the time JC gives instruction to start achieving his 144000 TCs. JC does this by rescuing "humans" (as was this man) from the effects of Satan's methodology operating through his cohorts ("leaders" [as "controlling people"] of The World [context of "Religion" as "devils" "slandering" Yahweh] principally interfacing with Satan's methodology [as the wind, Eph.2v2], they being The Waves riding on the surface of Mankind/Sea). This understanding of "about 2000" years are yet required, is further enforced by all the villagers' rejection of JC showing that Mankind generally rejects what JC offers (only 1 person in about 100,000 people now become TCs, hence Matt.20v16, 22v14) and Yahweh requires some 144000 TCs (do the math)! The analogy is further reinforced, that before JC released this person to become a TC, the villagers had no control over this person, because he singularly had "authority" over them, – as does a leader have "freedom" to resist "the law" when in power (as institutionalised within some countries - charges can only be brought when "out of office". Hence, to facilitate a charge of these other things, then an impeachment process may be instigated (if this process is establish within the Country's Law).
 Furthermore, this man was of the one/same mind as JC and hence he pleads, "to be with JC" (and to be commutative it extends to mean, "JC to be with him"). Importantly, JC instructs him to return to his home people, being representative of a TC working within his/her local environment as the sacrifice of their life while JC is physically away from this planet. This situation is very much repeated with Paul, being how he rationalised his preference to be physically with JC(g), but knew that as a TC, he was presently better employed to be alive during The Gospel Age working to help the people of Philippi, Phil.1v21-25.

I invite the reader to read these cited references to understand how Yahweh employs prophetic allegories being of how the numbers and allegoric nouns are used and interpreted, and how they align with those used in this verse located at Gen.37v7-10, 40v5-13, 41v25-32, Dan.8v20-22, Rev.17v9-12.
 We should just carefully reason upon the full details of this incident that should not be ignored, because there are far too many instances of these overlying prophetic allegories in The New Testament, for each incident and account to be dismissed away as being unique. Yes if there was just the one, then rightfully it could be dismissed, but when the same thing is being repeatedly written within many overlaying allegoric prophecies, then it would be very foolish (exhibiting a closed mind [of Luke.5v39]) to dismiss each example away in isolation!

Mark 5v14 og And the (persons [minding] the) {eating pasture}/grazing/feeding the pigs/hogs
 Mark 5v14 og (they) {ran away}/fled/escaped also (they) announced/declared/reported/showed/spoke/told [of this event]
 Mark 5v14 og into/unto (the) town/city also into/unto the farms/fields.
 Mark 5v14 og Also (they [townsfolk]) issued/{came/went forth/out}/departed/{spread abroad}/proceeded
 Mark 5v14 og (to) know/understand/{be aware}/see/perceive who/what/which/wherefore
 Mark 5v14 og {it is} the (thing [event]) {became to be}/occurred/happened.
 Mark 5v15 og Also (they [townsfolk]) came/appeared/accompanied towards/nearness the Jesus,
 Mark 5v15 og also (to) {(be a) spectator of}/discern/experience/behold/consider/{look on}/perceive
 Mark 5v15 og the (person) (the having been) demon-possessed (the having been) {sitting down}/remaining/residing/dwelling
 Mark 5v15 og also (the having been) dressed/clothed/robed/garmented,

Mark 5v15 *The disciples would have donated some of their spare clothes for him to wear.*
 Mark 5v15 og also *(the being)* sane/{in his senses}/{soberly minded},
 Mark 5v15 og the *(person)* *(having)* had/possessed/obtained the Legion/{Roman regiment} [= “many”],
 Mark 5v15 og also *(they [townsfolk] were)* alarmed/frightened/{in awe}/revered/afraid [*of the JC*].
 Mark 5v16 og Also *(they [minding the pigs])* related/described/reported {to them} [= *the townsfolk*]
 Mark 5v16 og the *(persons [minding the pigs])* seeing/known/perceiving how/{in what manner}
 Mark 5v16 og *(it)* {became to be}/occurred/happened to the *(person)* *(the having been)* demon-possessed
 Mark 5v16 og also concerning/about [*what occurred to*] the pigs/hogs.
 Mark 5v17 og Also *(they [town’s folk])* {preceded/commenced *(in time)*}/began *(middle voice)*
 Mark 5v17 og *(the)* imploring/beseeching/pleading/exhorting *(the)* him [*JC*]
 Mark 5v17 og *(to)* {go off}/depart/{be apart}/follow/{come/go away} off/away/from
 Mark 5v17 og of the {bound/limit}/{boundary *(line)*}/frontier *(region)*}/boarder/coast {of them}.
 Mark 5v14-17 And the people *(minding)* the grazing/feeding pigs they {ran away}/fled
 also they announced/reported *(of this event)* unto the town also unto the farms.
 Also they *(townsfolk)* issued/{came forth} to know/see/understand what it is the thing *(event)* occurred.
 Also they *(townsfolk)* came/appeared towards the Jesus,
 also to {be a spectator}/discern/experience/behold the person having been demon-possessed,
(now he) the having been {sitting down}/residing also the having been clothed/dressed.
 Also the person having had/possessed the legion/many spirits/personalities/characters the being sane/{soberly minded};
 also they *(townsfolk)* were alarmed/afraid *(of what JC was able to do)*.
 Also the people *(minding the pigs)* seeing/known how it occurred to the person having been demon-possessed,
 they *(minding the pigs)* related/reported to them *(townsfolk, of the whole account)*.
 Also they *(townsfolk)* personally began imploring/pleading the him *(JC as “The Word of God”)*
 to {go off}/be apart} away/from of their boundary/boarder.

And the people *(shepherding)* the feeding pigs, they ran away, also they reported *(of this event)* unto the town also unto the farms,
 also they *(townsfolk)* came forth to see/know what is the thing *(event)* occurred.
 Also they *(townsfolk)* came towards Jesus, also to behold the person having been demon possessed,
(now he) the having been sitting down also having been clothed *(with spare clothing donated from the 12 disciples [and maybe other people])*.
 Also the person having had the many spirits/personalities/desires/traits *(now he)* being soberly minded.
 Also they *(townsfolk)* were afraid *(of what JC could do, and importantly of what he represented to their way of life)*.
 Also the people *(shepherding the pigs)* seeing how it occurred to the person having been demon possessed,
 they related *(again)* to them *(townsfolk, regarding the whole account - identifying the individuals involved)*.
 Also they *(townsfolk)* personally began imploring him *(JC as “The Word of God” within their midst)*
 to go off away from of their boundary *(to provide a boundary between “Yahweh’s Methodology” and their “Worldly methodology”)*.

It is interesting to note the reaction of typical people.

*Being anything of which they have no understanding, and threatens their worldly existence, then they rationalise it is best to remove this **stumbling stone**’ from out of their midst (1Pet.2v8, Isa.8v14, 57v14, Rom.9v32, 1Cor.8v9)! These people within this locality had the most wonderful thing within their grasp and they wanted “it” to go away.*

They did not want JC’s teaching and instruction leading to ultimate salvation within their life because it disturbed their existing lifestyle!

*This is expressly true for so many people living “a comfortable (1st part of their physical) life” during The Gospel Age, and it equally occurs **today** also within many Christian groupings when God’s Word touches them from outside - and yet they run back to their own (worldly) Christian grouping! The point is that we must personally gain “knowledge” (like a child constantly asking “why”) and then thoroughly/rigorously assay/test this **knowledge** for “Righteousness”, the being, **if** that knowledge “is righteous” for every human over the last 6000 years – **then** it is sourced by Yahweh, - **if** not, **then** “this knowledge” is sourced by Man, and is called “Religion”!*

“Religion” is a pyramid, only in existence to provide physical support for the leaders above the layer below them, right at the bottom are the deluded devotees carrying the edifice weight of everyone above them! “Religion” really is an abomination wholly sourced by Satan!

Mark 5v18 og Also *(the)* walking/{embarking *(onto a boat)*}/{coming/entering/going into}/{stepping in}/{taking ship}
 Mark 5v18 og *(of the)* him [*JC*] into/unto the boat/vessel/{small boat},
 Mark 5v18 og *(he [cured demoniac])* implored/beseeched/pleaded/exhorted *(the)* him [*JC*]
 Mark 5v18 og the *(being)* {to be exercised by a demon}/{demon possessed}/demoniac
 Mark 5v18 og that/{so as} the *(person)* [*be*] amid/together/with *(of the)* him [*JC*].
 Mark 5v19 og And the Jesus not *(he)* sent/left/forsaken/{yielded up}/{laid aside}/pardoned/excused/allowed/remitted
 Mark 5v19 og *(the)* him [*cured demoniac*], but *(he [JC])* exclaimed/stated *(to the)* him [*cured demoniac*]:
 Mark 5v19 og “*(You)* {lead *(oneself)* under}/{withdraw/retire/{sink *(out of sight)*}/depart/{go *(a)* way}
 Mark 5v19 og into/unto the dwelling/temple/house/household/family {of you} towards/nearness
 Mark 5v19 og the *(persons [family])* {of you}, also *(you)* announce/declare/report/show/speak/tell {to them} [*your family*]
 Mark 5v19 og {as much/great/many/long}/whatsoever [*things*] {to you} the Lord/Master [= *Yahweh through JC*]
 Mark 5v19 og *(He has)* done/yielded/produced/performed, also *(he)* pitied/{had compassion/mercy for} you.”
 Mark 5v20 og Also *(he [demoniac])* {gone off}/departed/{become apart}/followed/{come/gone/went away}
 Mark 5v20 og also *(he)* {preceded/commenced *(in time)*}/began *(middle voice)* *(to)* herald/proclaim/publicise
 Mark 5v20 og in to the [= *within*] Decapolis {how much}/whatsoever *(things)*
 Mark 5v20 og *(he [JC])* did/made/yielded/produced/performed *(to the)* him [*demoniac*] the Jesus.
 Mark 5v20 og Also *(the)* all *(persons)* *(they)* wondered/{had in admiration}/marvelled .
 Mark 5v21 og Also {crossing entirely}/{sailed over} of the Jesus in to the [= *within*] boat/vessel/{small ship}
 Mark 5v21 og anew/{back once more}/furthermore/again into/unto the beyond/{piercing to reach}/{other side},
 Mark 5v21 og *(it was)* {led together}/collected/convened/{taken in}/gathered
 Mark 5v21 og *(the)* {*(from)* vehicle}/{throng borne *(along)*}/rabble/{class *(of people)*}/riot/crowd *(the)* many/much/plenteous
 Mark 5v21 og over/upon *(the)* him [*JC*], also *(he [JC])* was near/beside/with/against/alongside/proximity the sea.

Mark 5v18-21 Also the embarking/{taking ship} of the him into/onto the boat,
the person being (formally) demoniac he implored/beseeched him (JC) that the/he (be) together/with of the him (JC).
And the Jesus not he {laid aside}/pardoned/allowed him (former demoniac),
but he (JC) stated to him (former demoniac):
You withdraw/retire/depart unto your dwelling/house towards/near your persons/family
also you announce/report to them (family members) how much/many things to you
the Lord/Master (= Yahweh working through JC) has done/yielded/performed,
also He (Yahweh through JC) pitied/{had compassion for} you.
Also he (former demoniac) {went off/away}/departed also he personally began to proclaim/publicise within Decapolis
how much/many things the Jesus did/made/yield/performed to the him (demoniac).
Also all the people they admired/wondered/marvelled (at what he told them about JC).
Also the Jesus {crossing entirely}/{sailed over} within the boat/vessel anew/again unto the other side (of the Sea of Galilee),
the rabble/crowd it was collected/convened over/upon him (JC),
also he (JC) was near/alongside the sea (of Galilee).

Also his embarking onto the boat, the person being (formally) demoniac implored him (JC) that he (be) with him (JC)
And Jesus not allowed him (the former demoniac), but he (JC) stated to him:
“You retire unto your dwelling towards your family (inviting people to become TCs)
also you report to them (metaphorically a TC’s local environment)
how much the Lord/Master (Yahweh through JC as “The Word of God”) has done to you (metaphorically a new TC)
also He (Yahweh through JC) pitied you (to make possible a reform in a repentant/hearkened/reformed mind).”
Also he (former demoniac) departed also he personally began to publicise within Decapolis how many things Jesus did to him.
Also all the people marvelled (at what the changed man [TC] told them about JC as “The Word of God” teaching “The Real Gospel”).
Also Jesus sailed over within the boat again unto the other side (of the Sea of Galilee/Tiberias),
the crowd was gathered/collected upon him (JC), also he (JC) was near the Sea (of Galilee/Tiberias).

*I have explained the allegoric prophetic nature of this, being what we should be doing over the next some 2000 years from this incident.
This became JC’s adopted hometown, Capernaum, located at the most northern point to the Sea of Galilee/Tiberias.*

Prophecy - Demonstrating JC’s character then, as for the future during The Millennium, where after our resurrection Jesus has through his Ransom Sacrifice enabled Yahweh to righteously place our Heavenly Treasure with a physical body, but then to be, perfected fleshly bodies that shall have the corrected (presently “Junk”) DNA to fight off all forms of infection. Yahweh through JC during this incident shall demonstrate Yahweh’s expressed HS over death and ailments.

Mark 5v22 og Also behold/lo/look/see!
Mark 5v22 og (He) Comes/appears/accompanies (middle voice) singularly/one of the {synagogue’s rulers/chiefs},
Mark 5v22 og (to the [= by/with]) name/character/authority (the) Jairus.
Mark 5v22 og Also (the) seeing/knowing/perceiving (the) him [JC],
Mark 5v22 og (he [Jairus]) fell/{alighted downwards} towards/nearness the feet (of the) him [JC].
Mark 5v23 og Also (he) implored/beseeched/pleaded/exhorted (the) him [JC] (the) many/much/plenteously
Mark 5v23 og (the) exclaiming/stating:
Mark 5v23 og “Because the {little daughter} {of me} (the) {extremity of life}/{point of death}/{last gasp}
Mark 5v23 og (she) has/possesses/obtains;
Mark 5v23 og that/{so as} (the) coming/appearing/accompanying (you may) {place upon}/{impose/lay on} her,
Mark 5v23 og the {hollowness for grasping}/hands [of you, JC]), {whatever how}/{in the manner that}/{so that}
Mark 5v23 og (she may be) saved/persevered/delivered/{made whole}/protected also (she may) live/exist!”
Mark 5v24 og Also (he [JC]) {gone off}/departed/{become apart}/followed/{come/gone/went away}
Mark 5v24 og amid/together/with (of the) him [Jairus];
Mark 5v24 og also (it [crowd]) {in the same way with}/{intimately accompanied}/{followed closely} (to the) him [JC]
Mark 5v24 og (the) {from} vehicle}/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd (the) many/much/plenteous
Mark 5v24 og also (they were) compressing/pushing/jostling (the) him [JC].
Mark 5v22-24 Also behold/look/see!

One of the synagogue’s rulers with the name Jairus, he personally comes/appears (towards JC).
(Jairus was now desperate, he had been searching out JC, but JC was not here in Capernaum but in a boat and curing a demoniac).
Also (Jairus) the seeing/knowing/perceiving the him (JC), he fell downwards towards/near his (JC’s) feet.
Also he (Jairus) much/plenteously implored/pleaded him (JC) the exclaiming:
Because my little daughter she has/possesses the {extremity of life}/{point of death};
that the coming/appearing you may/should {place upon}/{lay on} her the (your) hands,
that she may be saved/delivered/{made whole} also she may/should live/exist!
Also he (JC) {went off/away}/departed together/with him (Jairus);
also the much/plenteous rabble/crowd {intimately accompanied}/{followed closely} to the him (JC, and he was following Jairus)
also they were pushing/jostling him (JC).

Also behold!
One of the synagogues’ rulers with the name, Jairus, he personally comes (towards JC)
also (Jairus) seeing him (JC), he fell downwards towards his (JC’s) feet.
Also he (Jairus) much implored him (JC) the exclaiming:
“Because my little daughter possesses the extremity of life (= she is soon to die);
that coming, you might lay on her the (your/JC’s) hands,
that she might be saved/{made whole} also she might live/exist!
Also he (JC) departed together/with him (Jairus);
also the much crowd followed closely to him (JC, following Jairus) also they were jostling him (JC).

111th Allegory – Demonstrate commitment to fulfil “The Requirement (to edify)” – and it will be fulfilled.
 This woman showed “Real Faith” in seeking herself to be made whole; the world failed her, yet JC succeeded!

Mark 5v25 og Also (the) woman {some/any/certain person} (the) being/having in (to the) flow/issue (of the) blood
 Mark 5v25 og [= haemorrhaging/{severe endometriosis}] [for a duration of] years twelve.
 Mark 5v26 og Also (the) much/many/plenteous (things) (the) experiencing/suffering/vexing
 Mark 5v26 og under/through/inferior/below/by (the) much/many/plenteous (the) healers/physicians/doctors
 Mark 5v26 og also (the having) expended/spent/used/consumed the near/beside/with/against/alongside/proximity
 Mark 5v26 og herself (the) all (things) [= she had spent everything she owned, being all her livelihood to be cured],
 Mark 5v26 og also {not even one}/{no one}/none/nothing (the having) benefited/gained/improved,
 Mark 5v26 og but {greater degree}/{more than}/better into/unto the {more evil/aggravated/sorer/worse}
 Mark 5v26 og (she) {became to be}/occurred/happened [fem.].
 Mark 5v27 og (The) Hearing/listening/understanding/hearkening [fem.] concerning/about of the Jesus,
 Mark 5v27 og (the) coming/appearing/accompanying [fem.]
 Mark 5v27 og in to the [= within] {(from) vehicle}/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd
 Mark 5v27 og {from the rear}/{coming behind} (she) {(mentally) attached}/{intimately touched}
 Mark 5v27 og of the {dress (inner or outer)}/apparel/cloak/cloth/garment/raiment/robe/vesture (of the) him [JC].
 Mark 5v25-27 Also some/any/certain person, the woman having within (her) the flow/issue of blood (for) twelve years.

(= {haemorrhaging of the womb}/{severe endometriosis})
 Also the experiencing/vexing many/plenteous things (of supposed treatment) under/by the many/plenteous healers/doctors
 also the having expended/consumed the all things near/beside/close herself
 (= she had spent everything she owned trying to obtain healing from the doctors of her time)
 also nothing having gained/improved (in her physical condition),
 but she became to be greater degree unto the {more hurt}/sorer/worse (state of human health).
 The hearing/understanding/hearkening/responding concerning of the Jesus,
 (then she) the coming/appearing within rabble/crowd from behind (JC)
 she {mentally attached}/{intimately touched} of his (JC's) apparel/cloak/garment.

Also a certain woman having within (her) the flow/issue of blood for twelve years. (= severe endometriosis)
 Also the suffering many things (of supposed treatment) by many doctors, also the having consumed all things close to her.
 (= She had spent everything she owned to be cured of her complaint by worldly doctors)
 also nothing having improved (in her general condition), but she became to be greater degree unto the worse (than before)
 (She) The hearing/responding concerning of Jesus (coming into the area),
 (then she) coming within the crowd from behind (JC) she intimately touched of his (JC's) apparel/cloak/garment.

I specifically use the term {(mentally) attached} to try to get into the real meaning behind the Greek word.

Here the desires of the woman are the same as those of JC, inasmuch she fervently desired to be cured and knows that JC expresses Yahweh's capability which operates through JC because he is of the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as that which operated within Yahweh (= the HS) to achieve for what she yearns (ref v34). Furthermore, we know JC has the desire to assist all those people (in trouble) whom he meets on his travels of teaching The Word/Reasonings/Sayings/Topics of Yahweh (being what The Good Samaritan Parable really teaches us, Luke.10v30-36). In this manner she has {(mentally) attached}/{intimately touched} JC; and JC immediately recognises this intimate {mental attachment} through Yahweh's HS (Yahweh's Pure Desire made manifest within The Environment) as we read in v30.

Mark 5v28 og (she) exclaimed/stated (to herself) For :
 Mark 5v28 og 'Because {and if}/{at least}/insomuch
 Mark 5v28 og of the {dresses (inner or outer)}/apparels/cloaks/clothes/garments/raiment/robes/vestures (of the) him [JC]
 Mark 5v28 og (I may/should) {(mentally) attached}/{intimately touch},
 Mark 5v28 og (I will be) saved/persevered/delivered/{made whole}/protected!
 Mark 5v29 og Also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly (it was) {dried up}/desiccated
 Mark 5v29 og the gushing/spring/leaking of the blood (of) her,
 Mark 5v29 og also (she) {with certainty}/{absolutely knew/understood} to the (= in her) {whole/sound body}/bodily
 Mark 5v29 og because (she is) healed/cured/{made whole} off/away/from of the plague/{painful lesion}/scourge.
 Mark 5v28-29 For she exclaimed to herself:
 Because at least I may/should {mentally attach}/{intimately touch} of his (JC's) clothes/garments/robes,
 I will be delivered/preserved/{made whole}!
 Also directly/soon the gushing/leaking of her blood it was dried up,
 also she absolutely knew/understood in (her) whole body,
 because she is healed/cured away/from of the {painful lesion}/scourge.

For she exclaimed to herself:

“Because at least if I might intimately touch (being of her mental driver) of his (JC's) clothes/garments
 I will be delivered/persevered/{made whole}!”
 Also directly, the gushing/leaking of her blood was dried up, also she absolutely knew in (her) body
 because she is healed away/from of the painful lesion.

Let me quote a worldly Christian Commentary and see if the reader can spot “the mistake(s)”!

“How could a woman draw on Jesus' power without his permission? (5v25-29).

Jesus was always in control; his power was never released without his consent. Why, then did he ask who had touched him?

Possibly, he did it to make the woman go public. It would have been in her own best interest – not to mention the crowd's – to tell others what had happened to her. Thus, a person of timid faith would become a faithful witness.”

Shall we now write down what The Bible tells us and use this authentic material to spot the mistakes (plural) the supposedly acclaimed (and endorsed as such for this to be printed) “Christian writers” of this worldly commentary make!

The Bible tells us -

1. JC said that all things come from Yahweh and nothing comes from himself.
2. Moreover, the capability of healing must have been released without his consent.
(Because she was cured before JC knew [1] of whom or [2] of what was the complaint!)
3. JC after the miracle of a cured person having a DNA malfunction/complaint, he said, “not to tell anyone”.
4. JC said that he came foremost to preach the news of “The Lord’s Acceptable Year” (of its four seasons).
5. JC told us, humans are to become The Evidence through their lifestyle during the whole of their life and not by any miraculous event.

We now can understand that there is something intrinsically wrong in this quoted worldly commentary (being very typical of so very many out there). The problem with the worldly commentary is that actually, JC genuinely knew nothing of this woman’s healing at the instant it occurred.

Then Who did?

It was Yahweh who knew absolutely and precisely what was occurring long before JC did (actually some 12 years earlier), and He allowed JC to feel the cure occur through the HS as the conduit of capability/energy/power operating within JC, from Yahweh to effect the cure.

Now, after the event, JC could put the “human face” and “personal touch” to the incident to allay any fears and communicate to this woman that her distress had been registered to “The Authority”, and “The Authority” (of Whom [= Yahweh] JC was a constant spokesperson [as “The Word of God”, Rev.19v13]) had positively responded to officially remove her distress. JC’s compassion for her could be demonstrated in the communication to tell her “nothing had been stolen”, but only been “graciously given”.

Moreover, what can we say of the commentary’s proposal “of her timid faith”?

This is wholly untrue under the correct definition of “Real Faith” (= Accurate Knowledge + Assurance + Fidelity).

- (1) She accurately knew JC was The Means through which she could be cured.
- (2) She had considered all her options and gained assurance that Yahweh could heal her through intimate contact with JC.
- (3) She operated with fidelity to press her way forward through the closely encompassing crowds around JC.

She had “Real Faith” – not timid or blind faith! By consequence, we realise the writer of the quoted commentary has blind faith!

Because the writer does not understand his/her subject matter – nor do the authorities sanctioning this dangerous waffle to be printed!

What is worse, this innocent writer of the commentary is poisoning the minds of spiritual children having little faith, but who are sincerely trying to get to Yahweh, but being stopped by senseless worldly commentaries (Matt.23v13) like the one quoted. The World is full of these senseless and errant commentaries and sermons given by “Christian” leaders claiming to represent Yahweh – and yet they are operating like “false prophets”!

They are simply wordsmiths trying to find an excuse to fill the pages for self-indulgent vanity, it would be best if they ceased in their type of output!

My mind daily cringes when I hear their public sermons and prayers given on the radio or television – it is all pious rubbish, and senseless waffle that is just given to “make everyone think they are wonderful and doing the correct thing” by “being part of their group”!

So, we might consider

Does what I state sound more reasonable and truthful to what The Bible tells us – rather than the empty and incorrect commentary?

Moreover, what does it say about the Trinity myth? It is destroyed – as we are about to read!

- Mark 5v30 og Also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly the Jesus
- Mark 5v30 og (the) {knowing upon some mark}/recognising/{full acquaintance}/acknowledging/perceiving
- Mark 5v30 og in (to the [= within]) himself the [works] {from/out of} (of the) himself
- Mark 5v30 og (the) {miraculous force/power/strength}/{mighty work}
- Mark 5v30 og (it had) issued/{came/went forth/out}/departed/{spread abroad}/proceeded,
- Mark 5v30 og (the) reverting/{coming/going again}/converting/{re/turning around}
- Mark 5v30 og in to the [= within] {from} vehicle}/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd
- Mark 5v30 og (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated:
- Mark 5v30 og “Who (of the) me {(mentally) attached}/{intimately touched}
- Mark 5v30 og of the {dresses (inner or outer)}/apparels/cloaks/clothes/garments/raiment/robes/vestures?”
- Mark 5v30 Also the Jesus directly/soon recognising/perceiving within himself
- the {miraculous power}/{mighty work} had issued/{went out}/proceeded from/out of himself,
- (JC) the reverting/{turning around} within the rabble/crowd he (JC) exclaimed:
- Who {mentally attached}/{intimately attached} my (JC’s) clothes/garments/robes?

Also Jesus immediately recognising/perceiving within himself the mighty work had issued from/out of himself, (JC) the turning around within the crowd he (JC) exclaimed:

“Who intimately touched (demonstrating the/[her] driver) my (JC’s) clothes/garments?

- Mark 5v31 og Also (they) exclaimed/stated (to the) him [JC] the disciples/pupils (of the) him [JC]:
- Mark 5v31 og “(You) Behold/Look/See the {(from) vehicle}/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd
- Mark 5v31 og compressing/pushing/jostling you [JC],
- Mark 5v31 og also (you [JC]) exclaim/state: ‘Who (of the) me [JC] (he/she) {(mentally) attached}/{intimately touched}?’”
- Mark 5v32 og Also (he [JC]) {looked all around}/{viewed in a ring} (to) see/know/perceive the (person)
- Mark 5v32 og this/that/here (the having) done/made/yielded/produced/performed.
- Mark 5v33 og the And woman/wife (the) {being frightened/alarmed}/{in awe}/revering/fearing/respecting/deferring
- Mark 5v33 og also (the) trembling/{being terrified}/{in dread}/afraid,
- Mark 5v33 og (the) seeing/knowing/perceiving what (it) {became to be}/happened over/upon her,
- Mark 5v33 og (she) came/appeared/accompanied also
- Mark 5v33 og (she) {fell towards}/{prostrated (oneself in supplication/homage)}/{(violently) rush upon (in storm)}/
- / {beat upon}/ {fall (down) at (before)}
- Mark 5v33 og (to the) him [JC], also (she) said/told (to the) him [JC] all/everything/{the whole} the truth/verity.
- Mark 5v31-33 Also his disciples they stated to the him (with innocent sarcasm):
- You behold/look the rabble/crowd pushing/jostling you (JC), also you (JC) exclaim:
- Who {mentally attached}/{intimately touched} me?
- Also he (JC) looked all around to see/know/perceive the person having done/performed this (intimate touching of him).
- And the woman/wife the being frightened/alarmed/afraid also trembling/{in dread} (that she had stolen “healing” from JC)
- the seeing/knowing/perceiving what happened upon her (being of her immediate internal healing)
- she came/appeared also she {fell towards}/prostrated to the him (JC),
- also she said/told to the him (JC) the {absolutely all/whole} truth.

Also his (JC’s) disciples stated to him (with innocent sarcasm):

“You behold the crowd jostling you (JC), also you exclaim:

Who intimately touched me?”

Also he (JC) looked all around to see/know the person having done this (“intimate touch” – asking for, “**Help me**”).

And the woman/wife being frightened/afraid also trembling (respectfully presuming she had stolen “healing” from JC)

the seeing/knowing what happened upon her (being that of her immediate healing within her womb)

she came, also she prostrated to him (JC), also she told to him (JC) absolutely all the truth (about her condition and cure).

Clearly this suffering woman thought she had done wrong by “taking something” for free that she did not deserve from JC known as The Master/Teacher/Instructor of all Israel (Mark.1v22) and that she was going to reap the wrath from the saviour of her worldly torment (for her stealing the cure from him). She was thinking that JC would have been like all the other (worldly) “Religious Leaders and Teachers” wanting a “worldly return” for their supposed “ministerial services” (see *Note below)!

How so far from the truth was this – JC only responded like this because knowing Yahweh had operated through him, he was simply attempting to personally connect with the person at a spiritual level, who had been physically suffering and was desirous to equally “spiritually heal” her mind by verbal communication.

Perhaps later, a few disciples would speak to her and help her, obtain her address for further counselling with “The (Real) Word of God”! As I stated earlier, she was healed because her “Real faith” (accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity) was “in-tune” with “the pure desire of JC” who naturally fulfilled “the Pure Desire of Yahweh” from which all intrinsically good/ideal things flow (into The Universe).

JC’s desire was that all humans who come to him for salvation will be saved (by imitating him), and he was demonstrating this in the “nearness of The Lord’s Acceptable Year” being completed in The Millennium, “The Nearness” being a mere glimpse of what will occur over the whole Earth during “The Millennium Period”. Thus, because this woman came to JC for salvation for what she physically needed, JC was able to act upon her in the manner that he will be able to give to all humans in the future (to become the 2nd part of our physical life). This future period is termed “The Rest Period” (the [Sabbath] 7th block of 1000 years, Heb.4v4) from Satan’s present hold over us (as “humans” and not “humanoids”) during the existing 6000 years (6 blocks of 1000 years being the 6 days of “working in Satan’s system”).

Thus, JC wanted to connect with her spiritually and heal her mind likewise – in the same manner as she had been physically healed – to build upon what had physically occurred (the physical resulting from her mental “Real Faith”) – so she could possibly become one of the 144000 TCs (if so deemed by Yahweh).

Because JC desired to genuinely help those people who came to him, then he was able to reassure her in a blessing and demonstrate his complete compassion for all those people who came/come to him in humility (which tends to exclude [religious] “professionals” [= living off “The World”]). He wants people to come as a child asking questions and seeking answers from “Why, Why, Why” and importantly, then to “do, do, do”, to be like a child learning from what Yahweh is able to give through JC as “The Word of God”.

I ask the reader to read my commentaries given at Luke.8v48, where I expand on some specific points.

*Note Beware of what Religious leaders “give”! Just like political leaders, they are very capable of expending other people’s money, time and effort, with themselves “tacked on” to “look good” as the “supposedly required” administrators, who themselves are actually “paid” for taking that easier position of “supposedly offering” the “service of administration”. Think very deeply on what is stated in that sentence – it is a real eye opener to what is really occurring in The Environment, which is precisely why I detest the word “minister” because it has taken upon itself the very opposite to what The Bible intended by the word “minister” (both in the religious and political realm)!

This is specifically why JC called them “hypocrites” (I assume the reader knows of the citations, without me having to add them)!

The mindset does not change over the generations for people taking these positions, – just the names and faces!

Mark 5v34 og the (person [JC]) And (he) said/spoke/told {to her}:

Mark 5v34 og “Daughter (= young in spiritual knowledge), the faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity} {of you}

Mark 5v34 og (it has) saved/persevered/delivered/{made whole}/protected you.

Mark 5v34 og (You) {lead (oneself) under}/withdraw/retire/{sinking (out of sight)}/depart/{go (a) way}

Mark 5v34 og into/unto (the) peace/quietness/rest

Mark 5v34 og also be/agreeable/exist/wholly healthy/wholesome/sound/solid off/away/from

Mark 5v34 og the plague/{painful lesion}/scourge {of you}.”

Mark 5v34 And the person (JC) he said/spoke to her:

Daughter (= female adult having a child’s spiritual knowledge of God’s Word)

your (real) Faith (= accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity)

it has delivered/{made whole} you.

And he (JC) said to her:

“(Spiritual) Daughter (being young in “The Knowledge” of “The Word of God” - but she is now learning)

your (real) faith (= accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity)

it has delivered/{made whole} you.

37th Prophecy – JC becomes Yahweh’s front man to demonstrate authority over ‘death’ – and is to be repeated.

Allegory – repeat - awaken (always) = The awakening of The Mind unto a new Methodology, to be the 2nd part of our life.

Then by extension, it is of “The Physical Resurrection” (being of our same mind in a new body) into The Millennium.

112th Allegory – The 1st Death is simply “Asleep” where JC’s sacrifice makes all our lives now 2 part (1John.2v2).

Mark 5v35 og Yet/Still/More/While he [JC] (was) speaking/uttering, (they [Jairus’ servants]) came/appeared/accompanied

Mark 5v35 og off/away/from of the {synagogue ruler/chief} (the) exclaiming/stating:

Mark 5v35 og “Because the daughter {of you} [Jairus] (she has) died/expired/deceased.

Mark 5v35 og Why/What/Which/Wherefore yet/still/more (you [Jairus]) flay/trouble/harass

Mark 5v35 og the instructor/doctor/master/teacher [JC]?”

Mark 5v35 Yet/Still/While he (JC) was speaking/uttering,

they (Jairus’ servants) came/appeared away/from of the synagogue ruler’s (house) the exclaiming:

Because your daughter she has died/deceased.

Why yet/still/more you trouble/harass the instructor/master/teacher (JC)?

Yet/While he (JC) was speaking, they (Jairus’ servants) came away/from of the synagogue ruler’s (house) exclaiming:

“Because your (Jairus’) daughter she has died/expired.

Why still you trouble the instructor/teacher (JC)?”

I reproduce my commentary of Luke.8v42 being of the same incident described in Matt.9v18.

Luke 8v42: “I need to add a minor comment here, again to deflect a glancing blow from dissenters to God’s Word. This occurs at Matt.9v18 where the Greek word “telesphoreo” Strong’s™ = 5053 (compound from 5055 and 979) that means “completed” + “good existence”, thus effectively means, “at the point” of being dead” because she has nothing of which to look forward in life. Thus, while translators use the words “just now died” this is NOT accurate. She could still be alive, but it is terminal by human diagnosis – she has nothing of which to look forward in life. Thus, while the future outcome is the same, the present status is different. The translators falsely translate as “died”, but the Greek wording actually tells us her “future is terminal” as presumed by human onlookers.

That is why we then have these apparent contradictions because translators are incapable of precise translation – they produce a sloppy unprofessional translation – or put their own interpretation/spin/twist upon the text that makes them no different to those people of the 6th to 15th centuries producing copyist errors! Inasmuch they invent things by passing their work through “The Mincer” of Rev.22v18-19.

Luke uses the word “apothnesko” Strong’s™ = 599 (compound of 575 and 2348) that means “off/away/departing” + “dead/die” which is often translated to mean “dying” – quite an accurate translation – inasmuch “in the transition unto death”.

So, the subtlety is between the words “completed” and “off/away/departing” and in the first instance “good existence” is ignored and falsely translated “to die” rather than “having no future prospect of a good existence”. In falsely changing the sense in their mind, the official translators have changed “completed good existence” into “just died” losing the “what is to become terminal” information out of the translation.

I hope the reader can now see that there is now no contradiction, but sadly a very bad translation by the professionals’. “Professionals” who are paid to know what they are doing – but who then create an unnecessary contradiction within The Bible by shear incompetence (I personally think they just do not care about getting a job correct = shoddy workmanship, just like “rogue traders”).

Why do I speak like this?

Because I have seen so much bad translation leading to these types of problems all through The New Testament translations of standard bibles (the NIV is one of the worse, and should be destroyed). I personally feel so utterly betrayed by their “supposed efforts” in making Yahweh’s Word appear to be impotent – thus allowing atheists in their innocence to have the upper hand!

This unprofessional practice brings dishonour/shame to Yahweh in the sane/reasoning mind of atheists, and yet our translators seem not to care!

We should be bringing honour/glory/dignity to make manifest Yahweh’s Name/Character/Authority to The World!

Mark 5v36 og the And Jesus directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly (the) hearing/listening/understanding

Mark 5v36 og the word/sayings/topic/reasoning spoken/uttered (he [JC]) exclaims/states

Mark 5v36 og to the {synagogue ruler/chief} [Jairus]:

Mark 5v36 og “Not (you) fear/alarm/{be afraid}, only/merely/alone (you) entrust/commit/believe/[= have real faith].”

Mark 5v37 og Also not (he [JC]) sent/left/forsaken/{yielded up}/{laid aside}/pardoned/excused/allowed/remitted

Mark 5v37 og {not even one}/{no one}/none (person) (to the [= with]) him (to) accompany/{follow in company},

Mark 5v37 og if not [= except] (the) Peter also (the) James also (the) John the brother (of the) James.

Mark 5v36-37 And the Jesus directly/immediately hearing/listening the spoken/uttered word/saying/topic (from Jairus’ servants) he (JC) exclaims to the synagogue ruler (Jairus):

Not you (Jairus) fear/{be afraid}, only you entrust/commit (= personally demonstrate “Real Faith”)

Also not he (JC) excused/allowed no one person to accompany with him (JC),
except Peter also James also John the brother of James.

And Jesus immediately hearing the spoken word (from Jairus’ servants)

he (JC) exclaimed to the synagogue ruler (Jairus):

“Not you (Jairus) fear, only you entrust/commit (to personally demonstrate “Real Faith”)”

Also not he (JC) allowed, not even one person to accompany with him (JC),

except Peter, also James, also John, the brother of James.

(These are JC’s closest disciples, as mentioned at other intimate accounts of JC’s life/ministry)

Because it was, a house full of people and these three individuals knew JC since childhood – and two were relations.

Mark 5v38 og Also (they) came/appeared into/unto the dwelling/house/household/family of the {synagogue ruler},

Mark 5v38 og also (he [JC]) {(to be a) spectator of}/discerns/experiences/beholds/considers/{looks on}/perceives

Mark 5v38 og (the) tumult/disturbance/clamour/trouble/uproar/turmoil,

Mark 5v38 og also (the) weeping/lamenting/sobbing also (the) wailing/hullabaloo/crying (the) much/many/plenteous.

Mark 5v39 og Also (the) entering/{arising into}/{going in} (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated {to them}:

Mark 5v39 og “Why/What/Which/Wherefore (you) {make a tumult/disturbance/clamour/trouble/uproar/turmoil}

Mark 5v39 og also (you) weep/lament/sob? The child not (she has) died/expired/deceased, but (she) sleeps!”

Mark 5v38-39 Also they (JC and his three closest disciples)

came/appeared into/unto the dwelling/household of the synagogue ruler,

also he (JC) {to be a spectator}/discerns the tumult/clamour/uproar,

also the much/plenteous weeping/sobbing also the wailing/crying.

Also the entering/{arising into} he (JC) stated to them (the family and friends of the synagogue ruler):

Why you make the tumult/clamour/uproar also you weep/sob?

The child not she had died/expired, but she sleeps!

Also they (JC and his three closet disciples) came into the household of the synagogue ruler,

also he (JC) discerns the tumult/clamour, also the much weeping also the crying.

Also entering, he (JC) stated to them (the family and friends of Jairus):

“Why you make a tumult/clamour also you weep?

The child, she has not died, but she sleeps!”

I must respond to another worldly Christian Commentary because it directly contradicts the heart of The Gospel!

Let me quote what it says -

“Why say dead are only asleep? (5v39)

Just as many people today use “passed away”, the Bible uses “asleep” as a euphemism for death (John.11v11-14; 1Cor.11v30; 15v51; 1Thes.4v13-15). Jesus speaks of death as sleep only because it is no more serious than slumber for believers, whom Christ will raise when he returns.”

Pretty well sums up worldly Christianity and all other worldly religions’ view on things

“Unless you believe in our specific group then you will not be resurrected!”

The atheists can correctly see right through this little ploy and specifically why it is used within “Religion” by its leaders.

However, what the acolytes of each religion cannot seem to understand is the rational answer to this question

“Why is their particular and specific group (supposedly) “correct” and everyone else is wrong?”

Thus, common sense tells us, there is something else overriding all these worldly religions (Scams) of which I term “Religion” (of “Unrighteous Knowledge” of its almost infinite schisms) sourced by Satan to oppose “The Singular (Righteous) Knowledge” sourced by Yahweh. I could write a huge dissertation going through each of the worldly religions and show where they fail in “righteous logic” to give us the very evidence that we now see operating amongst us humans in this entire world. In fact, the members of these religions should explain why what they preach does not align with The Evidence that we all witness within our lives.

However I seriously digress.

To answer this, as always, step outside from worldly religions and return to what The Bible tells us (rather than what our worldly Christian leaders think/believe/invent/muse/etc. ...) in their near useless commentaries and sermons of dangerous waffle given by wordsmiths “to please a worldly mind”!

1. JC told us he came to save all humans (not only the people who claim to ‘believe’ now).
2. JC told us what real belief truly means, and it is most certainly not “just accepting JC lived” (being worse to know, and then ignore).
3. Yahweh’s Decree “In the day you sin you die” – has never, nor will it ever be repealed.
4. We are told To fulfil Yahweh’s Desire is all that the members of Mankind must do.
5. We are told Yahweh was well pleased in His beloved Son JC.
6. We are told To imitate JC in our lifestyle.
7. We are told To display the fruit of the HS in our lifestyle.
8. We are told. To teach The World about The Gospel (and not the errant nonsense/noises that we are presently taught by word/deed).

Do our Christian leaders know where these citations are located without first using a concordance?

Let me help them, 1John.2v2, John.6v64-68, Matt.5v18-19, Eccl.12v13-14, Matt.3v17, 17v5, 1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.5v22, Eph.5v9, Matt.24v14, etc. These points form a basis of understanding that tells us there are some serious errors of fundamental understanding in this worldly Christian commentary when compared with the understanding sourced by The Bible – being their supposed reference source! Yet this quoted commentary aligns very much with worldly Christian Doctrine and I welcome The World’s very best worldly Christian theologians to defend their errant understanding so I may have more material to publicly dissect word by word and then publish their errant reasoning countered by The Bible for The World to see. Consequently, what do we understand of this quotation

“Jesus speaks of death as sleep only because it is no more serious than slumber for believers, whom Christ will raise when he returns.”

This is a gross distortion of “The Truth”. For JC told us, he has paid “The Ransom Sacrifice” being “The Undeserved Gift” for all humans (1John.2v2, 4v14), so that he may offer his life as an exact equivalence for all humans on a “one for one” basis. Thus, from that reasoning alone we are able to understand that a resurrection entitlement is available to all humans and thus entitled to a resurrection without favour – because it cannot be bought. Thus, if we cannot do anything to acquire this “Gift” – then surely it is open to all people, with no caveats (especially those people who have had no opportunity to hear/know/understand “JC” [as “The Word of God”, Rev.19v13] to be in the position to “truly believe in JC”)! Strange really, because the representatives of worldly Christianity make very public the claim that JC’s “Undeserved Gift” is entirely free (true), but then go on to say that it is only available to those who “buy it” through apparently “believing”! Without then going on to explain what real belief means regarding “us” as “individuals” – please see my local commentaries at John.6v64.

I assume they argue, “if you do not accept something exists then you are not entitled to have it”!

But is this an accurate or even a righteous concept?

1. Does the Bible teach this? – No – Absolutely nowhere!
2. Did JC ever say that he withheld his gift of salvation from anyone who did not know of him? – No – Absolutely nowhere!
3. How are those people who lived before JC’s ministry to be resurrected – they were never in the position to “believe” in JC! (How does what Christians teach tally with what JC taught us about the inhabitants of Chorazin compared with Sodom?)
4. How are those people who lived after JC’s ministry who have never heard of JC to “believe” and thus be resurrected?

Clearly everything tells us this quoted commentary is just useless and unrighteous worldly doctrine, as equally applied to all the other worldly religions in the legion of falsehoods consequently making Christendom underwriting these false teachings equivalent to become a slave of “Religion” (sourced by Satan).

Knowing “JC was not a respecter of persons” (Matt.22v16) likewise with Yahweh (Acts.10v34) – because Righteous Yahweh will always warn and give people a second opportunity (hence “The Resurrection into The Millennium”) because of Exe.33v11, 2Pet.3v9.

Thus, we must step outside the cited very worldly reasoning and understand that JC came to give all humans a second opportunity irrespective of nation/creed/race/colour/religion (Rom.10v12, etc.) now during our present lives because the vast majority of humans are just completely deceived by the present god of this world being Satan (1John.5v19, 2Cor.4v4) pulling all the strings “to capture all he can” (see “Satan’s Desire” in Glossary). Made possible by his very active cohorts (2Cor.11v13-15) giving useless and very dangerous commentaries that are adversarial to Yahweh, just like the one I quoted!

It must be clearly understood

Yahweh is seeking His “Early Adopters” to fulfil “The Prophesied Trigger Threshold” (Rev.14v1-4) before He can then righteously move to the next stage of His “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”.

These worldly Commentaries in their apparent millions impede Yahweh from achieving “This Primary Goal”, because “they dumb-down” “The Prime Requirement for 144000 TCs” by teaching a “Gospel of Excuses” (Jude.v4), being that of a “New Jesus” (11Cor.11v4). Therefore, these resultant people are blaspheming against the HS (noting its correct definition, Mark.3v28-29, Matt.12v31-32).

They put our focus on “The Wrong Ball in the air” so that we cannot catch the correct ball!

It is “deception by stealth” of which Peter warns in his letter at 2Pet.2v1, and John at 1John.2v18-19, etc.

This is what Satan and his cohorts (2Cor.11v13-15) are so good in doing (as JC warned at Matt.24v23-26, etc.).

We must understand, because JC came to give all humans a 1st opportunity, then “The 1st Death” (which would otherwise become “annihilation”) shall only become “Asleep” to all humans (without favour because it was JC giving us an “unpayable gift” being “not a respecter of persons”). Thus, irrespective of whatever all humans may have done in the 1st part of their physical life, they still have “The Entitlement” for resurrection.

However, this resurrection is absolutely not to “guaranteed life” – that prospect was/is only available to the 144000 TCs resurrected into heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies (1Cor.15v35-55) at “The 1st Resurrection” to become the future kings/priests (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.2v5,9, 5v4, Rev.20v6, etc.) to teach “Righteousness” and yield “The Late Adopters”.

“The Only Thing” JC has done is given a 2nd opportunity to all humans to live forever and RESET “the past life” of each person from Yahweh’s Decree which effectively stated (Gen.2v17)

“Sin and you shall (begin to) die (for an eternity)” = annihilation.

Thus, effectively we become resurrected into perfect fleshly DNA bodies and then we must personally “perfect our mind”, being the thought processes within our brain (thus we are to purify the 2nd part of our spiritual life while living in a perfected DNA fleshly body given in trust by Yahweh because of what JC did some 2000 years earlier). Yahweh is giving all people an opportunity “to personally purify his/her mind” to be commensurate with what has been freely given as a perfected fleshly body (made righteously possible by JC). This process is called “education” within a society, where “Righteousness” will flourish, and “Selfishness” suppressed. This occurs during The Millennium being “The Judgement/Crisis Day” (Greek= “Krisis” Strong’s™ = 2920) that we are told twice in the same verse (2Pet.3v8 – “so that we are not ignorant”) is as a 1000 years long (of “The Great Sabbath Day”). All humans are to learn from their actions of the 1st part of their physical life. There will be Yahweh’s HD DVD equivalents being replayed (perhaps in cyberspace) and each of us will be instructed on how we should have operated and reacted in those situations in our life where we failed Yahweh’s Standard.

This is done today in “learning centres”. Cameras roll and record an activity and group discussions occur afterwards. This is what it will be like for all of us through every incident in our lives. As we are told by The Bible (12v2-3, etc.)

"All secret things will be revealed, and all things made known across the roof tops!"

I cover all this in very much more detail elsewhere, but only written enough to utterly refute the illogical and thus most incorrect nature of the very worldly Christian doctrine exemplified by this quoted commentary. Yet sadly, this is pandemic today – infecting The World throughout!

A 4th revision addition.

I must just emphasize why any "Professional Religious Leader" states the deluded devotees must belong to his/her group to be saved.

It is only said to "Control People", to frighten them into submission, - to ask no (difficult) questions and just keep paying the tithes to keep the leader comfortably lined now and on into "pension time" (noting by contrast how John the Baptist lived, Matt.3v4, 11v8-10, Mark.1v6, Luke.7v24-26).

Quite naturally the leaders of "Religion" will all state "we must love one another" and "the world must be a perfect place with everyone living equally" and then promptly find every excuse under the sun so as to personally absolving themselves from doing what they instruct their deluded devotees (just as JC told us at Matt.23v1-3)!

Furthermore, what supposedly makes the various religions within "Religion" uniquely specific are so intrinsically different, and by consequence, they are logically not sourced from "The One Righteous Yahweh", but from Satan to ensnare any person of any persuasion away from recognising The Uniqueness of Yahweh. The point behind this is that if the deluded devotees actually thought about the situation then they would realise there is a very high probability (almost of "1") they are within a faulty grouping and thus become motivated to start some serious questioning and analysing what is occurring around them - which is precisely what I did some 35 years ago! Precisely the same can be said of "worldly Christianity" of its some 42000 schisms, a grouping that perhaps totals more than all the other schisms of "Religion" generally! That too, should ring "loud alarm bells" within the minds of "Christians" - but do they really care? They demonstrably have no interest in Matt.7v7-8 if beholden to any one of these schisms, and it is for that reason, Yahweh does not care for them (during The Gospel Age) to yield "The Early Adopters", by consequence, He, through JC, has graciously provided The Millennium within to straighten out our lives!

This is contrary to what our worldly Christian Leaders state, and then we can return to the beginning of this commentary to understand why they do it!

The reader knows what I think of these "Christian Religious Leaders" – and I will not repeat myself here in a never-ending rant about them!

Mark 5v40 og Also (they) laughed/derided/scorned (of the) him [JC].

Mark 5v40 og the (person [JC]) And (the having) ejected/{cast/drove forth/out}/expelled/{sent/thrust away}

Mark 5v40 og {absolutely all}/{every (one)}/{all (things/people)} [out of the room/house],

Mark 5v40 og (he [JC]) {receives near}/{associates with}/{assumes an office}/learns/receives/{takes responsibility}

Mark 5v40 og the father of the child also the mother, also those (persons [= Peter, James and John])

Mark 5v40 og amid/together/with (of the) him [JC],

Mark 5v40 og also (he [JC]) enters/{arises into}/{goes in} where (she) was the child reclining/lying/{laid out}.

Mark 5v40 Also they (child's family and friends) laughed/derided/scorned of the him (JC).

And the person (JC) having ejected/{drove out}/expelled {absolutely all (people)}/{every person} (out of the room),
he (JC) {receives near}/{takes responsibility of} the child's father, also the mother, also those people (Peter, James and John)
together/with of him (JC), also he (JC) enters where the child she was reclining /laying.

Also they (child's family and friends) derided/scorned him (JC) (for saying such a thing, they deemed her "dead" beyond any expectation of life!)

And the person (JC) having ejected absolutely all people (out of the room),

he (JC) {receives near}/{takes responsibility of} the child's father, also the mother, also those people (Peter, James and John)
together with him (JC), also he (JC) enters where the child was laying.

Notice these disciples were "the Rock" and "the ones of Thunder" (Mark.3v17) taken in with him, later during The Transfiguration and his night prior to execution. These were the people (relatives) with whom JC had grown up while a child and older being only some 20 miles distance from Nazareth.

Furthermore, it is important to note that this whole incident would be recalled by Peter and repeated some 5 years later in Acts.9v39-40.

Mark 5v41 og Also (the) {using strength to seize/retain/obtain} of the {hollowness for grasping}/hand of the child

Mark 5v41 og (he [JC]) exclaims/states {to her};

Mark 5v41 og "Talitha Coumi!" who/which/that (it) is (the being) translated/construed/explained:

Mark 5v41 og 'The {little girl}/maiden', {to you} (I) exclaim/state:

Mark 5v41 og '(You) Awaken/Rouse/Resuscitate/{Regain consciousness}/{Rise-up}!' [middle voice]

Mark 5v42 og Also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly (she) {stood up}/arose/{raised up}

Mark 5v42 og the {little girl}/maiden also (she) {walked about}/{trod around}/{deported herself};

Mark 5v42 og (she) was for (of) years twelve.

Mark 5v42 og Also (they were) {insanely amazed/astounded/astonished}/{put out of their wits}

Mark 5v42 og with (the) bewilderment/ecstasy/{displaced mind} (the) big/large/mighty/exceedingly/great.

Mark 5v43 og Also (he [JC]) {setting them apart}/{cautions/charges/orders/commands (the) much/many/plenteous

Mark 5v43 og that {no one} (person) (he/she may) {with certainty}/{absolutely know/understand} that/this/there/here,

Mark 5v43 og also (he [JC]) said/uttered/commanded (it [food] to be) given/granted/bestowed {to her} (to) eat/consume.

Mark 5v41-43 Also using strength to seize/retain of the child's hand,

he (JC) exclaims to her:

Talitha Coumi! which it is the being translated/explained:

The {little maiden}/girl!

I state to you:

You personally awaken/rouse/{regain consciousness}!

Also directly/immediately the {little maiden}/girl she {stood up}/arose

also she {walked about}/{deported herself}, for she was twelve years.

Also they (parents) were insanely amazed/astounded with the large/great bewilderment/ecstasy.

Also he (JC) much/plenteous cautions/orders/commands (the parents)

that no one person he/she may/should absolutely know/understand this (cure from death-like coma, but state she was ill and asleep)

also he (JC) said/commanded it (food) to be given/bestowed to her to eat/consume.

Also using strength to seize the child's hand, he (JC) exclaims to her:

"Talitha Coumi!"

Which it is being translated:

"The little girl, I state to you:

You personally awaken/resuscitate/{collect the senses}!"

Also immediately the little girl stood up, also she walked about, for she was about twelve years.

Also they (parents) were insanely amazed/astonished with great bewilderment/ecstasy.

Also he (JC) much cautions/orders (the parents) that no person might absolutely know of this (cure from death/coma but she was asleep) also he (JC) said it (food) to be given to her to eat.

Again JC did not want to be known as a “miracle worker” but only as a “preacher/teacher/instructor of The Word of God” to reform people’s minds (being “the way they think”). The reason is that he was leading the way for “his body” of 144000 TCs (1Cor.12v12-22) to follow “with his Parousia/Presence” (controlling their mind, Luke.17v21) during The Gospel Age of about 2000 years in duration.

To repeat

JC as “The Word of God” is instructing/feeding The Mind (synapse construction = the spirit/personality/desires/traits) and not the corrupted fleshly body that would die out in the 1st generation. He did not want people to come and titivate/feed an animalistic/carnal mind yearning for “The Immediacy” – where people came for sensationalism and hype.

Perhaps it would make for interesting consideration of what occurs at Pentecostal groups and supposed faith healing, – where these actions are advertised/publicised – being the opposite to how JC operated, and thus the opposite to how Yahweh Desires things to occur (and thus Satanic).

Yahweh is desirous for a reformed sane/circumspect mind (Titus.2v2-8, etc.),

By contrast, “sensationalism/emotion” is animalistic and worldly (noting what occurs in “Religion” sourced by Satan “to oppose”).

Remember Yahweh’s Goal is 144000 future “World Leaders” proven in adversary to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle (this is not the output from Pentecostals and suchlike, or at the other extreme RCC, CoFE, GAC, and 1000s of other groupings, etc.!).

Thus, JC was practising what he was teaching (being that of “The Good Samaritan”, Luke.10v30-36) and as instructed to his disciples when they went out first, as 12 and then as 70 to teach at Israel’s villages/towns. But if on their journey to these endpoints being the villages/towns and they “by chance” saw someone in need on their journey, then they were instructed to help, as best as they were competently able/capable. JC having vastly more knowledge/understanding of “The Word of God” (to be “The Word of God” [John.1v1, Rev.19v13]) consequently, JC had more capability to express the HS than those TCs of ‘his body’, and was thus able/capable to heal those people who were in need of his assistance. JC offered to the best of his ability – being a perfect service of healing both to The Mind and to The Body - to those people in need – being used to publicise The Millennium (and not himself). All this is counter to our “showmen” charlatan Christian leaders of today, in “their line of business” for the money/glory/prestige, yielding an alien mindset to that of Paul. Paul was humble/contrite taking the last/least within The World - of whom we are to copy, as he copied JC’s ministry/lifestyle [1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, as equally stated by Peter at 1Pet.2v21, etc.].

I implore the reader to beware of the so very sweet-talking and beguiling charlatan Christian leaders sucking your soul (= conscious existence) away from Yahweh’s Desire that should be fulfilled (Ecc.12v13-14). JC warned that it would occur in the last days of The Gospel Age (Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v20-23, etc., and likewise the Apostles, Acts.20v29, 1Thes.2v3-6, 1John.2v18-19, 2Tim.4v3-4, etc.,).

Just go to a good Bible (of pre 1950 CE translation) and thoroughly read that – you have absolutely no need to go to these charlatans and patronise them or their pocket with your time/money, unless you like the ambience that a drug pusher gives for “The Immediacy” desired by animalistic mind. Yet this has no use for the long-term salvation that shall only come through The Millennium given by “1st Century Christianity” as taught by JC and the Apostles!

My responsibility is to take you to the water (of Knowledge), I cannot force you to drink it, that is entirely your responsibility!

Mark 6v1 Time Frame reference starting at about 32 CE – JC into his 2nd to 3rd Year of ministry!

38th Prophecy – People professing to be close to The Truth – are often the ones least respecting it in their lives!

113th Allegory – Growing up with JC = Worldly Christian Leaders/Theologians having no heart-led interest in JC, being just ‘a job’ to obtain worldly returns! – Is Yahweh going to work in a vessel like that? Best get out of that role!

Note: Not all Christian Leaders are like this, but many are. The reader must audit them against what The Bible states!

Mark 6v1 og Also (he [JC]) issued/{came/went forth/out}/{departed}/{spread abroad}/{proceeded} {from that place},

Mark 6v1 og also (he [JC]) appears/comes into/unto the {native place}/{own country}/{lived as a child} (of the) him,

Mark 6v1 og also (they) {in the same way with}/{intimate accompany}/{follow closely}/{reach (to the [= with]) him [JC]}

Mark 6v1 og the disciples/pupils (of the) him [JC].

Mark 6v1 Also he (JC) issued/{came forth}/{proceeded} from that place,

also he (JC) appears/comes into/unto his {native place}/{childhood home},

also his disciples they {in the same away}/{followed closely} to the him (JC).

Also he (JC) came forth from that place, also he (JC) comes into his childhood home.

Also his disciples followed closely with him (JC).

This would perhaps have been the second time JC visited his childhood neighbours in Nazareth. The first time he escaped a lynching through Yahweh’s protective capability enabling him to “walk through the crowd” (Luke.4v30). Perhaps they ‘tolerated’ him now to speak to them out of pure curiosity, having heard of all the rumours spread abroad and wanted to see what he “had to offer” them, because supposedly “they had lived with him and deserve something better” than people afar! In the same manner today, townsfolk might celebrate a famous pop star or footballer having grown-up in their town!

Likewise, a “Christian” of The Gospel Age may presumptuously state about JC if they knew he ‘lived in their town as a child’!

They were in for another rude awakening!

They could not rationalise within their mind, this child having grown up in their midst was such a special person being “The Son of God” to redeem them from the present custodian god of this world (Satan, driving their minds/thoughts – because they operated upon worldly methodology [= to self-indulge to our neighbour’s hurt]). It was/is Satan through his practised methodology was/is presently having the power of everlasting death held over them/us) as “The Curse of Satan” (upon The World of its “Super humans” throughout its some 6000 years).

For this reason, we read in v5 the result of their unrepentant hearts and of JC’s sadness in v6.

Mark 6v2 og Also (it) {became to be}/{occurred/happened} (of the) Sabbath/{day of weekly repose from secular activity}

Mark 6v2 og (he [JC]) {preceded/commenced (in time)}/{began [middle voice]}

Mark 6v2 og in to the [= within] synagogue (to) {cause to learn}/{teach/train}.

Mark 6v2 og Also (the) much/many/plenteous (the) hearing/listening/understanding,

Mark 6v2 og (they were) {from/out of inflicting (by calamity)}/{struck with astonishment}/{amazed/astonished}

Mark 6v2 og (the) exclaiming/stating:

Mark 6v2 og “{From where/what} {in/with/by this}/{the same}

Mark 6v2 og these (things)? Also who/what/which/wherefore

Mark 6v2 og the wisdom/{accurate application of knowledge} the given/granted/bestowed (to the) him, because

Mark 6v2 og also (the) {miraculous force/power/strength}/{mighty work} {truly this}/{this sort}/{such like}

Mark 6v2 og through of the {hollowness for grasping}/hands (of the) him [JC] (it has) {become to be}/occurred?"

Mark 6v3 og "Not this (specific [person]) (he) is the carpenter [= Is not this one the carpenter?], the son (of the) Mary,

Mark 6v3 og and (the) brother (of the) James, also (the) Joseph, also (the) Judas, also (the) Simon?

Mark 6v3 og Also not (they) are the sisters (of the) him [JC] towards/nearness [= with] us?"

Mark 6v3 og Also (they were) offended/snared/entrapped/{enticed to sin}/displeased in (to the) him [JC].

Mark 6v2-3 Also it became to be of the Sabbath, he (JC) personally began within the synagogue to teach/train.

(JC explained how the Tanakh was to be fulfilled [1] The Birth-right, [2] The Millennium, [3] how to be successful after resurrection)

Also the many/plenteous (people) the hearing/listening/understanding,

they were {struck with astonishment}/amazed, the exclaiming:

From where/what this one (JC, has the authority to do) these things?

Also what (is) the wisdom/{accurate application of knowledge} the given/bestowed to the him (JC).

(JC showed the compassionate nature of society of The Millennium by works, where there will be no disease/ailments/{mental pain})

because also such like the mighty work through his hands it has occurred.

Not this one (JC) he is the carpenter, (= Is not this one the carpenter,)

the son of Mary, and (JC) the brother James, also Joseph, also Judas, also Simon?

Also not they are his (JC's) sisters with us (= living in our neighbourhood)?

Also they (= childhood neighbours of JC) were offended/snared/displeased within him (JC).

Also it occurred he (JC) personally began to teach/train within the Sabbath.

(JC explain how The Tanakh was to be answered requiring "The Early Adopters" now, then yielding "The Late Adopters" in The Millennium)

Also many people listening were struck with amazement, the exclaiming:

"From where/what is this one (able to teach and do) these things?

Also what (incredible) wisdom (accurate application of knowledge) is given to him (JC)!

Because also such like mighty work through his hands has occurred!

Is not this one (JC) the carpenter, the son of Mary, and (JC) the brother of James, also Joseph, also Judas, also Simon?

Also not are his (JC's) sisters with us (= they are [married and] living in our neighbourhood)?

Also they (childhood neighbours of JC) were offended/snared within him (JC).

(Inasmuch, how can someone we know be so great and yet we be so impoverished - what advantage has he over us?)

I have heard of media programs spending many hours in search of the question "Did JC have brothers and sisters?"

I would suggest that they look at this verse where it tells us very quickly the following -

1. JC had at least four younger half-brothers.
James, Joseph, Judas, Simon.
2. JC had at least two younger half-sisters.
They are spoken of in the plural.

However, we have many worldly Christian scholars "choosing not to believe" ("agnoeo" StrongsTM = 50) what is stated here in The Bible merely for worldly doctrinal reasons insisting that Mary was a virgin all her life! However, in ignoring what The Bible states here (and in Matt.13v55) then they further ignore that it was prophesied the first-born (thus by implication - there would be others) would inherit the kingship of David - 2Sam.7v12-13. These supposed 'academics' as "worldly scholars" then blithely state, perhaps Joseph had children from another marriage - which if that was true then The Pharisees would have jumped on this to state JC was not the first born through the legal route as given in Matthew!

Sadly, these people (presumptuous scholars/theologians) are paid by The World in an attempt to discredit The Bible by the very huge Christian denominations that put on the front as being Yahweh's representatives. This becomes part of the "mass hypocrisy" and conspiracy within which these self-claimed 'representatives' indulge - of which JC warned - just to perpetuate an errant "worldly Christian" doctrine - being one of many myths (another being the Trinity)!

They will be made to account for their most delinquent ways in The Millennium where "The Most/First now will become The Last/Least" in society!
They have been warned and thus they have no excuse (hence - Matt.8v12, etc.).

Mark 6v4 og (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated And {to them} the Jesus:

Mark 6v4 og "Because not (he) is (the) prophet (the) {not honoured}/despised,

Mark 6v4 og if not (= except) in to the [= within] {native place}/{own country} (of the) him,

Mark 6v4 og also in to the [= within] relatives/{family members},

Mark 6v4 og also in to the [= within] residence/house/household/family (of the) him."

Mark 6v5 og Also not (he [JC] was) able/capable there {not even one}/{no one}/nothing

Mark 6v5 og (the) {miraculous force/power/strength}/{mighty work}

Mark 6v5 og (to) do/make/produce/yield/perform/provide/practice,

Mark 6v5 og if not [= except] (the) few/small [number of] (the) infirm/sickly (persons)

Mark 6v5 og (the) imposing/{laying upon} the {hollowness for grasping}/hands

Mark 6v5 og (he [JC]) {waited upon menially}/{relieved (of disease)}/cured/healed.

Mark 6v6 og Also (he [JC]) wondered/{had in admiration}/marvelled through (reason of)

Mark 6v6 og the faithlessness/disbelief/disobedience {of them} [neighbours/relatives].

Mark 6v4-6 And the Jesus

he exclaimed to them (= childhood neighbours of JC):

Because the prophet not he is {not honoured}/despised (= the prophet is honoured outside his home town and family)

except within his {native place}/{childhood home}, (= the prophet is despised within his home town and family)

also within relatives also within his family.

Also not he (JC) was able there (in his home town) to do/make/produce/perform the mighty work, --- nothing!

Except (for) the laying upon the hands, he (JC) cured/healed the few sickly people.

Also he (JC) wondered/marvelled through reason of their faithlessness/disbelief/disobedience (to what was required).

And Jesus exclaimed to them (childhood neighbours):

"Because the prophet is not despised (anywhere), except within his childhood home, also within relatives, also within his family."

Also he (JC) was not able there (in his home town) to do/produce/perform the mighty works, - nothing!

Except (for) the laying upon the hands, he (JC) healed a few sickly people.

Also he (JC) marvelled through reason of their faithfulness/disbelief/disobedience (to what was required to fulfil Yahweh's Desire).

39th Prophecy – Tiny foretaste of what the 144000 TCs will be able to do in The Millennium as Sons of God.

114th Allegory – The 1st generation of TCs alongside JC mirror what all the 144000 TCs taken from The Gospel Age will do (and much more) in The Millennium when resurrected and changed to become Sons of God to teach “Righteousness”.

115th Allegory – Just as did The 1st generation of TCs teach The Word of God, so do all TCs of The Gospel Age. Miracles are distinctly not required; just The Power of God’s Word accurately taught to cause internal reform is all that is needed.

116th Allegory – Staff = Symbol of Authority – hearken to the speaker holding the staff!

117th Allegory – pouch/money bag = Means to collect donations - thus do not solicit money for teaching God’s Word!

Allegory – repeat - Bread = deportment (driven by God’s Word for a TC), thus JC/TC is the bread to feed recipients.

From bread being The Resultant of “The Word of God” yielding a deportment/lifestyle that imitates JC.

118th Allegory – Bind sandals to feet = commitment to travel and teach God’s Word (do not stay long in one place).

119th Allegory – not two coats = not to have two types of character – remain faithful to “The Word of God”.

120th Allegory – shake dust off feet = Sign of rejection, have no more to do with uninterested recipients of God’s Word.

Mark 6v7 og Also (he [JC]) {called toward oneself}/summoned/invited/{called (for/to/unto)} [middle voice]

Mark 6v7 og the twelve [disciples] also (he [JC]) {preceded/commenced (in time)}/began (middle voice)

Mark 6v7 og them (to) {set apart}/send/{put out/forth}/dispatch/commission two/duo (by) two/duo

Mark 6v7 og also (he [JC]) gave/granted/bestowed {to them} (the) authority/mastery/freedom/power

Mark 6v7 og (over) of the spirits/personalities/desires/traits of the impure/unclean/foul [= unpleasant maladies].

Mark 6v7 Also he (JC) personally summoned/called the twelve (disciples)

also he (JC) personally began to {set apart}/{put forth}/commissioned them (disciples) two by two

also he (JC) gave/granted to them (disciples)

the authority/mastery/power (over) of the impure/foul spirits/personalities/desires/traits (= anti-social malady).

Also he (JC) personally summoned the twelve (disciples),

also he (JC) personally began to {set apart}/commission them (disciples) two by two,

also he (JC) gave to them (disciples) the authority/mastery (over) the impure spirits/personalities/desires/traits (anti-social maladies)
(Importantly, the accurate teaching of “The real Word of God” [as taught by the disciples] would remove most anti-social maladies!)

As I mention elsewhere this is a very important verse.

Clearly, this was an important exercise for the disciples, because it gave them some independent “on the job” training away from JC enabling them to learn from any possible mistakes “in approaching the listener”. These perturbations in performance could be reported back to JC for corrective feedback, ready for the time when JC would not be physically on the planet (and thus they would need to lean upon his presence/parousia based upon “The Word of God” exercised through this training session).

But also it tells us something about Judas Iscariot specifically when in the Gospel of John, it tells us that “Judas did not believe” (John.6v64, please see my important local commentary), and thus gives us an insight to what “belief” really means within our life (and it is not the spiritually blind froth that we are taught today within “Religion”).

I explain it deeply in various places elsewhere and thus just briefly comment upon it here as an anchor point.

Judas (with all the other disciples) was taken to one side from the multitudes and had all things explained to him – “for it was given to them to understand the parables”. We are told here, that he went with another disciple (in 2s) and must have performed many signs/wonders/miracles (v13), thus Judas must have originally had the HS because we are not told this to the contrary – inasmuch we were not told that he was the only one not able to preach “The Word of Yahweh” or perform miracles.

So, Judas must have believed in JC in the same sense that worldly Christians claim to “believe in JC” today as having existed (and perhaps more so – he was a witness to all these events and participated in them).

But JC said, “Judas did not believe!” (John.6v64).

Thus, we can only reason that JC means a different type of “believing” than the type of “believe in JC” spoken of today in our very worldly sermons given by equally worldly ministers (and specifically why they teach and perpetuate this falsehood)!

The crux of the point I am making concerns the type of desire we have for JC in our life demonstrates the type of “belief” of which JC speaks.

It is having the desire to precisely imitate JC and thus having our “thought processes demonstrated as being entirely righteous” through our works “imitating JC’s lifestyle”, all of which, enables Yahweh to conclude that we are worthy to become one of His Sons.

This is the real “belief” of which JC speaks - and is thus very distant from the worldly “believe in JC” spoken of today! We know that Judas then became like Balaam and turned against what he knew for “The Worldly Return” of whatever/when/wherever/however – just like today!

Mark 6v8 og Also (he [JC]) {transmitted a message}/enjoined/{gave in charge/command/declared}

Mark 6v8 og {to them} that/{so as} {not even one}/{no one}/none/nothing

Mark 6v8 og (they) {lift/take up}/{carry away} into/unto (the) way/path/roadway (= journey),

Mark 6v8 og if not [= except] (the) staff/rod merely/alone/only, not (the [beggar’s]) pouch/bag/wallet

Mark 6v8 og not (the) bread/loaves, not into/unto the belt copper [= not money kept in the belt].

Mark 6v9 og But (the) {bind shoes to feet}/{tie underneath sandals},

Mark 6v9 og also not (to) invest/{sink into}/{put on} two/duo (the) tunics/shirts/coats/garments.

Mark 6v10 og Also (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated {to them}:

Mark 6v10 og “Wherever/{Whichever place} if (you) enter/{arise into}/{go in}

Mark 6v10 og into/unto (the) residence/house/household/family,

Mark 6v10 og there (you) remain/stay/abide/dwell until/while/{as long as}/unto wish/suppose

Mark 6v10 og (you) issue/{come/go forth/out}/depart/{spread abroad}/proceed {from there}.

Mark 6v11 og Also {as much/great/many/long}/whatsoever wish/suppose

Mark 6v11 og not (they) receive/accept/take/welcome [middle voice] {specifically yourselves},

Mark 6v11 og nor (they) hear/listen/understand/hearken/respond {of yourselves} [disciples],

Mark 6v11 og (the having) {to depart}/discharged/proceeded/projected/{come/gone forth}/{came/went out of}/issued

Mark 6v11 og {from there}, (you) {from/out of swing}/{shake (violently) off}

Mark 6v11 og the dust the {down under}/{completely beneath}/underneath of the feet {of yourselves}

Mark 6v11 og into/unto (the) witness [as the evidence] {to them}.

Mark 6v8-11 Also he (JC) {transmitted a message}/{gave in command} to them (disciples)
 that nothing they {take up}/{carry away} into/unto the road/path/way (= on their journey)
 except only the staff/rod (= a symbol of authority, to be listened unto)
 not the (beggar's) pouch/bag/wallet, not the bread/loaves (for a fleshly living)
 not into/unto the belt - copper (= do not have a means of collecting donations).
 But bind shoes to the feet (= this means take a journey, to begin a ministry)
 also not to invest/{sink into} two tunics/coats.
 Also he (JC) stated to them (disciples):
 Wherever if you enter into the residence/house (as a welcomed guest),
 there you remain/stay/abide until wish/suppose you issue/{go forth}/proceed from there.
 Also as many (people) wish/suppose not they personally receive/welcome specifically yourselves,
 nor they hear/listen/understand/hearken/respond of yourselves (disciples),
 (you disciples) the having departed/discharged/proceeded from there,
 you shake off the dust the {down under}/underneath of your feet unto the witness/evidence to them (dissenters).

Also he (JC) gave in command to them (disciples):
 That they carry away nothing into the road/way (journey) except only the staff (a symbol of authority),
 not the (beggar's) bag, not the bread (for daily food), not the belt (for) copper (a means to solicit donations).
 But bind the shoes to the feet (to take a journey, begin ministry), also not to invest two coats (else more weight to carry).
 Also he (JC) stated to them (disciples):
 Wheresoever if you enter into the house (as a welcomed guest), there you shall stay until wish you proceed from there.
 Also as many (people) not wish they personally welcome specifically yourselves, nor they listen/hearken of yourselves (disciples)
 (You disciples) the having departed from there, you shake off the dust (from) the underside of your feet unto the evidence to them."
 (The evidence being, the disciples were there to teach "The Word of God" but only received rejection and possible hostility.)

Parable – People presently in The Dark will jump to The Light in The Millennium, but people with knowledge now and presently reject it, are likely to reject it again in The Millennium. Because we must reason, What knowledge [= The Word of God] has changed in the 2nd part of our life, if already proven truthful in the 1st part of our physical life!

40th Prophecy – Those people having no knowledge of Yahweh's Word in the 1st part of their physical life shall have a propensity to grasp it with fortitude during the 2nd part of their physical life during The Millennium. However, those people having Yahweh's Word within their grasp during the 1st part of their physical life and rejected it – shall have a propensity to reject the same Word in The Millennium – to their ultimate hurt (= "The 2nd Death" of annihilation).

121st Allegory - Sodom + Gomorrah = The Heathen World.

122nd Allegory - Towns around Capernaum (JC's "sphere of influence") rejecting JC = The Christian Nation

Mark 6v11 og Truly/indeed I exclaim/state {to yourselves} [disciples]:

Mark 6v11 og ' {More endurable/bearable/tolerable} (it) {will be} (to the) Sodoms or/either/than (to the) Gomorrah

Mark 6v11 og in (to The) Day (to the) Judgement/Decision/Crisis or/either/than to the city/town {that one}'

Mark 6v12 og Also (the having) issued/{came/went forth/out}/departed/{spread abroad}/proceeded

Mark 6v12 og (they) proclaimed/heralded/publicised that/{so as} (people) (they may/should) repent/reverse/reform.

Mark 6v11-12 Truly/Indeed I exclaim to yourselves (disciples):

It will be more endurable/bearable/tolerable to the Sodom or to the Gomorrah

(= the original plural indicates the local area/towns around those towns destroyed some 1800 years earlier [Gen.19v1-26])

within the Day to the Judgment/Crisis than to that one city/town!

(= The Judgement/Crisis Day lasting 1000 years [2Pet.3v8] of The Millennium, is the last time to make The Correct Decision!)

Also the having issued/{went forth}/proceeded, they proclaimed/publicised (the message) that they may be repenting/reforming.

Truly, I exclaim to yourselves (disciples)

More endurable/tolerable to the (people) of Sodoms or to the Gomorrah within The Judgment Day than to that one city/town!

Also (if) the having went forth they proclaimed (the message of The Goal and Millennium) that they might repent/reform.

This needs serious explaining (though I cover this topic in many other places on this website) -

As always, this is referring to the 1st part of our physical life now during The Gospel Age and then the 2nd part of our physical lives within The Millennium. Both of which together, make the whole complete life (that comprises of 2 parts – see glossary) upon which we will be judged during our Judgement/Crisis Day (Krisis, Strongs™ = 2920) that requires 1000 years of learning and then to be demonstrating righteousness from what we have learnt. This is "Righteous Education" that leads to "judgment on works" (driven by The Mind) and ultimately a "Righteous Judgement"!

Sadly, all this "Knowledge" of what JC taught as "1st Century Christianity" is wholly unintelligible to our leaders of Christendom! The TCs being the First-fruits (Rev.14v1-4) make the correct decision in just the 1st part of their physical life by living according to what Yahweh Desires of them as though they are living in The Expectation as did JC during his ministry of resurrection into Sonship. They become "The Early Adopters" because they have "The New Heaven" (= Yahweh's local Authority) operating within their minds (Luke.17v21), having replaced the old heaven (= Satan's methodology/authority) - thus like Jacob (Gen.25v29-34, 27v18-29) they have grasped out for "The Expectation/Promise".

Nevertheless, about what are these verses, v11 and v12 speaking regarding The Millennium?

Both these groups of humans are the people to be resurrected into The Millennium to then "Complete the 2nd part of their physical life".

This "completion process" will have one of two resultants for any specific individual

1. The process may end in "The 2nd Death" (not for TCs, Rev.2v11, 20v6) of annihilation (at ANY time within their future) **OR**
2. continue for the everlasting life.

Hence the expression "resurrected to everlasting life or death judged upon their whole life" comprising of the 2 parts = 2 parts spiritual + 2 parts physical – both of which are required to be purified to obtain "everlasting life".

This "Knowledge" is consistent with every verse on the subject in The Bible (I welcome those worldly scholars/theologians who might disagree to give account of themselves by sourcing quotes in context from the Bible to the contrary).

Thus, these humans are now learning "righteousness" from the TCs being the "stewards given greater responsibility over 10 and 5 cities"

(Luke.19v16-19) "resurrected as Kings/Priests" (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.2v7,9, 5v4, Rev.1v6, 20v6, and many other quotes from The Bible are possible.

After that background, we now come to the whole point JC is making within these two verses.

1. Those people who lived in Sodom or Gomorrah did not know what was expected of them and inevitably sinned (to an unknown standard)!

By contrast

2. Those people who lived in the villages/towns/cities and had rejected JC; they knew what was required from “The Law of Moses”. Moreover, they knew where to expect their Messiah (by several prophecies) and when he came with the wonderful message of what they should be working out within their life (to the Desire of Yahweh, Ecc.12v13-14), they ignored him (inasmuch they were not keen in copying him to become disciples)! Later we shall read about another group of people having similar behaviour.

Now when these people are resurrected into the 2nd part of their physical life - what shall be different for them?

Upon resurrection into The Millennium now under the ruling king = JCg (Rev.19v16) -

Those in group (1) knowing nothing of “The Law of Moses” and of JC are most likely to warmly embrace the teaching of JCg – it is new, vibrant and solid - relieving them from the false ideas of which they once had in the 1st part of their physical life.

However, there are also those people within group (2) who become resurrected. But how is The Environment different to them? = Nothing!

So the point I make is the people of group (1) will reform their former personality, but the people of group (2) can see no need, or requirement to change from what they accepted as being “the normal” for them.

The Knowledge of JC’s teaching was around them within the 1st part of their physical life just as it will be in the 2nd part of their physical life, thus acting against Yahweh’s Desire in the 1st part of their physical life may mean a repeat of the same lifestyle in the 2nd part of their physical life!

This shall make them “iniquitous” and can only result in the annihilation of “The 2nd Death”.

Now the reader can see the difference between the two groupings and specifically why JC said what he did about those people of Sodom and Gomorrah having a more bearable existence in The Millennium than those people during his day having access to him and his Knowledge of Yahweh’s Desire of them.

Does it end there?

No!

What is the difference between those people of group (2) and perhaps those people of group (3)?

What group (3)?

The group (3) being “worldly Christians” of The Gospel Age, and thus us of today!

I would go further and say that some worldly Christians of today may find it even more unbearable compared to people during the day of JC’s ministry. Those people of JC’s day perhaps thought JC was one of the numerous revolutionary groups that roamed the countryside (where there were many people named “Jesus”) and disregarded him because of it.

But what do worldly Christians of today claim to know?

They claim to know that JC is The Son of Yahweh = The Son of The Almighty God of The Universe, who as our personal creator, offered his very life to cover our sinful lifestyle – to give us all, the very one last opportunity for everlasting salvation.

Yet in knowing all this – they still choose not to imitate his lifestyle! Because they choose not to (really) “believe” (John.6v64)!

This is very humbling knowledge for each, and every one of us upon which to fully meditate.

So what about these worldly Christians of today? – What will The Millennium be like for them?

That is perhaps a question they might like to ask of themselves, – and particularly of their worldly Christian leaders (resurrected as The Last/Least)! Noting that charlatan Christian leaders shall not be resurrected into The Millennium, they shall never receive a resurrection – they are annihilated!

Allegory – repeat - Foretaste of JC’s authority over demons – to be fulfilled in The Millennium.

Prophecy – repeat – Preaching/teaching of precisely what life will be like in The Millennium (rarely done today).

Allegory – repeat - awaken (always) = The awakening of The Mind under a new Methodology, to be the 2nd part of our life. Then by extension, it is of “The Physical Resurrection” (being of our same mind in a new body) into The Millennium.

Mark 6v13 og Also (the) {demonic beings/entities}/gods/devils (the) many/plenteous

Mark 6v13 og (they) ejected/{cast/drove forth/out}/expelled/{sent/thrust away},

Mark 6v13 og also (they) {rubbed in}/anointed {with perfumed oil} (the) many/plenteous (the) infirmed/sickly/ailing

Mark 6v13 og also (they) {waited upon menially}/{relieved (of disease)}/cured/healed.

Mark 6v14 og Also (he [Herod]) heard/listened the King/Sovereign/Ruler Herod,

Mark 6v14 og (the) public/manifest for (it) {became to be} the name/character/authority (of the) him [JC].

Mark 6v14 og Also (he [Herod]) exclaimed/stated:

Mark 6v14 og “Because John the Baptist {from/out of} (of the) {dead people}/corpses/cadavers

Mark 6v14 og (he is) awoken/roused/{raised up}/resuscitated/{regained consciousness}”,

Mark 6v14 og also through (reason of) that/this/there/here (they) operational/active/effectual

Mark 6v14 og the {miraculous forces/powers/strengths}/{mighty works} in (to the [= within]) him [JC].

Mark 6v15 og Other/Different [people] (they) exclaimed/stated: “Because (the) Elijah (he) is;”

Mark 6v15 og and other/different [people] (they) exclaimed/stated:

Mark 6v15 og “Because (the) prophet (he) is or {in that manner}/as (the) singularly/one of the prophets.”

Mark 6v13-15 Also the many/plenteous {demonic entities}/devils they (disciples) ejected/{drove forth}/expelled

also they (disciples) anointed with perfumed oil the many/plenteous infirmed/sickly/ailing (people)

also they (disciples) healed/cured (people).

Also the King Herod heard/listened, for the name/character/authority of the him (JC) became to be public/manifest.

Also he (Herod) exclaimed:

Because John the Baptist from/out of the dead people he is awoken/roused/{regained consciousness},
also through reason of this (resurrection) the mighty works they are operational/effectual within him.

Also they (disciples) ejected many demonic entities,

also they (disciples) anointed with performed oil many infirmed/sickly people also they (disciples) healed people.

Also King Herod heard (of these things), for his (JC’s) name/character/authority became to be public.

Also he (Herod) exclaimed:

“Because (perhaps) John the Baptist from/out of the dead people is awoken/resuscitated/{collected the senses},
also through reason of this (presumed resurrection) the mighty works are operation within him.

(Herod thinks if this person is John the Baptist resurrected, then Yahweh has given him supernatural powers.)

Notice how it comes up “People thought that it might be Elijah”, and yet not Moses, but another prophet.

People were expecting Elijah to show himself because he was taken by God/Yahweh to show himself prior to the coming of The Messiah as the scriptures clearly tell us (Mal.4v5).

But the people were only looking within their own nation’s “time domain” rather than outside it into the human’s “time domain” being closer to Yahweh’s “time domain” for the realisation of His whole Plan on offer to the Human species (that could reason like gods, Gen.1v26, John.10v34-35)

Entering this “time domain” of Yahweh’s Plan and understanding His Plan, then we then realise that it is Enoch living prior to the flood, who too, has not seen death (Gen.5v24, Heb.11v5). From this knowledge, perhaps he too could come back prior to The Messiah’s coming, together with Elijah to form the two people who have witnessed the major events throughout history of the human species and then come to speak of them as The Two Witnesses (this is the definition of “witness”, “to have been present and speak about it”, Rev.11v1-8). This “speaking as a witness” immediately occurs before the coming of The Messiah at “The 1st Resurrection” where JCG’s comes at his “surprised” **1st 2nd C** (noting 1Thes.5v1-3). At this point I leave it to the reader to read the explanations at JCG’s Transfiguration/Transformation (Matt.17v5, etc.), his Resurrection and further to Rev.11v2, to see and understand how the whole picture of God’s Plan starts to come alive to The World.

Events within The World show us all to be very near to the very close of this final fulfilment.

Mark 6v16 og (the having) heard/listened/understood And the [King] Herod (he) said/uttered:
 Mark 6v16 og “Because who/which/that [emphatic] I [Herod] beheaded/decapitated (the) John,
 Mark 6v16 og this (specific [person]) (he) is he (he is) awakened/roused/{raised up}/resuscitated/{regained consciousness}
 Mark 6v16 og {from/out of} (of the) {dead persons}/corpses/cadavers.”
 Mark 6v16 And the (King) Herod the having heard/understood (what JC was doing) he said:
 Because the John (the Baptist) whom (emphatic) I (Herod) beheaded
 this specific (person) he (John) is awakened/roused/resuscitated from/out of the dead people.

And King Herod having heard (what JC was doing) he (Herod) said:
 “Because John (the Baptist) whom emphatic I (Herod) beheaded,
 this specific person, he (John) is awakened/resuscitated from/out of the dead people.”

Notice again the Greek plural for “dead/corpses” thus there were many dead people when JC was dead, and by consequence, nullifies the claim that all people are resurrected immediately at death (noting what Paul said at 2Tim.2v18) – along with other quotations, for example Peter stating that David was still in his tomb (Acts.2v29-34).

The Bible when correctly read, dispels the myths and legends created by our very worldly Christian leaders that put them on par with “Religion”.

The death of John the Baptist being Jesus’ family relative and very close friend.

Mark 6v17 og he/(himself) For the Herod
 Mark 6v17 og (the having) {set apart}/sent/{put out/forth}/dispatched/commissioned [soldiers]
 Mark 6v17 og (he had) {used strength to seize/retain/obtain} the John [the Baptist],
 Mark 6v17 og also (he) bound/tied/knotted (the) him [John the Baptist] in to the [= within] prison/jail
 Mark 6v17 og through (reason of) (the) Herodias the wife (of the) Philip,
 Mark 6v17 og of the brother (of the) him (Herod) because her (he had) wedded/married.
 Mark 6v17 For the Herod himself the having {set apart}/{put forth}/commissioned (soldiers)
 he (Herod) had used strength to seize/obtain the John (the Baptist),
 also he (Herod) bound/tied him (John) within the prison
 through reason he (Herod) had wedded/married Herodias (formally) the wife of Philip, his brother.

For Herod himself, the having {set apart}/commissioned (soldiers) he (Herod) had used strength to seize John (the Baptist),
 also he (Herod) bound him (John) within prison through reason he (Herod) had married Herodias, the wife of Philip, his brother.

John the Baptist had publicly declared Herodias to be an adulteress and she had acted against the teaching of The Tanakh.

For this reason, Herodias detested John the Baptist, and pressurised her second husband, Herod, to kill John, but Herod could not bring himself to do this (for fear of a public backlash) and thus he imprisoned John hoping that the problem would, – “just go away”!

Mark 6v18 og (he) exclaimed/stated For the John [the Baptist] to the Herod:
 Mark 6v18 og “Because not (it is) lawful/{publicly correct/right} {to you}
 Mark 6v18 og (to) have/possess/obtain the wife of the brother {of you}.” (Thus, king and Queen were committing adultery).
 Mark 6v19 og the And Herodias (she) {held in}/hemmed/grudged/entangled (the) him [John the Baptist].
 Mark 6v19 og Also (she [Herodias]) determined/delighted/intended/desired/wanted (the) him [John the Baptist]
 Mark 6v19 og (to) slain/killed/{put to death}, also not (she was) able/capable.
 Mark 6v20 og the For Herod (he) alarmed/feared/{in awe} the John (the) seeing/knowing/perceiving (the) him
 Mark 6v20 og (the) man (the) just/equitable/righteous
 Mark 6v20 og also (the) holy/holy/innocent/blameless/{separate from the world of sin},
 Mark 6v20 og also (he [Herod]) {kept safe}/preserved/conserved/observed [in prison] (the) him [John the Baptist],
 Mark 6v20 og also (the having) heard/listened/understood (of the) him (John),
 Mark 6v20 og (the) much/many/plenteous (he) did/yielded/produced/performed, also
 Mark 6v20 og (the) gladly/sweetly/{with pleasure} (of the) him [John the Baptist] (he [Herod]) heard/listened/understood.
 Mark 6v18-20 For the John (the Baptist) he exclaimed to the Herod:
 Because not it is lawful/{publicly correct} to/by you (Herod) to have/possess the wife of your brother.
 And the Herodias she {held in}/grudged him (John the Baptist).
 Also she (Herodias) determined/desired him (John) to be slain/killed, also not she was able (to have her own way).
 For the Herod he alarmed/feared the John seeing/knowing the him (John) the just/equitable/righteous man
 also the holy/innocent/blameless/pure/{separate from this world of sin},
 also he (Herod) {kept safe}/preserved the him (John, in prison).
 Also (Herod) the having heard/listened of the him (John) the much/plenteous (things) he did/produced/performed,
 also he (Herod) heard/listened of the him (John) the gladly/sweetly/{with pleasure}.

For John (the Baptist) he exclaimed to Herod:

“Because it is not publicly correct by you (Herod) to have the wife of your brother.”
 And Herodias, she grudged him (John), also she determined him to be killed, also she was not able (to have her desire fulfilled).
 For Herod feared John (being of The Public’s response if they heard Herod had executed their respected prophet)
 seeing/knowing him (John to be) a just/righteous also holy/innocent man, also he (Herod) kept him (John) safe (in prison).
 Also (Herod) having listened of his (John’s) many things he did/performed, also he (Herod) gladly listened of him.

Herod respected John's wisdom and protected him in prison, but Herod's wife (Herodias) loathed John the Baptist.

Mark 6v21 og Also *(the having)* {become to be}/occurred *(the)* day/{period of time} *(the)* opportune/suitable/appropriate,
Mark 6v21 og when *(the)* Herod to the [= in/with/on] {birth-feast}/{birthday} *(of the)* him
Mark 6v21 og *(the)* supper/feast/{main evening meal}
Mark 6v21 og *(he)* did/made/yielded/produced/performed to the grantees/{great ones}/magnates *(of the)* him *(Herod)*,
Mark 6v21 og also the chiliarchs/captains/colonels, also the {first ones}/chiefs/leaders of the Galilee.
Mark 6v21 *It was Herod's birthday and he invited all the respected grand leaders in the area to a big feast.*
Mark 6v22 og Also entering/{arising into}/{going in} of the daughter {of her} *(of the)* Herodias,
Mark 6v22 og also *(she [daughter] having)* danced, also *(of the)* {exciting emotion}/agreeable/pleasing to the Herod,
Mark 6v22 og also to the *(persons [grand leaders])* {joining together *(as sitting at a table)*}/{reclining with}/united *(to Herod)*
Mark 6v22 og *[thus] (he)* said/uttered/commanded the King *(Herod)* to the girl/maiden:
Mark 6v22 og *(You)* Ask/Request/Beg me which/what/that if [= whatever] *(you)* determine/desire/pleasure/{be pleased}
Mark 6v22 og also *(I [Herod] will)* give/grant/bestow {to you}.
Mark 6v23 og Also *(he [Herod])* swore/{declared on oath} {of her} [= his wife's daughter]:
Mark 6v23 og "Because which/what/that if [= whatever] {of me} *(you)* ask/request/beg,
Mark 6v23 og *(I will)* give/grant/bestow {to you} until/{up to} half of the kingdom/domain/realm *(of the)* me."
Mark 6v24 og the *(person [daughter])* And issuing/{coming/going forth/out}/departing/{spreading abroad}/proceeding
Mark 6v24 og *(she)* said/spoke/uttered/commanded to the mother {of her}:
Mark 6v24 og "Why/What/Which/Wherefore *(shall I)* ask/request/beg?"
Mark 6v24 og the *(person [mother])* And *(she)* said/spoke/uttered/commanded: "The head *(of the)* John of the Baptist."
Mark 6v25 og Also *(the)* entering/{arising into}/{going in} directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly
Mark 6v25 og amid/together/with *(the)* haste/dispatch/earnest/diligent/eagerness/forwardness
Mark 6v25 og towards/nearness the king *[Herod]*, *(she)* asked/requested/begged *(the)* exclaiming/stating:
Mark 6v25 og "I determine/desire/pleasure/{be pleased} that/{so as} {to me} *(you)* give/grant/bestow
Mark 6v25 og *(the)* directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly over/upon *(the)* platter/plate
Mark 6v25 og the head *(of the)* John of the Baptist."
Mark 6v26 og Also *(the)* {grieved all around}/{deeply saddened}/{exceedingly sorrowful} *(the having)* {became to be}
Mark 6v26 og the king, through *(reason of)* the limits/oaths/restraints/vows also
Mark 6v26 og the *(persons [important people])* *(having)* {joined together *(as sitting at a table)*}/{reclined with}/united *[to Herod]*
Mark 6v26 og not *(he)* determined/desired/delighted/{be pleased} her
Mark 6v26 og *(to)* {to set aside}/disesteem/neutralise/violate/{cast off}/reject/frustrate/disannul/despise.
Mark 6v21-26 Also the having occurred the suitable/appropriate day
when Herod on his birthday, he made/produced the feast/{main meal} to his grantees/{great people}
also the captains/colonels, also the chiefs/leaders of the Galilee.
Also entering, the daughter of her, Herodias (hence the daughter of Herodias and Philip [Herod's brother])
she (daughter) having danced, also the {exciting emotion}/pleasing to the Herod, also to the people reclining with (Herod)
(thus) the King (Herod) he said/commanded to the maiden/girl:
You ask/request me whatever you determine/desire, also I (Herod) will give/grant to you.
Also he (Herod) swore/{declared an oath} of her (to the daughter of his wife's previous marriage)
Because whatever of me you ask/request,
I will give/grant to you until/{up to} half of my kingdom.
(This "dancing girl" is Herod's stepdaughter – hence there could be more to this action of the impassioned Herod)
And the person (daughter) issuing/{going forth}/departing she said/uttered to her mother:
What shall I ask/request?
And the person (Herodias) she said/commanded:
The head of the John the Baptist.
Also, the entering directly/immediately together/with haste/eagerness towards/near the king,
she asked/requested the exclaiming:
I determine/desire that you (King Herod) give/grant to me immediately/instantly
the head of the John the Baptist upon the plate.
Also, the king having become to be {grieved all around}/{exceedingly sorrowful}
(yet) through reason of the oaths/vows also the persons (dignitaries) having reclined with (Herod)
not he (Herod) to {set aside}/disesteem/despise her (in front of all the guests holding him to his vow)

Also having occurred the appropriate day when Herod on his birthday made a feast to the great people, also the captains, also the chiefs of Galilee.

Also entering Herodias' daughter *(from the previous marriage, hence Herod's niece [and stepdaughter by adultery])*

she (daughter) having danced also the pleasing to Herod, also to the people reclining with (Herod) the king said to the maiden:

"You ask me whatever you desire, also I will give to you!"

Also he (Herod) declared an oath (unto) her (his niece):

"Because whatever of me you ask, I will give to you, up to half of my kingdom!"

(I suggest there was a little more to this than just an impassioned Herod!)

And the person (daughter) going forth, she said to her mother:

"What shall I ask?"

And the person (Herodias) she said:

"The head of John the Baptist!"

Also the entering immediately with eagerness towards the king, she requested, exclaiming:

"I desire that you (King Herod) give to me immediately the head of John the Baptist upon a plate!"

Also the king having become to be exceedingly sorrowful (*yet*) through reason of the oaths (*he publicly made to the daughter*) also (*to*) the persons (*dignitaries*) having reclined (*with Herod*) not he (*Herod*) to disesteem her (*by reneging on his oath*).
(*A lesson to us all. Keep a sane/sober head at all times, and never make rash promises – that we will later regret!*)

Mark 6v27 og Also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly
 Mark 6v27 og (*the*) {setting apart}/sending/{putting out/forth}/dispatching/commissioning
 Mark 6v27 og the king (*the*) ‘speculator’/{military scout/spy}/{life-guardsmen}/executioner
 Mark 6v27 og (*he [King]*) {arranged upon}/ordered/charged/commanded/enjoined
 Mark 6v27 og (*to be*) endured/{borne/carried}/{gone on}/upheld/led/moved/reached/brought
 Mark 6v27 og the head (*of the*) him [*John the Baptist = JC’s relative*].
 Mark 6v27 og the (*person [executioner]*) And {going off}/departing/{becoming apart}/following/{coming/going away}
 Mark 6v27 og (*the*) beheaded/decapitated (*the*) him [*John the Baptist*] in to the [= *within*] prison/jail.
 Mark 6v28 og Also (*he [executioner]*) endured/{borne/carried}/{gone on}/upheld/led/moved/reached/brought
 Mark 6v28 og the head (*of the*) him [*John*] over/upon the platter/plate
 Mark 6v28 og also (*he*) gave/granted/bestowed it/{the same} to the girl/maiden;
 Mark 6v28 og also the girl/maiden (*she*) gave/granted/bestowed it/{the same} [*head*] to the mother {of her}.
 Mark 6v29 og Also (*the having*) heard/listened/understood the disciples/pupils (*of the*) him [*murdered John*]
 Mark 6v29 og (*they*) appeared/came/accompanied, also (*they*) {lifted/took up}/{carried away}
 Mark 6v29 og the {(*alternative to*) a ruin}/{lifeless body}/corpse/carrion/carcass (*of the*) him [*John the Baptist*],
 Mark 6v29 og also (*they*) placed/ordained/settled/{sunk/laid down}/purposed/appointed it/{the same}
 Mark 6v29 og in (*to the [=within]*) tomb/sepulchre/grave.
 Mark 6v27-29 Also directly/immediately the king (*Herod*) {setting apart}/{putting forth}/commissioning
 the {life spectator}/executioner, he (*Herod*) {arranged upon}/ordered his (*John’s*) head to be carried/brought.
 And the person (executioner) {going off}/departing beheaded the him (*John*) within the prison.
 Also he (executioner) carried/brought his (*John’s*) head upon the plate also he gave/bestowed it (head) to the girl/maiden;
 also the girl/maiden she gave/bestowed it (head) to her mother (*Herodias*).
 Also his (*John’s*) disciples the having heard/listened/understood (*of John’s execution*)
 they came/appeared, also they {lifted up}/{carried away} his (*John’s*) {lifeless body}/carcass,
 also they placed/{laid down} it (*John’s body*) within the tomb/grave.

Also immediately the king (*Herod*) {setting apart}/commissioning the executioner, he (*Herod*) ordered his (*John’s*) head to be brought.
 And the person (executioner) departing, beheaded him (*John*) within the prison.
 Also he (executioner) brought his (*John’s*) head upon a plate also he gave it (*head*) to the maiden;
 also the maiden, she gave it (*head*) to her mother (*Herodias*).
 Also his (*John’s*) disciples having heard (*of John’s execution*) they came, also they carried away his (*John’s*) carcass,
 also they placed it (*John’s body*) within a grave.

41st Prophecy – Foretaste of TCs 'on-the-job' training to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire – likewise TC’s of The Gospel Age.

Mark 6v30 That interlude explaining Herod’s thoughts after his heinous action, was the resultant of the work these training apostles were doing in assisting JC to spread “The Word of God” around Israel. These disciples had been sent out in pairs to learn some on-the-job training without having JC directly leading them – we can only assume here that Judas was also able to express the HS because we are not told any different. This is most important to recognise and understand – especially at John.6v64. I also discuss this reasoning elsewhere on the website.
 Mark 6v30 og Also (*they*) {led together}/collected/convened/{taken in}/gathered
 Mark 6v30 og the apostles/{appointed/commissioned ones} [*of John*] towards/nearness the Jesus,
 Mark 6v30 og also (*they*) announced/{brought word again}/declared/reported/told (*to the*) him [*JC*] (*the*) all (*things*)
 Mark 6v30 og also {as much/great/many/long}/whatsoever (*they*) did/yielded/produced/performed,
 Mark 6v30 og also {as much/great/many/long}/whatsoever (*they*) {caused to learn}/taught/trained.
 Mark 6v30 Also the apostles/{appointed to tell} (*of JC*) they collected/gathered towards the Jesus,
 also they announced/reported to the him (*JC*) all things they had done in their preparation of JC’s further ministry)
 also whatsoever they did/performed, also whatsoever they taught/trained (being the conclusion of their work),

Also the apostles (*as appointed by JC [and not by the world – as has been done for the last some 1700 years]*)
 they collected towards Jesus (*having returned from their travels around the area teaching of “1st Century Christianity”*)
 also they announced/reported to him (*JC*) all things (*[1] where they had gone, [1] of their output, and [2] their input from this experience*)
 also whatsoever they did/performed, also whatsoever they taught/trained.
 (*Furthermore, explaining those receptive villages/towns, and those villages that were hostile to “1st Century Christianity”.*)

The disciples of JC now returned to report how they had behaved and of The Resultant from their ministry work.

12th Fulfilled Prophecy – JC starts to teach of The Lord’s Acceptable Year with veracity (but note: John.6v60-66).

Allegory – repeat - Wilderness = Away from The World – being the rules that define what The World does today!

Mark 6v31 With JC’s “other half” (John the Baptist) now murdered, he felt the responsibility rest fully upon his shoulders to push forward with the ministry work, John could do no more - JC had to move on to complete his next section of what was required.
 It must be realised, John had first started the ministry – to “Prepare The Way” for “The Word of God” (John chapter 1) being that firstly of “**Our Repentance**” and thus John was the required “first half” of the two people fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire (noting Matt.11v11) and JC then enters our cleared mind with “**The Word of God**”. Because John had been murdered a month or so earlier, JC knew the ferocity of The Worldly Authorities would be focussed upon him, there would be no distraction away from him (as was originally caused by John’s living presence).
 JC and his disciples where to concentrate upon the teaching of “The Acceptable Year of The Lord” of “**1st Century Christianity**”, as was JC commissioned to teach The World (Luke 4v19), because that is what was his purpose (Mark.1v38).

The disciples would have taught of JC becoming The Head (Rev.9v16) in what shall be called “The Millennium” that will yield a perfect society, built upon a wholly new infrastructure and of its operations (2Pet.3v9-13) – where humans will be resurrected into the 2nd part of their physical life to learn “Righteousness”.

The crowds came from the towns and villages to see and hear directly from The Head of this new system to explain what it will be like.

That is why the crowds had to leave their towns and come to The Wilderness away from The World, being this present world of its “current politics, religion and commerce”!

First, they all needed to compose themselves in the wilderness to recover from (1) their earlier workload and (2) the shock of John’s callous and wholly unjustified murder! John’s disciples were now rudderless having lost their leader, and thus JC had to take control of them, knowing this is exactly what his disciples would be like in about two years’ time when he too would be likewise murdered by “The Authorities” of “Israel” (noting over Israel’s two Epochs while under Satan’s heaven/authority [singular]).

Mark 6v31 og Also (he [JC]) said/uttered/commanded {to them}:
 Mark 6v31 og “[You] {come hither}/{go/come/follow quickly}/incitement {specifically yourselves},
 Mark 6v31 og them/yourselves down/accordingly/against (to) {pertaining to the self}/{one’s own}/privately into/unto
 Mark 6v31 og (the) lonesome/waste/desert/solitary/desolate/wilderness
 Mark 6v31 og (the) spot/space/{position/place of occupancy}/location/plain/room,
 Mark 6v31 og also (you) repose/refresh/{take ease}/{give/take rest} (the) {short while/duration/period}.
 Mark 6v31 og (they) were For the (persons) appearing/coming/accompanying also
 Mark 6v31 og the (persons) {to lead (oneself) under}/withdrawing/retiring/{sinking (out of sight)}/departing/{going (a) way}
 Mark 6v31 og (the) much/many/plenteous, also nor/{not and}/neither (to) eat/consume
 Mark 6v31 og (they had) {to have a good time}/opportunity/leisure/{convenient time}.
 Mark 6v31 Also he (JC) said/uttered/commanded to them:
 Specifically yourselves quickly come hither,
 yourselves down/against to privately/lonely into/unto the wilderness place,
 also you repose/refresh (for) the short while/duration.
 For they were the many/plenteous people coming/appearing (from their different journeys around the country)
 also the people (seeing family members after their ministry service) withdrawing/retiring/departing
 also nor they had opportunity/{convenient time} to eat/consume (during these events).

Also he (JC) said to them:

“Specifically yourselves come quickly, down unto a private wilderness place
 also you refresh (for) a short while. *(It would have been an arduous learning ministry for these immature disciples/apostles)*
 For they were many people coming *([1] returning from their ministries and others [2] joining JC after their leader John was murdered)*
 also people withdrawing/departing *([1] the ministry work was too hard, others [2] lost motivation when John their mentor was no longer alive)*
 also neither they had convenient time to eat *(under the prevailing circumstances).*

The disciples spoken of here, were now a mixture of JC’s disciples returning from their different ministries in different areas (they did not have mobile phones to know where each grouping was located to synchronise their return to JC). Furthermore, JC would be receiving the disciples of the deceased John the Baptist coming to him and asking what to do next. Perhaps some disciples would be disillusioned after their mentor, John was murdered, and be returning to their family home as a spent force.

Therefore, we conclude, both groups would be moving back and forth; some would be offering and giving comfort between one another in reaction to the heinous crime committed to JC’s cousin, while other people would be leaving the two groups preferring the return unto The World.

Consequently, they had forgotten about their dietary requirements under the pressure of this immense personal loss of friend and family member, furthermore, those TCs returning from their missionary work may have come from unreceptive areas and received no sustenance!

This was a period of consolidation, JC had to organise these two groupings into one of fully committed people.

Mark 6v32 og Also (they) departed/{passed alongside}/{came away} into/unto
 Mark 6v32 og (the) lonesome/waste/desert/solitary/desolate/wilderness
 Mark 6v32 og (the) spot/space/{position/place of occupancy}/location/plain/room to the [= in/with/by/on] boat/vessel
 Mark 6v32 og down/accordingly/against (to) (the) {pertaining to the self}/{one’s own}/privately.
 Mark 6v33 og Also (they) saw/knew/perceived them [JC + disciples]
 Mark 6v33 og (the) {leading (oneself) under}/withdrawing/retiring/{sinking (out of sight)}/departing/{going (a) way}
 Mark 6v33 og the {from} vehicle/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riots/crowds,
 Mark 6v33 [= The crowd saw that JC and the disciples had departed]
 Mark 6v33 og also (they) {knew upon some mark}/recognised/{fully acquaintance}/acknowledged/perceived
 Mark 6v33 og (the) him [JC] (the) much/many/plenteous (persons),
 Mark 6v33 og also (the) {foot-wise}/{walking}/on foot off/away/from (of the) all of the cities/towns
 Mark 6v33 og (they) {rushed together}/{ran with each other} there also
 Mark 6v33 og (they [crowd]) {go onward/before}/precede/{go/went before/forward}/outgo/{pass on} them [JC + disciples],
 Mark 6v33 og also (they [crowd]) {convened/departed in company}/{associated with}/cohabited/assembled
 Mark 6v33 og towards/nearness (the) him [JC].
 Mark 6v32-33 Also they (disciples) departed/{passed alongside} into/unto the wilderness place/location
 by/on boat/vessel accordingly to their own/privacy.
 Also the rabble/crowds they saw/knew/perceived them (JC and the disciples) the withdrawing/retiring/departing
 also the many/plenteous people they recognised/perceived the him (JC)
 also they {rushed together}/{ran with each other} {foot wise}/{on foot} there (to where JC was) away/from all of the towns
 also they (crowd) {go onward}/precede/outgo them (JC and the disciples),
 also they (crowd) {convened in company}/{assembled with} towards/near the him (JC).
 (The crowd knew where the boat was going, so they all rushed around the coast to meet JC where the boat landed.)

Also they (disciples) departed into the wilderness place by boat accordingly to their own/privacy (to recuperate).

Also the crowds saw them (JC and disciples) the withdrawing, also the many people recognised him (JC)

also they rushed together there (to where JC was located [though JC had planning a restorative period for his disciples])

also they (of the crowd) preceded them (JC and the disciples), also they (of the crowd) convened in company towards him (JC).

Parable – So many people to educate in how they are to imitate JC – but so few exemplars to show them how!

42nd Prophecy – There will be a great harvest for Yahweh's Granary at the end of The Millennium.

123rd Allegory – Ultimately many people desire to fulfil Yahweh's Desire – but have so few TCs to show them how.

124th Allegory – shepherd = a leader able to give spiritual nourishment and guidance to the people beneath him/her.

125th Allegory – not having a shepherd = “The Professional Leaders of Religion” were only self-seeking and hypocritical

Mark 6v34 og Also (the) issuing/{coming/going forth/out}/departing/{spreading abroad}/proceeding
Mark 6v34 og (he [JC]) saw/knew/perceived the Jesus (the) much/many/plenteous
Mark 6v34 og (the) {(from) vehicle}/{throne borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd
Mark 6v34 og also (he [JC] had) {the bowels yearn}/{feeling of sympathy}/{moved with pity} (middle voice)
Mark 6v34 og over/upon them, because (they) were {in that manner}/as (the) sheep
Mark 6v34 og not (the) having/possessing/obtaining (the) shepherd/pastor [to give guidance/knowledge/succour].
Mark 6v34 og Also (he [JC]) {preceded/commenced (in time)}/began [middle voice] (to) {cause to learn}/teach/train
Mark 6v34 og them [the crowd] (the) much/many/plenteous (things).
Mark 6v34 Also the Jesus the issuing/{coming forth}/proceeding
he (JC) saw/knew/perceived the much/many (people) the rabble/crowd (having rushed around the coast to meet him)
also he (JC) personally had {feeling of sympathy}/{moved with pity} over/upon them (= The Public)
because they (The Public) were in that manner as the sheep not having/possessing the shepherd/pastor.
Also he (JC) personally began to teach/train them (the crowd) the many/plenteous things (= explaining The Tanakh).
(All these people had were “Professional Leaders of Religion” living on their backs and giving nothing useful by return!)

Also Jesus coming forth saw/knew the many people (in) the crowd (having rushed to be with him)
also he (JC) personally had feeling of sympathy upon them (The Public trying to find a trustworthy leader over them)
because they (of The Public) were as the sheep not having the shepherd (by being ripped-off by their “Professional Leaders of Religion”).
Also he (JC) personally began to teach/train them (members of the crowd) many things (about Yahweh's Plan for Human Salvation).
(Firstly requiring “The Early Adopters” and then of “The Millennium” to gain “The Late Adopters” within “Israel” [of TWO Epochs])
(It is now only “two epochs of Israel”, because the last prophet John the Baptist was dead, and JC closes The 1st Epoch of Israel.)

Their religious leaders withheld the food of Yahweh's Word – see Rich Man and Lazarus Parable in Luke.16v19-22+.

What is new today with many of these self-claimed worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders doing the same thing as did their spiritual fathers?

We must carefully examine their fruits = the congregation - and then compare with what The Bible instructs of them!

My commentaries exhibit by reasoned example their lack of worthiness for the position they take over their sheep – as “the robbers” using their own word (of God's Word passed through Rev.22v18-19) stealing from off the flock that JC (as “The Word of God”) is establishing (John.10v1-10).

Prophecy – repeat – demonstrating the nearness of The Millennium by application – all to be made well.

Prophecy – repeat - demonstrating the nearness of The Millennium by application – all humans to be fed.

Allegory – repeat - Wilderness = Away from The World – being the rules that define what The World does today!

Allegory – repeat - Bread = deportment (driven by God's Word for a TC), thus JC/TC is the bread to feed recipients.

From bread being The Resultant of “The Word of God” yielding a deportment/lifestyle that imitates JC.

126th Allegory – Twelve baskets = matched the 12 disciples (reasoning based upon context covered elsewhere).

Mark 6v35 og Also {even now}/already/{by this time} (the) {portion of time (season of Year), (hour of day)}
Mark 6v35 og (the) much/many/plenteous (the having) {become to be}/occurred (= It was becoming very late in the day),
Mark 6v35 og (the) {coming near}/approaching/consenting/assenting/{drawing close} (to the) him [JC]
Mark 6v35 og the disciples/pupils (of the) him [JC] (they) exclaimed/stated:
Mark 6v35 og “Because (the) lonesome/waste/desert/solitary/desolate/wilderness (it) is
Mark 6v35 og the spot/space/{position/place of occupancy}/location/plain/room,
Mark 6v35 og also {even now}/already/{by this time} (the) {portion of time (season of Year), (hour of day)}
Mark 6v35 og (the) much/many/plenteous.
Mark 6v36 og (You) {free fully}/relieve/release/dismiss/divorce/{set at liberty} them,
Mark 6v36 og that/{so as} (the) {going off}/departing/{being apart}/following/{coming/going away}
Mark 6v36 og into/unto the ring/circle/{all around}/{round about} (the) fields/farms/hamlets/{country farms}.
Mark 6v36 og also (the) villages/hamlets (they) {go to the market}/purchased/buy (to the) themselves (the) bread/loaves.
Mark 6v36 og why/what/which/wherefore For (they may) eat/consume, not (they) have/possess/obtain.”
Mark 6v35-36 Also already the portion of time (end of the day)
the having occurred the many/plenteous (hours of teaching),
his (JC) disciples the {coming near}/approaching to the him (JC) they exclaimed:
Because the spot/location is the wilderness,
also already the much/plenteous portion of time (hours of the complete teaching).
You (JC) {free fully}/dismiss/release them (the listening crowd),
that the {going off}/departing into/unto the all-around the farms/hamlets also the villages
they purchase/buy the bread/loaves to the (= for/by) themselves.
For not they have/possess what they may eat/consume.

Also already, the portion of time (the end of the day) the many (hours) having occurred (= after many hours of teaching),

his (JC's) disciples approaching him (JC) they exclaimed:

“Because this location is wilderness, also already the much portion of time (hours of complete teaching).

You (JC) dismiss them (the listening crowd)

that (they) departing into all around the farms, also the villages they buy bread (for/by) themselves.

For not they possess what they may eat (= they have nothing to eat here).

Mark 6v37 og the (person [JC]) And (the) answering /responding/replying (he [JC]) said/uttered/commanded

Mark 6v37 og {to them} [the disciples of JC]:

Mark 6v37 og “(You) Give/grant/bestow {to them} {specifically yourselves} (to) eat/consume.”

Mark 6v37 [= You disciples give the crowd something to eat!]

A 4th Revision Addition

JC could be going just a bit further and be stating by allegory, “You become their food!” *Let them feed off you!*

Inasmuch this becomes a prophetic allegory of instruction, that they should be personally giving of themselves in ministry to feed the minds of those people within the crowds, especially in the context of the earlier verse at v34, *where by counter*, “Professional Leaders of Religion” feed off their deluded devotees! I state this in relation to JC’s comments regarding of his asking the disciples concerning “The Baskets of Bread” after the two miraculous feeding events.

Mark 6v37 og Also (they [disciples]) exclaimed/stated (to the) him [JC]:

Mark 6v37 og “(The) {going off}/departing/{being apart}/following/{coming/going away}

Mark 6v37 og (we may/should) {go to the market}/purchased/buy two hundred denarii

Mark 6v37 og (of the) bread/loaves, also (we may/could) give/grant/bestow {to them} (to) eat/consume?”

Mark 6v37 And the person (JC) answering/responding/replying

he (JC) said/uttered /commanded to them (disciples):

Specifically yourselves give/grant to them (the crowd) to eat/consume.

Also they (disciples) exclaimed to the him (JC):

The {going off}/departing we may/should purchase/buy two hundred denarii of bread/loaves,
also we may/could give/grant to them to eat/consume?

And the person (JC) answering, he said to them (disciples):

“Specifically yourselves give to them (members of the crowd) (something) to eat.”

(It is specifically the “(something)” omitted in the verse that strongly suggests my interpretation that The Disciples “give themselves”).

Also they (disciples) exclaimed to him (JC):

“(If) the departing we should (have need to) buy two hundred denarii of bread, also (then) we may give to them to eat?”

(Noting how the disciples having missed JC’s cue, they having injected “bread” into their reply [that allegorically means “deportment”].)

A denarius was about a single day’s labour rate perhaps 100 Euro/Dollar per day in western countries, thus they would require about 20,000 Euro/Dollar worth of food = about perhaps 15,000 loaves of bread as a *very rough* idea (as an order of magnitude) to the number of people requiring feeding! Note the text states (at v44) there were 5000 men, very likely there would also be women and children.

Mark 6v38 og the (person [JC]) And (he [JC]) exclaims/states {to them}:

Mark 6v38 og “{how much}/{what amount}/{how great} (the) bread/loaves (you) have/possess/obtain?

Mark 6v38 og (You) {to lead (oneself) under}/{withdraw/retire}/{sinking (out of sight)}/depart/{go (a) way}

Mark 6v38 og also (you) see/know/perceive.” [= See what food there may be in the crowd].

Mark 6v38 og Also {with certainty}/{absolutely knowing/understanding} (they) exclaim/state:

Mark 6v38 og “Five (bread), also two fish”.

Mark 6v38 And the person (JC) he exclaims to them (disciples):

How much the bread/loaves you have/possess/obtain?

You withdraw/retire/depart also you see/know/perceive (what food is already amongst the crowd).

Also absolutely knowing/understanding they exclaim:

Five (bread/loaves) also two fish.

And he (JC) exclaims to them (disciples)

“how much bread/loaves you have?

You withdraw also you see/know (what food is already out within the crowd).”

Also (on their return) absolutely knowing, they exclaim:

“Five (bread/loaves) also two fish.”

Mark 6v39 og Also (he [JC]) {arranged upon}/ordered/charged/commanded/enjoined {to them}

Mark 6v39 og (to) {repeat/intensity to recline (as a corpse or at a meal)}/{lean back} {(make) sit down}

Mark 6v39 og (the) all (persons) (to the [= by/in]) ‘symposium’/{groups of guests}/companies [of persons]

Mark 6v39 og (to the [= by/in]) ‘symposium’/{groups of guests}/companies [of persons] over/upon

Mark 6v39 og to the green court/garden/pasture/herbage/vegetation/blade/grass/hay.

Mark 6v40 og Also (they) {fell back}/{laid down}/{leaned back}/reclined/{sat comfortably}

Mark 6v40 og (the) rows/plots [by] (the) rows/plots wish/suppose (the) hundred also wish/suppose (the) fifty.

Mark 6v41 og Also (the) {getting hold of}/grasping/{taking up/away}/having/receiving

Mark 6v41 og the five bread/loaves also the two fish,

Mark 6v41 og (the) {looking upwards}/{recover/receive sight}/{able to perceive} into/unto the heaven/sky,

Mark 6v41 og (he [JC]) blessed/{spoke well of}/praised also (he) {breaking down}/dividing the bread/loaves,

Mark 6v41 og also (the) giving/granting/bestowing to the disciples/pupils (of the) him [JC] that/{so as}

Mark 6v41 og (they may/should) {place alongside}/{present things}/{put forth}/{set before} them [the reclining crowd].

Mark 6v41 og Also the two fish (he [JC]) parted/apportioned/divided/shared/distributed {to all} (persons).

Mark 6v42 og Also (they) ate/consumed, (the) all (persons) also (they were) satisfied/filled/gorged/sated.

Mark 6v43 og Also (they [disciples]) {lifted/took up}/{carried away} (of the) {pieces/bits}/broken/fragments

Mark 6v43 og twelve hand-baskets (the) replete/complete/full. Also off/away/from of the fish.

Mark 6v44 og Also (they) were the (persons) eating/consuming the bread/loaves

Mark 6v44 og {as if}/{as (it had been, it were)}/{like (as)} 5000 men (not including women and children).

Mark 6v39-44 Also he (JC) {arranged upon}/ordered/commanded to them (the people)

to {intensity of recline}/{make sit down} all people in groups/companies by groups/companies over/upon to the green pasture/grass/herbage.
 Also they {fell back}/{laid down}/{sat comfortably} the rows/plots by rows/plots wish/suppose the hundred also wish/suppose the fifty.
 Also the {getting hold of}/grasping the five bread/loaves also the two fish, the looking upwards into/unto the sky, he (JC) blessed/{spoke well of} also he {breaking down}/dividing the bread/loaves also the giving/bestowing to his disciples that they may/should {place alongside}/{set before} them (of the crowd).
 Also the two fish he (JC) parted/divided/shared to all people.
 Also all people they ate/consumed, also they were satisfied/gorged/sated.
 Also they (disciples) {took up}/{carried away} replete/full twelve hand-baskets of the pieces/fragments, also of the fish.
 Also there were as if 5000 men, the persons eating/consuming the bread/loaves.

Also he (JC) ordered to them (disciples) to make sit down all people in groups by groups upon the green grass.
 Also they (members of the crowd) laid back (in) the rows (by) the rows, suppose the hundred also suppose the fifty.
 Also grasping the five bread/loaves also the two fish, looking upwards into the sky, he (JC) blessed (the food), also he (JC) dividing the bread/loaves also giving to his disciples that they (disciples) might set (the bread) before them (crowd).
 Also the two fish he (JC) divided to all people.
 Also all the people ate, also they were sated.
 Also they (disciples) took up twelve full baskets of fragments, also of the fish.
 Also there were as if 5000 men, eating the bread/loaves.

Thus, perhaps 10,000 people because as we know later, women who tended to follow and listen to JC's teaching, which was equally inclusive of women being part of the 144000 TCs. This was unlike of what was/is witnessed within Judaism, (worldly) Christianity and Islam, where the women were pushed to the back' by Man's custom! That is why women were inclined to gladly accept "1st Century Christianity" as we read in the Gospels, and within The Acts of the Apostles.

Before JC asked the question to the disciples, Yahweh would have seeded the concept in JC's mind to recall "Elisha and the jar of oil", 2Kings.4v2-7.

Mark 6v45 og Also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly (he [JC]) necessitated/compelled/impelled/constrained
 Mark 6v45 og the disciples/pupils (of the) him [JC]
 Mark 6v45 og (the) walking/{embarking (onto a boat)}/{coming/entering/going into}/{stepping in}/{taking ship}
 Mark 6v45 og into/unto the boat/vessel/{small ship}, also (to) {to lead forward (magisterially)}/precede/{go before}
 Mark 6v45 og into/unto the beyond/{piercing to reach}/{other side} towards/nearness (the) Bethsaida
 Mark 6v45 og until/while/{as long as}/unto he [JC] (he may) {free fully}/relieve/release/dismiss/divorce/{set at liberty}
 Mark 6v45 og the {(from) vehicle}/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd.
 Mark 6v45 Also directly/soon he (JC) compelled/impelled his disciples the embarking/{taking ship} into/unto the boat/vessel.
 also (the disciples) to {go before}/precede into/unto the beyond/{other side} towards/near Bethsaida
 until/while he (JC) may/could {free fully}/release/dismiss the rabble/crowd.

Also soon he (JC) compelled his disciples unto the boat,
 also (the disciples) to go in front into the beyond (away from) near Bethsaida (=the disciples are the first to leave Bethsaida)
 until he (JC) might dismiss the crowd.

JC compelled the disciples to take the boat while he dismissed the crowd. He would walk around alone on the northern shore (of the Sea of Galilee) and meet them later at the designated/agreed destination (towards Capernaum – his head-quarters').

Bethsaida (means "House of hunting/fishing") itself is located in the absolute most northern part of the Sea of Galilee.

Jesus needed to reflect by himself with Yahweh how he best proceeds next.

Mark 6v46 og Also (he [JC]) {taking leave}/{bidding farewell}/{sending away} {of them} [the disciples and then the crowd]
 Mark 6v46 og (the) {going off}/departing/{being apart}/following/{coming/going away} into/unto
 Mark 6v46 og the {rear up}/hill/mount/mountain (to) supplicate/{pray with a vow}.
 Mark 6v47 og Also {late afternoon}/{early evening} (it) {became to be}/occurred/happened, [and]
 Mark 6v47 og (it) was the boat/vessel/{small ship} in (to the [= within]) middle/among/midst (of the) sea [of Galilee],
 Mark 6v47 og also he [JC] merely/alone/only over/upon of the earth/land/soil/province/region/ground.
 Mark 6v46-47 Also he (JC) {taking leave}/{bidding farewell} of them (= the disciples and then the crowd)
 the {going off}/departing into/unto the mountain to supplicate/{pray with a vow}.
 Also it became to be late afternoon, (and) the boat/vessel it was within the middle/midst of the sea (of Galilee),
 ("middle" just means the disciples had not yet reached land and were simply following the coast)
 also he (JC) alone/{only person} over/upon of the earth/land/ground.

Also he (JC) bidding farewell of them (disciples and then the crowd)
 (then JC) the departing into the mountain to pray with a vow.
 Also it became to be late afternoon (and) the boat was within the midst of the sea (of Galilee).
 (A map of Bethsaida to Capernaum, would show the disciples were never more than a few hundred metres from the shore)
 also he (JC walked) alone upon the land (in parallel to the boat on the sea to reach Capernaum).

It was a journey of only a few miles and the map of the two locations would show the disciples would have no need to be more than perhaps a few hundred yards/metres from the shore.

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat - Nearness by application of The Millennium – JC's authority over The Elements.
'Allegory' – repeat - wind = The turbulent air that we breath of Satan's Methodology (Eph.2v2, 1Joun.5v19, 2Cor.4v4), in this instance working against The Progress the disciples were making in their activity/teaching over Mankind.
127th Allegory – walking upon = suppressing/{having authority over} the thing upon which is trodden.
Allegory – repeat - Sea (without a name, always) = Mankind generally.

Prophecy repeat - JC will exert Yahweh's Methodology over Mankind JCg and rule The Millennium with "a rod of iron".

Mark 6v48 og Also *(he [JC])* saw/knew/perceived them *[disciples]* *(the being)* distressed/tortured/vexed/pained in to the
 Mark 6v48 og *(to)* row/{mechanically push}, *(it)* was for the wind/blow contrary/against/antagonistic {to them}.
 Mark 6v48 og Also concerning/about *(the)* 4th watch of the night *(he [JC])* comes/approaches towards/nearness them,
 Mark 6v48 og *(the)* {treading all about}/walking/{deporting oneself}/{occupying one's life} over/upon of the sea,
 Mark 6v48 og also *(he)* determined/{delighted in}/desired/{be pleased}
 Mark 6v48 og *(to)* {come near}/{pass aside}/approach/{go by/away}/perish them.
 Mark 6v49 og the *(persons [disciples in the boat])* And *(the)* seeing/known/perceiving *(the)* him *[JC]*
 Mark 6v49 og *(the)* {treading all about}/walking/{deporting oneself}/{occupying one's life} over/upon of the sea,
 Mark 6v49 og *(they)* thought/{became accounted}/deemed/supposed/presumed/seemed *(the)* phantom/ghost/spectre
 Mark 6v49 og *(he/it)* {to be}/exist also *(they)* {repeatedly screamed up}/{kept crying out/aloud}.
 Mark 6v50 og all *(persons [disciples])* For *(the)* him *[JC]* *(they [disciples])* saw/knew/perceived,
 Mark 6v50 og also *(they were)* stirred/{agitated *(roil water)*}/troubled/disturbed,
 Mark 6v50 og also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly *(he [JC])* spoke/uttered amid/together/with {to them},
 Mark 6v50 og also *(he [JC])* states/exclaims {to them}:
 Mark 6v50 og "(You) {have courage}/{be of good cheer}/{be confident/emboldened}.
 Mark 6v50 og *(Emphatic)* I *(JC)* {I am/exist}, not *(you be)* alarmed/fearful/afraid/frightened."
 Mark 6v51 og Also *(he)* {went up}/arose/ascended/climbed towards/nearness them into/unto the boat/vessel
 Mark 6v51 og also *(it)* tired/relaxed/{died away}/sank the wind/blow.
 Mark 6v51 og Also *(the)* much/exceeding/great/chiefly/highest/foremost {from/out of}
 Mark 6v51 [beyond/extreme/excessively = CA, and thus ignore]
 Mark 6v51 og in {to [= *within*]} themselves
 Mark 6v51 og *(they were)* amazed/insane/{out of the wits}/astounded/bewitched [also marvelled/admired/wondered = CA].
 Mark 6v48-51 Also *he (JC)* saw/knew them *(disciples)* the being distressed/vexed/pained within the (action) to row,
 for the wind/blowing it was contrary/against to them *(disciples)*.
 Also about the fourth watch of the night, he *(JC)* comes/approaches towards/near them *(disciples in the boat)*,
 the {treading all about}/walking over/upon of the sea *(of Galilee)*,
 they *(disciples)* thought/deemed/supposed he/it *(JC)* to be/exist the phantom/spectre
 also they {repeatedly screamed up}/{kept crying aloud}.
 For all people *(disciples)* they saw/knew/perceived him *(JC)* also they were stirred/agitated/troubled,
 also directly/soon he *(JC)* spoke/uttered together/with to them, also he *(JC)* states to them:
 You {have courage}/{be of good cheer},
(emphatic) I *(JC)* I am/exist, not you be alarmed/fearful/afraid.
 Also he *(JC)* {went up}/ascended towards/near them into/unto the boat/vessel also the wind/blowing it relaxed/{died away}.
 Also from/out of (this event) they were much/exceedingly amazed/astounded within themselves.

Also he *(JC)* saw them *(disciples)* being distressed/vexed within the (action) to row, for the wind was against them.
 Also about the fourth watch of the night, he *(JC)* comes towards them *(disciples in the boat)*, the walking upon of the sea *(of Galilee)*,
 they *(disciples)* thought he *(JC)* to be a phantom, also they kept crying aloud *(to go away)*!
 For all people *(disciples)* saw him *(JC)* also they were troubled, also soon he *(JC)* spoke to them, also he states to them:
 "You have courage, emphatic I *(JC)* am/exist, not you be afraid!"
 Also he *(JC)* went up towards them into the boat also the wind died away.
 Also from/out of *(this experience)*, they were exceedingly amazed within themselves.

Allegory – repeat - Bread = deportment (driven by God's Word for a TC), thus JC/TC is the bread to feed recipients.
 From bread being The Resultant of "The Word of God" yielding a deportment/lifestyle that imitates JC.
 The above is "The Ideal". Yet this is distorted by "Professional Leaders" who by definition of "Professional" are
 "worldly" and only truly care about worldly things (irrespective of The Presented Public Façade).

The Disciples were then still like The Public, naive to how a "leader of The World thinks" - "to control for return!"
 Because from a TC's point of view they would sacrifice everything to fulfil Yahweh's Desire!

Mark 6v52 og not For *(they [disciples])* {put together}/{mentally configured}/comprehended/understood
 Mark 6v52 og over/upon to the bread/loaves, *(it)* was for the heart/{seat of motivation} {of them}
 Mark 6v52 og *(it was)* petrified/{rendered stupid/callous}/blind/hard.
 Mark 6v52 For not they *(disciples)* {mentally configured}/comprehended over/upon to the bread/loaves,
 for the heart/{seat of motivation} (the state) of them it was petrified/{rendered stupid/callous}.

For not they *(disciples)* {mentally configured}/comprehended upon the bread/loaves *(allegory of, yielding energy to fuel "deportment")*
 for the heart/{seat of motivation} of them, it was petrified/{rendered stupid}.

This verse was put in by Mark to emphasise the link between 'rising bread' and the leaven of The Religious Leaders, noting that "bread" means
 giving energy to fuel "deportment", - I repeat my commentary located at Matt.16v6-12 for the full explanation to why this was put within the text.
 Matt. 16v6-12 JC's basic condemnation of the religious leaders was their "hypocrisy", "pretending to serve", but they "only take!"
 Moreover, any person who is hypocritical cannot become an "Early Adopter", they are automatically disbarred for office in The Millennium.
 "Hypocrisy" operated on two levels, the 1st being more obvious and is often spoken, but the 2nd is never taught today (and of course it would not be)!

1. Hypocrisy of the religious leaders to their people.
2. Hypocrisy of the religious leaders to The Almighty God (Yahweh).

Perhaps we had better start with a definition

"Hypocrisy" means, "feigning to be what one is not; concealment of true character" from the Greek word "hypokrinesthai" meaning "to play on a stage".

JC spoke to the people about the obvious "Do what they say, but not what they do" (Matt.23v3).

Not that the religious leaders may be always saying the correct thing, but they become responsible to Yahweh about what they instruct to the people. Effectively the people become blameless before Yahweh – provided they respected the authority of The Priests at the time. It was the Priests (being the religious leaders) who would feel the full force of Yahweh's anger, because of the errant ways of the people (provided the people followed what was instructed of them) – Luke.12v46-48.

Noting today, we have so many charlatan Christian leaders who spin God's Word into a meaningless and unrighteous soup ("of The Day"). We deduce that we can trust nothing of their output (James.3v11-12) - and for our safety, we must reject everything they state because MOST of it is wrong and against specifically what JC taught us as "1st Century Christianity", noting that perhaps what they can get correct is only what atheists would also teach about "love"! While leaders of Religion just toss in a God's Name', an Earthly Representative for 'good measure' and a host of customs/myths built on a plethora of unproven, unrighteous hearsay. What a confidence trick!

All of which does not bode well for our Christian leaders of today in Yahweh's present Judgement of them!

However it goes much deeper than all of this as we read in v12.

Though JC was disturbed by (1) above, he was more angered by (2) above, being The Spin placed upon the teaching given by the professional Religious Leaders (as we are constantly told in the gospels and epistles) that resulted in the hypocrisy of the religious leaders towards The Almighty God. I specifically use 'The Almighty God' rather than Yahweh to include all religions of The World who claim to represent a Single Theocracy God. While obviously it is clear to us these leaders of "Religion" are highly intelligent entities to become "leaders", therefore they must have enough 'common sense' to realise what they teach is unrighteous nonsense to bring about "The Salvation of Mankind", – then we further reason, they must be hypocrites to what they purport to represent. Nevertheless, they "hope" by keeping their devotees perpetually "ignorant" then they can keep them under control – and maintain tithing them to yield the leaders' worldly income (Acts.20v29).

Moreover, it is this observation that enables us to progressively ask

How is this Hypocrisy to 'The Almighty God'?

For the simple reason

"How The Almighty God is portrayed to the people" through the Religious Leaders purporting to represent "The Almighty God".

The Religious Leaders are given a very important responsibility to portray "The Almighty God" accurately to the people – with absolute fidelity.

Can I repeat this because it is just so important

To become a spokesperson for The Almighty God is The Most Important responsibility/honour/duty that any person can do, that must be undertaken with the utmost due diligence/care/reverence is to ensure, that as an ambassador, the person correctly/accurately represents The Almighty God with true fidelity.

But virtually all (99.99+%) Religious Leaders demonstrably do not!

This is the real point JC was making.

This is "the real hypocrisy" of which JC is speaking of here. Let me amplify

1. They as actors on the stage, play a character of what The Almighty God represents to the people.
2. They feign what The Almighty God means to the people.
3. They conceal what The Almighty God wants/desires from the people.

I include all religions of The World here under the term "Religion". Clearly a great outcry will occur – "But this is not so!"

But again Is this knee-jerk response true?

Let us look through all of history and ask yourself Is what they say true? "Is what they do righteous" (= Do they imitate JC?)

JC said "You shall know them by their fruits!"

Let you, the reader make that decision for yourself – if you are truly searching!

Just picking out two extreme examples out of many that I could, for local expansion.

JC is warning the disciples "Do not be misled by the teaching of the Professional Religious Leaders who claim to represent The Almighty God."

Their teaching misleads the populace at two ends of the spectrum -

1. Preach fear into the congregation by suggesting that they are so bad and must try and win the favour of God in works to be saved.
2. Preach that God loves you so much that you can drift along in your own worldly fashion without a care!

Both teachings are absolutely so very wrong - it is not what The Bible precisely teaches us – but has been pushed through the mincer of Rev.22v18-19.

Preach Fear, saved by works occurred much in the worldly Christian religion of centuries ago, and still continues in some denominations, but also within other religions today as an example in much of the Islamic religion. This promulgated by "The Religious Leaders" to assert personal authority over the populace through using the message to enforce their personal position – because they claim to represent 'The Authority' that demands utter obedience in all things for them to be saved. Thus the populace obeys the self-claimed representative of 'The Authority' through fear and attempts to show outside observance, but deeply split internally (psychologically – with guilt). The religious representatives enjoy the power and prestige this type of teaching gives them over the congregation, to yield the worldly returns.

Preach passivity, saved by God's love sounds a good 'sound-bite' put out by modern worldly Christianity, but as this website profusely explains, this understanding is not righteously logical, nor is it exactly scriptural, but a cunning half-truth! Yet why is it done?

It makes the recipient feel good, because they need do nothing but have an enjoyable social life. The religious leaders practice this because they look good, by producing a 'nice atmosphere' at the services that keeps 'the punters' (betting on eternal life) coming in every week. And clearly the more 'punters' enlisted, then the greater revenue that comes in to support the religious leaders' activities to pamper their own self-indulgences.

Satan "loves" this because it is contrary to Yahweh's Desire, where Yahweh Desires is that all humans within The Christian Nation only precisely imitate His son JC (1Pet.2v18-24) – it is as simple as that!

But fortunately

Not all Christian leaders are like this, because there are a very few (< 0.01%) who fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

The whole point of this website "FutureLife.Org" is to educate the reader so that you are fully aware of "The Required Standard" for "Sonship" which is presently Yahweh's Primary Goal for us as individuals, and thus encourage the reader to make personal audits of their religious leader against accurate Bible teaching and thus if deemed faulty, then to move to congregations who are led correctly.

These congregations are likely to be small and yet highly active in The Public Ministry, because very few people today want to "imitate JC"!

Ideally I would like this website to stimulate Religious Leaders to self-examine themselves, and thus to "correct their teaching" to then become what Yahweh Desires of them. However instead, I expect much abuse from many, because the Religious Leaders will find "attack" a better form of "defence", rather than reform their comfortable life-style (John.11v47-53) to become like Paul (1Cor.4v13, 2Cor.11v23-28) – being what their worldly sermons are designed to deliver.

Remember "abuse" will only come from those people who resent being exposed, I will receive praise from those individuals who are already fulfilling Yahweh's Desire – because I am saying nothing except perform Yahweh's Desire! (Imitate JC) What surely, is wrong in that?

The point being "Professional Religious Leaders" (like most other people) do not want to precisely imitate JC and that is why they excuse themselves and their congregational members in what they teach (and thus they are automatically captured in "hypocrisy")!

So it is precisely for this reason why JC spoke as he did, here and on many other occasions – but was eventually murdered for it!

I realise this is all hard to absorb, but I have spoken to worldly Christians and just talked things through as I have done on this website.

The interesting thing is that over the months of knowing me, they have come and volunteered what they have seen within their congregation that now worries them, because they now understand the actions and what is being taught by their religious leaders is contrary to Bible teaching.

But the reader only knows that it is contrary to Bible teaching - if they start reading The Bible daily to learn it themselves – and again – what is wrong with that statement? Does the reader's religious leader encourage daily reading of an excellent quality Bible (do not use the NIV)?

Please use an accurate Translation and certainly must be earlier than a 1950 CE translation, modern translations are simply worldly interpretations at key doctrinal areas - and are thus like fairy stories of 'imagination run wild' at these critical doctrinal places.

And “fermentation/leaven” - What does that mean?

It means the false beliefs leading to false practices that grow like a cancer within the congregation (see my commentaries at Matt.12v43-35).

Just like “a bad apple in the barrel” again the epistles give examples.

Now just applying the simile even closer to what we observe today.

We know in The Bible when JC uses the word “bread”, he means the “bread of life” being The Example of His Body that operated upon “The Word of God” (as “The Water”) given to humans for their ultimate survival/salvation. But as we read here, it is being applied to The Pharisees.

So why is the scribe Matthew linking the two together?

It is the CO₂ gas of fermentation ‘aerating’ the bread, just as the false worldly religious leaders aerating “the bread of (apparent) life” through “Their Department” operating according to how they understand “The Word of God” being aerated with their worldly wisdom’ (of expelled CO₂ saturated air). Sadly, what they teach are the worldly myths, leading to the utter distortion of Yahweh’s Word some of many examples would be purgatory, indulgences, praying to saints, Hell, Yahweh and JC are parts of the same Entity, HS is a personage, pilgrimages, symbols being worn, self-hurt, soul being some ethereal thing after death, chanting, etc.

The list is almost endless (only limited to feckless human imagination).

Importantly, absolutely **none** of these things come from The Bible, but only from the lips of worldly wise’ men, ultimately from, and to the glory of Satan the “Father of the Lie” and “Manslayer” (John.8v44), “The Contender/Resister/Adversary” to Yahweh’s Desire being made manifest within The Environment.

Yet how do we know unless we read The Bible in its entirety (and **not** little bits of it, perhaps only weekly)?

It is Satan being the present “Pretender to the throne” of this present system that is pushing out all this confusion into The World through his complicit cohorts operating under his worldly methodology (thereby making him their god) “to self-indulge to their neighbour’s (congregation’s) expense/hurt”.

It is to Satan’s present advantage to push out smoke/fog so humans cannot see “The Disclosing Truth”, and thus cannot find Yahweh, “The Almighty God”, through the **only** intercessor being JCg “the specific god” of us (Gal.3v20).

It must be understood “worldly Methodology” (= to self-indulge to our neighbour’s hurt) remains unopposed by leaders operating upon this methodology to take what advantage this position brings to them from The World.

I invite the reader to visit the appropriate sections in this MOST accurate translation of The New Testament on this website “FutureLife.Org” to discover exactly what The Bible really tells us and what it all precisely means.

I also desire the very ‘best’ worldly scholars/theologians to communicate with me thereby enabling me to have more material with which it can be examined by audit, thus allowing me to publicly expose their worldly ‘understanding’ against “The Absolute Truth” as contained within The Bible. However, I would much prefer if they carefully read the material on this website and then to carefully meditate upon it with an open mind.

From this exercise, they could understand Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation” – and then be discussing it with their associates to develop reasoned arguments and in this manner to be assaying/proving the material content – so that they too could become apostles anointed by Yahweh.

I state this, only because I feel so strongly about this! Especially when I see some people sincerely searching, to be then constantly distracted from “The Disclosing Truth” to their own hurt (though perhaps others may think they are having a wonderful time - in this world) by leaders who are supposed to be faithful ambassadors for Yahweh, and yet are not!

I just consider these hypocritical leaders of “Religion” to be diverse parasites to the community!

I repeat, **not all** Christian religious leaders are so worldly – there are the few like Nicodemus but is incumbent upon the reader to audit theirs! But to become an auditor, the reader must thoroughly know and understand The Bible – hopefully this website will be the catalyst to do just this!

Then once knowing The Bible, then you do **not** need a Religious Leader!

That is the specific point, they do **not** want to lose their position over you (hence Matt.23v13), that is why they endeavour to keep us ignorant!

That is why Yahweh condemns them and shall replace them in The Millennium with the 144000 TCs!

Can the reader understand what is occurring around them?

When we start to understand what is occurring, then it is like a bright light shining out, which is what “The Word of God” is to us (John.8v32-36)!

In the end, “The Absolute Truth” does finally surface; it cannot be suppressed indefinitely within a closed vessel!

I can categorically state “1st Century Christianity” shall ultimately cover The Earth, so, you should be part of it now!

Moreover, by doing so, you become part of The Vanguard to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire that shall bring forth The Millennium!

Mark 6v53 og Also (the) {crossing entirely}/{going/passing over}/{sailing over} (they [JC + disciples]) came/appeared

Mark 6v53 og over/upon the earth/land/soil/region/province/ground

Mark 6v53 og (the) Gennesaret (= north western side of the Sea of Galilee), also (they) anchored/moored/{tied at shore} (the boat).

Mark 6v53 Also the {crossing entirely}/{sailing over}

they (JC and the disciples) came/appeared over/upon the earth/soil/ground (of) the Gennesaret
also they anchored/moored (the boat).

Also the sailing over (away from Capernaum in an 8 o’clock direction)

they (JC and disciples) came upon the land/region (called) Gennesaret, also they moored (the boat).

Gennesaret is located about 2 miles (3 km) in an “8 o’clock” direction from Capernaum (JC’s headquarters).

Prophecy – repeat - demonstrating the nearness of The Millennium by application – all humans to be healed.

128th Allegory – People in the locality coming to JC = All people of The World coming to JCg in The Millennium.

Mark 6v54 og Also (the) issuing/{coming/going forth/out}/departing/{spreading abroad}/proceeding

Mark 6v54 og {of them}/they (= JC and disciples) {from/out of} of the boat/vessel/{small ship}

Mark 6v54 og directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly [the inhabitants around]

Mark 6v54 og (the) {knowing upon some mark}/recognising/{full acquaintance}/acknowledging/perceiving

Mark 6v54 og (the) him [JC],

Mark 6v55 og (The) {concerning running around}/{running about}/{traversing hastily}

Mark 6v55 og (the) whole/all/completely/throughout

Mark 6v55 og the {around the region}/circumjacent/vicinity/{country/region around about}/neighbourhood

Mark 6v55 og {that one} (they) {preceded/commenced (in time)}/began [middle voice] over/upon

Mark 6v55 og to the [= in/on/by] pallets/beds/stretchers the (persons [patients])

Mark 6v55 og (the) badly/amiss/diseased/evil/grievously/miserably/sick/sore [diseased/sick/infirm] (the) having/possessing

Mark 6v55 og (to) {convey around}/{transport hither/thither}/{bear/carry about} {what/where ever}/{in any location}

Mark 6v55 og (they) heard/listened/understood because there (he [JC]) is.

Mark 6v56 og Also {what/where ever}/{in any location} wished/supposed

Mark 6v56 og *(he [JC])* {unto/into the entrance}/{came/went into}/entered
 Mark 6v56 og into/unto *(the)* villages/hamlets or/either *(the)* cities/towns or/either *(the)* farms/fields,
 Mark 6v56 og in to the [= within] {market places}/{town squares}/thoroughfares
 Mark 6v56 og *(they [local inhabitants])* placed/ordained/settled/{sunk/laid down}/purposed/appointed
 Mark 6v56 og the feeble/diseased/impotent/weak *(persons)*,
 Mark 6v56 og also *(they [local inhabitants])* {called near}/beseeched/implored/entreated *(the)* him [JC],
 Mark 6v56 og that {and if}/even/yet/{at the least} of the fringe/tassel/hem
 Mark 6v56 og of the {dress *(inner or outer)*}/apparel/cloak/clothes/garments/raiment/robe/vesture
 Mark 6v56 og *(of the)* him [JC] *(they may)* {(mentally) attach}/{intimately touch},
 Mark 6v56 og also {as much/great/many/long}/whosoever wished/supposed
 Mark 6v56 og *(they)* {(mentally) attached}/{intimately touched} *(of the)* him [JC]
 Mark 6v56 og *(they were)* saved/persevered/delivered/{made whole}/protected.
 Mark 6v54-56 Also they (JC and disciples) the issuing/{going forth}/proceeding from/out of the boat/vessel,
 (then) directly/soon (the local inhabitants) the {knowing upon some mark}/recognising the him (JC),
 the {running about}/{traversing hastily} the whole/completely/throughout that one {around the region}/neighbourhood
 they personally began to {convey around}/{carry about} on pallets/stretchers the people sick/diseased/sore,
 {where ever}/{in any location} they heard/listened/understood 'because there he (JC) is!'
 Also {where ever}/{in any location} wished/supposed he (JC) entered into/unto
 the villages/hamlets or the cities/towns or the farms/fields,
 within the {market places}/thoroughfares they (local inhabitants) beseeched/implored him (JC),
 that at the least of the hem/fringe of his clothes/garments they may {mentally attach}/{intimately touched},
 also whosoever wished/supposed the {mentally attach}/{intimately touched} him (JC)
 they were saved/delivered/{made whole}.

Also they (JC and disciples) going forth from/out of the boat (then) soon (the local people) recognising him (JC),
 the running about throughout that one neighbourhood they personally began to convey around the sick people on stretchers,
 where ever they heard, "Because there he (JC) is!"

Also where ever suppose he (JC) entered into the villages or towns or farms, within the market places
 they (local inhabitants) implored him (JC) that at the least of the hem of his garments they may intimately touch,
 also whosoever suppose the intimately touch him (JC) they were saved/delivered/{made whole}.

Mark 7v1 Time Frame reference starting at about 32 CE – JC is in his 2nd to 3rd Year of ministry!

43rd Prophecy – The worldly Religious Leaders are no different throughout all time, the mindset is always the same.

129th Allegory – The Pharisees = worldly Christian Leaders continuing to do the same throughout The Gospel Age –
 where the teaching of religious works are considered more important than the Teaching of The Lord's Acceptable Year.
Allegory – repeat - Bread = deportment (driven by God's Word for a TC), thus JC/TC is the bread to feed recipients.
 From bread being The Resultant of "The Word of God" yielding a deportment/lifestyle that imitates JC.

Allegory – repeat - hand = The Means to produce/make something, either positive or negative.

130th Allegory – eating bread with unclean hands = The TCs work has no pretence as they imitate JC's lifestyle.

131st Allegory – Over-washing = The Pretence of super cleanliness hides the stench of The Mind inside (Matt.23v27-32).

13th Fulfilled Prophecy – The worldly Religious Leaders operate behind a façade and pretence of representing "God",
 but it is "hypocrisy" because they do not teach Yahweh what has truly done for Mankind and how He truly operates!

14th Fulfilled Prophecy – The worldly Religious Leaders have no real interest in "The Word of God", they just use
 "God's Word" as a tool for a fleshly living of money/pension/leverage/power/glory/sex/whatever!

Mark 7v1 og Also *(they were)* {led together}/collected/convened/{taken in}/gathered towards/nearness *(the)* him [JC]

Mark 7v1 og the Pharisees, also {some/any persons} of the scribes/{writers of The Law}

Mark 7v1 og *(the)* accompanying/appearing/bringing/coming off/away/from *(the)* Jerusalem.

Mark 7v1 Also the Pharisees (Professional Religious Leaders) they were {led together}/collected towards/near him (JC),
 also some/any/certain people of the scribes coming/appearing away/from the Jerusalem

Also the Pharisees (Professional Leaders of Religion) were led together towards him (JC)
 also some certain people of the scribes coming away/from Jerusalem.

Thus the Religious Leaders were going to give this 'know-it-all' upstart (JC) a very thorough examination!

Nevertheless, they were in for a rude awakening, they were not to be talking to an imbecile, but rather to Yahweh's "Son of God"!

Mark 7v2 og Also *(the having)* seen/known/perceived {some/any persons} of the disciples/pupils *(of the)* him [JC]

Mark 7v2 og *(to the [= with])* {commonly shared}/{belonging equally to several}/profane/defiled/unclean/unholy

Mark 7v2 og *(to the [= with])* {hollowness for grasping}/hands, *(he/it)* is *(to the)* unwashed/{without ablution},

Mark 7v2 og *(the)* eating/consuming *(the)* bread/loaves *(they [Pharisees/Scribes])* blamed/{found fault} [with JC's disciples].

Mark 7v3 og the For Pharisees also *(the)* all *(persons)* the Jews,

Mark 7v3 og if not [= except] *(to the [= in/with/by/on])* fist/{together with forearm}/{with care/ceremony}

Mark 7v3 og *(they)* wash/{perform ablution} the {hollowness for grasping}/hands, not *(they)* eat/consume,

Mark 7v3 og *(the)* {using strength to seize/retain/obtain} the transmissions/precepts/laws/ordnances/traditions

Mark 7v3 og of the elders/seniors/{members of the Sanhedrin}.

Mark 7v2-3 Also the having seen/known/perceived some/any/certain people of his (JC's) disciples
 they (Professional Leaders of Religion) blamed/{found fault} (with the disciples),
 it is the eating/consuming the bread/loaves with unwashed {commonly shared}/profane hands.

For the Pharisees also all the Jews not they eat/consume, except they wash the hands to/with/by the fist/forearm/ceremony, using strength to retain the laws/traditions of the elders/{leaders of Israel}.

Also they (*Professional Leaders of Religion*) found fault (*with the disciples*)

having seen some/certain disciples eating consuming the bread/loaves with unwashed profaned hands.

For the Pharisees also all the Jews (*Professional Leaders of Religion*) not they eat,

except they (*Professional Leaders of Religion*) wash to/with/by the fist/forearm/ceremony,

using strength to retain the traditions of the leaders of Israel (*Man created Laws that superseded Yahweh's Laws on cleanliness*).

For it was The Law's requirement of the Pharisees and all the Jewish people as instructed by Yahweh for personal hygiene and protection from the ingestion of germs that they must first wash their hands before they ate. However, the elders had seized upon this law and magnified the necessity into something much beyond what The Law required for personal cleanliness, into "a showy act of displayed (worldly, feigned) piety". So that

Mark 7v4 og Also off/away/from (*the*) {market places}/{town squares}/thoroughfares if not [= except]

Mark 7v4 og (*they [religious rulers] may/should*) {make fully wet}/{cover completely}/{ceremonial ablution}/spray/sprinkle

Mark 7v4 og [*then*] not (*they*) eat/consume,

Mark 7v4 og also else/different/more/other (*the*) much/many/plenteous (*things*) {there are} which

Mark 7v4 og (*they*) {received near}/{associated with}/{assumed an office}/learned/received/{took responsibility}

Mark 7v4 og (*to*) {use strength to seize/retain/obtain} [= *religious works held dear to them' = an anathema to Yahweh*].

Mark 7v4 og (*The*) ablution/immersion/washing (*of the*) {drinking vessels}/cups/mugs also (*of the*) utensils/pots

Mark 7v4 og also (*of the*) {copper dishes}/{brazen vessels} also (*of the*) couches/beds/tables [*washing all things of contact*].

Mark 7v4 Also (coming) away/from the {market places}/thoroughfares

except they (*Religious Leaders*) may/should {make fully wet}/{cover completely} (then) not they eat/consume,

also the many/plenteous other/different things there are, (= this practice was extended to many other things)

which they {received near}/{took responsibility} to use strength to retain. (= and they held dear to this customary hypocrisy)

The washing of the {drinking vessels}/cups also of the utensils/pots

also of the {copper dishes}/{cooking vessels} also of the couches/tables.

Also (*they coming*) away/from the marketplaces/thoroughfares,

not they (*Professional Leaders of Religion*) eat except they might {make fully wet}/{ceremonial cleansing}/spray (*water on themselves*),

also there are many other things (*Pious Religious People did/do [especially publicly] to supposedly make themselves holier than they really are*), which they took responsibility to use strength to retain (*this is customary hypocrisy endemic in every generation, throughout "Religion"*).

The washing of the cups, also of the pots, also of the cooking vessels, also of the tables (*being anything associated with "ingestion"*).

(*The presumption being, physically "we remain clean by imbuing cleanliness", except it was spiritually that "dirt is receptive to dirt"!*)

(*The spiritual eye is mutually coupled to the mind, if one is dirty then likewise is the other [Matt.6v22-23]. Process dirt, then deposits dirt!*)

Mark 7v5 og Thereafter/{After that}/Then (*they*) questioned/interrogated/demanded/inquired (*the*) him [*JC*]

Mark 7v5 og the Pharisees also the scribes:

Mark 7v5 og "Why/Wherefore the disciples/pupils {of you} [*JC*]

Mark 7v5 og not (*they*) {tread all about}/walk/{deport oneself}/{to occupy one's life}

Mark 7v5 og down/against/according to the traditions/ordinance/customs of the elders/seniors/{Sanhedrin leaders},

Mark 7v5 og but (*to the [= with]*) unwashed/{without ablution} [*hands*] (*they*) eat/consume the bread/loaves?"

Mark 7v6 og And the (*person [JC]*) {concluding for oneself}/responding/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying

Mark 7v6 og (*he [JC]*) said/uttered/commanded {to them}:

Mark 7v6 og "Because (*the*) {appears/looks} well/worthy/honestly} [= *accurately prophesied*]

Mark 7v6 og (*he [Isaiah]*) {foretold events}/{spoke under divine inspiration}/prophesied (*the*) Isaiah

Mark 7v6 og concerning/about {of yourselves} of the (*persons*) hypocrites/dissemblers/{stage actors},

Mark 7v6 og {in that manner}/as (*it has been*) written/scribed (*Isa.29v13*):

Mark 7v6 og *Prophecy* "This (*specifically [Jewish nation, = today The Christian Nation]*) the populace/{grouping of people}

Mark 7v6 og to the lips/{pouring spout} [= *with the mouth*] Me [*Yahweh*] (*the*) prize/{fix valuation}/revere/honour/value,

Mark 7v6 og the and (*the*) heart/{seat of motivation} {of them} [*The Religious Leaders of both Epochs, Jews/Christians*]

Mark 7v6 og {(*from*) forwards}/{at a distance}/far/{great way off}

Mark 7v6 og (*it is*) {to have out}/{received in full}/{kept (*oneself*) away} off/away/from {of Me} [*Yahweh*].

Old Testament reference located at Isa.29v13, 30v10-15.

Mark 7v5-6 Then the Pharisees also the Scribes, they questioned/interrogated/inquired the him (*JC*):

Why not your disciples they walk/{deport themselves} according to the traditions/customs of the elders/{leaders of Israel} but with unwashed hands they eat/consume the bread/loaves?

And the person (*JC*) answering/responding/replying, he said to them:

Because the (*appears/looks*) well/worthy/honestly (= publicly accepted as being an accurate prophecy)

the Prophet Isaiah {foretold events}/prophesied concerning of yourselves, of the people hypocrites/{stage actors}

in that manner as it has been written/scribes:

This specific (= Jewish nation then, Christian nation for the last 1800+ years)

the populace the prizes/reveres/honours Me (*Yahweh*) with the lips (*mouth*),

and their (*collective*) heart/{seat of motivation} (*Leaders of Religion [and their devotees], Jews then, Christians now*)

it is kept oneself away at a distance away/from of Me (*Yahweh*).

Then the Pharisees also the scribes (*Professional Leaders of Religion*)

they questioned him (*JC*):

"Why not your disciples deport themselves according to the (*worldly*) traditions of the (*Religious*) Leaders of Israel.

but with unwashed hands they eat the bread/loaves?"

And the person (*JC*) answering, he said to them:

"Because the Prophet Isaiah apparently worthily prophesied concerning yourselves, hypocritical people in the manner it has been written:

“This specific (nation “Israel” of the Jews [repeated by the 2nd Epoch Israel, Christians]) the populace prizes/reveres/honours Me (Yahweh) with the lips (as we see in synagogues/churches/cathedrals/mosques) and their (collective) heart/{seat of motivation} (Jews then, Christians now [equally Muslims, as “The 3rd Harlot” of Revelations]) it (universal motivation) is kept oneself at a distance away/from Me (Yahweh).”

Their heart is kept at a distance from Me = the heart/{seat of motivation} desires to receive nothing from Yahweh. Inasmuch the Driver/Passion/Zeal of The Religious Leaders within both the 1st and 2nd Epochs of “Israel” (under the 1st and 2nd Covenant with Yahweh) is **not** to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire - it merely becomes “a worldly occupation” to pull the same strings as do all religious leaders within “Religion” generally! There is nothing specifically taught for The Mind that made The Knowledge unique that separates The Religious Leaders of “The 1st and 2nd Covenant” with Yahweh from the religious leaders of “Religion”. They all throw in various Names of “God”, and worthless worldly customs/myths tossed in, to give some apparent authenticity behind what is presented (and “a mechanism to tithe the minions” and “to live on their backs as parasites”)!

And this is the charade we witness today - because The Mindset is precisely the same within The Religious Leaders - it could be a religion based upon “Fairies at the bottom your Garden”; and yet the same type of worldly religious leader would climb into the respective positions within “The Religious Establishment” to promote such nonsense! All as we read in the next verse.

It must be clearly recognised by the reader

Religious Leaders are very intelligent people, that is why they can competently pass themselves off as being leaders promoting “God”, but as such, they intelligently realise that what they teach is a load of “unrighteous rubbish” and do not internally believe it themselves, which is why they are “hypocrites” (which is exposed). If they truly believed what they stated then they would not be hypocrites, because they would be driven internally not to be hypocrites! Can the reader understand this inductive logic?

The point is this

I have analysed the more ‘successful’ religions and discovered that only “1st Century Christianity” is plausible, inasmuch that it correctly reflects what an Extra-Terrestrial Entity would think and behave to yield a future successful society. To which end I have studied it for more than 50,000+ hours to fully understand it. This personal work has given me the knowledge and competence to recognise rampant delinquency and hypocrisy throughout ALL of Christendom (and of its peers within “Religion”).

Thus, if it occurs within Christianity of which I thoroughly know, then, it can only occur to 100% throughout all “Religion” that has even less credibility for a sane/intelligent/reasoning mind to accept as logical or even sensible!

Let me give an example of this.

I was watching a humanitarian aid program where a team of international doctors freely gave their time in curing people with hideous diseases that left the victims wholly disfigured. One specific victim in India made much money in publicly displaying this disfigurement and refused to be healed because of it. This person preferred The Disfigurement because of the worldly return this gave to himself – it was better than physical labour/working!

Now translate this up to the spiritual level - and everything becomes so very clear!

This sad incident cause me to reflect on our leaders of Religion and then I thought of Luke.16v3.

Mark 7v7 og {in vain}/worthlessness/{no purpose}/fruitlessly And

Mark 7v7 og (they [Religious Leaders/Devotees]) revere/adore/devoutly/religiously/worship Me [Yahweh],

Mark 7v7 og (the) {causing to learn}/teaching/training (the) {instructions/teachings of information/function doctrine}

Mark 7v7 og (the) injunctions/{religious precepts}/commandments (of the) men [being of The World and its methodology].”

Mark 7v7 And {in vain}/worthlessly they (Professional Leaders of Religion publicly) revere/worship Me (Yahweh),
the teaching/training the instruction of informational doctrine (that are only) injunctions/commandments (sourced from) of Men.
(Leaders of Religion [equally of worldly Christianity] only teach what they invent [when seemingly on ‘hallucinatory drugs’])

And {in vain}/worthlessly they (Professional Leaders of Religion publicly) revere/worship Me (Yahweh)

teaching/training the instruction of informational doctrine (that is only sourced by) the injunctions/commandments of Man

Precisely the same occurs today in Christendom! So many worthless customs do not come from The Bible, but they are generated by worldly Christian leaders to consume the devotees’ time in worldly religion, rather than to be precisely imitating JC. “Time” must be firstly consumed by reading The Bible and learning what is in it (as did JC, Paul and Timothy) and then secondly to be understanding it! It is from this educated position can we then move unto the third position to start accurately teaching other people precisely what Yahweh “Desires to witness” (in His assay/Judgement of us as individuals, all done in (“real” [it is so sad I have to add this word]) charity driven by agapao/{edifying love}).

One of the worst inventions is of “the Trinity” myth proposing The Almighty God and JC being the same Entity, and of a third personage! This is heinous teaching because it goes against most of what The Bible teaches us in hundreds upon hundreds of verses as my commentaries explain – being all those verses, Trinitarians ignore (Rev.22v18-19)! I know of these verses because in my translation of The New Testament, I have read it and each of these verses at least 40 times, so I cannot really miss/avoid them!

How many times have the Trinitarians read ALL of The New Testament to spot these hundreds of verses that contradict what they teach? Have they even carefully audited and assayed what they “think they know” and tested it for “Righteousness”?

Do they not read John.14v20, 17v21-26? Furthermore, where is the HS within that “Trinity” of (1) Yahweh, (2) JC and the (3) TCs?

Do they not understand that the HS only becomes personalised within a “conscious entity” who “wholly fulfils Yahweh’s Desire”?

Is the reason why they push the HS onto some third Entity, is that they cannot make the transition to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire themselves?

Do they even know “What is Yahweh’s Desire that is to be fulfilled by us, as humans”?

I hardly think so when I audit their output against what “The Word of God” specifically teaches us!

Therefore, What is their “Authority” to teach, if they cannot explain themselves with a “Mind of Yahweh”?

They seem incapable of getting virtually anything correct as my detailed audits of their output publicly testifies – error heaped upon error!

Mark 7v8 [For laying aside the commandment of God you hold the traditions of the men washing of pots also of cups also other similar things such like many you do = CA, and thus ignore].

Prophecy – repeat - The worldly Religious Leaders are no different throughout all time = the mindset is the same.

Allegory – repeat - The Pharisees = worldly Christian Leaders continuing to do the same throughout The Gospel Age – use all manner of schemes to off-load money from the pockets of their duped congregations!

132nd Allegory – Corban = Taking/Withholding something from a weakened dependent for one’s own use, in the pretence it is fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire! Now of what practice and type of person immediately comes to mind? A conman!

Mark 7v9 og Also (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated {to them} [Professional Religious Leaders]:

Mark 7v9 og “{(appears/looks) well/worthy/honestly} (you) {set aside}/repudiate/disesteem/neutralise/violate

Mark 7v9 og the {authoritative prescription}/commandment/injunction/precept of the God [Yahweh],

Mark 7v9 og that the transmissions/precepts/laws/ordnances/tradition {of yourselves}

Mark 7v9 og (yourselves may) {watch/guard over loss/injury}/detain/maintain/{hold fast}/keep.

Mark 7v9 Also he (JC) exclaimed to them (Professional Leaders of Religion [Jews and then Christians]):

(It appears/looks) **well/worthy/honest** (according to public examination/assessment of your behaviour)
you (Professional Leaders of Religion) **{set aside}/repudiate/diseesteem/neutralise/violate** (= all very accurate descriptors of our leaders)
the {authoritative prescription}/commandment/injunction of the God (Yahweh),
(so) **that yourselves may maintain/{hold fast}/keep your transmissions/laws/tradition** (on which to self-indulge an animalistic mind)
(= Our leaders of Religion/Christianity prefer their inventions over and above The Commandments as given by Yahweh.)

Also he (JC) exclaimed to them (Professional Leaders of Religion): (As a question)

“(Does) It appear worthy (that) yourselves (Professional Leaders of Religion, when assayed by external assessors/auditors)
{set aside}/repudiate/diseesteem/neutralise/violate (as accurate descriptors of our “Professional Leaders of Religion”)

the commandment of God (Yahweh)

that yourselves may maintain/{hold fast}/keep your laws/traditions (as sourced by Man to please animalistic/carnal minds [both parties])”

Mark 7v10 og (the) Moses [being the 1st leader of the rescued Israelite nation from Egypt/‘World’] For (he) said/uttered/commanded:

Mark 7v10 og ‘{To prize}/{fix a valuation (upon)}/{to revere}/honour/value the father {of you},

Mark 7v10 og also the mother {of you};

Mark 7v10 og also the (person) {hurtful/harmful words/sayings}/reviling/{speaking evil}

Mark 7v10 og (of the) father or/either/than/rather (of the) mother [then]

Mark 7v10 og (to the [= in/with/by/on] death/{deadly result}/fatality/mortified (let him/her) {end life}/decease/expire/die.’

Mark 7v10 For the Moses, he said/commanded:

{To prize/revere}/honour your father also your mother;

also the person reviling/{speaking evil} of the father or the mother then let him/her {end life}/expire by death/fatality.

For Moses, he said/commanded:

“To prize/value your father also your mother,

also the person speaking evil/hurtfully of the father or the mother (then) let him/her end life by death.

Now JC gives an example where likewise these religious leaders should equally die by an early death!

Mark 7v11 og {specifically yourselves} [Pharisees/Scribes/Sadducees as Professional Religious Leaders] And (you) exclaim/state:

Mark 7v11 og ‘If says/commands (the) man to the father or/either to the mother “Corban”, which (it) is (the) gift,

Mark 7v11 og what/which/that if [= whatsoever] {from/out of} {of me} (you may) profit/advantage/useful/gain/benefit’,

Mark 7v12 og also {no longer/more}/{yet not to} (you) send/{go forth}/{lay aside}/leave/pardon/excuse/allow/remit

Mark 7v12 og (the) him {not even one}/{no one}/none/nothing (to) do/make/produce/perform/provide/practice

Mark 7v12 og to the father {of him} or/than/either/rather to the mother {of him}, [the son’s parents are thus left destitute]

Mark 7v13 og (the) invalidating/disannulling/{making void} the word/reasoning/sayings/topics of the God [Yahweh]

Mark 7v13 og to the [=in/with/by/on] transmission/precept/law/ordnance/tradition {of yourselves}

Mark 7v13 og which (you) {yield up}/surrender/deliver/betray/{cast over} [as a law to the people against Yahweh’s Desire].

Mark 7v13 og Also (to the [= in/with/by/on]) {alike nearly}/similar (things) {truly this}/{of this sort}/like/{such ones}

Mark 7v13 og the much/many/plenteous (things) (you) do/make/produce/perform.

Mark 7v11-13 And specifically yourselves state:

If the man says/commands to the (his) father or to the (his) mother: “Corban”

which it is the gift (supposedly given to God, and thus ‘excused’ not to be used in the upkeep of the father/mother in their retirement)

whatsoever you (religious leaders) may profit/gain/benefit from/out of me (supposedly giving the ‘gift’ to God),

also (then afterwards) not anymore you (religious leaders) {lay aside}/allow him (as the man gifting)

nothing to do/produce/perform to his father or to his mother (and by consequence leave the son’s parents destitute),

(thus this worldly religious practice is) invalidating/{making void} the word/sayings/reasoning/topics of the God (Yahweh)

by your law/tradition which you deliver/{cast over} (unto The People as though it is a law from God)!

Also the many/plenteous {such ones}/{this sort of} similar things you (Professional Religious Leaders) do/produce/perform.

And specifically yourselves (Professional Leaders of Religion) state,

“If a man says to his father or to (his) mother, Corban

which it is a gift (supposedly given to Yahweh and by consequence, separating this money from the upkeep of the older family members)

also (then afterwards) not anymore you (Professional Leaders of Religion) allow him (the gifting man)

nothing to do/perform to his father or to his mother (this action would leave the parents destitute, having no money upon which to live),

(thus, this religious custom is) invalidating the Word/Sayings/Reasoning of God (Yahweh)!

Also, many such ones of similar things you (Professional Religious Leaders) do /produce/perform!”

This is a cut and paste of my commentary from Matt.15v6.

Matt. 15v6 What does JC mean here?

What is JC trying to say to the Pharisees?

How has JC turned the argument around?

JC has been able to spin the argument right around to show religious leaders true motivation is one of a very worldly heart/motivation.

Worldly rules are created within the mind driven by the passion/zeal of their heart - just as JC tells us in Matt.6v19 for The Power over the community - driven by the self-indulgence of the instigators of these laws.

And ‘variations of the same theme’ is seen all throughout the Gospel Age up to and including present day in The Very Worldly Christian Church – I let the reader muse upon the many examples that may come to their mind while they read this.

This passage is explained in Mark.7v11 and given the name at the time as “Corban” (The original Hebrew word Qorban to mean “offering” from Lev.1v2-3, 2v1; Num.5v15, 6v14,21, also used in Eze.20v28, 40v43).

In addition, I refer to it in Matt.27v6 where Judas threw down the betrayal money of JC into the temple, but they would not accept blood money’.

After that reference material behind us, now I will explain the customary practice.

The practice was this

A middle aged person’ may declare all his possessions as ‘Corban’ thus, the possessions were declared as a gift to God.’

Being a gift to God’ then humans could not touch these items, else they are violating something that belongs to God.

Thus, the processions were now effectively suspended from everyday transactions.

What was the benefit of this to the middle aged person’?

This middle aged person’ was now ‘excused’ from caring for their aged parents irrespective of how poor they were!

But the Pharisees put an escape clause in!

The 'middle aged person' could administrate the possessions himself until his own death at which point, they went to the Temple Funds. The reader can immediately see the loop holes this exemption created – just like the (very legitimate) **expense accounts** of many of the people in public life that we have today funded by those, of whom they are supposed to represent (either spiritually or worldly). I let the reader decide why many of these people climb to that high position in public life ("by their fruits you shall know them" is a useful Bible quotation to recall).

But remember do not become bewitched/mesmerised by "the painted façade".

Always ask "What is going on underneath/behind what I readily see **presented** to me?"

Thus going back to the Corban practice, then what occurred is that the possessions would not go to the parents, but stayed under the administration of the person who made it Corban. The astute administrator would attempt to eke out the possessions over their life so that the Temple would get none of it, or slide the possessions over to relatives in a 'laundrette' manner. But the important thing would be that he would be administrating it for his own personal benefit rather than his parents having it for use in their retirement.

A similar practice occurred with the Greeks, and I quote Historian Josephus (Jewish Antiquities IV,73) "Those who describe themselves as 'Corban' to God when desirous to be relieved of this obligation must pay to the priests a fixed sum".

Consequently, there we have the other end of it - a tithe on a worldly religious custom initiated by The Religious Leader to receive a worldly income! This is all detestable to Yahweh - just as were/are all the religious practices in "Christianity" to get money/favours/devotion/power/sex/prestige out of the devotee and into waiting arms of The Religious Leader!

Parable – People choose to input desirable things – but often desire to output evil/hurtful things.

44th Prophecy – This was common then, and even more common today – we must be wise to avoid this!

133rd Allegory – Food is wholesome – else we would not eat it – and thus goodness goes into the mouth!

134th Allegory – The mind drives the mouth and causes all forms of machinations to fulfil The Desire/Spirit (James.3v5-9) It is the fruitage of a man The World sees – but Yahweh can directly view The Synapse Construction/Mapping (= mind).

Allegory – repeat - ears = sensory input – thus "Use Them" for your own safety/edification!

Allegory – repeat - hear (really means) = **hearken** (= carefully listen and then precisely fulfil what is heard with fidelity).

Mark 7v14 og Also (the having) {called toward oneself}/summoned/invited/{called (for/to/unto)} (middle voice)

Mark 7v14 og (the) all (persons) (of) the {(from) vehicle}/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd,

Mark 7v14 og (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated {to them}:

Mark 7v14 og "(You) Hear/Listen/Understand [to me all of you = CA, thus ignore]

Mark 7v14 og also (you) {to put together}/{mentally configure}/comprehend/understand.

Mark 7v15 og {Not even one}/{No one}/None/Nothing (there) is externally/outside/outward/without of the man

Mark 7v15 og (the having) {unto/into the entrance}/{come/go into}/entering into/unto (the) him who/which/that

Mark 7v15 og (it is) able/capable (the) him (to) {make/consider profane}/common/defile/pollute/unclean,

Mark 7v15 og but the (things) departing/discharging/proceeding/projecting/{coming/going forth/out}/issuing

Mark 7v15 og off/away/from (of the) him,

Mark 7v15 og those (they) are the (things) {making/considering profane}/common/defiling/polluting/unclean the man.

Mark 7v14-15 Also the having personally summoned/called all people of the rabble/crowd, he (JC) stated to them:

You hear/listen/understand also you {mentally configure}/comprehend

There is nothing externally/outside of the man/(woman), the having {come into}/entered into him/(her)

which it is able to {make profane}/defile/pollute him/(her),

but the things departing/{going forth}/issuing away/from of the him/(her),

those they are the things {making profane}/defiling/polluting the man/(woman).

Also, the having personally summoned all people of the crowd, he stated to them:

"You hear also you {mentally configure}/comprehend!

There is nothing external of a man/(woman), the having entered into him/(her) which is able to defile/pollute him/(her), but the things departing away/from of the him/(her), those are the things defiling/polluting a man/(woman)."

JC is trying to use the physical level to explain something at a spiritual level, being ultimately the knowledge imbued - is it worldly or heavenly sourced. Thus, like The Tree delivering its fruits gives the quality of the spiritual DNA operating within The Tree (Matt.7v16-19), and then likewise we can gauge the quality of a person by observing what comes out of a person.

Noting that people only choose to imbue affordable (best) quality within themselves, then choose the type of (lower) quality to depart from out of them! Sadly for many people, they selfishly want "quality in", and give "filth out" to their neighbour's hurt (= self-indulgence of worldly methodology).

Yet reader - please beware - charlatan Christian leaders are just so crafted and thoroughly skilled to give a most "wonderful" sermon as almost (but not quite) to fool The Elect/Selected TCs (Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23). So ordinary "Christians" stand no chance! They shall fall headlong into the presented lure, to impart monies, time and adoration unto these wolves (Matt.7v15, Acts.20v29, 1Thes.2v3-6).

It is only when we have personally imbued "The Word of God" (from an accurate source) that we become competent to spot a charlatan Christian leader before he/she even opens his/her mouth, which once opened, simply confirms what I initially recognised (in the manner of his/her operations - being that of their deportment, and of the yield within their bewitched clientele)!

Mark 7v16 og If {some/any person} has/possesses (the) ears (to) hear/listen/understand/respond/hearken [then]

Mark 7v16 og (let him/her) hear/listen/understand/respond/hearken.

Mark 7v16 If some/any/certain person has/possesses the ears to hear/listen/understand/hearken/respond (then) let him/her hear/listen/understand/hearken/respond (by imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle).

If some/certain person has ears to hear/understand/respond (then) let him/her hear/understand/respond (by imitating JC).

(This is a personal responsibility - we cannot push it onto a supposed Christian leader to save us - they cannot - but just get in the way!)

This verse means, "hearken" = (1) listen carefully, (2) imbue what is heard and then (3) practice with fidelity what we hear commanded from JC (John.14v15, 21, 15v10, 1John.2v3, 3v22 – Question – Do we know what they are? If not, then how can we be a Christian?). – Simply stated, we precisely imitate his ministry/lifestyle in a non-hypocritical manner so that we defraud no other Person, Institution, Organisation, or Government in what we do. We must become an absolute model citizen - then we have fulfilled Yahweh's Desire!

There is nothing else required to yield a perfect society and thus fulfil Yahweh's Desire!

No Customs are required – except JC's Last supper – only to keep our mind correctly focussed on JC, simply as a personal mental RESET condition! See 1Pet.2v20-24 to learn how we imitate JC.

When was this information/knowledge given here, last taught in worldly “Christendom”?

Except I hear of “a list of excuses” to remain “human” (Jude.v4)!

Therefore, by imbuing “The Word of God” gives us an opportunity to then operate with fidelity upon it, to yield within us “The Wisdom of God” (where “wisdom” means “the accurate application of what is known”). This application can be [1] worldly wisdom [bad] as sourced by “Professional Leaders of Religion”; or [2] heavenly wisdom [good] as sourced by “The Word of God”).

Provided our heart/{seat of motivation} is correctly placed to do the above - that separates a TC from a worldly Christian (ration of about 1 30000)! It is all very simple to understand!

Parable – repeat - People choose to input desirable things – but often desire to output evil/hurtful things.

Prophecy – repeat - This was common then, and even more common today – we must be wise to avoid it!

Allegory – repeat - Food is wholesome – else we would not eat it – and thus goodness goes into the mouth!

Allegory – repeat - The mind drives the mouth and causes all forms of machinations to fulfil The Desire/Spirit.

It is the fruitage of a man The World sees – but Yahweh can directly view The Synapse Construction/Mapping (= mind).

135th Allegory – adultery (spiritual) = Publicly known as a Christian but internally driven by worldly methodology.

136th Allegory – fornication (spiritual) = privately indulging worldly ideas/concepts mixed-in with Bible teaching.

137th Allegory – murder (spiritual) = killing the future prospect of Sonship to Yahweh, that yields guaranteed life.

138th Allegory – theft (spiritual) = stealing off devotees, using their life to support the leaders’ existence.

139th Allegory – fraudulency (spiritual) = pretending to represent Yahweh but misrepresenting His Character.

140th Allegory – iniquity (spiritual) = Supposedly knowing The Truth but rebelling against what it truly means.

141st Allegory – deceit (spiritual) = Pretending to give “The Word of God”, but actually gives “the word of Satan”.

142nd Allegory – lustfulness (spiritual) = satisfying “The Immediacy” of an animalistic/carnal mind.

143rd Allegory – eye (spiritual) = Input sensory organ – searching out worldly sourced material.

144th Allegory – hurtful (spiritual) = not explaining why/how we should precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

145th Allegory – evil speaking (spiritual) = The mind is wrong, computes in error to how JC would think/reason.

146th Allegory – haughtiness (spiritual) = taking the first/most in society, only the opposite is successful in The Millennium.

147th Allegory – foolishness (spiritual) = remaining “human” (we must change and imitate JC’s deportment to “Live”).

Mark 7v17 og Also {at which too}/when (he [JC]) entered/{arose into}/{went in} into/unto

Mark 7v17 og (the) dwelling/temple/house/household/family off/away/from

Mark 7v17 og (of the) {(from) vehicle}/{throne borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd,

Mark 7v17 og (they) inquired/sought/demanded/desired/questioned (the) him [JC] the disciples/pupils (of the) him [JC]

Mark 7v17 og concerning/about (of the) {a similitude}/{parable}/{narrative (of common life conveying a moral)}/apothegm/
/adage/comparison/figure/proverb.

Mark 7v18 og Also (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated {to them} [disciples]:

Mark 7v18 og “{in this manner}/{after that}/likewise/as/so also {specifically yourselves} [disciples]

Mark 7v18 og (the) unintelligent/foolish/{without understanding}/undiscerning/{not thinking} (you [disciples]) are?

Mark 7v18 og Not (you) {exercise the mind (through observation)}/comprehend/heed/consider/perceive/think/understand

Mark 7v18 og because every/whole the (thing) externally/outside/outward/without

Mark 7v18 og (the having) {unto/into the entrance}/{come/gone into}/entered into/unto (the) him

Mark 7v18 og not (it is) able/capable (the) him (to) {make/considered profane}/common/defile/pollute/unclean.

Mark 7v19 og Because not (it) {unto/into the entrance}/{comes/goes into}/enters (of the) him into/unto

Mark 7v19 og the heart/{seat of motivation} [= spiritual],

Mark 7v19 og but into/unto the belly/stomach/cavity [= physical], also into/unto the {toilet bowel}/latrine/lavatory

Mark 7v19 og (it) departs/discharges/proceeds/projects/{goes forth}/{comes/goes out of}/issues [middle voice]

Mark 7v19 og (the) cleansing/purging/purifying (the) all the foods/victuals/meats.

Mark 7v17-19 Also when he (JC) entered/{went in} into/unto the dwelling/house away/from of the rabble/crowd,
his (JC) disciples they inquired/sought/questioned the him (JC) concerning of the similitude/parable.

Also he (JC) stated to them (the disciples):

In this manner so also specifically yourselves (disciples) are the unintelligent/foolish/{without understanding}?

Not you {exercise the mind}/comprehend/consider

because the everything externally/outside the having {come into}/entered into him/(her)

not it is able to {make profane}/defile/pollute the him/(her).

Because not it {goes into}/enters into his/(her) heart/{seat of motivation} (= the spiritual/mental driver),

but into the belly/stomach (= the physical/fleshly driver [Gen.25v30-34]),

also into the latrine/lavatory the purging/clearing all the foods/victuals.

Also when he (JC) entered into the dwelling away/from the crowd,

his (JC) disciples inquired him (JC) concerning of the parable.

Also he (JC) stated to them (his disciples):

“In this manner so also specifically yourselves (disciples) are the unintelligent/foolish?

Not you {exercise the mind}/comprehend/consider

because everything outside the having entered into him/(her) not it is able to pollute him/(her).

(At the physical level what we eat does not affect how we think [except spiritually, precisely the other way around, hence the next verses].)

Because not it enters into his/(her) heart/{seat of motivation}, but into the belly, also into the lavatory purging all the foods.

(At the physical level, the food we eat just feeds the physical body and it is then expelled in the lavatory.)

Notice at every time JC gives an illustration; he uses “The Physical” to explain “The Spiritual”.

We must apply this understanding to everything he teaches – to include the beatitudes (Matt.5v1+, etc.) and equally in parables (Matt.25v35-45).

This is unintelligible to our “Leaders of Christendom” as witnessed if we are unfortunate enough to listen to their explanation of these two citations!

JC is trying to explain “The Professional Religious Leaders” only practice these man-made laws to look religiously pious and then use these laws/customs/myths to “have a hold” over their corralled devotees.

However, “The Human” is **not** made “righteous” in Yahweh’s Eyes by his/her performed religious works!

All this ceremonial washing to insinuate that they are clean people (and other religious work done today) is an anathema to Yahweh (Matt.23v23). Yahweh is looking (**searching**) for what issues from the **heart/seat of motivation** (1Sam.16v7-13, being for those people worthy for future kingship) in the righteous actions to edify one’s neighbour of whatever race/creed/sect.

So building upon this understanding JC is thus saying -

The things that go into your body to sustain your fleshly body are not dirty because your body keeps functioning its daily cycles and what goes in comes out again as waste product after feeding your fleshly body. This fleshly body will eventually die and rot away.

However, Yahweh is **not** interested in your fleshly body, – He is interested in your “**spiritual existence**” = your synapse construction to be retained, that when placed again in a **new** perfected physical body (either fleshly or celestial, 1Cor.15v35-55) to then provide again our “Life/Soul/{Conscious Existence}”.

Thus, Yahweh through JC is speaking about our thoughts and the manner in which we express those thoughts in our actions/works.

Thus JC is speaking of what we imbue through our senses and how we process this information and then action upon it in our works (= lifestyle).

All this is speaking of our spiritual inheritance being captured within our synapse construction mapping created by our thought processes.

Where, the “thought processes” are built upon The Type of Knowledge that we imbue from within our local Environment (worldly/heavenly).

It is this “synapse construction mapping” that uniquely defines “us” as “individuals”, becomes the most valuable thing to us – as our “Treasure” – and is fortunately retained by Yahweh as our “Heavenly Treasure” (see Matt.6v19-20, Luke.12v33 or my Glossary). If our “heavenly treasure” is a very close match to what JC was able to present to Yahweh at his death (and beloved because of it, Matt.17v5), then likewise, we too shall be resurrected as Sons of God to become The Bride of JC at the 1st 2nd C. Some references, Matt.22v1-9, 24v40-44, 25v1-12, 1Cor.15v50-55, Eph.5v3-32, 1Thes.4v13-18, Rev.19v4-9, 20v1, 21v2,9, 2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6, etc.

This is what JC really means - as he explains in the next verses v20 - v23 in context.

Note importantly my link reference at Gen.25v30-34, furthermore at Mal.1v2-3 and why Paul repeated at Rom.9v13, specifically targeted at “Religious Leaders, to express the driving separator between worldly Christian leaders (in their millions) and TCs (of 144000 in number), hence Matthew writing about this differentiation at Matt.20v16, 22v14 and furthermore the warning at Matt.8v12, repeated through Matthew and Luke.

Please read my commentaries at the referenced citations to this commentary.

Mark 7v20 og (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated And:

Mark 7v20 og “Because the (thing) {from/out of} of the man

Mark 7v20 og (the) departing/discharging/proceeding/projecting/{going forth}/{coming/going out of}/issuing [mid. voice]

Mark 7v20 og [it is] {that one} (thing) (the) {makes/considers profane}/common/defiles/pollutes/unclean the man.

Mark 7v21 og {from inside/within} For {from/out of} of the heart/{seat of motivation} of the man

Mark 7v21 og the discussions/considerations/debates/reasonings/thoughts,

Mark 7v21 og the ({origin of}/intrinsically) worthless/depraved/injurious/bad/wicked/evil

Mark 7v21 og (it) departs/discharges/proceeds/projects/{goes forth}/{comes/goes out of}/issues [middle voice]

Mark 7v21 og (the) adulteries, (the) fornications, (the) murders/slaughter.

Mark 7v22 og (The) Thefts/stealing, (the) greediness/fraudulency, (the) depravities/iniquities, (the) deceit/guile/trickery,

Mark 7v22 og (the) lustfulness/wantonness/licentiousness, (the) eye (the) hurtful/malicious/harmful/bad,

Mark 7v22 og (the) blasphemy/{evil speaking}/calumny, (the) haughtiness/pride,

Mark 7v22 og (the) foolishness/recklessness/imprudence/egotism.

Mark 7v23 og All these (things) the evil/bad/hurtful/malicious/harmful, {from inside/within}

Mark 7v23 og (it) departs/discharges/proceeds/projects/{goes forth}/{comes/goes out of}/issues [middle voice]

Mark 7v23 og also {makes/considers profane}/common/defiles/pollutes/unclean the man.

Mark 7v20-23 And he (JC) exclaimed:

Because the thing personally departing/discharging/issuing from/out of the man/(woman)

it is that one thing {makes profane}/defiles/pollutes the man/(woman).

For the considerations/thoughts from within/inside (are) from/out of the heart/{seat of motivation} of the man/(woman)

the (origin/intrinsic nature of) thoughts worthless/depraved/hurtful/injurious (to the hurt of our neighbour)

it personally departs/discharges/issues (the important allegoric spiritual meaning given alongside for “Professional Religious Leaders”)

the adulteries (publicly known to be a Christian, but living according to worldly methodology)

the fornications (privately soliciting worldly ideas/concepts that are mixed in with what The Bible teaches us)

the murders (killing off the prospect of Sonship [Matt.23v13] – by excusing the need to precisely imitate JC)

the thefts (stealing off devotees, from out of their livelihood to fund the leaders’ worldly existence)

the fraudulency (posing to represent Yahweh, but wholly misrepresenting His Character)

the iniquities (supposedly knowing The Truth, but privately rebelling against Yahweh and enjoying it!)

the deceit (pretending to give/operate as would JC, but actually ‘selling Satan’ [2Cor.11v13-15])

the lustfulness (for “The Immediacy” dominates an animalistic/carnal mind)

the eye (as an input receptor of the senses, to The Outside World)

the hurtful (not able to edify a recipient to understand why/how to imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle)

the evil speaking (the mind is wrong [James.3v8-10], excusing “The Human Nature” [Jude.v4])

the haughtiness (taking The First/Most within society – hence the required opposite in The Millennium)

the foolishness (by “being human” - acting as a member of the present world)

(foolishness = [1] first knowing, [2] then having time to change direction, [3] refusing to change direction!)

All these things (are) the evil/hurtful (to our neighbour’s wellbeing)

it personally departs/discharges/issues also {makes profane}/defiles/pollutes the man/(woman).

And he (JC) exclaimed:

“Because the thing personally issuing from/out of the man/(woman) is that one thing defiles/pollutes the man/(woman).

(JC is using the **physical** example of the previous verses to explain the **spiritual** within these following verses.)

For from within from/out of the heart/{seat of motivation} of the man/(woman)

discharges/issues the worthless/hurtful considerations/thoughts (upon which to self-indulge, to the hurt our neighbour).

the adulteries (claim to be Christians, but choose not to precisely imitate JC, but fulfil the desire of the present god of this world [Satan].)

the fornications (preferring worldly instruction and twist the Bible teaching to suit/support worldly methodology, endemic in Christianity.)

the thefts (leaders [1] stealing a worldly living off the devotees, [2] stealing Yahweh’s glory/honour by supervening themselves in between.)

the fraudulency (claiming to come in Yahweh’s Name, but have no Authority [of subject matter] nor have His Character [but only of The World])

the deceit (pretend to give/operate in the same manner as JC, but only give/operate as The Adversary/Opposer to fulfilling Yahweh's Desire.)
the lustfulness (for "the immediacy" of a worldly lifestyle, having no desire for The Eternity of a perfected environment that edifies our neighbour)
the eye (the input receptor to outside stimuli - being where we choose to focus within what The World can offer us!)
the hurtful (to our neighbour, by not explaining [1] The Goal, [2] The Millennium and [3] how to be successful within it.)
the evil speaking (perpetuating Satan's methodology because our mind is wrong, choosing not to operate unto Yahweh's Methodology.)
the haughtiness (climbing to be The First/Most in society that develops entirely the wrong mindset to be successful in The Millennium.)
the foolishness (preferring what Man sources that opposes the knowledge Yahweh sources, refusing to reform when having the choice/opportunity)
all these evil/hurtful things (to our neighbour's hurt) it personally discharges/issues also defiles/pollutes the man/(woman).

This is quite a listing!

Yet our spiritually blind worldly Christian leaders blithely state

We are to look and see "God" in all people around us!

To which we should ask, To which "god" could these horrific things witnessed be attributed?

Either they are to Yahweh or Satan? There is no middle entity!

By consequence, we quickly realise our worldly Christian leaders certainly look to the god of this world' (1John.5v19, 2Cor.4v4) rather than The God of The Millennium about which they NEVER teach correctly/{if at all}!

Yet by contrast, what "FutureLife.Org" gives is The Gospel of "1st Century Christianity" as originally taught and fulfilled by JC (Matt.1v38)!

By consequence, I ask, - Who really fulfils Yahweh's Desire?

Worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders beloved by their billions of devotees (of some 3+ billion of the last 1700 years) will publicly condemn "FutureLife.Org" and they state, "is it me" (Mark.13v21-22) before their beguiled devotees (Gal.3v1), that not this "could be me" (Matt.26v25), knowing internally, the words of this commentary have correctly struck the target!

All of which are given in the listing given above!

The point is that many of these 3 billion people truly want to come to Yahweh - but they are being stopped by their religious leaders (Matt.23v13)!

Moreover, even more non-Christians would, and could become upholders of "1st Century Christianity" (as it will be taught in The Millennium), and yet they are put off by "The Unrighteous Nonsense" taught by both word and deed of "Professional Christian Leaders" all through The Gospel Age - culminating within the next couple of decades!

(JC now moves north just out from Israel)

148th Allegory – JC leaves Israel = The personal invitation goes out unto The Heathen who express "Real Faith".

149th Allegory – undercover = To become The Filter so that only people who desire JC come searching (as we will read).

Mark 7v24 og Also there (the) {standing up}/{arising}/{rising up}

Mark 7v24 og (he [JC]) {going off}/{departing}/{being apart}/{following}/{coming/going away} into/unto

Mark 7v24 og the interjacent/confines/borders/{bounded alongside}/{contiguous/frontiers

Mark 7v24 og (of the) Tyre also (of the) Sidon [located on the seacoast in Phoenicia outside Israel].

Mark 7v24 og Also (he [JC]) entering/{arising into}/{going in} into/unto the residence/house/household/family,

Mark 7v24 og {not even one}/{no one}/none (person) (he [JC]) determined/{delighted in}/{desired}/{be pleased}

Mark 7v24 og (to) {with certainty}/{absolutely know/understand}, also not (he [JC] was) able/possible/capable

Mark 7v24 og (to) {lay hidden}/{unwittingly}/{be ignorant of}/{unawares/unknowingly/

/elude/{remain undetected} [from other people].

Mark 7v24 Also there the {standing up}/{arising

he (JC) {going off}/{departing into the borders/frontiers of the Tyre also of the Sidon (located in Phoenicia).

Also he (JC) entering/{going in} into the residence/household

he (JC) determined/desired/{be pleased} no one person to absolutely know/understand (he was there in Phoenicia)

also not he (JC) was able to {lay hidden}/{remain undetected} (from the people).

(This was outside his area of Israel, and JC did not wish vast crowds of 'the heathen' to come to him [Rom.1v16]).

Also there the standing up

he (JC) departing into the borders of Tyre also of Sidon (located in north Phoenicia on the Mediterranean Sea coast)

Also he (JC) entering into the residence, (where) he (JC) desired no person to absolutely know (that he was here, outside Israel)

also not he (JC) was able to remain undetected (from The People living in the area).

JC's prior aim was preach and teach of Yahweh's Acceptable Year practised as the "nearness" by application (by "example") to The World by it only occurring in Israel. The rest of The World was to follow by his body of TCs later (1Cor.12v12-22). It was through the reason of double prophecy to set patterns later - is specifically why that he had to follow this course (Paul explains why in his epistles Rom.1v16-32, 11v15-25, etc.).

I explain in detail with examples elsewhere.

But very quickly,

1. The members of the 1st Epoch Israel in The Culmination would moan they were not given The Opportunity first – especially JC was a Jew!
2. The Responsibility is given to "Israel" to fulfil Yahweh's Desire – to accurately portray "The Word of God" to The Gentiles/Heathen.
3. Note, at the 2nd level this is all repeated for the 2nd Epoch Israel (Christians) after the 3.5 year delay, they equally fail more spectacularly!

However, with the above aside, that begs the question Why did he go outside Israel here?

Phoenicia was a long strip of Mediterranean Sea coastland about 8 miles wide stretching from just north of present Gaza to north of present Lebanon.

I understand it was Yahweh taking JC here (guided by Yahweh's capability through the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits that operated within Yahweh – pure/blameless/innocent/{separate from this world of sin} = the HS) specifically for this one single healing. JC's trip would make possible for this one woman in the area to hear of him and to have access to Yahweh's healing powers through His front person JC, as we read in v25-30.

More wonderfully, this incident was to be specifically recorded for our education, of which I explain later.

Moreover, perhaps we can assume there are equally, other 'wheels in motion', more local to this event!

Maybe a generation later, one of her family relatives in Greece would prove to be of great assistance to Paul or Mark (hence the recording of her action). It was through this action that set the seed (by family communication) to assist in spreading "The Word of Yahweh" a few years in the future. For instance, she may have been written about within a letter, or perhaps by verbal communication through a visit, a message maybe would have been passed on - stating "This wonderful man called JC healed my daughter". Furthermore, when many years later Paul started to preach in Greece of "A wonderful man called JC saving the world", that would just cause this family member to come forward, offer hospitality and provide a future lynchpin Christian base.

Just supposition – but this is precisely how Yahweh works by "manipulating The Environment" in the background to promote His Word into receptive vessels around The World. Very rarely, if at all is it made Public, and certainly NEVER in the manner as portrayed by charlatan Christian leaders in their seemingly 'millions' today (who crassly ignore Matt.4v7, and Matt.6v1-8)!

Why? Because by answer, their exhibited fraudulent behaviour produces the wrong kind of mindset within a human, both of the leader and recipient!
 This behaviour does not produce
 “The Required Future Rulers” of “The Resurrected World”, that becomes “The Ideal Goal” of “1st Century Christianity”!

Parable – an event turned into a parable – Those people outside The Truth but desiring/yearning for The Truth will come and lap up what they are able to grasp (and Yahweh will respond through JCg).

45th Prophecy – JC will accept all gentiles provided they demonstrate true commitment/assurance/fidelity.

46th Prophecy – JC demonstrates capability – as he will by using Yahweh’s HS in The Millennium over all the Earth.

Allegory – repeat - Bread = deportment (driven by God’s Word for a TC), thus JC/TC is the bread to feed recipients.

From bread being The Resultant of “The Word of God” yielding a deportment/lifestyle that imitates JC.

150th Allegory – Children = learning “The Real Truth” and being part of The Family with “The Promise” of Birthright!

151st Allegory – Young = recognised as still spiritually learning “The Real Truth” and has much more to learn.

152nd Allegory – Dogs = the woman was demonstrating her humility before those people authorised above her.

153rd Allegory – Crumbs = “The Word of God” given as JC’s deportment (see Luke.16v19-22).

154th Allegory – Masters = people who were entrusted with Yahweh’s Word are supposed to accurately spread it abroad.

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat- Nearness by application of The Millennium, JC had authority over demons/{mental maladies}

Mark 7v25 og (the having) heard/listened/understood For (the) woman/wife concerning/about (of the) him [JC]

Mark 7v25 og (of) whom (she) had/possessed/obtained the daughter/{female child} (of) her

Mark 7v25 og (the) spirit/personality/desires/traits (the) impure/unclean/foul [= unpleasant mental/social malady],

Mark 7v25 og (the) coming/appearing/accompanying

Mark 7v25 og (she) {fell towards}/{prostrated (oneself in supplication/homage)}/{(violently) rushed upon (in storm)}/{beat upon}/{fell (down) at (before)}

Mark 7v25 og towards/nearness the feet (of the) him [JC].

Mark 7v26 og (she) was And the woman/wife (the) Greek (the) Syro-phoenician

Mark 7v26 og to the [= in/with/by/on] kin/countryman/kind/nation/offspring/stock/race

Mark 7v26 og Also (she) {interrogated by request}/{asked/beseeched/entreated/urged/enquired/questioned (the) him [JC]

Mark 7v26 og that the {demonic being/entity}/{a god}/devil (he) eject/{cast/drive forth/out}/{expel/{send/thrust away}

Mark 7v26 og {from/out of} of the {young female child}/{young daughter} (of the) her.

Mark 7v27 og the And Jesus (he) said/uttered/commanded (to) her:

Mark 7v27 og “(You) {to send}/{go forth}/{forgive/{lay aside}/{leave/{yield up}/{pardon/excuse/allow/remit

Mark 7v27 og firstly/before/{at the beginning}/chiefly

Mark 7v27 og (to be) {to fodder}/{to gorge}/{supply of food in abundance}/food/fill/satisfied

Mark 7v27 og the children/descendants.

Mark 7v27 og not For (the) beautiful/virtuous/good/valuable/worthy (it) is

Mark 7v27 og (to) {get hold of}/grasp/{take up/away}/have/receive the bread/loaves of the children/descendants

Mark 7v27 og also (to) {to throw (in all forms of application/intensity)}/arise/cast(out)/lay/pour/put(up)/send/strike/throw(down)/thrust

Mark 7v27 og to the {young/puppy dogs/hounds}.

Mark 7v25-27 For the woman/wife the having heard about of the him (JC)

whose daughter had/possessed/obtained the impure/unclean spirit/personality/desires/traits (= anti-social behaviour/character) the coming/appearing, she {fell towards}/prostrated towards/near his (JC’s) feet.

And the woman/wife was the Greek Syrophenician by race/nation/birth.

Also she (mother) beseeched/entreated/begged the him (JC) that

he (JC) eject/{drive forth}/expel the {demonic entity}/devil from/out of her young daughter.

And the Jesus he said/uttered/commanded to her:

Firstly/Chiefly {lay aside}/allow/excuse the children/descendants (of Israel) to be gorged/filled/sated.

For not it is beautiful/virtuous/valuable/worthy (by external audit [see my listing above])

to {get hold of}/grasp/{take away} the bread/loaves (representing JC’s deportment/lifestyle to be given ...)

of the children/descendants (of “The Promise” through Israel [of its two epochs, Jews and then Christians])

also to throw/cast/send (being of my example [without first giving it to The Jews]) to the young dogs.

(“dogs” meaning “outside Israel”, “young” meaning “able to input spiritual knowledge”).

For the woman/wife having heard of him (JC),

whose daughter had an impure spirit/personality/desires/traits (= anti-social behaviour – making her an outcast)

the (mother) coming, she prostrated towards his (JC’s) feet.

Also the woman/wife was a Greek Syrophenician by birth.

Also she beseeched him (JC) that he eject the demonic entity from out of her young daughter.

(Note this was her diagnosis and she had no doctor’s degree nor access to modern equipment for brain disorder diagnosis)

And Jesus said to her:

“Firstly, allow the children (of Israel) to be sated (for they are to yield “The Early Adopters”).

(“children” means “spiritually immature in The Knowledge” - firstly directed to Israel of its 2 Epochs)

For not it is virtuous/worthy (by external audit [to fulfil Yahweh’s Most Righteous Plan, to be side tracked])

(for people outside “Israel”) to grasp the bread/loaves (of “JC’s deportment” as “The Wisdom of God”, of which we must copy)

also to be thrown to the young dogs (the immature pack-like World to be taught as “The 3rd Epoch Israel” in The Millennium).

Where we understand “The Bread” is “The Lifestyle/Deportment of JC” being the physical expression of “The Word of God” (as “The Knowledge” given as “clean/pure water”). Furthermore, “The Children” are those “people weak in knowledge” of “The Real Faith” - which at this time was directed to The Old Israel of The Jews under “The 1st Covenant” that was at its point of closure. Thus, this becomes the point in time where JC was bring forth The New Israel of The Christian Nation under “The 2nd Covenant”. Where we also understand “The Dogs” (then referring

to gentiles without “The Knowledge of The Word of God” controlling their minds) as being humans running around pack-like operating under the immediate carnal nature of worldly methodology. Essentially JC is saying their time will righteously come in The Millennium - for them to then become The Children during the 2nd part of their physical life - having lost nothing than that originally promised to Adam and Eve (being that of “everlasting life” [“Sonship” to Yahweh only became available during The Gospel Age]).

We should note Mark.7v24 JC was moving undercover (I think to make himself available to this woman, as directed by Yahweh). This woman had no technological means to locate JC, instant TV and Radio reporters following along after JC, nor mobile phones, noting that with our connectivity, we are today within 6 degrees of separation from any person in the world, then it was perhaps 20 degrees of separation!

Mark 7v28 og the (person [woman]) And (she) {concluded for oneself}/responded/{began to speak}/answered/replied,

Mark 7v28 og also (she) exclaimed/stated (to the) him [JC]:

Mark 7v28 og “Yes Lord/Master [vocative], also for the {young/puppy dogs/hounds} [representing all outsiders of Israel]

Mark 7v28 og {down under}/{completely beneath}/underneath of the table (for business)

Mark 7v28 og (it/she [singular widow]) eats/consumes off/away/from of the {little bits}/morsels/crums of the children!”

Mark 7v28 And the person (woman/wife) she answered/responded/replied, also she exclaimed to the him (JC):

Yes Lord/Master!

For also the puppies underneath the table eat/consume of the morsels/crums away/from of the children/descendants!

And she (mother) answered, also she exclaimed to him (JC):

“Yes Lord/Master!

For also the young dogs underneath the table eat the crumbs (dropped/given) from of the children (of Israel [of its respective epochs])!

This is a most emotionally moving statement given by this woman. This statement was clearly the response JC desired, and the encounter was engineered by Yahweh for it to be recorded for our benefit of what was to come through the next some 2000 years. He knocked on her door and she had answered (Rev.3v20).

A copy and paste of Matt. 15v22-28.

Matt. 15v22-28 The woman is from the nations’ and JC stated

He only came to “The Israelite Nation” because they were the people commissioned to teach The World (comprising of the nations’).

He was to first instruct the Israelite nation who themselves were to set the example for the rest of The World to follow (Rom.1v16, etc.).

However, we know they did not set “The Correct Example” for The World to emulate, precisely as JC knew they would not, but he gave them an opportunity ‘face to face’ during his ministry to demonstrate his righteousness – else they could say ‘You did not give us a chance/opportunity!’

However, JC was setting up The Christian Nation from out which Yahweh would elect/choose His future 144000 Sons, being those very specific individuals who demonstrated themselves to be TCs (Matt.20v16, 22v14) by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

Nonetheless, JC was not averse to assisting those people outside The Israelite Nation if they demonstrated “True Faith” leading to righteous works, as he did to The Centurion regarding the person in his sphere of responsibility (Matt.8v3-10).

In this instance the woman’s “True Faith” (by expressing ‘fidelity of action’ espousing her “Real Faith” – see why later) expressed conviction that JC was the Son of God and The Only Means through whom Yahweh used to show His Authority/Capability to heal.

She demonstrated her belief/commitment/entrusting in righteous works by travelling possibly a great distance to find him (perhaps asking many people on the way, where she could locate JC) – in those days, it would have been extremely difficult for a woman (perhaps a widow).

Was JC being harsh to her?

Most worldly Christian leaders preach JC was unreasonably harsh towards her.

However, this is completely the wrong assessment of the situation (as usual in their output).

He was simply assaying her in The Midst of the disciples and to The World as recorded for us in The Bible for us to take personal note.

He foreknew precisely what her response would be, even before he asked her – because of his interaction with Yahweh through the HS.

JC was only demonstrating to the whole world (in this recording) her righteousness, her works based upon righteous (rather than feigned) belief/commitment/entrusting (being the feigned ‘belief’ that we profusely see today operating within “Professional Religion”)!

JC was allowing her to preach to The World of her commitment to him, but moreover using her words to tell The World what the Israelites were supposed to be doing. They were commissioned by Yahweh to preach/teach what they learned directly from the prophets and the priests to the nations of The World, but instead, the people (and the religious leaders) ignored the prophets and thus poisoned the scraps of this knowledge as they fell from the table! She was “The Babe” (having a genuine mind to come to Yahweh) teaching “The Mature” (worldly professional religious leaders refusing Yahweh). Equally now with much of the self-claimed worldly Christian Nation, being progressively more applicable to those leaders higher up within their establishments (unable to correctly teach by word and deed “non-Christians”).

Elsewhere, I cover these points in JC’s parable fully explained, regarding “The Rich Man and Lazarus” in my commentaries to Luke’s account and further, in my dissertation “What is hell?”.

Matthews account (Matt.15v22-28)-differs in two minor respects, he does (1) not mention demonic influence and (2) implies JC and the disciples were travelling. This does not force inconsistency in the singular account, which can be explained in the following manner.

1. Matthew quite simply felt no need to add demonic - that is an opinion, moreover an opinion of a woman who perhaps did not have a degree in modern medicine! Though JC does state demon in his reply – he may have only been speaking in ‘her language’ inasmuch in her mind, she had deemed it a demon and JC was only simplistically communicating within the language she understood. Importantly he did not volunteer that diagnosis – it only came after the woman used the word.
2. Here in Mark’s account a house is mentioned and not travelling. Again, no contradiction if Mark’s account is read carefully!

“Going into the house and staying undercover, but his location became publicly known”.

This tells me, he privately entered the house and perhaps stayed there for a period of time (a day or two or three) but rumours spread (being of which this woman heard, of his location and came to see him). She would not be the only person, so it was time for JC to leave the house so he left at the correct time (under Yahweh’s Instruction) at the required instant for the woman to intercept JC returning to Israel.

Importantly he stayed there sufficiently long enough as a filter to sift out those people interested in finding him – of which she was!

As we can see, both accounts are mutually supportive - always having this background knowledge in police detective work -

1. If the accounts given by witnesses are too close – then there is collaboration between witnesses.
2. If the accounts have less than perhaps 50% connection, then it is a different event – or invented.
3. If the connectivity between the two accounts lays between (1) and (2), then the multiple accounts are true!

Mark 7v29 og Also (he [JC]) said/uttered/commanded {to her}:

Mark 7v29 og “Through (reason of) {of this} (specifically) the word/saying/topic/reasoning [as you have said]

Mark 7v29 og (you) {lead (oneself) under}/withdraw/retire/{sinking (out of sight)}/depart/{go (a) way}

Mark 7v29 og (it has) issued/{came/went forth/out}/departed/{spread abroad}/proceeded

Mark 7v29 og the {demonic being/entity}/{a god}/devil

Mark 7v29 og {from/out of} of the {young female child}/{young daughter} {of you}.”

Mark 7v30 og Also {going off}/departing/{being apart}/following/{coming/going away}

Mark 7v30 og into/unto the dwelling/temple/house/household/family {of her},

Mark 7v30 og (she) found/obtained/saw/perceived the {demonic being/entity}/{a god}/devil
 Mark 7v30 og (it had) issued/{came/went forth/out}/departed/{spread abroad}/proceeded,
 Mark 7v30 og also the {young female child}/{young daughter}
 Mark 7v30 og (she was) {thrown (in all forms of application/intensity)}/arose/cast(out)/laid/poured/put(up)/sent/
 /struck/thrown(down)/thrust
 Mark 7v30 og over/upon of the couch/bed.
 Mark 7v29-30 Also he (JC) said/uttered/commanded to her:
 Through reason of this specific word/saying/reasoning/topic (in the manner you have stated to me, expressing “real comprehension”) you withdraw/retire/depart, the {demon entity}/devil has issued/{went forth}/departed from/out of your young daughter.
 Also {going off}/departing into/unto her home/household/family
 she found/obtained/saw the {demon entity}/devil had issued/{went forth}/departed,
 also the young daughter she was thrown/cast/thrust over/upon of the couch/bed.

Also he (JC) said to her (receptive woman/wife):
 “Through reason of this word/saying/reasoning (= by the way you answered me, shows your inner hearkening self) you withdraw, the demonic entity has issued from out of your young daughter.
 (JC speaking in the manner she understands – but Yahweh made the cure possible – that could have been a medical complaint in the brain)
 Also departing unto her home, she (mother) found the demon entity had departed; also, the young daughter was cast upon the bed.

JC now leaves Tyre and Sidon (in Phoenicia) to return unto Israel, into the area of Decapolis (Greek word to mean 10 city region). This region is centred near the Sea of Galilee and spreads out by about 60km (38 miles) east both north and south.

Prophecy – repeat – demonstrating the nearness of The Millennium by application – Genome DNA will be perfected.
Allegory – repeat - ears = sensory input – thus “Use Them” for your own safety/edification!
155th Allegory – tongue = output of the mind by means of communication.
47th Prophecy – People’s spiritual ears and mouth will be cured by “The Word of God” – learning to imitate JC.
156th Allegory – human senses = will be personally reformed/changed within hearkening people in The Millennium.

Mark 7v31 og Also anew/{back once more}/furthermore/again
 Mark 7v31 og (the) issuing/{coming/going forth/out}/departing/{spreading abroad}/proceeding
 Mark 7v31 og {from/out of} of the {bound/limit}/{boundary (line)}/frontier (region)/boarder/coast (of the) Tyre
 Mark 7v31 og also (of the) Sidon, (he [JC]) came/appeared/accompanied towards/nearness the Sea of the Galilee,
 Mark 7v31 og severally/repetitively/{in-turn}/intensity/{through the midst}/between/apiece/{step by step}/up/back
 Mark 7v31 og (the) middle/{before them}/among/between/midst
 Mark 7v31 og of the {bound/limit}/{boundary (line)}/frontier (region)/boarder/coast (of the) Decapolis [= Ten towns].
 Mark 7v31 Also again the issuing/{going forth}/departing from/out of the boundary/boarder of the Tyre also of the Sidon,
 he (JC) came/appeared towards/near the Sea of the Galilee,
 through/between the middle/midst of the boundary/boarder of the Decapolis/{Ten towns}.

Also, again the departing from/out of the boarder of Tyre also of Sidon,
 he (JC) came towards the Sea of Galilee, through the middle of the boundary of Decapolis (meaning “Area of ten cities” [east of Jordan]).

Not quite the translation as given in some worldly bibles trying to be too helpful in their interpretations, however mine is not pretentious, but faithful.

Mark 7v32 og Also (they) endure/{to bear/carry}/{go on}/uphold/lead/move/reach/bring (to the) him [JC]
 Mark 7v32 og (the) blunted/dull/{deaf (of hearing)}/{dumb (of speech)}/{blind (of eyes)}/{no smell (of nose)} (person),
 Mark 7v32 og (the) {hardly talking}/stammerer, also
 Mark 7v32 og (they) {set beside}/{called near}/{invoked by imploring}/beseeched/exhorted/entreated/urged/comforted
 Mark 7v32 og (the) him [JC] that/{so as} (he [JC]) {place upon}/impose/lay (to the) him (sufferer)
 Mark 7v32 og the {hollowness for grasping}/hands [of JC].
 Mark 7v33 og Also (the) receiving/{taking aside}/{welcoming as a guest} (the) him (sufferer) off/away/from
 Mark 7v33 og of the {from} vehicle/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd
 Mark 7v33 og down/according/against {pertaining to the self}/{one’s own}/privately,
 Mark 7v33 og (he [JC]) {threw (in all forms of application/intensity)}/arose/cast(out)/laid/poured/put(up)/sent/
 /struck/thrown(down)/thrust
 Mark 7v33 og the fingers (of the) him [JC] into/unto the ears (of the) him (sufferer),
 Mark 7v33 og also (the having) spit (he [JC]) {intimately touched} of the tongue (of the) him (= sufferer).
 Mark 7v34 og Also (the) {looking upwards} into/unto the heaven/sky (he [JC]) murmured/groaned/{prayed inaudibly}
 Mark 7v34 og also (he [JC]) exclaims/states (to the) him; “Ephphatha!” Which/That (it) is: “{Be thoroughly opened}”
 Mark 7v35 og Also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly (they were) {thoroughly opened} (of the) him the ears
 Mark 7v35 og also (it was) loosened/broken/destroyed/undone the bond/ligament/disability of the tongue (of the) him,
 Mark 7v35 og also (he) spoke/uttered {in a straight manner}/correctly/plain/rightly.
 Mark 7v32-35 Also they carry/bring to him (JC) the person blunted/{no hearing/speaking}, hardly talking.
 Also they beseeched/exhorted/entreated him (JC) that he (JC) {place upon}/lay the hands to the him (the sufferer).
 Also (JC) the receiving/{welcoming as a guest} him (the sufferer) away/from of the rabble/crowd according to his own privacy,
 he (JC) cast/thrust his fingers into his (sufferer’s) ears,
 also the having spit, he (JC) intimately touched his (sufferer’s) tongue.
 Also the looking upwards into the sky, he (JC) murmured/{prayed inaudibly} also he (JC) exclaims to the him (sufferer):
 Ephphatha!
 Which it is (means):
 Be thoroughly opened!
 Also directly/immediately his ears were thoroughly opened, also the bond/disability of his tongue, it was loosened/undone,

also he (the former sufferer) spoke/uttered {in a straight manner}/correctly.

Also they carry to him (JC) the person blunted (unable to hear/speak), hardly talking.
Also they beseeched him (JC) that he (JC) place upon the hands to him (sufferer).
Also (JC) welcoming him as a guest away from the crowd according to his own privacy,
(= JC takes the sufferer to one side away from the public gaze to give him a personal consultation.)
he (JC) thrust his fingers into his (sufferer's) ears, also the having spit, he (JC) intimately touched his (sufferer's) tongue.
Also the looking upwards into the sky, he (JC) prayed inaudibly also he (JC) exclaims to him (sufferer):
"Ephpatha!"

Which it is (means):

"Be thoroughly opened!"

Also immediately his ears were thoroughly opened, also the bond of his tongue, it was loosened,
also he (former sufferer) spoke correctly.

It must be clearly understood, it is not these physical actions of JC that made the cure, these were only "representations". The cure came directly from Yahweh "making His Desire manifest within The Environment" (= the "HS") through JC as His faithful ambassador in Name/Character/Authority. How it was done, I do not pretend to know - perhaps by some parallel Universe over which Yahweh having full control over, is able to slide through corrected DNA - as a possible suggestion.

Mark 7v36 og Also (he [JC]) ordered/enjoins/commanded (middle voice) {to them} that/{so as}

Mark 7v36 og {not even one}/{no one}/none (person) (they should) speak/tell/utter.

Mark 7v36 Also he (JC) personally ordered/commanded to them (the people having brought the blunted person to him)
that no one person they should speak/utter/tell.

Also he (JC) personally ordered to them (the people having brought the blunted sufferer))
they should tell no person (about this cure).

Again notice how JC instructs those healed persons (and close associates) not to communicate the miracle to other people – this fact flies in the face of those charlatan "faith healers" of today, who as showmen "feign healing" to their delighted audience giving rapturous applause! Where, upon closer examination outside and after "The Circus" atmosphere has gone, then it is observed that no healing has occurred. It would outwardly appear at the time for these "Ringmasters" to have Yahweh as a puppet on a string to do their bidding (ignoring Matt.4v7) for worldly applause - because surely, they are not claiming to be creating the healing themselves! Alternatively, are they? Especially when we realise they have previously organised the stooges within the audience (as has been confirmed to me by a stagehand seeing the same people night after night presenting themselves to be supposedly healed)! The whole practice is an abomination - when the same stagehand saw night after night large boxes of donated cash being taken away under security guard - of which I hardly think much was declared to "The Inland Revenue"!

Do they really think JC would behave in that manner?

The answer is given in this text – the glory given by the recipient to The Father is heart-felt, and not misdirected to the self-absorbing charlatan Christian Leaders behaving as "show persons" glorying in the misplaced adoration by the on-lookers! Read equally the next verse in context! And sadly worldly Christian leaders who look upon these incidents and turn a blind-eye to these satanic practices become equally culpable in the midst of Yahweh's Special/Greater (1st) Judgement occurring during The Gospel Age (James.3v1) for remaining silent and not be condemning them (noting Mark.8v38, Luke.9v26)!

Mark 7v36 og {as much/great/many/long}/whatsoever And he [JC] {to them}

Mark 7v36 og (he) ordered/enjoined/commanded (middle voice) (then) (the) {greater degree}/{more than}/better

Mark 7v36 og (the) {super-abundant}/superior/pre-eminence/{very highly}/{beyond measure}/vehemently

Mark 7v36 og (they) proclaimed/heralded/publicised.

Mark 7v37 og Also (the) {most exceedingly}/{super abundantly}/{beyond measure}

Mark 7v37 og (they were) {from/out of inflicting (by calamity)}/{struck with astonishment}/amazed/astonished,

Mark 7v37 og (the) exclaiming/stating:

Mark 7v37 og "{(Appears/Looks) well/worthy/honestly} all (things) (he [JC] has) done/made/yielded/produced/performed,

Mark 7v37 og also the deaf (persons) (he [JC]) done/made/yielded/produced/performed (to) hear/listen,

Mark 7v37 og also the dumb (persons) (to) speak/utter."

Mark 7v36-37 And whatsoever he (JC) ordered/commanded to them (not to tell other people about the healing)
(then) the {greater degree}/more {super-abundantly}/vehemently they proclaimed/publicised (about the healing[s]).
Also the {most exceedingly}/{beyond measure} they (the populace) were {struck with astonishment}/amazed
the exclaiming:

(The appears/looks) well/worthy/honestly all things he (JC) has done/produced/performed,
also the deaf people he (JC) made/produced to hear/listen, also the dumb people to speak/utter.

And whatsoever he (JC) ordered to them (do not tell other people about the respective healings)
(then) the more super abundantly they (recipients of the healing) proclaimed (about the healings).

Also the beyond measure they (The Populace listening) were struck with astonishment, the exclaiming:

"(It appears) worthy all things he (JC) has done/produced/performed,
also the deaf people he (JC) made to hear, also the dumb people to speak.

As it can be seen, "The general Populace" respected and loved JC – they did not want JC dead!

By contrast, "The Professional Leaders of Religion" wanted JC as "The Word of God" eradicated from the face of this planet!

JC demonstrating "The Wisdom of God" publicly established "The Standard" that exposed the hypocrisy of "The Professional Leaders of Religion"!

What would be different today?

*The one/same mind of people take the same positions within society, generation after generation - just different names and faces fill these positions!
This is precisely what JC taught us (Matt.23v29-32, etc.).*

Mark 8v1 Time Frame reference starting at about 32 CE – JC is in his 2nd to 3rd Year of ministry!

Prophecy – repeat – demonstrating the nearness of The Millennium by application – all humans to be fed.

Allegory – repeat - Wilderness = Away from The World – being of the rules that define what The World does today!

Allegory – repeat - Bread = deportment (driven by God’s Word for a TC), thus JC/TC is the bread to feed recipients. From bread being The Resultant of “The Word of God” yielding a deportment/lifestyle that imitates JC.

157th Allegory – hearkening people having left the city = These people having imbued “The Word of God” grow upon The Resultant, being The Bread that JC then gives out to them.

158th Allegory – fish = humans available to be captured by “The Word of God” from out of the sea of Mankind.

159th Allegory – the eaten fish = the 144000 TCs who sacrifice their lives to solely edify recipient people.

(As I explain in John.20v1+, the “early catch of fish” represents “The Early Adopters” from out of the sea of Mankind.)

Mark 8v1 og In {to [= within] those} days/{periods of time} (of the) {full many}/immense/{very great}/vast
Mark 8v1 og (of the) {(from) vehicle}/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd being,
Mark 8v1 og also not (the) having/possessing/obtaining {some/any thing} (they may) eat/consume,
Mark 8v1 og (the having) {called toward oneself}/summoned/invited/{called (for/to/unto)} (middle voice) the Jesus,
Mark 8v1 og the disciples/pupils (of the) him [JC], (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated {to them}:
Mark 8v2 og “(I have) {the bowels yearn}/{feeling sympathy}/{moved with pity} (middle voice) over/upon
Mark 8v2 og the {(from) vehicle}/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd,
Mark 8v2 og because {even now}/already/{by this time} days/{periods of time} three
Mark 8v2 og (they) {to stay further}/{remain (in place)}/{adhere to}/persevere/continue {to [= with] me},
Mark 8v2 og also not (the) having/possessing/obtaining {some/any thing} (they may) eat/consume.
Mark 8v1-2 Within those days of the immense/vast rabble/crowd,
also not the having/obtaining some/any/certain thing they may eat/consume,
the Jesus having personally summoned/called his disciples, he (JC) exclaimed to them (disciples):
I have a personal {feeling of sympathy}/{much pity} over/upon the rabble/crowd
because already three days they (crowd) {remain here}/continue with me,
also not the having/possessing some/any/certain thing they may eat/consume.

Within those days the vast crowd (having listened to JC’s teaching/training of “1st Century Christianity” [not worldly Christianity of today]) also not having anything they may eat, Jesus having personally summoned his disciples, he (JC) exclaimed to them (disciples):
“I have a personal feeling of sympathy upon the crowd because already three days they remain here with me,
(In context, perhaps Mark is inferring of JC’s ministry of three years - see later, ref “The Bread” and what this allegorically means.)
also not having anything they may eat.”

It is interesting to note

JC came to teach The Gospel (of “1st Century Christianity”).

Likewise, our worldly Christian leaders claim to teach The Gospel’ (of “Religion” – coloured throughout its schisms)!

Yet when we ask our worldly religious leaders to explain “The Gospel” - they just say it is about JC’s Death!

They may throw in a bit about the angels singing at JC’s birth and after that, - they dry up!

To them - this is the unique part of “Christianity” - and for the rest of “their message” they copy “Religion” and comparable worldly customs. This is about the sum total of their “Christian” teaching!

Now, what do we read here and elsewhere?

These people were here for 3 days! Also from elsewhere we know that JC had never spoke of his Death, hence Peter’s heartfelt response after this event at Mark.8v33. Furthermore, it is unlikely JC would be pushing himself as The Messiah and “Son of God” (because again, we are told, only Peter recognised JC to be the son of God, and he was commanded not to tell anyone about it - Matt.16v16-20).

So what was JC teaching that made his message unique from “Religion” - being Judaism, Hindu, Buddhism and all the other religions doing “the circuit then and now” - inasmuch he taught with authority on his subject matter (Mark.1v22) that took him at least three days to teach it? We should also bear in mind these were the same people and not a shifting crowd – because they had been there for three days without food! Moreover, “The Message” must have been absorbing – because they would have departed earlier!

So what was his Gospel (that makes it so different to what we are taught today by our spiritually blind Christian leaders)? Because after about 10 minutes of waffle from our worldly Christian leaders that could be condensed down into about 2 minutes of any form of “substance” then what else could they preach? Nothing unique about “Christianity” but just back to “love” mangled out of the four Greek words for “love” see glossary - and also further repeating the same things as do the religious leaders of Generic “Religion”.

And this is my point - they are utterly useless in “teaching” “The Real Word of God” of “1st Century Christianity” to their congregations (so that the members might imbue the presence/parousia of JC). They are simply trained to become wordsmiths of sound-bite and platitudes to earn a fleshly living – precisely as were the Pharisees in the day of JC, equally condemned by JC as being hypocritical (Luke.12v1)!

This website starts to teach from where our worldly Christian leaders stop (actually, they never really get started)!

This website needs to start teaching very quickly to take over, because our worldly Christian leaders have nothing of substance to teach, but waffle!

It endeavours to give The Full Gospel - where sadly so many words must be given to unpick the nonsense taught by “worldly professionals” receiving a worldly income from what they output! All contrary to what The Bible teaches us (2Thes.3v6-12).

Please read on - to gain the enquiring mind desiring to seek out The Knowledge - and then successfully finds - as JC taught us (Matt.7v7-8).

Mark 8v3 og Also if (I) {to free fully}/relieve/release/dismiss/divorce/{set at liberty} them
Mark 8v3 og (the) {not eating}/fasting/{abstinence of food} into/unto (the) dwelling/temple/house/household/family
Mark 8v3 og {of them}, (they will) {from/out of loosening/dissolving}/relax/faint/weary/collapse
Mark 8v3 og in to the [= within] ways/journey/progress/mode/means/paths [= their journey] home].
Mark 8v3 og {some/any persons} For {of them} {from a distance}/afar/{from far away}
Mark 8v3 og (they have) {to come}/arrive/{be present}.
Mark 8v4 og Also (they) {concluded for oneself}/responded/{began to speak}/answered/replied
Mark 8v4 og (to the) him the disciples/pupils (of the) him [JC]:
Mark 8v4 og “{from which (to interrogate)}/{from what (place/state/source/cause)}/whence {such these} (persons)
Mark 8v4 og (he/she will) able/possible/capable (middle voice) {some/any person} {in this same spot}/hither/here
Mark 8v4 og (to) {the fodder}/gorge/{supply of food in abundance}/feed/fill/satisfy (to [= with] the) bread/loaves
Mark 8v4 og over/upon (the) solitude/deserted/wilderness [place]?”
Mark 8v3-4 Also if I (JC) relieve/dismiss them (crowd) the {not eating}/fasting (hence weak/hungry from their time with JC)
into/unto their dwelling/house/family,

they will faint/weary/collapse within the ways/progress/journeys (to their home).

For some/any/certain people of them, they have come/arrived {from a distance}/afar.

Also his (JC's) disciples they answered/responded/replied:

From where some/any/certain person he/she will personally able here over/upon the wilderness to gorge/feed/fill/sate with bread/loaves such these people?

Also, if I (JC) dismiss them (*the crowd*) the not eating unto their home, they will faint/collapse within the journey.

For some people of them, they have come from afar.

Also his (JC's) disciples they answered:

“From where will some person he/she personally be able upon the wilderness to fill/sate with bread/loaves such these people?”

Mark 8v5 og Also (*he [JC]*) {concluded for oneself}/responded/{began to speak}/answered/replied

Mark 8v5 og {to them} [*the disciples*]:

Mark 8v5 og “{How much}/{What amount}/{How great} (*you*) have/possess/obtain (*of the*) bread/loaves?”

Mark 8v5 og the (*persons [disciples]*) And (*they*) said/uttered/commanded: “Seven.”

Mark 8v6 og And (*he [JC]*) {transmitted a message}/enjoined/{(*gave in*) charge}/declared

Mark 8v6 og to the {(*from*) vehicle}/{throng borne (*along*)/rabble/{class (*of people*)/riot/crowd

Mark 8v6 og (*to*) {fall back}/{lie down}/{lean back}/recline/{sit comfortably} over/upon

Mark 8v6 og of the earth/land/province/country/region/soil/ground.

Mark 8v6 og Also (*the*) {getting hold of}/grasping/{taking up/away}/having/receiving the seven bread/loaves,

Mark 8v6 og (*the having*) {given thanks}/{expressed gratitude} (*he [JC]*) broke

Mark 8v6 og also (*he [JC]*) gave/granted/bestowed to the disciples/pupils (*of the*) him [*JC*],

Mark 8v6 og that/{so as} (*they may/should*) {place alongside}/{present things}/{put forth}/{set before}.

Mark 8v6 og Also (*they*) {placed alongside}/{presented things}/{put forth}/{set before}

Mark 8v6 og to the {(*from*) vehicle}/{throng borne (*along*)/rabble/{class (*of people*)/riot/crowd.

Mark 8v7 og Also (*they*) had/possessed/obtained (*the*) fish, (*the*) {puny (*in anything*)/short/little/small/{a while}/few.

Mark 8v7 og Also (*the having*) blessed/{spoke well of}/praised (*he [JC]*) said/uttered/commanded:

Mark 8v7 og (*To*) {Place alongside}/{present things}/{put forth}/{set before} also he/she/here/they/their/them/these.

Mark 8v8 og (*they*) ate/consumed And

Mark 8v8 og also (*they were*) {to fodder}/gorged/{supplied of food in abundance}/fed/filled/satisfied/sated,

Mark 8v8 og also (*they [disciples]*) {lifted/took up}/{carried away}

Mark 8v8 og (*the*) surplus/superabundance/{that what is left}/{over and above}

Mark 8v8 og (*of the*) pieces/bits/fragments/{broken parts} [*totalling*] seven {(*from*) as woven}/{lunch-baskets}/hampers.

Mark 8v9 og And (*they*) were the (*persons*) eating/consuming concerning/about 4000,

Mark 8v9 og also (*he [JC]*) {freed fully}/relieved/released/dissolved/divorced/{set at liberty} them [*crowd*].

Mark 8v5-9 Also he (JC) answered/replied to them (disciples):

How much you have/obtain of the bread/loaves?

And the people (disciples) they said/uttered:

Seven.

And he (JC) {transmitted a message}/declared to the rabble/crowd to {fall back}/recline over/upon of the ground/soil.

Also the {getting hold of}/grasping/{taking up} the seven bread/loaves,

the having {given thanks}/{expressed gratitude} he (JC) broke (the bread loaves)

also he (JC) gave/bestowed to his disciples that they may/should {place alongside}/{set before} to the rabble/crowd.

Also they had/obtained the few/little fish.

Also the having blessed/{spoke well of} he (JC) said/uttered:

To {place alongside}/{put forth}/{set before} them.

And they ate/consumed (the bread and fish) also they were gorged/filled/sated,

also they (disciples) {took up}/{carried away} the surplus/{that what remains} of the pieces/fragments (totalling) seven hampers.

And the people eating/consuming, they were about 4000, also he (JC) {freed fully}/dismissed them (the crowd).

Also he (JC) answered to them (disciples):

“How much you have of the bread/loaves?”

And the people (disciples) they said:

“Seven.” (*As “complete/perfect by oath” by “the closure” given by “what is collected afterwards” [and of JC's insistence, see later]*)

And he (JC) declared to the crowd to recline upon the ground.

Also grasping the seven bread/loaves, the having given thanks, he (JC) broke (*the bread/loaves*)

also he (JC) gave to his disciples that they might set before (*the bread*) to the crowd.

Also they had a few fish.

Also the having blessed (*the fish*) he (JC) said:

“To set before them” (*the members of the crowd*).

And they (*members of the crowd*) ate (*the bread and fish*) also they were sated,

also they (disciples) took up the surplus of the fragments (*of bread, totalling*) seven hampers.

And the people eating, they were about four thousand, also he (JC) dismissed them.

A cut and paste of Matt.15v37 repeated here.

Matt. 15v37 The wilderness is far from The World of Habitation (spiritually representing worldly methodology as being the systems/protocols that support the city) and JC had deliberately drawn out “The Interested People” who were sufficiently minded to come and hearken unto him. Those people who were not interested stayed within the cities. We know The Bread is the resultant from wheat, which itself is allegoric for “The Word of God” upon which grow/feed our bodies, to deliver our “deportment”. In this situation JC becomes “The Supplier of The Bread” within The Wilderness away from Satan’s methodology that metaphorically operates in the cities (being those people having no interest in coming out to hear JC’s teaching). Thus, JC’s deportment demonstrated compassion out of which he did something! He produce The Bread representing his deportment of which he fed to “the hearkening recipients” (obviously so – because they were with him for three days)! Furthermore, in The New Testament, the

“fish” represent “humans” and as my commentaries to John chapter 21 explain, the fish offered up to feed other people represents the TCs giving themselves in sacrifice to feed the recipients of their efforts. That explains the spiritual allegories behind this piece. This is a similar occurrence to that describing the feeding of the 5000 cited in Matt.14v15-21 and fully explained in John 6v1-15. I would not be at all surprised if during this occasion JC had only perhaps seven disciples with him because the other 5 may have been called out on other transient personal/family matters (as examples, Peter and Philip were both married [Matt.8v15, Acts.21v8], and they both would have had family commitments of which they could not forsake).

I am forced to refute a much-promoted modern idea about the feeding of the 5000’ and the feeding of the 4000’.

A very worldly idea now doing the rounds’ through our much worldly professional enlightened elite’ of the worldly Christian Nation is that the members within this crowd where in a state of heightened hysteria, and in such a state, these people “thought” they had been fed by JC!

In this worldly reasoning, the proponents ignore the quantity of bread left over in the baskets!

Perhaps the disciples were hysterical when they collected the leftover bread and filled 12 and 7 baskets respectively with bread.

Furthermore, the apostles were still hysterical’ some 30 and 60 years later when writing about it!

This is just another example of which I warn the reader - to beware of the false prophets seducing the flock and making their own flocks (John.10v1)!

Being as we have been told (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39) “The Blind leading The Blind and they both fall into the pit”.

I just repeat a most important instruction

For our own safety and future wellbeing - **Just ignore what our “Professional Leaders of Religion” errantly ‘teach’ us!**

Which shows just how unbelievably’ bad they have become if we must now ignore them (Rev.18v4), since when JC said

“Do what they say, but not what they do” Matt.23v3!

Thus, we can assume that in the days of JC “The Professional Leaders of Religion” (Pharisees) were at least correct in much of what they taught!

Today the leaders demonstrably cannot even correctly teach God’s Word, let alone do it, as some 4,000,000 words on “FutureLife.Org” clearly show!

Important note

“1st Century Christianity” as taught by JC shall wholly replace “Religion” and ultimately, wholly cover The World in The Millennium. Amen!

A 4th revision addition.

I would strongly suggest Mark is burying much into this event given by JC, to further exhibit Yahweh’s Omnificence.

Taking the usual Bible allegories -

“Three days” allegoric to JC’s ministry “day for a year” Num.14v34, etc.

“bread” allegoric to a person’s deportment (Matt.16v8-12 compared with Luke.22v19, John.6v34-35, 41, 46, 13v18, etc.) [fuelled by bread].

“fish” allegoric to TCs fished out of The Sea (Mankind) during The Gospel Age.

“set before” allegoric to JC’s deportment, TCs as examples are presented to the inhabitants of The Gospel Age upon which to feed and do.

I take some other words to infer more allegoric interpretations within my other commentaries.

I explain in (some 664,000 words) all the incidents written by The Apostle John in his gospel (counter to what our very worldly informed scholars’ vainly muse) are allegoric pointers to underwrite Yahweh’s “Most Marvellous Plan for Mankind’s Salvation”, specifically chosen by the scribes (in their respective gospels) and scripted for our edification. Of which we can benefit – provided we are prepared to hearken to “The Bible Contents” (ideally in its original language) and wholly ignore what our “Professional Religious Leaders” erroneously preach to us (by passing God’s Word through “The Mincer” of Rev.22v18-19 within their own minds)! It is essential to step outside what they teach us (because of Matt.23v13) and thoroughly question and assay everything told to us – just as do children who keep asking, “why, why, why”!

A good parent or teacher will correctly answer with an explanation, - but a bad parent or teacher will only say, “because I said so!”

Think very deeply upon that - and apply the same principle to our “Professional Leaders of Religion”!

160th Allegory – Pharisees = Worldly Christian Leaders look for ‘miracles’ from their ‘saints’ – but have no interest in fulfilling JC’s ministry within their lives, being to teach The World of Yahweh’s Acceptable Year by words and works!

161st Allegory – an ‘impossible’ request = becomes an excuse of not to believe! (“Impossible” request, because “The Professional Leaders of Religion” had no intention to believe, but only wanted a means to charge JC with a crime!

Mark 8v10 og Also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly

Mark 8v10 og the walking/{embarking (onto a boat)}/{coming/entering/going into}/{stepping in}/{taking ship}

Mark 8v10 og into/onto the boat/vessel/{small ship} amid/together/with of the disciples (of the) him [JC],

Mark 8v10 og (he [JC]) came/appeared/accompanied into/unto the apportion/division/section/share/piece/part

Mark 8v10 og [of] (the) Dalmanutha.

Mark 8v10 Also directly/soon the embarking/{taking ship} into/unto the boat/vessel together/with his disciples, he (JC) came/appeared into/unto the section/part of the Dalmanutha.

Mark 8v10 An unknown location presumed to be near Magadan or Magadan itself under another name, because there is a parallel narrative in Matt.15v29-39. It is presumed to be the same place at Magala being the coastal town at the most western point of the Sea of Galilee.

Mark 8v11 og Also (they) issued/{came/went forth/out}/{departed}/{spread abroad}/{proceeded the Pharisees,

Mark 8v11 og also (they) {preceded/commenced (in time)}/began (middle voice)

Mark 8v11 og (to) {investigate jointly}/{dispute/enquire/question (to the [= with]) him [JC],

Mark 8v11 og (the) seeking/searching/endeavouring/inquiring near/beside/with/against/alongside/proximity

Mark 8v11 og (of the) him [JC] (the) indication/sign/miracle/token/wonder {from/out of} of the heaven/sky

Mark 8v11 og (the) testing/endeavouring/scrutinising/assaying/examining/proving/tempting (the) him [JC].

Mark 8v11 Also the Pharisees they issued/{came forth}, also they personally began to {investigate jointly}/{dispute with him (JC). the seeking/searching/inquiring near/alongside him (JC) the testing/assaying/proving him (JC) (for) the indication/sign/token from/out of the sky.

Also the Pharisees (Professional Leaders of Religion) came forth, also they personally began to dispute with him (JC). the inquiring alongside him (JC), the testing/assaying him (JC) (for) an indication from/out of the sky.

Note the use of “singular heaven” in this verse, being Mark’s statement on how The Pharisees perceive “the authority” pertaining to this planet. By contrast when JC and the TCs are speaking then it is plural heavens to represent “The Authority” as the location of The Source of all capability into The Universe, all of which comes from Yahweh.

There are perhaps two reasons for this question aimed at JC, sourced by The Pharisees.

One being more disingenuous than the other, but both display the wrong attitude.

1. These religious leaders were so worldly that they wanted a good reason to ‘jump from the security’ given by their worldly religion, into this new Teaching being “The Real Faith” of Yahweh’s Plan righteously explained to yield “1st Century Christianity”. They believed if they had just one good reason, which they could see with their eyes as evidence - then (perhaps) they could contemplate jumping away from their worldly security. However, JC was after The Mind, thoughts of those people who desired to imitate him based upon desiring to understand, and thus giving the

required future commitment, (this is how Nicodemus operated, John.3v1-12, 7v50, 19v39). Those people who just see passing images (as on television today) do not give the required commitment. This enduring commitment only comes from working out within our life by absorbing the information at our own speed, and carefully meditate/reason upon it. We do this by analysing and sifting the content in detail within our mind, checking it for sanity and righteousness that would reflect “The Qualities of Yahweh’s Mind”. Is this what we will see today when worldly Christian leaders read this website “FutureLife.Org” – are they interested to take on-board within their life precisely what the information on this website presents to them, or do they rely on their worldly pension as security sourced by their worldly religious edifice (of mutual support)?

2. This may have been the prelude to “data gathering” for the future execution of JC. Could they collect some ‘muck’, where JC claimed to do something for them in the name of Yahweh and it might ‘just fail’! We know that JC does not work like that (Matt.4v7). It is only when on JC’s missionary journey of the ministry, that JC finds someone in genuine need and displaying “Real Faith” in-tune with his and Yahweh’s Desire, then a physical miracle ensues. It is only for this reason that miracles flow. Today miracles really do occur, but only “behind the scenes” (away from public glare) to enable Yahweh’s Word to spread more effectively within The World. Only looking back upon an incident and seeing how events panned out from it, then gives the credence to miracles occurring.

Yahweh does not work to titivate an animalistic/carnal mind lusting for the immediacy, of instant gratification (often of the emotions)!

This just produces a spoilt brat!

Of which we regularly see at worldly gatherings lusting to have their animalistic emotions satisfied – to self-indulge the immediacy!

Yahweh is seeking out “The Long-Term Team of Leaders”, being the people desiring to personally yield a future that Yahweh shall make occur, inasmuch Yahweh shall underwrite their activities – precisely as He did to JC – during his ministry.

Can the reader understand the subtlety behind this exegesis (a million miles away from what “Leaders of Religion” teach)?

Quite simply The Goals and Aspirations are different between the two types of leaders (Leaders of Religion and TCs)!

This will be explained and demonstrated through replayed records during our teaching program within The Millennium period.

48th Prophecy – The Gospel Age will be full of people seeking ‘miracles’ rather than God’s Word personally imbued. The respective nation (Jews then, Christians now) of the last generation at the time of JC’s respective Advent will ignore “The Word of God” and only seek to titivate their emotional (animalistic/carnal) senses!

Mark 8v12 og Also (the) {sighing deeply}/groaning to the [= in/with] spirit/personality/desires/traits (of the) him [JC],

Mark 8v12 og (he [JC]) exclaimed/declared:

Mark 8v12 og “Why/What/Which/Wherefore the generation/age/nation/time (of) this

Mark 8v12 og (the) indication/sign/miracle/token/wonder (it) searches/inquires/demands/craves?

Mark 8v12 og Truly/indeed (I) exclaim/state {to yourselves} [Professional Religious Leaders]:

Mark 8v12 og ‘(As) If (it will be) given/granted/bestowed to the generation/age/nation/time

Mark 8v12 og {to this} (specifically) (the) indication/sign/miracle/token/wonder!’”

Mark 8v12 Also the {sighing deeply}/groaning in his (JC’s) spirit/personality/desires/traits he (JC) stated:

Why this age/nation/generation/time it searches/demands/craves the indication/sign/token?

Truly/Indeed I (JC) state to yourselves (“Professional Leaders of Religion”)

(As) If it will be given/granted to this specific age/nation/generation/time the indication/sign/token.

Also the sighing deeply in his spirit/personality/desires/traits, he (JC) stated:

“Why this age/nation/generation/time it searches/craves the indication/sign?”

Truly/Indeed I (JC) state to yourselves (Professional Leaders of Religion):

(As) If an indication/sign will be given to this specific age/nation/generation/time.

(The “Time” being when the sign of an “Epoch of Israel” changes to the next level, as Yahweh’s Plan moves forward unto its next step)

Christians with little appreciation of what JC is really teaching us, just dismiss this as JC’s condemnation of The Pharisees!

Absolutely not! This is recorded for our appreciation – as a direct warning to us of what people shall do/be like at the close of The Gospel Age!

1. The generation is referenced at the time when a stupendous event occurs of JC’s 1st Advent.

Then it was for the 1st Epoch age of Israel, clearly to the Jewish nation then, to repeat again at the next level.

2. The generation is referenced at the time when a stupendous event occurs of JC’s 2nd Advent.

Now it is for the 2nd Epoch age of Israel (Gospel Age), clearly the Christian nation today, when all prophecy unfolds.

All this was shown by JC at his 1st Advent, likewise to be shown at his 2nd Advent. Matt.24v40-44, 1Thes.4v13-18, Rev.11v1-13, etc.

All of which at the time this commentary is being written, draws to its imminent conclusion as fulfilment – see my commentaries given in The Book of Revelations, consisting of some 770,000 words of original work to thoroughly explain everything within it from Yahweh’s view point!

Parable – The hypocrisy of worldly religious leaders grows within their teaching to totally confuse their congregations.

49th Prophecy – The worldly religious leaders will always be hypocrites by the definition of “worldly” as seen today!

162nd Allegory – unleavened = unrisen bread (“leavened” represents “Hypocrisy”, endemic today in world leaders).

This represents the time between two enforced sabbaths, the first is “The Passover Event” as the coverage over The Millennium after which of 6 days (6000 years after The Millennium) of which there is no hypocrisy in society. Then there is a Jubilee Year, to become a complete “Reset” condition. I do not know what this entails but we will be told later.

Allegory – repeat - Bread = deportment (driven by God’s Word for a TC), thus JC/TC is the bread to feed recipients.

From bread being The Resultant of “The Word of God” yielding a deportment/lifestyle that imitates JC.

Yet “The bread” of religious leaders is leavened bread created by their input of “hypocrisy” distorting God’s Word.

163rd Allegory – Loaves raised by fermentation = the CO₂ from the hypocritical mouths of worldly religious leaders.

(True for all ages – even more so in The Gospel Age – especially now at the end, where we seem to have more of them)!

164th Allegory – blind eye (spiritual) = Mentally incapable of differentiating between Yahweh and The World methodology.

Mark 8v13 og Also (the) {sending/going forth}/forgiving/{laying aside}/leaving/{yielding up}/pardoning/excusing/{allowing/remitting}

Mark 8v13 og them (Professional Religious Leaders),

Mark 8v13 og (the) walking/{embarking (onto a boat)}/{coming/entering/going into}/{stepping in}/{taking ship}

Mark 8v13 og into/unto the boat/vessel/{small ship},

Mark 8v13 og (he [JC]) {gone off}/departed/{become apart}/{followed}/{come/gone/went away}

Mark 8v13 og into/unto the ‘pierce’/through/beyond/{further *(other)* side}.

Mark 8v14 og Also *(they)* {lost out of mind}/forgot/neglected the disciples/pupils

Mark 8v14 og *(to)* {get hold of}/grasp/{take up/away}/have/receive *(the)* bread/loaves [*being the excess after the miracle*],

Mark 8v14 og also if not [= *except*] singularly/one bread/loaf not *(they)* had/possessed/obtained amid/together/with

Mark 8v14 og themselves in to the [= *within*] boat/vessel/{small ship}.

Mark 8v13-14 Also (JC and disciples) **the {going forth}/leaving them** (Professional Leaders of Religion)
(JC as “The Word of God”) **the embarking/{taking ship} into/unto the boat/vessel,**
he (JC) {gone off}/departed/{went away} into/unto the beyond/{further side} (of the Sea of Galilee).
Also the disciples forgot/neglected to {get hold of}/grasp/{take up} the bread/loaves (as “the excess” from the feeding miracle)
also (= but) except one bread/loaf, not (any more) they had/possessed together/with themselves within the boat/vessel.

Also (JC and disciples) leaving them (“The Professional Leaders of Religion” - *being the best and only thing we too, can do to them*)
the embarking into the boat, he (JC) went away unto the other side (*of the Sea of Galilee*).

Also, the disciples forgot to grasp the bread/loaves (as “the excess” from JC’s feeding physical [and importantly “spiritual”]
except but one bread/loaf, (for) no (*more bread*) they had with themselves within the boat.

(The allegoric link Mark deliberately writes into his gospel to lift the physical into The Spiritual, being The One Bread – representing JC)

Now please see John 6v1-15 (and of my local commentaries) for the full explanation of a similar event being the feeding of the 5000 during JC’s ministry. This gives the full significance as to why JC now returns to this subject in the next few verses.

Mark 8v15 og Also (he [JC]) {through repression}/{to set (*oneself*) apart}/{distinguished/enjoined/charged/
/issued a decision}/admonished/{that which was (*given*) commanded} (*middle voice*)

Mark 8v15 og {to them} [*the disciples*] *(the)* exclaiming/stating:

Mark 8v15 og “(You) {stare at}/{discern clearly}/behold/perceive/see/{take heed}

Mark 8v15 og (*you*) behold/see/look/beware/{take heed}/discern off/away/from

Mark 8v15 og of the ferment/leaven/yeast of the Pharisees,

Mark 8v15 og also of the ferment/leaven/yeast (*of the [King]) Herod.*”

Mark 8v15 Notice that “The Hypocrisy” is fermented within The Pharisees representing The Religious Leaders and by Herod representing The Political Leaders – true then – as it has been ever since, up to and including the present day - as all we clearly witness within the records!

Mark 8v16 og Also *(they)* {reckoned thoroughly}/{deliberated (*by refecton/discussion*)}/
/{cast in mind}/considered/reasoned/thought

Mark 8v16 og amid/together/with {one another}/mutual/together *(the)* exclaiming/stating:

Mark 8v16 og “Because *(the)* bread/loaves not (*we*) have/possess/obtain?”

Mark 8v15-16 Also he (JC) personally charged/{issued a decision}/{gave by command} to them (disciples) the exclaiming:

You {stare at}/{discern clearly}!

You behold/see/look off/from of the ferment/leaven/yeast of the Pharisees (Religious Leaders)

also the ferment/leaven/yeast of the (King) Herod (Political Leaders)

Also they (disciples) {reckoned thoroughly}/deliberated/considered together/with one another the exclaiming:
Because the bread/loaves not we have/possess?

Also he (JC) personally charged/{gave by command} to them (*disciples*) the exclaiming:

“You clearly discern!

You behold from/off of the ferment/leaven (= *hypocrisy*) of the Pharisees (*Professional Leaders of Religion*)

also the ferment/leaven (= *hypocrisy*) of the (King) Herod (*Professional Leaders of Politics*)”

Also they (*disciples*) {reckoned thoroughly}/deliberated with one another exclaiming:

“(Is JC only saying this) Because we have not (*brought*) the bread/loaves (*with us*)?”

Mark 8v17 og Also {with certainty}/{absolutely knowing/understanding} the Jesus (*he*) exclaims/states {to them}:

Mark 8v17 og “Why/What/Which/Wherefore

Mark 8v17 og (*you*) {to reckon thoroughly}/{deliberate (*by refecton/discussion*)}/{cast in mind}/consider/reason/think

Mark 8v17 og because *(the)* bread/loaves not (*you*) have/possess/obtain?

Mark 8v17 og {Not/as yet}/{Hitherto not}

Mark 8v17 og (*you*) {exercise the mind (*through observation*)} /comprehend/heed/consider/perceive/think/understand

Mark 8v17 og {and not}/nor (*you*) {put together}/{mentally configure}/comprehend/understand,

Mark 8v17 og yet/still/more *(the)* petrified/{rendered stupid/callous}/blind/hardness (*you*) have/possess/obtained

Mark 8v17 og the heart/{seat of motivation} {of yourselves}.

Mark 8v18 og (*The*) eyes *(the)* having/possessing/obtaining not (*you*) behold/see/look/beware/{take heed}/discern?

Mark 8v18 og Also *(the)* ears (*you*) having/possessing/obtaining not (*you*) hear/listen/understand/respond/hearken?

Mark 8v18 og Also not (*you*) {exercise the memory}/{recollect deeds}/{make mention}/{be mindful}?

Mark 8v17-18 Also the Jesus absolutely knowing/understanding, he (JC) states to them (disciples):

Why you {reckon thoroughly}/deliberate/consider because (I speak) not you have/possess/obtain the bread/loaves?

Not/As yet you {exercise the mind}/comprehend/understand and not you {mentally configure}/comprehend/understand?

Yet/still you have/possess your petrified/{rendered stupid}/hard heart/{seat of motivation}.

The having/possessing eyes (to input “The Environmental Signs”) not you behold/see/understand/hearken/respond (to these signs)?

Also not you (disciples) {exercise the memory}/{recollect deeds} (of [1] what you do, and [2] what other people do around you)?

Also Jesus absolutely knowing (*the deliberating disciples, having “physically” forgotten the bread [and more so “spiritually” forgotten!]*)
he (JC) states to them (*disciples*):

“Why you deliberate because (*I mentioned*) you have not (*brought*) the bread loaves (*with yourselves*)?

Not yet you {exercise the mind}/understand and not you {mentally configure}/comprehend?”

(Hence, the linkage I made earlier “7” to begin and “7” to end, being the point why Mark recorded of JC’s insistence over this matter)

Still you have your petrified/{rendered stupid} heart/{seat of motivation}.

Possessing eyes (to input “The Environmental Data/Information/Knowledge/Wisdom”) not you behold/respond (to this input)
Also not you (disciples) recollect deeds (of [1] what I do and equally by comparison, [2] what other people do around you).

Would our worldly Christian leaders say these things to their worldly congregations?

No! For three reasons - because worldly Christian Leaders -

1. Have no interest in drumming-in sound/solid teaching into their devotees' minds (but merely give titillating {sound bites}/froth)!
2. They desire to maintain as large as possible corralled congregation from out of whom to gain a worldly return.
3. Therefore, we conclude they have no interest in bringing suitable material to Yahweh's Altar and are thus opposing Yahweh's Desire!

All this demonstrates -

Christian leaders have no intrinsic interest in generating future TCs from out of their congregations!

Therefore they are abdicating their responsibility to achieve 144000 sons of God who are solid in “The Knowledge” sourced only by The Bible (not the NIV [which is an abomination of a translation' at key doctrinal places, of modern day equivalent “Copyist Additions”]).

Christian leaders are reprobates to the fulfilling of Yahweh's Desire that requires the next generation of TCs to personally make possible “The Prophesied Trigger Threshold” (Rev.14v1-4) to make possible The Millennium.

Christian leaders are directly adversarial/satanic to “Yahweh's Desire being made manifest within The Environment” (hence “blaspheming against the HS”, Mark.3v28-29) to oppose The Work these 144000 TCs are required to do for their next engagement in the 2nd part of their physical life, which is to teach “The Resurrected World” “Righteousness” (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6, etc.).

Consequently, we realise worldly Christian leaders do not really love (agapao) their congregational members to be edifying them for The Future Goal. Thus, “The Crux” of “1st Century Christianity” appears by examination to have no place in the mind of our worldly Christian leaders - being “the lack of understanding” of what is The Whole Point of “The Gospel Message”!

They just do not teach it and worse, neither recognise that it shall exist - else sure they would do something about it!

How bad is that!

A 4th revision addition.

I like to get into the mind of the scribe to understand what is truly being said, being the reason why it is written.

I strongly think JC had been speaking to the crowd, perhaps during the last day about “hypocrisy” and “fraud” (not specifically financial) but “spiritual fraud” and linked the two together by using “The Professional Leaders of Religion” as an example of what not to do in our lives, because our future would not be bright in The Millennium! This would run on the back of John the Baptist's teaching (which had to come first) about complete repentance of our mind away from living as would worldly people, and thus become ready to wholly embrace The Word of God (of which “Professional Religious Leaders” seem unable to do).

Hence we have JC's expressed exasperation at his disciples - it seems they had not been listening to him - during his ministry to the people!

Mark 8v19 og When the five (the) bread/loaves (I [JC]) broke into/unto the 5000 (men);

Mark 8v19 og {how much/many}/{what amount}/{how great} (the) {small} baskets}

Mark 8v19 og (the) replete/{covered (over)}/complete/full (of the) pieces/bits/fragments/{broken parts}

Mark 8v19 og (you [disciples]) {lifted/taken up}/{carried away}?

Mark 8v19 og (They [disciples]) exclaimed/stated (to the) him [JC]: “Twelve”.

Mark 8v20 og when And the seven [bread loaves] into/unto the 4000 (men),

Mark 8v20 og {how much}/{what amount}/{how great} {(from) as woven}/hampers/{lunch receptacles}/baskets

Mark 8v20 og (the) {items filled/brimming}/{containers fullness} (of the) pieces/bits/fragments/{broken parts}

Mark 8v20 og (you [disciples]) {lifted/taken up}/{carried away}?

Mark 8v20 og the (ones [disciples]) And said/uttered: “Seven.”

Mark 8v21 og Also (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated {to them}:

Mark 8v21 og “How/{By what manner} not (you) {put together}/{mentally configure}/comprehend/understand?”

Mark 8v19-21 When the five bread/loaves I (JC) broke into/unto the 5000 (men)

{how much}/{what amount} the replete/full small baskets of the pieces/fragments you (disciples) {taken up}/{carried away}?

They (disciples) stated to him (JC): Twelve!

And (JC continues) when the seven bread/loaves into/unto the 4000 (men),

{how much} the brimming fullness hampers/baskets of the pieces/fragments you (disciples) {taken up}/{carried away}?

And the (disciples) said/uttered: Seven!

Also he (JC) exclaimed to them (disciples):

How not you {mentally configure}/comprehend/understand?

When the five bread/loaves I (JC) broke unto the five thousand (men),
how many the full baskets of the pieces (of bread) you (disciples) lifted up?

They (disciples) stated to him (JC):

“Twelve!”

And (JC continues) when the seven bread/loaves unto the four thousands (men),

how many the brimming fullness baskets of the pieces (of bread) you (disciples) lifted up?

They (disciples) stated to him (JC):

“Seven!”

Also he (JC) exclaimed to them (disciples):

“How not you {mentally configure}/comprehend?”

This piece has major significance, (1) for JC to remark upon it and (2) for Mark to be personally motivated to record it!

After reading my explanation of the real significance of the 12 and the 7 baskets remaining at these two events, then we realise The Bread' represented 'The Bread of Life' that the disciples were to carry with them (being their lifestyle/department). They are to use their “lifestyle” (bread) to feed “by their personal example” to those hearkening people who personally desire to absorb “This Knowledge of Life” only available via “The Word of Yahweh” = JC's ministry which is “The Clean/Pure Water” that yields this perfected lifestyle/department.

Can the reader see the subtle but important differentiation between “bread” and “water”?

Especially so, when integrated with “wine” being the juice of “The Grapes” as defined at The Last Supper of JC.

Where “The Wine” is “The Resultant” for Yahweh's Pleasure from “The Grapes” (humans) that grow on The Branches (= the 144000 TCs) of The Vine of JcG (John.15v1-8) after The Winepress (being The Assay of 3.5 years at the end of The Millennium Rev.20v7-12).

Can the reader see how all this logically operates by allegory?

Now switch this understanding of “the bread” around within our minds (to “mentally configure”) to see/understand specifically why JC brought this up in the manner that he did – purely as a probing question (to get into their sensibilities – to see if they had “got it”).

“Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees (representing Professional Religious Leaders of the world) also of the Herod” (representing the Professional Political Leaders of the world). Both groups were in The Knowledge (and not heathen – that is precisely why JC did not mention The Romans – as “The Occupiers”). Thus, JC was only speaking to “Israelites” first to “Set the Example” (yet the example given to The World was just so poor [just as are “Christians” today, who in Yahweh’s Eyes are “The 2nd Epoch Israel”]).

Thus, both these professional groups (Religious + Political) represented (or rather were supposed to represent) Yahweh being the religious aspect and the secular aspect of the Israelite nation. Both failed dismally!

Likewise, during The Gospel Age, the mantle of “Responsibility” has been passed onto The Christian Nation’ with similar disastrous results!

Except the “Christian Nation” is more culpable inasmuch, it had -

1. The Example of The Jews showing “What not to do” (and the Christian Nation as a nation, ignored this example)!
2. The Example of JC personally showing “What to do” (and the members of the Christian Nation, personally ignored this example)!

Therefore

JC was explaining the worldly linkage of both Religion and Politics within the mind of the disciples so they could see with clarity, the things that operate within The World are so vastly different to the things that will operate within Yahweh’s “system of righteousness”, where “hypocrisy and fraud” shall be entirely removed. That is why Yahweh needs the 144000 “Early Adopters” to demonstrably prove themselves to The World that they are not (1) hypocritical nor (2) fraudulent within the “bread” of their lifestyle/deportment! That is why they must take upon themselves “Accountability, Ownership and Responsibility” in their life – show by counter, they are not like professional Religious and Political leaders (Luke.12v1-3), because this is precisely “The Role” Yahweh shall give them over “The Resurrected World” in The Millennium.

This is what JC taught as “1st Century Christianity”.

Thus, “The Kingdom of God” occurs at two distinct levels depending upon The Specific “Epoch of Israel”.

Firstly, “The Kingdom of God” is a Spiritual Reality operating within the minds of the 144000 TCs [The Early Adopters] Luke.17v21).

Secondly, these “Early Adopters” having proved their mind (1Sam.16v7) to be worthy leaders as “The Rulers/Heirs/Inheritors” (Rom.8v17,23, 2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6), shall lead to make “The Kingdom of God” as a Physical Reality in The Millennium upon “The Resurrected World” (as “The Inheritance”).

Therefore, in Yahweh’s Righteousness (proving Himself unto Eze.33v11, 2Pet.3v9)

The whole purpose is to bring forth “The Late Adopters” (being most of The World) as the spiritual children from the perfect marriage union between JCG (bridegroom) and the 144000 TCs (bride) Eph.5v30-32, Rev.21v2,9, etc.

We must understand Yahweh’s Assay is of,

The “spiritual” as “thought processes” within the brain that are to become harmonised with Yahweh’s Desire to become “agapao” – That yield the “physical” in works of “agape/charity”.

Where, “The World” not knowing The Mind (unlike Yahweh), can only judge The Works - where, “The body follows the mind”.

Noting the very important tool JC kindly gave us at Matt.7v16-19 – please read my important local commentaries.

We must completely understand

The two systems [1] worldly methodology (presently covering the world, Eph.2v2, sourced by 1John.5v19, 2Cor.4v4, and [2] Yahweh’s Methodology given/practiced by “The Early Adopters” are utterly incompatible with each other (hence James.1v6-8, Matt.12v30, etc., because there is no “sitting on the fence” when Yahweh is seeking “future rulers” to prove themselves worthy [to The World])!

This is precisely why TCs avoid the present worldly politics like the plague (of which it is)!

It is for this reason why JC brought this up and linked the two groups (Religion and Politics) together, both equally as bad.

It is the hypocrisy (= the leaven) being The World’s standard/methodology operating within The Leaders of The World, manoeuvring within the various fields of {politics/religion/commerce} that must be avoided (like the plague) by those individuals personally aiming/{internally driven} to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire within themselves today (middle voiced).

Thus, JC is endeavouring to explain this

Humans can only live from the pure undefiled knowledge (sourced from “Heavens”) and systems of operation (as the “Earth”) that only comes from having a lifestyle based upon Yahweh’s Desire of us! This can only be sourced by an accurate “Word of God” (that has not passed through our worldly Christian leaders [of Matt.23v15], in their millions today, because they bend and twist God’s Word through The Worldly Mincer [of their minds] of Rev.22v18-19). They do this because they use God’s Word as a tool for an easy fleshly living!

With my vast knowledge of The New Testament, I can recognise a scriptural error in just about every second/third sentence they utter as soon as they leave quoting The Bible! You could be like me if you knew and more importantly understood God’s Word as contained in a Good Bible (not the NIV, – it is best to burn or compost it so that it does not contaminate the mind of another victim)!

Yet your leader shall not want you to become like me – else you too – could spot the teeming number of errors they regularly utter!

Last night I forced myself to watch 10 minutes of a UK Christian TV program; I had to stop, because righteous anger was welling up within me - because of the errors heaped upon errors that were being stated as supposed Bible fact and yet it was fiction!

Who audits this nonsense? Yahweh is – and He is most Wrathful!

Yet the “Christian presenter” had “The Most Wonderful and Endearing Smile” during this crafted presentation!

Moreover, this person received much applause from an entranced audience in rapture!

Returning from that necessary observation – given for The Reader’s warning (“deception” lies “everywhere”, especially within “Religion”)

Therefore, because the disciples still had not grasped this concept of “Religious and Political Leaven”, (“leaven” is chosen as an appropriate allegory because “leavened bread” is more pleasurable to eat than unleavened bread [that is why humans do it]), JC then states, almost in sadness

“How is it that you do not understand, to become wise?”

“Wise” means “wisdom” which means “The accurate application of knowledge within our life”.

The best knowledge is from The Bible – correctly translated.

It is the “accurate application” of “Yahweh’s Knowledge” within our (2 part) life, which ultimately leads to our salvation!

We either practised “Yahweh’s Knowledge” now (to become a TC [as “Early Adopter”] by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle) or during our last opportunity within The Millennium (to become a “Late Adopter” of [precisely imitating JC], else ultimately become annihilated [Matt.13v30, Rev.14v20, 20v10-15]). There really is no escape, unless you can call “The 2nd Death” of annihilation an “escape” from Yahweh!

JC (as “The Word of God”) showed us “The Way” for us to imitate (John.14v5-15), and being personally successful to Yahweh’s Requirements - he inherited eternal life as “The Son of God” “begotten” from “flesh to celestial” as “The Lead” for another 144000 humans. He was acclaimed as “The Wisdom of God” for the very reason he had “The Knowledge of Yahweh” and then “practised it with fidelity” within his lifestyle during his ministry assay period of 3.5 years, mirrored for us at Rev.20v3,7-8; “short while” = “3.5 years” for “all righteousness” to occur, Matt.3v15; to fulfil “Yahweh’s Acceptable Year” (Luke.4v19).

All this knowledge/understanding is completely and absolutely unintelligible to our worldly Christian leaders in their millions today!

The word “millions” is justified and is derived from

7.7x10⁹ / 3 for the number of Christians in The World.

2.57x10⁹ / 1x10⁶ for the number of Christians per leader gives about 2567 congregational members per Christian leader

Then we look around us and see the overhead of “leader to congregational member” would yield a multiple of “million”.

Thus, we conclude “Worldly Christian leaders in their millions” is an accurate statement (when only about 70,000 TCs are acceptable to Yahweh, during this last generation of humans before The Gospel Age closes)!

To substantiate this, then let me take the reader through some logical reasoning, “righteous to Yahweh’s thinking”:

If Christian Leaders do not teach of “The Prime Requirement”, then how can Yahweh make them part of it?

“The Prime Requirement” (never taught) is (i) The Millennium, (ii) how to make it occur and (iii) how to be personally successful in it!

We make The Millennium occur by personally making possible “The Prophesied Trigger Threshold” occur = 144000 TCs (Rev.14v1-4).
 We make this occur by (A) being part of this, ourselves, which is by (B) bringing-in the next generation of TCs through our work.
 By making the above occur, is by (1) mental/spiritual sacrifice, (2) yielding physical sacrifice that may result in (3) physical martyrdom.
 1a. Occurs by learning everything of God’s Word from The Bible (not worldly Christian leaders or seminaries – Matt.23v15).
 1b. Rejecting worldly methodology and living our life upon Yahweh’s Methodology (Luke.17v21, to imitate JC).
 2a. Dedicate our time to edify other people to understand Why and How they too should personally fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.
 2b. We refute/disown the things that this present world can give to us to pamper our vanity and self-indulgence.
 2c. (2b) means we have more time to make (2a) occur. This is what “sacrifice away from this world” means.
 3a. May occur because the above actions expose Professional Leaders of Religion as fraudsters and leeches to The Community.
 3b. Because of (3a) they retaliate to remove “The Whistle-blower” and resume “Business as Usual” John.11v47-53.

It must be clearly understood

The Old Testament: “Prophesies of The Goal” (Millennium and life in it) and of “The Means to Achieve The Goal” (JC)

The Gospels: “Explain The Goal” and set “The Example of how to personally achieve The Goal” (John.14v5-15).

The Epistles: “Underwrite the Goal”, by “explaining how” and “give advice” on how to personally “Make that Change” within us.

As I profusely state All the above is completely unintelligible to our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders; it is like a foreign language to them, and that is why they never teach any of the above (but they are all so good at teaching “Religion”)! All of which is precisely why Yahweh rejects them from being any part of leadership within it (Luke.20v16) - because they are incapable of making any of the above occur! This is demonstrated in their actions to The World!

Logically if a person has no interest in making something occur, then The Authority over this person shall not make this person a leader of it!
 I am not making The Judgement!

It is (1) They are personally placing themselves in the position for (2) Yahweh to reject them (1Sam.16v7-13, for future kingship)!
 I have no part in that statement - they should actually thank me for warning them – but instead they will want to kill me (as history shows)!
 They want to kill me because (1) I am exposing them, which will affect (2) worldly income and (3) because they have no intrinsic interest in the above!
 It really is not “Rocket Science” to understand all of this!
 It is precisely what The Bible teaches us!

To substantiate what I state

Has the reader ever heard their (or any worldly) Christian leader teach of “The Above”?

JC spent 3 days teaching this detailed topic to the one/same people (Mark.8v2-3) and our Christian leaders cannot even find 5 minutes to do it!
 Therefore

Who represents Who?
 Hence, the last line of this verse
 How can you not mentally comprehend?

Furthermore

If “The End Goal” of our present life is to “Turn up each week, to have a Good Time with like-thinking Friends”, all believing that we will have some form of eternal life when we are dead because of our present actions – then we are in for a rude awakening – literally (Matt.8v12)!
 “Singing praises” and doing the things Charismatics are famed to do’ would pamper “a Worldly Leader” looking onto the proceedings!
 It does not however impress Yahweh, Isa.1v11-21, Amos.5v21-23, etc., and finds it is a hypocritical farce!
 Yahweh knows/requires that we need to gather with likeminded friends, because it helps one another, but this is not to be “The Sole Purpose”, but a minor purpose of our gathering! “The Prime Reason” for our gathering is in “The Planning and Execution” of bringing more people to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle, so that Yahweh is Glorified within these people who personally imitate JC and thus personally fulfil “The 144000 Trigger Threshold” that brings forth The Millennium. The Millennium then enables Yahweh to achieve “The Late Adopters” from out of all humans given a second opportunity to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire in The Millennium. They being taught “Righteousness” by “The Early Adopters” as “The Heirs/Leaders”!

This is what JC is speaking about here concerning “The Bread” and about understanding “The Excess” gathered afterwards.

“Bread” always means “deportment/lifestyle”

“Leavened Bread” means “a deportment/lifestyle that is hypocritical” (an enjoyable ingestion [deportment requires to be hidden]).

“Unleavened Bread” means “a deportment/lifestyle that imitates JC” (a difficult/procedural ingestion [deportment can be open]).

Thus, JC is teaching us that “the leavened excess” in peoples’ lives is bad, being “hypocritical” blown-up upon worldly self-indulgence.
 If however, “the unleavened excess” in peoples’ lives is good, because it is like JC helping other people to grow their lifestyle upon it.
 JC breaking The Bread on the Last Supper was “unleavened bread” because the disciples had “prepared The Room”, meaning “all unleavened bread was cleared out from the vicinity”, by means of custom for this very purpose of JC’s Last Super and future Ransom Sacrifice.
 The Week of Unleavened Bread starting on The Enforced (coinciding with “The Real Sabbath” that year to be “The Great”) Sabbath means The Millennium shall have “no hypocrisy” of “leavened bread” within “The Leaders/Heirs” (= “The Early Adopters”) instilling no hypocrisy in their spiritual children (“The Resurrected World”). This “Unleavened Bread/Lifestyle” continues for The Week of Sabbaths after The Millennium in The Purified World, that figuratively becomes 7 x 7 = 49, and then “The Jubilee Year” into The Eternity as “The RESET State” for humanity.
 This “Reset” initiates Yahweh’s Stupendous Plans for “The Perfected Early and Late Adopters” having passed proven through this “Week of Sabbaths” of “Unleavened Bread/Lifestyle”.

This **IS** “The Future” of Mankind – of which our Christian leaders should be teaching – but it means absolutely **“Nothing”** to them!
 (However, they are so very good at teaching worthless “Religion” pampering worldly “self-indulgence” for all parties!)

Yet this is what JC taught as “**1st Century Christianity**” for 3 days to the same people Mark.8v2-3, – hence the observation at Mark.1v22.
 Hence, I repeat again the last line of this verse
 How can you not mentally comprehend?

Prophecy – repeat – demonstrating the nearness of The Millennium by application – Genome DNA will be perfected.

165th Allegory – Blind (spiritual) = Unable to see The Path provided by “The Word of God” to improve our life.

Allegory – repeat - hand = The Means to produce/make something, either positive or negative.

(In this instance, JC takes the man’s hand with his hand to produce a cure away from the village)

166th Allegory – trees (spiritual) = leaders (specifically “Leaders of Religion” seeding clones) towering over men.

167th Allegory – Full cure = The Word of God fully imbued recognises human leaders for what they are, “humans”, who operate in hypocrisy over The General Public (when given the context), pretending to serve, but Their Mission is to take!

168th Allegory – Not tell the village = The man would be wasting his time, therefore go to his family – they may listen.

Mark 8v22 og Also (he [JC]) comes/appears/accompanies into/unto (the) Bethsaida.

Mark 8v22 og Also (they) endured/{borne/carried}/{gone on}/upheld/led/moved/reached/brought (to the) him [JC]

Mark 8v22 og (the) blind (person [man]).

Mark 8v22 og Also (they) {set beside}/{called near}/{invoked by imploring}/beseeched/exhorted/

/entreated/urged/comforted

Mark 8v22 og (the) him [JC] that/{so as} he [JC] (he may/should) {attach himself}/{intimately touch} (middle voice) .
Mark 8v23 og Also (the having) {held upon}/{seized (for any purpose)}/caught/{laid hold} (middle voice)
Mark 8v23 og of the {hollowness for grasping}/hand of the (person) blind,
Mark 8v23 og (he [JC]) {led forth}/{brought forth (out)}/{fetched (led) out} (the) him [blind man]
Mark 8v23 og outside/{away from}/without/outward/external of the village/hamlet.
Mark 8v23 og Also (the having) spit into/unto the eyes (of the) him [blind man],
Mark 8v23 og (the having) {placed upon}/imposed/laid the {hollowness for grasping}/hands (of the) him [JC],
Mark 8v23 og (he [JC]) inquired/sought/demanded/desired/questioned (the) him [blind man]:
Mark 8v23 og 'If {some/any thing} (he) beholds/sees/looks/beware/{takes heed}?'
Mark 8v24 og Also (the having) {looked up}/{seen (he [former blind man])} exclaimed/stated:
Mark 8v24 og "I behold/see/look/beware/{take heed}/discern the men {in that manner}/as (the) trees
Mark 8v24 og (the) {treading all about}/walking/{deporting themselves}/{occupying one's life}."
Mark 8v25 og Succession/Moreover/Furthermore/Then anew/{back once more}/furthermore/again
Mark 8v25 og (he [JC]) {placed upon}/imposed/laid the {hollowness for grasping}/hands over/upon
Mark 8v25 og the eyes (of the) him, also (he [JC]) made/yielded/produced/performed (the) him (to) {look up}/{see.
Mark 8v25 og Also (he was) {off/from placed down}/{reconstituted (in health/home/organisation)}/{restored (again)},
Mark 8v25 og also (he [blind man]) {limit radiance}/{far shining manner}/{plainly/clearly (saw)} (the) all (things).
Mark 8v26 og Also (he [JC]) {set apart}/sent/{put out/forth}/dispatched/commissioned (the) him into/unto
Mark 8v26 og the dwelling/temple/house/household/family (of the) him (the) exclaiming/stating:
Mark 8v26 og "{And not}/Neither into/unto the village/hamlet (you may/should) enter/{arise into}/{go in},
Mark 8v26 og {and not}/nor (you may/should) speak/utter/tell {some/any person} in to the [= within] village/hamlet."
Mark 8v22-26 Also he (JC) comes/appears into/unto Bethsaida.

Also they (friends of the blind man) borne/moved/brought to the him (JC) the blind person.

Also they beseeched/exhorted/entreated him (JC), that he (JC) personally intimately touch (to heal the blind man)

Also the having personally {held upon}/seized/{laid hold} the blind person's hand

he (JC) {led forth}/{fetched out} the him (blind man) outside/external of the village.

Also the having spit into/unto his (blind man's) eyes, he (JC) inquired/sought/questioned the him (blind man):

If some/any/certain thing he (former blind man) beholds/sees/looks?

Also the having looked up he (former blind man) stated:

I behold/see/look the men walking/{deporting themselves} in that manner as the trees.

Furthermore, again he (JC) {placed upon}/laid the hands over/upon his (former blind man's) eyes

also he (JC) made/yielded/produced the him (former blind man) to {look up}/{see.

Also he (former blind man) was reconstituted/restored, also he {radiantly visible}/{clearly saw} all things.

Also he (JC) {set apart}/{put forth}/commissioned the him (former blind man) into/unto his dwelling/house/family the exclaiming:

And not you may/should enter/{go in} into the village,

and not you may/should speak/tell some/any/certain person within the village.

(Because JC did **not** want to be known for miracles but only the inculcation of The Word of God into The Mind.)

Also he (JC) comes into Bethsaida. Also they (local people) brought to him (JC) a blind person.

(Bethsaida is at the most northern point of the Sea of Galilee [2 miles inland], and about 4 miles [7 km] northeast of Capernaum)

Also they beseeched him (JC), that he (JC) personally intimately touch (to heal the blind man).

Also the having personally held upon the blind man's hand, he (JC) led forth him (blind man) outside the village.

(Note again, JC performs the healing away from on-lookers – contrary to the public performances given by charlatan Christian leaders)

Also the having spit into his eyes, he (JC) inquired (of) him (blind man):

"If anything he (former blind man) beholds?"

Also the having looked up, he (former blind man) stated:

"I behold the men walking in that manner as the trees."

Furthermore, again he (JC) laid hands upon his eyes (of the former blind man), also he (JC) made him to look up.

Also he (former blind man) was restored, also he clearly saw all things.

Also he (JC) {set apart}/commissioned him (former blind man) unto his dwelling/family the exclaiming:

"And you should not enter into the village, and you should not tell some person within the village."

(Contrary to charlatan Christian Leaders' feigned miracles, JC only wanted to be known for God's Word, **not** for miracles)

This account is the exact opposite to what we witness amongst our charlatan Christian leaders who publicise through The Media (which might be their own pamphlets/etc.) for mass circulation - so they can attract worldly acclaim through circus acts and by charging their adoring flocks (naturally, by 'donation' only - for 'naturally', supposedly spreading the word of god' to The World)!

It is just so appalling and utterly sickening how these wolves encircle and then corral their duped victims to relieve them of money and time for apparent 'worship', not given to Yahweh, because these "Ringmasters" have slid themselves between Yahweh and the duped devotees!

Surely, alarm bells must be ringing in the reader's mind. Alternatively, are you like the moth drawn to their form of (worldly) light?

Noting 2Cor.11v13-15, 1John.2v18-19, 4v1-3 being "anti (Yahweh's) Anointing" to achieve the 144000 TCs, hence "Antichrist"!

Yahweh will ignore them in both the 1st and 2nd Resurrections – and thus being like Judas they shall be annihilated at the end of their present existence!

They have been warned in my pre-audit of their output to The World!

4th revision Addition.

It is not by coincidence that Mark slides this account into the text immediately after the admonishment JC gave to the disciples regarding their ability to recognise "The Rampant Hypocrisy" within World Leaders of the three legs of society, politics, religion and commerce. The crux we must recognise is that the members of the general populace are not specifically hypocritical – they wear their heart on their sleeve and that is why they are **not** leaders! Likewise, as were the disciples then, they were just general members of the public learning to become leaders but **not** leaders of The Present World (except Judas)!

These disciples were learning to be leaders and **NOT** hypocritical, so they become mentally prepared ready for leadership positions in The Millennium – that is why they had to take the Last/Least position now, to gain "**the correct mindset**" to be leaders within The Millennium.

Does the reader understand this, and specifically why world leaders are hypocritical – proven, when they blatantly/errantly state they are not! Therefore, in context with the previous piece, Mark is speaking about blindness to Yahweh's Methodology and it requires JC as "The Word of God" to cure the spiritual blindness we have, as physically portrayed by this man. Moreover, this understanding is further amplified by the fact that when JC does 'half a job' (actually not, because it is teaching us something) the former blind man sees "men as trees".

What does this specifically teach us?

We must take the standard allegory for "tree" to mean "human teachers" - specifically "Religious Leaders" (Matt.7v16-19, for example). Now we slide this into context and understand this former blind man was opening his eyes up to "The Word of God" (JC) and he can start to see the hypocrisy of men being as trees (Religious Leaders), where these men take upon themselves "leadership positions" towering over the general population – as does a tree sowing its seed. JC then performs part 2 of the cure and this former blind man can recognise who these leaders really are, just men having no authority from Yahweh (when referenced to Religious Leaders) to teach "The Word of God" to the general public. Then the man is commanded to go to his family, because his family would be pleased to see him back with his sight cured. Furthermore, because of "storge" (family love) they may listen to him, effectively meaning he would be teaching them about his encounter with JC as "The Word of God" and perhaps cause them to personally reform to become part of The New Family of God (as TCs).

169th Allegory – 'Other Prophets' = People see JC as a "Good godly man" but choose not to understand "The Goal".

170th Allegory – Only a TC recognises JC = to be demonstrated by having forsaken everything in life for The Ministry.

171st 'Allegory' – Christ = title of "Anointed (by Yahweh)". This is The Goal for 144000 TCs as elected by Yahweh.

Mark 8v27 og Also (he) issued/{came/went forth/out}/departed/{spread abroad}/proceeded the Jesus
 Mark 8v27 og also the disciples (of the) him [JC] into/unto the villages/hamlets (the) Caesarea of the Philip.
 Mark 8v27 og Also in to the [=within] path/way/road [journey] (he [JC]) inquired/sought/demanded/desired/questioned
 Mark 8v27 og the disciples/pupils (of the) him [JC] (the) exclaiming/stating {to them}:
 Mark 8v27 og "Who/What me [JC], (they [the men/populace]) exclaim/state the men {(I) to be}"
 Mark 8v27 Also the Jesus also his disciples issued/{went forth}/departed into/unto the villages of the Caesarea of the Philip.
 Also within the path/road/way/journey he (JC) inquired/demanded/questioned his disciples the stating t o them:
 Who me (JC), the men they (as The Populace) exclaim/state I/me to be?

Also, Jesus and his disciples departed into the villages of Caesarea of Philip
 ("Caesarea Philippi" is located about 40 miles 50 km north-north east of Bethsaida)
 (while "Caesarea" is halfway between Bethsaida and Jerusalem but located on the coast to the Mediterranean)
 Also, within the path/road/journey he (JC) questioned his disciples stating to them:
 "Who me (JC), the men state me to be?"

Mark 8v28 og the (persons [disciples]) And (they) {concluded for oneself}/responded/{began to speak}/answered/replied:
 Mark 8v28 og "(The) John the Baptist, also else/different/more/other (persons) [state] (the) Elijah,
 Mark 8v28 og else/different/more/other (persons) and [state] singularly/one of the prophets."
 Mark 8v29 og Also he [JC] exclaims/states {to them}:
 Mark 8v29 og "{specifically you} And, who/what/which/that me, (you) exclaim/state {(I) to be}?"
 Mark 8v29 og (the) {concluding for oneself}/responding/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying And,
 Mark 8v29 og the Peter (he) exclaims/states (to the) him [JC]:
 Mark 8v29 og "You are the Christ/Messiah/Anointed!"
 Mark 8v30 og Also (he [JC]) {taxed upon}/censured/admonished/forbid/charged/rebuked them, that/{so as}
 Mark 8v30 og {not even one}/{no one}/none (person) (they may/should) exclaim/state concerning/about (of the) him [JC].
 Mark 8v28-30 And the people (disciples) they answered/replied:
 John the Baptist, also other/different people (state) the Elijah,
 and other/different people (state) one of the prophets.
 Also he (JC) exclaims to them (disciples):
 And specifically yourselves, who me (JC), you state I to be?
 And the Peter answering/responding/replying exclaims to the him (JC):
 You are the Anointed/Christ!
 Also he (JC) censured/forbid/charged them that they (disciples) may/should state (unto) no one person about the him (JC).

And they (disciples) replied:
 "John the Baptist, also other people (state) Elijah, and other people (state) one of the (other) prophets."
 Also he (JC) exclaims to them (disciples):
 "And specifically yourselves, whom me (JC), you state I to be?"
 And Peter answering states to him (JC):
 "You are the Anointed/Christ!" ("Anointed as a Son of God", The First of a following "144000 anointings of TCs")
 Also, he (JC) forbid them that they (disciples) should state (unto) no person about him (JC as "The Anointed/Christ").

Why?

The reason is threefold.

1. JC had no desire for people coming to him because of "a Label" that had been placed upon him by people stating him to be The Anointed/Messiah, to become an "object of interest" upon which to just gawp.
 This would have been the wrong motive to watch JC as a spectacle, as "The Ringmaster of a Circus".
 JC only wanted his ministry to be imbued to reform The Mind of the recipient (to become like JC, like Yahweh [John.14v20, 17v21-26]).
 Yahweh through JC, wants 144000 people who think and reason precisely like JC, to become His "New Sons/Daughters"
 Therefore, to be known as a prophet' speaking "The Word of Yahweh" to the people' directed only to those specific people who would ultimately, possibly become part of the 144000 TCs by imbuing/inculcating Yahweh's Word. These sincere individuals must not be crowded out by those shallow people only after sensationalism of hype and razzmatazz to patronise an animalistic/carnal mind yearning after the "satisfaction of The Immediacy".
 Essentially, JC was applying a necessary filter to the individuals. All this section becomes "The Differentiator" to what we witness today!
2. This would be a continuation of (1) but in the secular direction. JC did no desire for people making him a secular king (with Divine support – very much as claimed by the English [and elsewhere in time/place] monarchs of The Middle Ages).

There was an example of this in John.6v15 and JC had to withdraw from the crowd. Yet they still followed him around The Sea of Galilee until he gave them a thorough and serious talking to them (= a hard sermon) detailing what he desired from his followers and afterwards – they all left JC because “His word was hard – who can do it?” (Please read my commentaries to John.6v60 onwards)!

3. In addition, JC was trying to keep under the radar of the Pharisees. He did not want them coming-in too early and quenching his ministry. At this point in his ministry, he had no desire to hand himself on a plate to them for an early execution! He did not want this to be used as an excuse/evidence at his future trial (which was tried to be used Matt.26v63). He knew they would act precisely in the manner they demonstrated later – send out spies and ask him awkward questions, not to learn, but only to entrap/snare/cause to trip so they may destroy him (thus they be “blaspheming against Yahweh’s HS” [Mark.3v28-29]).

These are the specific reasons why JC did not want to be publicly known as “The Christ” or “The Son of God” (until after his resurrection, where none of this would matter, because he would be in a celestial body).

JC’s aim was to fulfil his ministry period in exactly 3.5 years – no earlier and no later. This timing was to fulfil the required prophecies and to be The Covering over “The Great Sabbath” which was to represent “The Lord’s Great Day” of The Millennium (2Pet.3v8) made to purify/complete man (in the 2nd part of their physical life) and not man for The Sabbath (Mark.2v27-28).

Any worldly person would falsely make these bold claims (to be The Son of God) to give pretence of authority/power from an external deity (seen now by some way-out cults). JC however only desired to show the required character of “humility” and let his authenticity/authority be demonstrated by the capability/power of his ministry.

These are not characteristics shown by leaders of The World (political, religious or commerce) who climb high on the backs of others, by jockeying for supremacy – certainly not an attribute of humility! This is seen in the three-legged stool of worldly {politics/religion/commerce}, within which Satan operates (through “worldly methodology” directly attributable to Satan) to distract people from fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire.

Allegory – repeat - Son of Mankind = JCg’s spirit/personality/desires/traits placed by Yahweh in a fleshly DNA body.

50th Prophecy – That he, JC was to be murdered – instigated by “The Professional Religious Leaders”.

51st Prophecy – JC would stand up on the 3rd day – by Yahweh, for JC to become “The Former Son of God” (JCg).

52nd Prophecy – Just as JC would be physically mocked/murdered by “The Professional leaders of Judaism”, so shall “The Word of God” be spiritually mocked/murdered by “The Professional Leaders of Christendom”!

172nd Allegory – The Jewish leaders of the 1st Epoch Israel = The Christian leaders of the 2nd Epoch Israel.

Mark 8v31 og Also (he [JC]) {preceded/commenced (in time)}/began (middle voice) (to) {cause to learn}/teach/train them,

Mark 8v31 og because must/necessitates/behoves the Son of the man(kind) (the) much/many/plenteous (things)

Mark 8v31 og (to) suffer/vex/{painfully experience},

Mark 8v31 og also (to be) disapproved/rejected/repudiated off/away/from of the elders/scholars/leaders,

Mark 8v31 og also (of the) {chief priests}, also (of the) scribes/writers, also (to be) killed/slain/murdered,

Mark 8v31 og also after three days/{periods of time} (to) {stand up}/arise/{rise up}.

Mark 8v31 Also he (JC) personally began to teach/train them (disciples)

because the son of Mankind must/behoves to suffer/{painfully experience} the many/plenteous things,

also to be disapproved/rejected/repudiated away/from the elders/leaders (= the political establishment)

also of the chief priests also of the scribes/writers (= the religious establishment)

also (he, JC) to be killed/murdered (by these aforementioned people).

also after three days/{periods of time} (he as JCg was) to {stand up}/arise (out of the hole/hell/tomb).

Also he (JC) personally began to teach/train them, because the son of Mankind must to suffer/vex many things,

also to be rejected/repudiated away/from the elders/leaders (of the Political Establishment [of its professional members])

also of the chief priests also of the scribes (of the Religious Establishment [of its professional members])

also (he, JC as “The Word of God”) to be murdered (by those “Leaders of Israel” forcing The Romans to do their dirty work [John.19v12]!)

also after three days to stand up (as JCg from out of “Hell” [= “hole in the ground where the body rots away” and means nothing else]).

JC is telling us -

“Professional Religious Leaders” will kill “The Word of God”, being what JC represents to us (Rev.19v13), as members of The Public It occurred then, it occurred ever since during the last some 2000 years, also continues today, and will continue until “The Millennium” starts.

173rd Allegory – ‘Satan’ here = Peter being adversarial to the fulfilment of Yahweh’s Desire.

174th Allegory – Peter opposing “JC” = Christian leaders opposing “The Word of God”.

Why? Because Peter at the time did not understand what JC had to do, likewise Christian leaders do NOT understand it!

Peter was looking after himself behind JC, Christian leaders look after themselves on the back of God’s Word.

Mark 8v32 og Also (to the [= with]) {all out speaking}/frankly/boldly/bluntly/publicly/plainly/{with clarity}

Mark 8v32 og the word/reasoning/sayings/topics [of Yahweh’s prophecies – being of his death] (he [JC]) spoke/uttered/told.

Mark 8v32 og Also [then] (the having) {taken to oneself}/{leaded/admitted (to friendship/hospitality)}/received/welcome

Mark 8v32 og (the) him [JC], the Peter (he) {preceded/commenced (in time)}/began (middle voice)

Mark 8v32 og (to) {to tax upon}/censure/admonish/forbid/charge/rebuke (to the) him [JC].

Mark 8v32 Also he (JC) spoke/told with {all out speaking}/frankly/boldly the word/saying/reasoning/topic.

(= JC plainly explained that he had to go to Jerusalem to be murdered by “The Professional Leaders of Religion”)

Also (then) the Peter having {taken to oneself}/received/welcome him (JC),

he (Peter) personally began to censure/forbid/rebuke him (JC).

(= Peter was telling JC that he must not go to Jerusalem and be murdered there by “The Religious Leaders”)

Also he (JC) spoke with all out speaking the word/sayings/reasoning/topic.

(JC clearly explained what would occur to him within the next six months, he would be arrested, tortured and then murdered)

Also (then) Peter having taken him (JC) to oneself, he personally began to rebuke him (JC).

= This is the very first time JC spoke openly and frankly of his forthcoming persecution and death as required by Yahweh to enable humans “desiring to be saved” to become saved (ultimately over their 2 part life, both 2 part physical and 2 part spiritual). This occurred on his final journey back to Jerusalem. JC would be murdered within 6 months and he knew it! It must be the first time JC mentioned this topic, else Peter would have already accepted “The Inevitable” and that is specifically why it was written in The Gospels! But Peter took JC to one side and forbid JC to speak of such prophecies and reasoning.

Mark 8v33 og he [JC] And (the) reverting/{coming/going again}/converting/{re/turning around}
 Mark 8v33 og also (the) seeing/known/perceiving the disciples/pupils (of the) him [JC]
 Mark 8v33 og (he [JC]) {taxed upon}/censured/admonished/forbid/charged/rebuked to the Peter
 Mark 8v33 og (the) exclaiming/stating:
 Mark 8v33 og “(You) {lead (oneself) under}/withdraw/retire/{sink (out of sight)}/depart/{go (a) way}
 Mark 8v33 og {go to the back}/{aback (in time/place)}/backward/{get behind}/follow/after (of the) me
 Mark 8v33 og (the) Opposer/Satan/Adversary/Resister [vocative].
 Mark 8v33 og Because not (you are) disposed/interested/regard/savour/appreciate the (things) of the God,
 Mark 8v33 og but the (things) of the man(kind).
 Mark 8v33 And he (JC) reverting/{turning around} also seeing/known/perceiving his disciples
 he (JC) censured/forbid/rebuked to the Peter the exclaiming:
 You withdraw/retire {to the back}/behind/after me (JC) (= start thinking with my mind and not your mind)
 The Opposer/Satan/Adversary/Resister! (of what I, JC, must do to bring forth Mankind's Salvation)
 Because not you are disposed/interested/appreciate the things of God (= The Righteous Plan of Mankind's Salvation),
 but only the things of Mankind (= to have an easy life - with all other people working for and pleasing “me”)!

And he (JC) turning around, also seeing his disciples, he (JC) rebuked Peter, the exclaiming:

“You withdraw behind me (JC) (Start thinking with JC's Yahweh's Methodology and not with your worldly methodology)
 The Opposer/Adversary/Satan! (To the fulfilment of Yahweh's Desire that is to yield Mankind's Salvation)
 Because not you are disposed/interested/appreciate the things of God (Yahweh's two stage purification program)
 but only the things of Mankind (to self-indulge to our neighbour's hurt, by lusting after “The Immediacy” of a carnal mind).

A very telling statement! JC would have aggressively spurted this out – and this response would have shocked, and been very painful to Peter.

Is it too harsh - because surely Peter was only thinking of their - and JC's future welfare?

The difference is that Peter looked at the local picture, JC viewed the bigger picture effectively through Yahweh's Eyes for the sole reason of being in-tune' within Yahweh's Desire of him. And this is specifically what we must learn to do likewise - and that is why we must learn God's Word as contained in the Bible, then endeavour to understand it, and finally, then operate with fidelity upon it.

Virtually everyone on this planet throughout time are inclined to only look at the local picture' (and encouraged to do so by their leaders) within their immediate environment (often to fulfil some self-indulgence), and thus utterly ignore the bigger picture'. This is a sign of immaturity, expressing an innate selfishness within the human (being that of worldly methodology), and clearly we must become personally “in-tune” with Yahweh's Desire to become part of the larger picture and thus cease being selfish (= self-centred). In this manner, we become altruistic so we may edify our neighbour's well-being to our own hurt. This does not mean pampering our neighbour's whims, but rather spend time with them explaining Yahweh's Desire of them – because presently the whole world is in utter darkness (inasmuch “The Knowledge” to know how to fulfil Yahweh's Desire is not being taught, thus inhibiting us from knowing how to correctly deport ourselves).

Satan's desire in this World is to “feed the self” (Gen.3v1-5) which is precisely why we see the problems within The World spawning out from this animal' instinct. WE humans were created with the capacity like our creator (JCg) and our Deity (Yahweh) to choose between being selfish or altruistic, and thus either to hurt or edify those people less fortunate than ourselves.

Satan chose to edify himself over us, and we as a species copied him in our lifestyle over others by choosing his methodology and thus by default, making him our god (even if we are atheists), and sadly that desire is maintained today, as we all witness.

This occurs because we have no positive inducements to do any other (however that will be very different in The Millennium).

Now with that background - we come to what JC was speaking of here.

Peter is looking at the fact that JC is “doing a good job” here in Israel preaching “Good News” about The Future Millennium, healing people and generally making the populace at large, very happy! This was expressing the nearness of The Lord's Acceptable Year' operating on this planet. Likewise, JC was “The Interface” between “The Disciples” and “The Religious Establishment” - JC was “The Shield” behind whom the disciples could hide, “when the road became difficult” - life was much easier with JC being physically with them - rather than they be standing by themselves to face “The Professional Religious Leaders” of The World!

However JC was looking at the larger picture.

He knew specific times scales had to be fitted-in to fulfil prophecy now and in the future near our time (I explain what this is - elsewhere) to show Yahweh's Omniscience of Infinite Capability to all entities operating within The Universe (to prophesy and for it to be fulfilled, absolutely). JC also knew that he was in a fleshly body that had to die at some time, but he had to fulfil Yahweh's Desire so that he could be righteously resurrected back into his original heavenly/spiritual/celestial body.

To fulfil Yahweh's Desire meant that he had to become the freely given “Ransom Sacrifice”, a duty from which he could have so easily walked away (like Jonah originally chose), rather than to bring it upon himself – to fulfil Yahweh's Desire. This is not what Satan wanted and always chooses to deliberately frustrate Yahweh's Desire operating here upon the Earth.

Thus JC had to carry through with his murder while he still operated within a perfect fashion to edify “his neighbour” = edify “all of us”.

Finally JC by becoming “The Perfect Ransom Sacrifice” (Heb.9v14, 26-28), then became to be within the position to herald in The Millennium when it was Yahweh's Desire for him to do so. Thus JCg was able to offer to the whole World over all time (1John.2v2, 4v14) that “once only to be used” (Heb.6v6, 10v26-28, 2Peter.2v18-22) “The Ransom Sacrifice” to get us all righteously/equitably (before Yahweh's Decree In the day you sin you will [begin to] die [everlastingly], Gen.2v27) into The Millennium.

Thus seeing both sides of what was occurring, we now understand specifically why Peter spoke as he did, and why JC replied as he did to Peter, and a statement that Peter would understand later, upon which to reflect at other difficult times in his future life's work in fulfilling Yahweh's Desire (of a much bigger picture) within him.

An aside. What Christian theologians (and their flock beneath them) do not seem to understand is this

It is not intrinsically that JC died for us being the physical death that gives us a 2nd opportunity (being the bland statement that Christians state as being The Good News “JC died for us”).

But rather it is

Yahweh's Methodology operating through JC built upon “The Word of God” that conquered Satan's **worldly methodology** operating through “Professional Leaders of Religion”.

Effectively in Yahweh's Righteousness, He had set a benchmark – and JC had surpassed everything required – even to the point that he - Edified his neighbour (= all of us [without any caveats, thus ALL of us]) to his own hurt (= The Ransom Sacrifice).

On the other hand, “Professional Leaders of Religion” demonstrably operate upon worldly methodology -

Self-indulge (to gain a worldly return of whatever) to our neighbour's hurt (keeping their flock away from fulfilling Yahweh's Desire).

Where, Christian leaders state, - we must be a Christian to be saved and all non-Christians are doomed (= worldly methodology, because they have absolutely no interest in edifying us [else they would teach “1st Century Christianity”] but only want “bums on seats” to tithe)!

Thus it was **JC's Driver** that righteously surpassed **The Driver motivating “Leaders of Religion”** **deportment**.

Therefore, **THIS** becomes “**The Balance**” to get us into the 2nd part of our life – both physical and spiritual.

That is how JC can atone for our failings when we originally knew no better in the 1st part of our physical life, having been nurtured upon worldly methodology to become the 1st part of our spiritual life. Essentially it is the spiritual part of our life that requires to become personally transformed built upon the RNA of God's Word, and then Yahweh makes the personal judgement as to whether we have made the full transition of perfecting the 2nd part of our spiritual life (to operate with the one/same mind as JC, as Yahweh [John.14v20, 17v21-26]) for participation in "The 1st Resurrection" to receive precisely the same as did JC - a commensurate heavenly/celestial body (1Cor.15v35-55, to that of our purified mind).

The Crux is this

If as individuals we cannot personally make the required full transfiguration/transformation of our mind to become entirely Christ-like and thus operate entirely on agapao to yield agape, **then** we are personally delaying the onset of The Millennium – because Yahweh cannot include us as individuals in the 144000 TCs to become "The Prophesied Trigger Threshold" for Him to move to the next stage of His Plan, Matt.20v23 to yield Matt.24v36.

And sadly while Christian leaders hypocritically keep spouting about "love" in precisely the same manner as do all leaders of "Religion" (without giving The Backbone of what Yahweh is doing to cause the required internal reform), then they crassly delay the onset of The Millennium by giving succor to Jude.v4! This is why Yahweh requires 2000 years to gain only 144000 people who do "truly imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle".

It is all as simple that!

I cordially invite their response of which I shall publicly dissect – and publicly "name to shame"!

Why? Because they should accurately represent "The Almighty God" and not the present god of this world (1John.5v19, 2Cor.4v4)!

53rd Prophecy – A person desiring to imitate JC must then deny themselves of the self-indulgences given by The World.

54th Prophecy – A person who desires to imitate JC must also suffer persecution from The World.

175th Allegory – denial = refuse what The World can offer us by means of self-indulgence (being of our old self).

176th Allegory – carrying fixed stakes = constant public execution away from the life of indulgence offered by The World.

177th Allegory – intimately accompany = precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle (and not worthless "Religion").

Mark 8v34 og Also (the) {calling toward oneself}/summoning/inviting/{calling (for/to/unto)} (middle voice)

Mark 8v34 og the {(from) vehicle}/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd

Mark 8v34 og amid/together/with the disciples/pupils (of the) him [JC],

Mark 8v34 og (he [JC]) said/uttered/commanded {to them}:

Mark 8v34 og "Whosoever (he/she) determines/{delights in}/desires/{be pleased}

Mark 8v34 og (to) {go to the back}/{aback (in time/place)}/backward/{get behind}/follow/after (of the) me [JC]

Mark 8v34 og (to) come/appear/accompany [then]

Mark 8v34 og (let him/her) {off/away to contradict}/{deny utterly}/{disown/abstain himself/[herself]}, also

Mark 8v34 og (the) {lifting/taking up}/{carrying away} the {fixed stakes/posts/poles}/{self-denial} (of the) him/[her],

Mark 8v34 og also (let him/her) {in the same way with}/{intimately accompany}/{follow closely}/reach

Mark 8v34 og {to [= in/with/by] me} [JC].

Mark 8v34 Also personally summoning/calling the rabble/crowd together/with his disciples,

he (JC) said/uttered to them:

Whosoever he/she determines/desires to come/appear to {get behind}/follow/after of me (JC)
(then)

let him/her {deny utterly}/{disown himself/(herself) (away from what worldly methodology would otherwise deliver)

also {taking up}/{carrying away} his/(her) {fixed stakes}/{self-denial} (= sacrifice ourselves away from The World)

(Firstly, spiritually from worldly to Yahweh's Methodology that can only come from reading The Bible)

(Secondly, physically by edifying other people in our words/deeds to learn from us setting a "Good Example")

(The above means we have no time for worldly pursuits to vainly gratify an animalistic mind lusting for immediacy)

also let him/her {in the same way}/{intimately accompany} with me (JC). (= precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle)

Also personally summoning the crowd together/with his disciples, he (JC) said to them:

"Whosoever he/she determines/desires to come to the back of me (= to precisely imitate my ministry/lifestyle)

also let him/her {utterly deny}/{disown himself/(herself) (= completely throw away our old character and way of doing things)

also {taking up}/carrying his/her fixed stakes (we must sacrifice ourselves away from the self-indulgences this world can offer)

(The world will present opportunities within which we just consume time upon ourselves; this yields the wrong mind to lead The Millennium)

Also let him/her {in the same way}/{intimately accompany} me (= precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle, 1Cor.4v16, 11v1)."

What this means is much different to what we are taught by our worldly Christian leaders - and very naturally so!

The obvious question

Why have I used "{public execution}" rather than "cross"?

Because sadly, people as taught today do not understand how the word "cross" really applies to them, moreover The Greek word "stauros" means "fixed stakes". This website is endeavouring to explain "The Bible" to The World (as JC explained "1st Century Christianity"), and thus uses the most accurate and appropriate words to publicise the message of Yahweh out into The World amid so much distortion that is now so pandemic from sources who should know so much better!

Thus, the words {public execution} used here means we are to make a public demonstrable commitment to leave/forsake/abstain away from the things of the present world that nurture a desire to consume more than our fair share of "the adornment of this Earth" being all forms of life on this planet. All these forms, as I mention elsewhere, are to fulfil, to become our goal in life that nurtures our self-indulgence (as pre-eminence of our thought processes) being the idolatry nature of

Power/prestige/money/materialism/fraud/position/immorality/sports/entertainment/cyberspace/sex/internet/{debilitating habits}/etc.

This is to be a {public cutting off} of our life/ from these things precisely as did JC, and the apostles (for example Peter at Matt.19v27) from The Worldly things within which they could have partaken to consume their time, but they did not.

The point is that we too, are to imitate these exemplary lifestyles within our lives, this is precisely as we are commanded (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, noting 1Cor.4v9-13). We are to replace these worldly things in the service of teaching that fulfils Yahweh's Desire of us – of which this website "FutureLife.org" clearly explains – if the person yearns to become a TC by imitating JC (who is "The Word of God" [Rev.19v13] - so that "The Knowledge" of God (= how to understand His Mind) becomes a presence/parousia within us).

As we can clearly see "shutting oneself away in a monastery/nunnery" as some form of sacrifice from The World is precisely the opposite to what JC and the apostles taught by both word and deed! So obviously, they are opposing/adversarial/satanic to "The Word of God"!

I muse, that perhaps it is best they shut themselves away from The World – so they can less pollute it with their distorted output!

If an advocate for the monastic way of life dare put up "a defence" presumptuously based upon "The Word of God" – please contact me and I shall reply in my usual forthright manner, quoting The Bible to show they have "No defence" in scripture!

It is simply another form of worldly lifestyle that suits some types of people - but is it not a lifestyle to become a future leader of The Millennium, who by principle must mix in with The World "to correctly lead by example" its inhabitants in the good lifestyle befitting for "Society as a Whole"! Furthermore, many monks and nuns will be resurrected in The Millennium to become successful "Late Adopters".

However, Yahweh's call today is for "The Early Adopters" who precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, 1Pet.2v21, etc.).

It is through these people Yahweh can then bring-in The Millennium when He has His prophesied "144000" Future Leaders, (Rev.14v1-4)!

That occurrence therefore becomes beholden upon the decisions that "we" personally make TODAY!

This is "The Real Christianity" that JC taught as "1st Century Christianity"!

All this "Knowledge" was smothered out in the 2nd Century CE onwards by "The Religious Professionals"!

"The Religious Professionals" produced "a story" that The World wanted to hear, and duly paid "The Religious Professionals" for "a new Jesus" (2Cor.11v4, 2Tim.4v3-4, 1Thes.2v3-6, 1John.2v18-19 that was adversarial/satanic/resistive to "The Anointing of the 144000 TCs" 1John.4v1-3, because of Jude.v4)!

Again, it is just so plainly obvious – we really have no need for a "degree in science" to understand it; however, by contrast, "a degree in theology" would kill all sane understanding! Hence the next suite of verses in context -

55th Prophecy – A person who desires to pander the spirit/personality in The World will ultimately be annihilated.

56th Prophecy – A person who dies away from seeking Worldly self-indulgence will ultimately have everlasting life.

178th Allegory – saving own life = sustaining what the fleshly mind/body can indulge out of the present world.

179th Allegory – loose own life = this worldly methodology develops the wrong mind to succeed in the 2nd part of our life.

180th Allegory – loose own life = rejecting self-indulgence that worldly methodology delivers in the 1st part of our life.

181st Allegory – saving own life = produces a mind like JC that shall extend the 2nd part of our life into the eternity.

'**Allegory**' – repeat - "soul" = the "conscious existence of a reasoning entity" (I realise this is not an allegory, but a very necessary definition due to the utter foolishness spoken by people who claim to know, – yet obviously do not know!)

Please see glossary and dissertations on this word within this website – that clearly explains what the word really means!

182nd Allegory – What equivalence is a life for a life = What should we personally do with our present life destined for death to achieve a life that last for an eternity? Good question for us, but The Prelude for what JC was to do for us!

57th Prophecy – JC will sacrifice his life to give each member of the world another opportunity to imitate him to personally achieve everlasting life (1John.2v2).

Mark 8v35 og who/which/that For wish/suppose (he/she may) determine/{delights in}/desire/{be pleased}

Mark 8v35 og the life/existence (of the) him/[her] [having only an interest in his/her present life]

Mark 8v35 og (to) save/protect/deliver/preserve/{make whole} [during the 1st part of their physical life],

Mark 8v35 og (he/she shall) loose/perish/destroy/annihilate it/{the same} [= life] (of the) him/[her] [for the eternity],

Mark 8v35 For who wish/suppose he/she may/should determine/desire

to protect/preserve his/(her) (present) life/existence (that could be a 2 part life, with its 1st part now)

he/she shall loose/destroy/annihilate his/(her) same (life) (inasmuch if no reform is forthcoming, annihilation shall occur)

For who wish/suppose he/she might determine/desire to protect/preserve his/(her) life/existence (of today)

he/she shall lose/destroy his/(her) same (life/existence) (if no reform away from worldly methodology occurs).

If we desire to preserve this hedonist (self-indulgent) existence nurtured by worldly methodology, then we personally form a synapse construction that is not sustainable in the 2nd part of our physical life in The Millennium. Only personal reform to imitate JC (edify our neighbour to our own hurt) during our last opportunity during The Millennium will enable us to personally escape annihilation at the end of The Millennium. If we are now, a charlatan Christian leader using "The Word of God" as a tool to make an outrageous fleshly living by defrauding deluded devotees (as a rogue trader with God's Word acting as a spiritual paedophile) then this person shall not even see The Millennium, being ignored by Yahweh at both "The 1st and 2nd Resurrections". There is no 3rd resurrection!

Mark 8v35 og who/which/that and wish/suppose (he/she may/could) lose/perish/destroy/annihilate

Mark 8v35 og the life/existence [= 1st part of our life]

Mark 8v35 og (of the) him/[her] {on account}/{by reason}/{for the sake} (of the) {of me} [as "God's Word" operating in us]

Mark 8v35 og also of the {Good News}/Gospel [of The Millennium] {this one} (person)

Mark 8v35 og (he/she will) save/protect/deliver/preserve/{make whole} it/{the same} [= life] [for the eternity].

Mark 8v35 And who wish/suppose he/she lose/perish/destroy the (present) life/existence (of the 1st part of our life)

{on account}/{by reason} of me (= precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle, by having "The Word of God" command our mind)

also of the Gospel (= by [1] teaching of The Millennium, [2] living a lifestyle that mirrors what is required in The Millennium)

this one person he/she will protect/persevere it ("life", over its 2 parts) (thus the 2nd part of our life continues indefinitely)

And who wish/suppose he/she might lose/destroy the life/existence (to destroy the self-indulgences consuming our present life)

{on account}/{by reason} of me (by gaining Yahweh's Methodology [JC as The Wisdom of God] to change our mind away from The World)

also of the Gospel (to fulfil Yahweh's Desire to become an "Early Adopter" [that shall bring forth The Millennium for the "Late Adopters"])

this one person, he/she will protect/preserve it (life/existence over its two parts, the 2nd part continues indefinitely).

This means the person must choose to cut themselves away from self-indulging to their neighbour's hurt. This will form a synapse construction mapping of "righteousness within The Mind" by first rejecting and then refusing to be under the influence of "worldly methodology". This gives to us a mind that is suitable to succeed, and thus sustainable for all of society within The Millennium. This new mindset shall lead to everlasting life because the 2nd part of our spiritual life has been purified; we have personally made a successful transformation from being "worldly", to be "Christ-like" and hence like our "Redeemer".

Thus, to embark on this course of action then we must personally use all our time in precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle to be teaching "The Real Gospel" of "1st Century Christianity" that thoroughly explains Yahweh's "Most Righteous Plan of Human Salvation" to The World.

If we do this during the 1st part of our physical life, then we have The Correct synapse construction for Yahweh to retain as "The Heavenly Treasure" worthy to be programmed into a heavenly/celestial body deemed entirely worthy to become a future son of God in The Millennium. And to do this, then we must exhaustively learn The Old Testament (2Tim.3v15-17) to thoroughly understand it so we gain a route into Yahweh's Mind – precisely as did JC (Luke.2v48-54, which obviously did not stop there in his teenage years – he would have researched many writings) and likewise Paul (Acts.22v3, 26v4-5, etc.) from which The New Testament was generated! Sadly, this fact seems to be comprehensibly ignored today by Christian scholars and theologians alike!

Thus, we reason Is this what worldly Christian leaders do? The answer is so obvious - that I hardly need write it down!

They simply passively endorse worldly methodology in both word and deed preferring/perpetuating what Man teaches (Gal.1v10-12)!

*This activity is **not** Christ-like!*

Mark 8v36 og what/which/that For (it shall) {be useful/better/}/prevail/benefit/advantage/profit/gain
Mark 8v36 og (the) man/[woman],
Mark 8v36 og if (he/she may/should) gain/win/profit the World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet],
Mark 8v36 og (the) whole/all/completely/throughout also
Mark 8v36 og (he/she may/should) injure/{experience detriment}/{receive damage}{suffer loss}/forfeit
Mark 8v36 og the {to breath}/life/soul/{conscious existence} (of the) him/[her]?
Mark 8v36 For what shall it {be useful}/profit/benefit the man/(woman),
if he/she may/should gain/win/profit completely/all the World (being everything in it pertinent to "Life" ["adornment/decoration"])
also he/she may {receive damage}/{suffer loss}/forfeit his/(her) breathing/life/soul/{conscious existence}?

For what shall it be useful/beneficial (for) the man/(woman) if he/she might gain/win completely/all the World (as a **Leader**)
also he/she should injure/{suffer loss} his/(her) breathing/life/soul/{conscious existence}?

(Quite simply stated, "To be a leader of The World" today – yields completely the wrong mindset "To be a leader of The Millennium".)

As this website "FutureLife.Org" states, the "life/soul" being the Greek word "psuche" Strong's™ = 5590 means (at a fleshly level) the "electro-chemical reactions" at the synapse junctions to reinforce or reduce connectivity, all of which forms our personality. This whole personality being our "Heavenly Treasure" (Matt.6v19-20, Luke.12v33, see my commentaries) is stored in the heavens by Yahweh retaining the "synapse construction mapping" at our death to restore it back into a virgin brain upon our resurrection (Exe.37v14). This restoration of The Mind into a new body at a high level is done in precisely the same manner as we all program silicon memories (in mobile phones, etc.). Thus, as The Bible states here, we are not to damage/{adversely affect} this synapse structure because it will adversely affect our start in The Millennium upon our resurrection into the 2nd and final part of our physical life (that can [1] end in annihilation or [2] continue forever).

Clearly if "The Heavenly Treasure" (= the synapse construction mapping) is of a sufficient standard, similar to that of JC while he was in a fleshly body then this person is deemed by Yahweh to be a TC. Who if deemed by Yahweh as being a TC, then upon awakening/rousing/resuscitation at "The 1st Resurrection" (this occurs at JCg's 1st 2nd C) this person will not have his/her "synapse construction mapping" (heavenly treasure) placed within a DNA based frame, but of physical frame based upon a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body (1Cor.15v35-55). A physical reality that is based upon something that I have not the faintest idea, except that it can be, or not be affected by our physical 'space' depending upon the inclination of the one using it.

This is precisely the same sort/type of body into which JCg was resurrected, as now The Only "Begotten" Son (see glossary), soon to be followed by other 'begotten sons' being the TCs at the 1st 2nd C of JCg – then to be "supremely blessed" at "The 1st Resurrection" (Rev.20v5-6). This is precisely why he was able to move through walls and mysteriously disappear as we read of him after his resurrection (John.20v26, Luke.24v31, etc.). Further reiterating, it explains (and repudiates the soul myth living after death). "Psuche" = life/soul requires the operating physical synapse construction upon which "thoughts" are to operate, being the chemical reactions at the synapse junctions. If the body dies, so do the electro-chemical reactions at the synapse junctions die likewise = cease operation, thus the life/soul (psuche) also dies and becomes non-existent. Thus, the only thing of us remaining is the equivalent, as I very carefully explain elsewhere, is "the software application program" (being our synapse mapping) safely stored in Yahweh's repository on some equivalent to a {HD DVD}/{flash card}' (in an absolutely utterly unconscious form). It stays in this metaphoric form, awaiting to be downloaded again into a physical operating frame at our resurrection at any time in the future and thus regain consciousness (precisely as The Bible tells us through the words "{collecting the senses}/awaken/roused/resuscitated").

However, this 'HD DVD' equivalent need only become snapped/broken by Yahweh and we "personally" become annihilated – absolutely nothing of "us" as an "individual" remains for an eternity and we will not even be in the position to realise it!

In addition, this understanding is fully supported by the prophecy of "The Valley of the dry bones" in Ezekiel (Eze.37v1-20).

Yahweh creates the virgin DNA frame, but has no life. Yahweh then breathes "The Breath of life" being "the programming" of the individuals' synapse construction into these virgin bodies and thus "gives life to them" to become "our resurrection". Everything in The Bible is consistent, something that cannot be said of any worldly religion.

Please also read my commentaries to Rev.6v9-10 that fully explain the terminology "voices under the altar".

Mark 8v37 og Or/either/rather why/what/which/wherefore (he/she will) give/bestow/grant (the) man/[woman]
Mark 8v37 og {instead of [compounded with] making a difference}/equivalent/ransom/{in exchange}/{price to be paid}
Mark 8v37 og of the {to breathe}/life/soul/{conscious existence} (of the) him/[her]?
Mark 8v37 Or/Rather what will he/she give/grant/bestow the man/(woman)
{by equivalence}/{in exchange}/{price paid} (for) of his/(her) breathing/life/soul/{conscious existence}?
(= How much is it going to personally cost us as individuals, to change our mind from worldly methodology unto Yahweh's Methodology?
The crux being that JC first gave his life to give us "The Opportunity" again in The Millennium – if we cannot do it now.)

Or what will the man/(woman) he/she will give {by equivalence}/{in exchange}/{price paid}
(for) of his/her breathing/life/soul/{conscious existence}?

(= What is more important - being for what we exchange with what! What do we truly desire, is it "The Immediacy" or "The Eternity")

JC was making two salient points here.

1. JC is answering Peter's demanding request at v33 - inasmuch JC is leading The Way to make possible the salvation of Mankind in exchange of direct equivalence/ransom of his life/soul/{conscious existence} to Yahweh, as the atonement/reset for JCg's creation (us).
2. Stating to Peter (and later Paul) that he too must become like JC, inasmuch he must offer his physical life in the service of Mankind by sacrificing it away from hedonism and the such-like, being the self-indulgence that The World can offer to wastefully consume our time. If this can be personally avoided, then it makes whole/delivers Peter (and likewise Paul later) away from "The 2nd Death" of annihilation.

Furthermore,

This is to be either replicated within us as individuals now to be "Early Adopters", or in The Millennium to be "Late Adopters" by exchanging our worldly mind built upon Satan's methodology to self-indulge, unto Yahweh's Methodology to edify our neighbour in what we are able to do in our capability.

This mind (of agapao) "desiring to help reinforced by works" (real charity) that then revolves around the cycle again of more agapao yielding more charity that will improve us as individuals and edify society as a whole. "The Early Adopters" do this while under Satan's Authority/Heaven over the Earth, while "the Late Adopters" shall learn to do this under Yahweh's Authority/Heaven in The Millennium over the Earth. Yahweh's Plan for Human Salvation is really, "very simple to understand" – stated in a short paragraph of two sentences!

It is both The Work that JC and the successive generations of TCs put into the 1st part of their physical life that will yield the full number of 144000 TCs who then, as "The First-Fruits" (Rev.14v4), shall be resurrected as the future kings/priests to then bring salvation unto "The Resurrected World". This can only occur by teaching them "Righteousness" over the 1000 years of The Millennium, because it certainly did not occur during the 1st part of their physical life by their (worldly) qualified "Professional Leaders of Religion".

The reader must understand that it is by personally solving the mystery (Rev.10v7) that becomes physically apparent to The World (Rev.11v15) at "The 1st Resurrection", 1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, 1Cor.25v50-55, Rev.11v11-13, 19v4-6, 20v5-6, etc.

The Mystery is quite simply -

How is it possible for a member of "Creation" become precisely like its Creator (= JCg as "the specific god" of us)?

The answer is quite simple!

For members of "The Creation", to precisely imitate their "Creator"!

Then it is "The Third Party Assessor" – "Yahweh" as "The Almighty God" – "Who makes become who/what He chooses to become" Who gives an appropriate physical body (1Cor.15v35-55, Matt.20v23, Gal.6v7) to the members of The Creation who He [Yahweh] deems as having precisely imitated their Creator JCg as **The Son** of "The God" ["Yahweh"]. These individuals have developed a mind that is commensurate to The Reformed Mind as that of The Creator (JCg), of which only Yahweh knows who is ready to become a co-heir (Rom.8v17,23) of kingship (1Sam.16v7-13).

It really is as simple as that! Absolutely no mystery!

The reason why worldly Christian leaders find it a "Mystery of God" is that they cannot "find it in their mind" to imitate their Creator JCg! Hence the next few verses in context.

4th Revision Addition

It has come to my notice that some Christian groups state

Yahweh is The Creator and JC is The Maker, and blindly leave it at that!

This is just not true, let me explain why -

I am a designer and creator. I design something out of nothing, and I sell it to The Public.

I also have numerous patents to my name, inasmuch I have created something from nothing.

However, when I design The Instrument that is finally sold to The Public, I have used component parts that I have not designed, for example Pumps, sensors, resistors, capacitors, batteries, FR4 PCB material, plastic pellets for injection moulding, etc.

So how does this analogy work?

Yahweh has designed "The Base Components" of which I use (without which, I could produce nothing).

I am like JC designing "The Instrument" at its higher level using the predesigned "component parts".

The Angels are equivalent to **the makers** following defined procedures within the factory building "The Final Instrument" in the production department to be sold.

Can the reader understand how these Christian groups are incorrect in their reasoning?

Furthermore, it makes for a strong argument that JCg was not sent by Yahweh, but rather JCg volunteered himself to rescue his personal creation, us! Moreover, it reinforces precisely what "FutureLife.Org" teaches about "The Mystery of God" and how it is personally answered!

Thus JCg was not "sent" by Yahweh, but rather Yahweh "{set apart}/{put forth}/{commissioned}" JCg making possible his 1st Advent.

Everything now makes perfect sense, rather than the inane "unrighteous nonsense" taught by Christendom!

58th Prophecy – When JC as JCg comes at the 1st 2nd C to collect his TCs he will reject worldly Christian Leaders.

183rd 'Allegory' – ashamed = personally not to (1) precisely imitate JC, (2) defend the integrity of God's Word.

184th Allegory – adulterous = publicly declare as married to JC in name – but hanker after worldly self-indulgence.

Prophecy – repeat - The Gospel Age will be full of people seeking 'miracles' rather than God's Word personally imbued.

The respective nation (Jews then, Christians now) of the last generation at the time of JC's respective Advent will ignore "The Word of God" and only seek to titivate their emotional (animalistic/carnal) senses!

Allegory – repeat - Son of Mankind = JCg's spirit/personality/desires/traits placed by Yahweh in a fleshly DNA body.

185th 'Allegory' – glory = JCg demonstrating sovereignty power at the 1st 2nd C (see Glossary) and into The Millennium.

186th 'Allegory' – angels/messengers (those subservient to Yahweh) = Entities that assist JCg.

Mark 8v38 og who/which/that For wish/suppose (he/she may/should) {feel/be shamed/ashamed/disgraced} (middle voice)

Mark 8v38 og (of) me [JC] also the (things) {of me} (the being) words/reasoning/sayings/topics

Mark 8v38 og in to the [= within] generation/age/nation/time (of) this to the adulterous/unfaithful/disloyal,

Mark 8v38 og also (the) sinful/faulty/offensive.

Mark 8v38 For who wish/suppose he/she may/should personally {feel ashamed/disgraced} (of precisely imitating JC's deportment of me (JC as The Word of God, Rev.19v13, and thus become personally disgraced if we do not operate with fidelity to what we know) also the words/sayings/topics/reasoning of me (JC)

(also to mean: Ashamed of ensuring "The Word of God" is ACCURATELY transmitted/publicised to The World)

within this adulterous/disloyal also the sinful/faulty/offensive nation/generation/age/time

(= those humans at any time during The Gospel Age within The Christian "nation" [JCg is speaking of his inaugurated 2nd Epoch Israel])

For who wish/suppose he/she might personally feel ashamed/disgraced of me (JC)

(of precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle in the 1st part of our life, when having "The Knowledge" of "The Real Word of God")

also the words/sayings/reasoning/topics of me (JC) (when wholly understanding "The Word of God" - that must be accurately applied)

within this adulterous/disloyal also the sinful/offensive age/nation/generation/time.

(Epoch Israel's Age, Jews/Christian Nation, Last Generation [Jews then, Christians now], Satan's Time [6000 years])

(The "Time" being when the sign of an "Epoch of Israel" changes to the next level, as Yahweh's Plan moves forward unto its next step)

The worldly religious leaders are called "adulterous" because they claim to be married to Yahweh, but they operate according to worldly methodology (being divorced from "The Word of God") running after the things of Satan's world - and JC also spoke of it occurring in his day equally! Thus JC warns us of being "ashamed of him" (in how we "imitate his ministry/lifestyle") which is how an adulterous relationship occurs - being hidden and operating in subterfuge under the cover of "Darkness" endemic in "Religion" as sourced by Satan.

Being his methodology "to conceal" (within darkness), our private lives away from "Public Examination" (noting what shall occur at Luke.12v2-3)! It must be clearly stated some 2000 years ago

JC was at his 1st Advent and made a comment about Israel (1st Epoch Israel).

The sinful nation (Jews), generation (living at JC's 1st Advent), age (closing of Jewish Epoch), time (JC's 1st Advent)

It must be clearly stated before the 21st Century closes

JC will come at his 2nd Advent and will make a comment about Israel (2nd Epoch Israel).

The sinful nation (Christians), generation (living at JC's 2nd Advent), age (closing of Christian Epoch), time (JC's 2nd Advent).

It all makes for salutatory reading.

Only "The Early Adopters" of both epochs of Israel escape this condemnation given by JC as "The Word of God" (Rev.19v13)!

Noting how Peter universally condemned the Jews in Acts.2v22-23 for killing JC and yet The Public had nothing to do with killing JC, but importantly they accepted blame for it Acts.2v36-27! By contrast, The Christian Nation as a whole is condemned by Yahweh against its members, because they refuse to "take the blame" for their "Professional Leaders of Religion" murdering "The Word of God" in their sermons and prayers!

Ironically, they all hypocritically think they are eternally saved and all non-Christians, they are not saved by supposedly "not believing in JC"!

They only think like this because they are not taught to reason through what their spiritually blind "Professional Leaders of Religion" teach to them, for obvious reasons (keep the deluded devotees spiritually ignorant about what is required, so they become corralled cattle to be regularly milked)!

Please see my many hundreds of commentaries to The Acts of the Apostles that thoroughly explain the underlying message within the verses.

Mark 8v38 og Also the Son of the man(kind) (he will be) shamed/ashamed/disgraced (middle voice) (the) him (= "he"),
Mark 8v38 og when (he [JCg]) comes/appears/accompanies [at the 1st 2nd C, to collect the 144000 TCs at "The 1st Resurrection"]
Mark 8v38 og in to the [= within] glory/dignity/honour/praise of the Father [Yahweh] of the him (JCg)
Mark 8v38 og amid/together/with of the messengers/{bringers of tidings}/angels
Mark 8v38 og of the holy/innocent/blameless/pure/{separate from this world of sin}.

Mark 8v38 Also the son of the Mankind (= JCg in his position of Rev.19v16)
he (JCg) will be personally ashamed/disgraced when he (JCg) comes/appears (at "The 1st Resurrection" [his 1st 2nd C] for his bride)
within the glory/dignity/honour of his Father (Yahweh, supporting entirely what JCg does now, and on into The Eternity)
together/with his holy/blameless/innocent/pure/{separate from this world of sin} messengers/{bringers of tidings}/angels.

Also the son of Mankind (JCg to be given rulership Rev.19v16, by Yahweh because of Rev.5v2-9)

he (JCg) will be personally ashamed/disgraced when he (JCg) comes/appears (at The 1st Resurrection to collect the 144000 TCs)
within the glory/dignity/honour of his Father (Yahweh, underwriting everything that JC does, and on into the eternity)
together/with his holy/pure/innocent/blameless messengers/{bringers of tidings}/angels.

Thus, we become sinful (missing the required mark of precisely imitating JC) and by consequence, offensive to Yahweh and by requirement need to go through JCg (Gal.3v20), because we have not put into practice what we know – thus "hypocrites"!

To be "adulterous" means that we have openly declared ourselves to one partner, but our lifestyle shows us to be living with someone else.

This can only be applied to those people who claim to represent Yahweh through JC and thus can only be those "worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian Leaders" who boldly make this claim! It cannot apply to anyone else! Yet they live within an adulterous relationship with Satan (1Cor.6v16) through their worldly lifestyle for their self-indulgence (of 1001st reasons because of 2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16, and thus falling afoul of Matt.6v24, 22v20).

It must be clearly understood

JC is not speaking directly to The Jewish Nation, – that "water has passed under The Bridge" as far as representing Yahweh's Word. JC is speaking to the people around about, who "Know about him" initially The Jews at his 1st Advent, but this knowledge ripples down through into The Christian Nation. Members of The Christian Nation who claim to know about JC as "The Word of God", yet personally refuse to precisely fulfil Yahweh's Desire of exactly imitating JC's lifestyle to our neighbour (= "edifying our neighbour to our own hurt").

So, if we cannot precisely imitate JC's lifestyle, and other people are witness of this in so many arenas of our deportment then:-

JCg will be ashamed (feel disgraced) of these such people when he comes at the 1st 2nd C and thus according to Yahweh's Decision, JCg will not collect these people who only operated in his Name but not his Character nor his Authority.

JCg will only collect those persons who operated in his Character and Authority so that Yahweh could call them by Name (as "JC").

Therefore, we read of these adulterous people having missed "The First-fruit Resurrection".

Then there is "The General Resurrection" – will they then be resurrected for that one?

Perhaps No!

Yahweh will decide upon each declared "Christian" in The Special/Greater (1st) Judgement (James.3v1) a position in one of three categories!

The categories consist of (1) TC (an heir), (2) worldly Christian (part of the inheritance) and (3) Charlatan Christian Leader (never resurrected).

It is most dire to become a charlatan Christian leader (perhaps up to a million living today at the close of the Gospel Age).

If this individual person is deemed by Yahweh to be a charlatan Christian leader, then because he/she has already entered into a personal covenant with Yahweh and wholly rejected what JC as "The Word of God" truly means within their life then they have walked away from JC's covering!

All Christians have entered this covenant through the "only one" thing that we have worthy/precious/perfect enough to consciously offer = "JC's Underserved Gift of The Ransom Sacrifice" that can only be applied to us the once, upon which we live in expectation to actively fulfil Yahweh's Desire within us.

At this point of time – and forever after in our existence, we have effectively entered the 2nd part of our spiritual life (and there is no 3rd, 4th or 5th part of our life forthcoming – JC only died the once as Paul specifically tells us in Hebrews 6v4-6, 10v26-28, and Peter in 2Pet.2v18-22, etc.).

Therefore

If we throw all this back in Yahweh's face by being "ashamed of JCg" (being what this terminology really means) – then we have nothing remaining upon which to fall back. This is of significance if we have now effectively rejected JC's once only covering sacrifice after we have already once applied it upon ourselves and tossed this most precious thing away without a care!

Thus, we effectively have rejected JC by being ashamed for what "Principles of Life" he represents, if we actively return back to what The World can offer us (of whatever takes our fancy that brings shame to Yahweh in the minds of potential new Christians [atheists] with sane/reasoning minds).

Thus, we righteously cannot be resurrected at "The General (2nd) Resurrection" within which the heathen of The World participate (who themselves are resurrected) because there is nothing remaining for us (as charlatan Christian leaders). For "It would be better that we had not been born than betray The Real Faith" (Matt.26v24) when we have once been within it – as spoken of Judas by JC during his ministry.

It must be clearly understood -

"Not being ashamed of JC" does not mean merely proudly stating we are a "Christian" and that we have "The Name of JC"!

That is so crudely superficial! Showing people who think like that to have a puerile and uneducated mind of this subject matter.

"Not being ashamed of JC", means -

Taking upon oneself "The Character and Authority of JC" (Mark.1v22) by thoroughly learning "The Word of God" and assimilating it within oneself to "behave in precisely the one/same manner as that of JC's ministry/lifestyle" so that an external observer cannot distinguish the difference between JC and a person claiming to have The Name of JC.

It is only in this manner that a person does "not become ashamed of JC".

Sadly, our worldly Christian leaders cannot make this definition distinct within their own minds and that of their devotees (Matt.7v16-23).

This is what I can accurately determine By Audit against "The Quality Manual" of "The Bible"!

Moreover, as a conclusion, we realise leaders of "Religion" are generally rejected by Yahweh (because they are ashamed of precisely representing "The Word of God"). This is based upon Yahweh's prophecy (Rev.14v1-4) to be fulfilled before JCg's 2nd Advent occurs, then 144000 TCs must be discovered during The Gospel Age of about 2000 years (elected out of some 3,000,000,000 Christians), a significant number being the religious leaders (assuming perhaps 1 1000) meaning that some 3,000,000 Christian leaders are absolutely rejected! We then realise that the probability is almost "a certainty" that the local Christian leader is absolutely rejected by Yahweh in representing His interests (all precisely as JC's parables tell us)!

It should be noted that numbers in Bible prophecy are never allegories, please see some examples at, Gen.37v710, 40v5-13, 41v25-32, Dan.8v20-22, Rev.17v9-12, etc. There are no examples in The Bible to the contrary (see my commentary to Rev.13v18). I say this to counter the self-indulgent and unrighteous nonsense leaders of "Religion" state about the 144000 are people who only come out of "Israel" without understanding that "Israel" means "The 2nd Epoch Israel" that is "The Christian Nation". Please see my dissertations and many commentaries that thoroughly explain this. However, these leaders are entirely "spiritually blind" (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39) – and that is precisely why they are rejected by Yahweh (Luke.20v16) because they have not Matt.7v7-8, when quite simply They do not care – else (1) they would understand and (2) not be spiritually blind!

If they were of the correct mind, then they would be personally making it their duty to seek and to find!

It must be clearly understood by The Reader the vast majority of what worldly Christian leaders specifically teach us about "Christianity" is very wrong, but they are so competently able to teach "Religion" as equally are all their peers within "Religion" and all are utterly rejected by Yahweh!

I specifically explain where they are wrong in my thousands of commentaries and invite them to counter my exegesis – but I suspect they will refuse that offer, preferring “to shoot the messenger” rather than combat “The Faultless Message” freely given!

That is what “Religious Leaders” did to JC and The Apostles who first introduced “1st Century Christianity” unto “1st Epoch Israel”!

Mark. 9v1 Time Frame reference starting at about 33 CE - JC starting his ministerial 3rd year, he will be murdered in about 6 months.

59th Prophecy – Reference to The Two Witnesses observing and recording for Rev.11v3+.

187th Allegory – Some = Enoch (Gen.5v24, Heb.11v5) and Elijah (2Kings.1.2, 2v11), are the only two people stated in the Bible as having not died, but have been taken by Yahweh (for some reason to be made obvious in the future).

188th Allegory – “kingdom...coming” = JCg coming at the 1st 2nd C and the obvious countdown to The Millennium.

189th Allegory – mighty work = Yahweh makes possible what Man cannot even conceive, being that of JCg collecting the 144000 TCs and their translation into heavenly bodies (1Thes.4v13-19, 1Cor.15v50-55, Mark.9v3 in context).

Mark 9v1 og Also (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated {to them}: “Truly/Indeed (I [JC]) exclaim/state {to yourselves}:

Mark 9v1 og ‘Because (there) are {some/any/certain persons/[entities]} of the {in this same spot}/hither/here

Mark 9v1 og (of the) {standing staunch}/establishing/{holding up}/appointing/abiding, whosoever/whatsoever

Mark 9v1 og not no [= certainly not] (they shall) taste/experience/eat/know (of the) death/{deadly result}/fatality,

Mark 9v1 og until/while/{as long as}/unto wish/suppose

Mark 9v1 og (they may/should) see/know/perceive the kingdom/domain/realm of the God [Yahweh]

Mark 9v1 og (the) coming/appearing/acquainting

Mark 9v1 og in (to the [= within]) {miraculous force/power/strength}/{mighty work}.”

Mark 9v1 Also he (JC) exclaimed to them (disciples)

Truly/Indeed I (JC) state to yourselves:

Because there are some/any/certain people of the {standing staunch}/abiding (in/at) this same spot/location whosoever certainly not they shall taste/experience/know of the death/fatality,

until/while wish/suppose they may/should see/know/perceive the kingdom/domain/realm of the God (Yahweh) the coming within {miraculous power}/{mighty work}.

Also, he (JC) exclaimed to them (disciples)

Truly/Indeed I (JC) state to yourselves:

“Because there are some/certain people (= “reasoning entities”) standing staunch in this same spot/location,

whosoever they will certainly not taste/experience/know of death/fatality,

until/while wish/suppose they might see/know the kingdom/domain/realm of the God (Yahweh)

coming within {miraculous power}/{mighty work} (= The 1st Resurrection)

We may well ask

So, what does this mean?

To whom is JC specifically referring?

All verses must be placed in context and not plucked out and then pseudo-randomly dropped back into some other position of The Bible that the practitioners of worldly Christianity seem so very capable and skilled at doing, and have by consequence, crafted this practice to become a fine art form through regular use!

When this occurs, they grasp completely the wrong idea of what The Bible means!

Very quickly, let me give an overview simply to untangle worldly Christianity, which generates “errant understanding”.

Worldly Christian doctrine publicises this verse to mean “The Activity” for God’s New Kingdom for The World occurred at Pentecost (Acts.2v1-47). But it does not mean this because we do not see The Nearness of what JC showed of The Millennium happening within The World (but a pretence worked by a few charlatans today to their acolytes). In addition, this verse speaks of Yahweh’s kingdom/domain in operation. Yet I cannot see Yahweh’s kingdom/domain operating now (the foretaste occurring during JC’s ministry), and nothing has changed before JC’s ministry and subsequently in the last 1900 years regarding the state of The World, except that the adornment/decoration’ (= “Life”) is in a far worse state for many more people as we now witness!

4th Revision 2019 CE a few additional lines of validated statistics

60 million displaced people (forced to leave their homes and land) - caused by war (Worldly leaders practicing worldly methodology).

150 million people starving (at the point of death) - caused by war (Worldly leaders practicing worldly methodology).

Survey in UK (2019 CE) has found over the last 10 years, a doubling in numbers of teenagers see no future and would like to commit suicide!

3 people being killed per minute by war somewhere around the world!

I could fill a book with such statistics!

And sadly it will get much worse as JC clearly tells us (Mark.13v19-20)!

Therefore, we can immediately ditch (throw away) that false understanding (sourced by our religious leaders, Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39)!

Now shall we move on to truly understand what JC really means within this verse.

It distinctly operates at two levels -

1. Spiritually occurring within the individuals (= disciples) and of the 144000 TCs during The Gospel Age where The Miraculous Power of “The Word of God” is capable of changing “The Mind of a Criminal” to Yahweh’s Laws (= all humans, Rom.3v2). This occurred by example with Paul – hence his use of this phrase, to become contrite/humble and thus Christ-like worthy to become a future son of God, from what JC says at Luke.17v2.
2. Physically occurring within The World of Mankind, during The Millennium (as explained in Revelations chapters 11 to 19). Please see my local commentaries on this website.

In explaining (2) then let us place this verse back into context.

1. The tail end of chapter 8 is speaking of The Millennium and how best to succeed in it.
2. Chapter 9 begins with the transfiguration of JC, where we read of two human-like entities appearing with him.

Moreover, between these two descriptors (specifically as Mark so chooses to scribe, showing the linkage on his mind) JC ‘coincidentally’ just so happens’ to mention “some people who are standing (= conscious [being the reason why people are asked to stand in a Court of Law]) with them in that locality”. Thus, this cannot be those humans of The World’ (= the crowd) because they were not with JC, nor his disciples when this was said. It obviously is not JC, thus it must just be referring to the disciples – or does it?

Now “Yes!” It could mean The Disciples, being by inference, representative of his closest disciples (3 disciples out of the 12) and ultimately 144000 TCs (out of perhaps several millions of ‘disciples’ who themselves did not quite make The Grade of Sonship during The Gospel Age). These three disciples being present to see what is in prospect when becoming a future son of God – when transfigured into heavenly/celestial bodies (1Thes.4v13-

18, 1Cor.15v35-55, Matt.24v40-44, Rev.11v11-13, etc.) at “The 1st Resurrection”. Hence an inference, that it is these three specific disciples standing with JC who saw “the coming of The Kingdom of God in power” to be representative of their positions of authority in The Millennium. However, we could further reason, it does not only refer to the disciples, because we are told that, **two** other people appeared with JC. Thus, we can assume in context these “Same entities who are standing with them” could be (and I maintain are [because of “context”]) these two individuals seen with JC at the beginning of chapter 9 in the description of The Transfiguration/Transformation of v2 to v13. Please now read on, given the Biblical account, but also of the same account in principally Matt.17v1-13 where I fully explain this event and in Luke.9v28-36. You will find the explanation given on “FutureLife.Org” (unlike elsewhere) most revealing!

60th Prophecy – closing the 6000 year period of Satan’s rule, when JC will come in Glory at the 1st 2nd C.
190th Allegory – 6 = 6 Days of The Lord (2Pet.3v8) = 6x 1000 years of Satan’s rule prior to JCg’s Enthronement.
191st Allegory – “high Mount” = All authority over The Earth.
192nd Allegory – Transfiguration = The recognition of JC as JCg in full power and authority ready for The Millennium.
Allegory – repeat - Clothes = ideas, concepts, beliefs that form our personality/character of which external people can view. The Bible teaches us to change our clothing from that of the world to be the same as JC’s personality/character.
193rd Allegory – bright/white = Absolute purity to mean, no sin/fault/offence.
194th Allegory – Two people = Where actually Enoch and Elijah (I give my explanation later).
195th Allegory – tent = covering like “an umbrella” “spiritually guiding our deportment” (ideally “The Word of God”).
196th Allegory – conversing = underwriting JC’s “Good to go” forward and complete his mission to achieve Sonship.
61st Prophecy – JC’s warning of the inevitable murder to fulfil his desire to righteously save Mankind from ‘The Curse of Satan’ = “The 1st Death” given to us by our ancestors Adam/Eve who were the first of JC’s creation to think and act upon their reasoning – just ‘like gods’ and not ‘the animals’ in a humanoid frame existing before them.

Mark 9v2 og Also after (the) days/{periods of time} six
 Mark 9v2 og (he [JC]) {received near}/{associated with}/{assumed an office}/learned/received/{took responsibility}
 Mark 9v2 The time given is now “The Start” of the 7th “Day” to metaphorically replicate the instant = “The 1st Resurrection” which occurs at JCg’s 1st 2nd C to collect the 144000 TCs as The First-Fruits some 3.5 years (+45 days ref Dan.12v11-12) before the start of The Millennium (as The 7th Day).

The prophetic allegory is “The First-Fruits” of The **Wheat** commencing from The 50 Days after Pentecost (Acts.2v1) over the next some 2000 years of The Gospel Age, where JCg was “The First-Fruit” **Barley** of the first Day (John.20v1, Nisan 16) immediately after The Great Sabbath being wholly covered by JC (Nisan 15) having been slaughtered on Nisan 14. Where JC held back for 4000 years represented by The Ram quarantined for four days earlier (Ex.12v3,6, 2Pet.3v8). This offering of The First-fruits is precisely as we are told by allegoric prophesy at Lev.23v5-27 as instituted by Yahweh for this very purpose – to fulfil “Prophecy” thereby closing the virtuous circle of “Righteousness”. Yahweh does this so that in “The Culmination” of time, all successful people shall feel comfortable and reassured for The Future into The Eternity, based upon “The Proof” of Yahweh’s Omniscience demonstrated in The Past to foreknow and resolve before the manifested events!

Mark 9v2 og the Jesus, the Peter, also the James, also the John,
 Mark 9v2 og also (he [JC]) {takes up}/{bears/brings (carry/lead)}/{offers (up)} them into/unto
 Mark 9v2 og (the) {rear up}/{hill/mount/mountain (the) lofty/high/esteemed under/accordingly/against (to)
 Mark 9v2 og {pertaining to the self}/{one’s own}/privately merely/alone/only.
 Mark 9v2 og Also (he [JC] was) transformed/metamorphosed/changed/transfigured
 Mark 9v2 og {in front of}/against/at/before/{in the presence/sight of} {to [=in/with/by] them} [= 3 disciples].
 Mark 9v2 Also after six days/{periods of time} the Jesus {received near}/{took responsibility} (of) Peter, also James, also John, also he (JC) {takes up}/bears them (three disciples) into the lofty/high mountain under/according to his own privacy alone. Also he (JC) was transformed/transfigured/metamorphosed {in front}/{in the presence} to them (three disciples).

Also after six days Jesus {received near}/{took responsibility} (of) Peter, also James, also John, also he (JC) takes them (disciples) up into the lofty mountain alone under his own privacy.

(JC and his three closest disciples went alone up a high mountain)

Also he (JC) was transfigured/metamorphosed in the presence with them (Peter, James and John).

Mark 9v3 og Also the {dress (inner or outer)}/apparels/cloaks/clothes/garments/raiment/robes/vestures
 Mark 9v3 og (of the) him [JC] (it) {became to be}/occurred (middle voice) (the) gleaming/{flash intensely}/shining
 Mark 9v3 og light/bright/white [= purified] (the) much/exceeding/great/chiefly/highest/foremost {in that manner}/as
 Mark 9v3 og (the) {descending emptiness}/{storming gulf}/snow {as such}/{what sort}
 Mark 9v3 og (the) fuller/{clothes dresser} over/upon of the earth/land/soil/ground
 Mark 9v3 og not (he/she is) able/possible/capable (to) lighten/brighten/whiten [figuratively to mean “purify”].
 Mark 9v3 Also his (JC’s) clothes/garments/robes personally {became to be}/occurred/happened the gleaming/shining exceedingly/greatly light/bright/white in that manner as snow, as such the clothes dresser upon the earth/land not he/she is able to lighten/brighten/whiten.

Also his (JC’s) clothes/garments personally became to be the gleaming/shining exceedingly light/bright/white as snow. as such, the clothes-dresser upon the earth not he/she is able to lighten/brighten/whiten.

(= No human on this planet could produce whiter clothes than what these three disciples saw upon JC transfigured)

Showing the disciples what it will be like for them in heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies upon resurrection as sons of The God’ [Yahweh]. Most importantly, Yahweh is giving JC the appropriate endorsement of what the future holds – being what it was like for JCg prior to his conception in Mary’s womb and shall become in the 2nd part of our physical life (1Cor.15v35-55). Furthermore, it is confirmation to JC that “Mission is still – Good to go!” Yahweh has assessed JC’s ministry – and still accepts JC as being perfect to enter the last phase of his fleshly existence.

To walk into The Den of “The Professional Religious Leaders” personally seeking to snuff-out “The Word of God” (JC, Rev.19v13). With this handshake’ complete (John.17v1-2) JC is ready to continue, knowing that still deemed “perfect by Yahweh and thus he can continue on his quest to become “The Ransom Sacrifice” that is to occur within a few months.

The “clothes being bright white” figuratively means these people have the most “pure/holy/blameless spirit/personality/character”.

Mark 9v4 og Also (it was) {stared at}/{discerned clearly}/beheld/perceived/seen/{taken heed}/observed
 Mark 9v4 og [wide eyed at this remarkable event from a discrete distance] {to them} (the) Elijah amid/together/with (the) Moses

Mark 9v4 og also (they) were (the) {talking together}/conversing/conferring/{speaking among} to the [= with] Jesus.
 Mark 9v4 Also it was {stared at}/beheld/{taken heed}/observed to them (= the three watching disciples)
 the Elijah together/with the Moses also they were conversing/conferring to the Jesus

Also, they (three disciples) {stared at}/observed (this remarkable event from a distance)
 Elijah together/with Moses, also they were conversing/conferring with Jesus.

The Greek word used here is "horao" Strong's™ = 3708, to mean "stare" and thus "observe intently".

The disciples were standing back' and staring in amazement at what they were personally witnessing.

Please see my commentary in verse 6 to explain why the disciples errantly considered one to be Moses, rather than Enoch, and specifically why The disciples did not correct the event' when they came to "write The Report" many years later when fully understanding The Scriptures.

Mark 9v5 og Also (the) {concluding for oneself}/responding/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying,
 Mark 9v5 og the Peter (he) exclaims/states to the Jesus:
 Mark 9v5 og "Rabbi/Master, (the) beautiful/virtuous/good/valuable/worthy (it) is us {in this same spot}/hither/here
 Mark 9v5 og {to be}/exist, also (let us) do/make/yield/produce/perform (the) tents/tabernacles/dwellings three,
 Mark 9v5 og {to you [JC]} first/certain/one also (to the) Moses first/certain/one also (to the) Elijah first/certain/one."
 Mark 9v6 og not For (he) saw/knew/perceived why/what/which/wherefore (to) say/utter
 Mark 9v6 og (they [3 disciples]) were for (they were) {frightened out (of one's wits)}/{exceedingly fearful}/terrified.
 Mark 9v5-6 Also the Peter the answering/replying he exclaims to the Jesus:
 Rabbi/Master, the beautiful/virtuous/valuable/worthy it is (for) us/we to be/exist in this same spot/location,
 also let us do/make/produce three tents/dwellings/coverings,
 first/one (new) to you (JC) also first/one (new) to the Moses also first/one (new) to the Elijah.
 For not he (Peter) saw/knew/perceived what/wherefore to say/utter (over what he witnessed),
 for they (three disciples) were {exceedingly fearful}/terrified.

Also Peter answering, he exclaims to Jesus:

"Rabbi/Master, it is virtuous/worthy (for) us to be/exist in this same location,
 (therefore) also let us make/produce three tents/coverings,
 first/one (= as new) to you (JC), also first/one (= as new) to Moses, also first/one (= as new) to Elijah.
 For not he (Peter) knew/perceived what/wherefore to say (over what he has witnessed),
 for they (three disciples) were exceedingly fearful/terrified.

This verse explains the disciples' rational and understanding of the situation at the time = zero comprehension!

We realise Peter (accurately) relayed what occurred at the time and had not post-modified some 25 years later when scribed by Mark) spoke of the first things that came into their minds and it was faithfully recorded as such, being an accurate statement/testimony of what they perceived at the time.

However, it may not have been a precisely accurate interpretation of the events. Peter said and Mark later recorded with fidelity what Peter knew at the time, even if upon much later reflection, it was wrong – but he was going to be "faithful to the event" to reproduce in fidelity the account.

It is utterly crucial to fully understand this. This is a FAITHFUL record of what transpired.

Therefore, Peter only considered Moses (because his dead body was never found, Deut.34v6, hence Jude.v9), and Moses brought-in "The Law" of which JC fulfilled, Matt.5v17) and Elijah was translated/taken so he should not see death (and expected to come back - Mal.4v5). His mind at that precise time was influenced by the astounding event occurring at "The Spur of the Moment" would not consciously have stretched outside what was pertinent to "1st Epoch Israel". That would require additional mental manipulation and extension.

Peter's brain could only think "locally" - it could not at that time stretch to include "All of Mankind", knowing of what Peter thought of "Non-Jews" as we read later at Acts chapter 10 and of his subsequent reformed mind at Acts.10v34-35, where Yahweh's "Most Righteous Plan" includes all (super) humans of the last some 6000 years. Where, "super" humans began at Adam and Eve, who were able to think like Yahweh and JC (Gen.1v26). Now we have the luxury of hindsight and time, together having a mind like Yahweh extending to include all humans, then we can stretch out for the other person alongside Elijah to be a person from "the other side of The Flood" (Dan.12v5, noting "Flood" and "River" are cross translated in The Old Testament).

Thus, thinking outside and before the formation of The Israelite Nation, we think of Enoch who also, as we are told later (upon reflection by Paul) in The Bible "was translated so that he should not see death" (Gen.5v24, Heb.11v5). From this reasoning I feel completely confident to propose it was not Moses who Peter saw, but rather Enoch for the reasons I copiously explain in my commentary to Matt.17v1-17.

Furthermore, compare with Mark.9v32 as an example of many.

We must recognise, the disciples recorded what they understood at the time to be a faithful "neutral reporter" of The Events, and not what they later reasoned. Else within this example, they would have explained why JC had to die within the text (see my commentaries at 8v33 and 9v10 in context to support this assertion), rather than explain the message in their epistles after receiving Yahweh's HS of comprehension. Thus, this reasoning fully supports again my assertion to the correct explanation behind this real event in history.

(See also my commentary at Mark.15v36 for support of the Jewish reasoning of Elijah and not Moses or Enoch).

Mark 9v7 og Also (it) {became to be}/occurred/happened (the) cloud
 Mark 9v7 og (the) {over shadowing}/{shading upon}/{(by analogy) enveloping in a haze of brilliancy}/
 /{investing with preternatural influence}
 Mark 9v7 og {to them}.
 Mark 9v7 og Also (it) came/appeared/accompanied (the) disclosure/{a tone}/articulation/address/noise/sound/voice
 Mark 9v7 og {from/out of} of the cloud (the) exclaiming/stating:
 Mark 9v7 og "This (specifically) (he) is the Son {of Me}, the beloved/{dearly loved}, (of the) him (you) hear/listen!"
 Mark 9v8 og Also suddenly/unexpectedly (the having) {looked all around}/{looked round about}
 Mark 9v8 og {no longer}/{not any more} {not even one}/{no one}/none (person) (they) saw/knew/perceived,
 Mark 9v8 og but the Jesus merely/alone/only amid/together/with themselves.
 Mark 9v9 og (of the) descending/{going down} And they off/away/from of the {rear up}/hill/mount/mountain,
 Mark 9v9 og (he [JC]) {through repression}/{to set (oneself) apart}/{distinguish/enjoin/charge/{issued a decision}/
 /admonished/{that which was (give) commanded} (middle voice)
 Mark 9v9 og {to them} [3 disciples] that/{so as} {not even one}/{no one}/none (person)
 Mark 9v9 og (they should) {relate fully}/declare/tell/recount who/what/that (they) saw/knew/perceived

Mark 9v9 og if not [= *except*] whenever/{inasmuch as}/{as long as} the Son of the man(*kind*)
 Mark 9v9 og {from/out of} (*of the*) {dead persons}/corpses/cadavers (*he may/should*) {stand up}/arise/{rise up}.
 Mark 9v10 og Also the word/reasoning/topic/saying (*they*) {used strength to seize/retain/obtain} towards/nearness
 Mark 9v10 og themselves (*the*) {investigating jointly}/disputing/enquiring/debating why/what/which/wherefore (*it*) is
 Mark 9v10 og the [*meaning*] {from/out of} (*of the*) {dead persons}/corpses (*to*) {stand up/arise/{rise up}}.
 Mark 9v7-10 Also the cloud it became to be overshadowing/{enveloping in a haze of brilliancy} to them (when related to this event)
 Also the disclosure/address/voice came/appeared from/out of the cloud the exclaiming:
 This specific person he (JC) is My (Yahweh) Son (JC), the beloved (= agapao/edifying + phileo/attractively + storge/family) of him (JC as The Word of God) you (who are aiming to be TCs) hear/listen/understand/hearken/respond!
 Also suddenly/unexpectedly the having looked all around,
 they (three disciples) saw/knew no one person, no longer, but the Jesus alone together/with themselves.
 And they (JC and three disciples) descending away/from of the mountain,
 he (JC) personally {issued a decision}/admonished/{gave command} to them (three disciples)
 that they should {relate fully}/declare (towards) no one person what they saw/knew/perceived
 except whenever the Son of Mankind he may/should {stand up}/arise from/out of the {dead people}/cadavers.
 Also the word/saying /reasoning/topic (of [1] command and [2] stand up from out of the dead people)
 they (disciples) used strength to retain towards/near themselves (= only within the three of them they were)
 {investigating jointly}/discussing/debating what is (the meaning) 'to {stand up}/arise from/out of the dead people!'"

Also a cloud became to be overshadowing/{enveloping in a haze of brilliance} them (JC and the two other entities)
 Also a disclosure/address came from/out of the cloud, the exclaiming:
 "This specific person (JC) is My (Yahweh's) Son (JC), the beloved (= agapao/edifying + phileo/attractively + storge/family loved) you (aiming to be TCs) hear/understand/respond (unto) of him (JC as The Word of God, Rev.19v13)!"
 Also suddenly the having looked all around, they (three disciples) no longer saw no/(any) person, but Jesus alone with themselves
 And they (JC and three disciples) descending away/from of the mountain,
 he (JC) personally gave command to them (Peter, James and John) that they should declare (towards) no person what they saw/knew,
 except whenever the son of Mankind might stand up from/out of the dead people (= after JC's resurrection).
 Also the word/sayings/reasoning/topic (being the command of secrecy until he arises from out of the dead people)
 they (Peter, James and John) used strength to keep discussing near themselves (= they ensured to only privately discuss what JC had said)
 what is (the meaning) "to stand up from/out of the dead people!"

As we read and I claim elsewhere, the disciples faithfully recorded what they understood at the time.
 They did not later manipulate "The Evidential facts at the time" in light of their much greater knowledge that came after JCg as "The Word of God" becoming fully imbued/inculcated to yield the HS through "The Word of God" being thoroughly comprehended.
 This example attests to my early reasoning regarding "Enoch" apparently replacing "Moses" during the transfiguration of JC.
 It is very interesting in context how the subject in the next verse, now moves to "Elijah" after what they have just witnessed!
 It tells us what is going through Mark's mind as he "leads us by the hand" through this train of events – for us with a mind to recognise it.

15th Fulfilled Prophecy Elijah come 1st = Israelites were expecting this (Mal.4v5), he came, but did not recognise him
197th Allegory – Elijah come 1st = John the Baptist to herald JC's 1st Advent – but ignored/rejected by The Authorities.
62nd Prophecy – Elijah come 1st = Yet to be fulfilled at Rev.11v3+ to herald in JCg's 2nd Advent = 1st 2nd C.
63rd Prophecy – Elijah come 1st = Yet to be fulfilled at Rev.11v3+ but will ignored/rejected by The Authorities.
198th Allegory – reconstitute all things = to reset The Curse of Satan = The 1st Death = "Asleep" for all Mankind.
199th Allegory – reconstitute all things = to remove Satan = end the 6000 year curse and start The Millennium.
200th Allegory – Do all manner of things = "The Religious Establishment" murders "JC" (Matt.14v10 and Rev.11v7).
 All repeated by the worldly Leaders of The Christian Nation murdering "The Word of God" in their sermons/ministry.
Allegory – repeat - Son of Mankind = JCg's spirit/personality/desires/traits placed by Yahweh in a fleshly DNA body.
 Mark 9v11 og Also (they [disciples]) inquired/sought/demanded/desired/questioned (the) him [JC] (the) exclaiming/stating:
 Mark 9v11 og "Because (they) exclaim/state the scribes/{Law of Moses writers} because Elijah
 Mark 9v11 og (he) must/necessitates/behoves (to) come/appear/accompany firstly/before/{at the beginning}/chiefly."
 Mark 9v12 og the (person [JC]) And (the) {concluding for oneself}/responding/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying
 Mark 9v12 og (he [JC]) said/uttered/commanded {to them};
 Mark 9v12 og "Elijah truly/indeed (the) coming/appearing/accompanying firstly/before/{at the beginning}/chiefly,
 Mark 9v12 og (he) {off/from placing down}/{reconstitutes (in health/home/organisation)}/{restores (again)} (the) all (things).
 Mark 9v12 og Also how/{by what manner} (it has been) written/scribed over/upon the Son [JC] of the man(kind),
 Mark 9v12 og that much/many/plenteous (things) (he may) {experience/feel (usually pain)}/passion/vex/suffer,
 Mark 9v12 og also (he may be) despised/belittled/{made to be nothing}/scorned.

Old Testament reference located at Mal.4v5.

Mark 9v11-12 Also they (disciples) inquired/sought/questioned the him (JC) the exclaiming:
 Because the scribes exclaim:
 because Elijah must/behoves to come/appear firstly/{in the beginning}.
 And the person (JC) answering/responding/replying he (JC) said to them:
 Elijah truly/indeed/{that one} the coming/appearing he reconstitutes/restores all things.
 Also how it has been written over/upon the Son of the Man (JC)
 that many/plenteous things he may/should experience/suffer pain
 also he may/should be despised/belittled/scorned.

Also they (disciples) inquired/questioned him (JC) the exclaiming:
 "Because the scribes exclaim:
 Because Elijah must come firstly."
 And the person (JC) answering, he (JC) said to them:

“The coming Elijah truly/indeed reconstitutes/restores all things.
Also how it has been written upon the son of Man (JC)
that many things he might experience/suffer pain, also he might be despised/belittled.”

Occurs more so today, some 2000 years later! “The Religious Establishment of The 1st Covenant” [closing] murdered “JC”, then we have “The Religious Establishment of The 2nd Covenant” [closing] murdering “The Word of God” during the 20th and 21st Century CE.

“Murdering” what “The Word of God” “intrinsically means” to bring about “The Salvation of Mankind”, rather than the vain prattling and titivation of self-indulgent people - taught to be like this by their now proven worldly religious/Christian leaders (Rom.1v16-32)!

The disciples were certainly aware from Mal.4v5 regarding the prophecy of Elijah supposedly coming before a restoration of all things, and JC had suggested a year or so earlier by allegory it was John the Baptist, and thus Peter assumed this must be the reality coming to fruition in some incomprehensible manner. Importantly, please see the next two commentaries.

A 4th revision addition.

It must be clearly understood that it is not Elijah, who personally restores things, but rather, he is The Precursor for JC’s respective Advent. **At the first level.**

To “Israel” **Jews**, (by Mal.4v5) John the Baptist was assumed to be the physical Elijah (when he was teaching – hence his denial). Irrespective of what he said, by prophetic allegory he was Elijah (he was too modest to state this) because he spiritually led The Way for JC’s ministry, where it was JC who restored “The Possibility of all humans to live forever”, by his (1) Ransom Sacrifice for The Body and (2) The Ministry for The Mind.

Incrementing up by one level:

To “Israel” **Christians**, (by this website explaining this) “The Real Elijah” shall be expected as one of The Two Witnesses “giving his account” to The World, by means of condemnation of The World, especially towards Christianity hopelessly lost within “Religion”. He (with Enoch) shall be teaching for 3.5 years before The 2nd Advent of JC coming to collect “The Early Adopters” (144000 TCs) as I carefully explain in many commentaries elsewhere, noting at that specific point in time “The Door is firmly closed” for the selection of 144000 TCs, Yahweh has achieved “The Number”! Restating, when Yahweh has deemed the 144000th TC has proved him/her self to The World as precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle then Yahweh shall bring forth The Two Witnesses to give 3.5 year ministry as “Their Witness” of what Yahweh has done to bring forth “The Salvation of Mankind” and how JC became “The Means” of our Salvation. Furthermore, to the consternation of its Religious leaders, how “Christianity” was “The Great Harlot” to Yahweh (Rev.19v2, see my local commentary) - that is why these two witnesses shall be rejected by Christians all over The World as being two lunatics (even after this website “FutureLife.Org” has made everything so very clear, Matt.24v14)!

At “The 1st Resurrection” (Rev.11v11-13) JC shall then be restoring “The Leaders of The Millennium back to a conscious condition” to then be taught how to rule “The New World” while learning off this planet for 3.5 years. Then they shall return 3.5 years later with JCg, having “All-Authority” which they shall use to remove all world leaders (Rev.19v16-21) and then begin The Millennium. This will be “The Great Tribulation” (in particular to World leaders ejected from The High unto The Low position) lasting for about 45 days (Dan.12v11-12).

I explain all this in the appropriate commentaries pertinent to their respective verses on this subject to fully endorse what I state.

Mark 9v13 og But (1) exclaim/state {to yourselves} because also (the) Elijah (he has) come/appeared/accompanied

Mark 9v13 og also (they) did/made/yielded/produced/performed (to the) him {as much/great/many/long}/whatsoever

Mark 9v13 We know the members of The Religious Establishment did what they desired unto Elijah (The Queen Jezebel detested Elijah and sought to kill him [Rom.11v2]). Likewise repeated in the time of JC some 700 years later, The Religious Establishment did what they desired to John the Baptist as the metaphoric Elijah (The Queen Herodias detested John the Baptist) introducing JC’s 1st Advent. Specifically noting what JC said at Matt.11v11, - and likewise in Rev.11v3-7 when Elijah really comes to be introducing JCg’s 2nd Advent (“The 1st Resurrection” at JCg’s 1st 2nd C). While John correctly denied he was physically Elijah (John.1v25), allegorically he was “Leading The Way” for “A Regime Change” of Restitution.

Mark 9v13 og (they) determined/{delighted in}/{desired}/{be pleased},

Mark 9v13 og just/as/that/how/when (it has been) written/scribed over/upon (the) him.

Old Testament reference located at Mal.4v5.

Mark 9v13 But I (JC) exclaim to yourselves because also the Elijah he has come/appeared

also they (Worldly leaders [religious/political]) did/performed to him (Elijah, and by analogy, John the Baptist)

whatsoever they (Worldly leaders [religious/political]) determined/desired/delighted,

just/as it has been written over/upon him (Elijah, by prophecy then, also in the future, and by analogy with John the Baptist).

But I (JC) exclaim to yourselves (three disciples), because also Elijah has come,

also, they (both Religious and Political leaders ruling over “Israel” [of its two epochs, at the close of each epoch])

did/performed to him (Elijah, by analogy John the Baptist)

whatsoever they (Religious and Political leaders) determined/delighted, just/as it has been written upon him (Elijah).

(The 1st Epoch Israel it was John the Baptist, Mark.6v1-9; and for the 2nd Epoch Israel it is to be Elijah, Rev.11v1-13)

Elijah did these things during his lifetime.

The Jews knew this from their history, also knowing, Yahweh took him (2Kings.2v1-15), so that he should not see death and with other prophecies stating that Elijah would return, thus correctly concluded that it was Elijah seen at The Transfiguration/Transformation of JC (as he would become in a heavenly/spiritual/celestial physical body). Noting what prophets do - “they prophesy” which explains 2Chron.21v12, being a letter written before his departure (at 2Kings.2v1-15) handed to Elisha (Elijah’s disciple) to then forward to Jehoram a decade or so later.

However, that is just the beginning!

JC specifically tells us that John the Baptist was to be accepted as Elijah’ coming prior to JC’s ministry period, being -

“The Beginning of The End of Yahweh’s acceptance of The Jewish Nation as carrying His Word out to the heathen”.

Yet he was very careful to state “If you choose to accept John the Baptist as being Elijah – because you ignored him anyway!”

Nevertheless, we are still in Satan’s system of operations now (21st century) - just as Satan was ruling then (1John.5v19, 2Cor.4v4) - Thus just as The Bible tells us “So that we learn from a pattern”, JC really meant that Elijah will be coming in person to become one of The Two Witnesses of which Revelations speaks (Rev.11v3+) to preach of what they have witnessed through their period of time – to close Satan’s tenure. Elijah is to come just prior to JCg physically coming at the 1st 2nd C to collect his TCs of which Elijah and Enoch (as “The Two Witnesses”) will be part of this 144000. This occurs after 3.5 days, we are told they will be resurrected all together (at the 7th trumpet of completeness – The Mystery’ made clear) – as we are told “one will not proceed the other” (being those TC alive and dead will be taken together at the 1st 2nd C) as cited at 1The.4v13-18, Matt.34v40-44, 1Cor.15v45-55, Rev.11v11-12, 15, etc.

This is to occur, because The End of The Gospel Age is signifying -

“The Beginning of The End of Yahweh’s acceptance of The Christian Nation as carrying His Word out to the heathen”.

And this will close the some 6000 years of Satan’s (miss) rule and (after 3.5 years of The Beast reigning [Rev.17v1+] followed by “The Wrath of God” [Rev.19v14-21]) to herald in The Millennium being JCg’s rule (and Satan constrained [Rev.20v1-3]). The Millennium shall be where all humans will be resurrected and taught righteousness for a “1000 years of judgement” (as a Crisis/Crisis/Judgement Day [2Pet.3v8] that becomes a “personal crisis” to ensure they make “the correct decision” at the end of it)! This 1000 years becomes this 2nd part of their physical life (effectively being the continuation of the 1st part of their life into what becomes the 2nd part of their physical life only because of JC’s Undeserved Gift) they become “under judgement of their (total) life” to quote The Bible. Clearly, those people who thoroughly rebel will face “The 2nd Death” of annihilation early or

during the final 3.5 year assay period at the end of The Millennium (Rev.20v7-12, 22v15). References of “The 2nd Death” are located at Rev.2v11, 20v6, of which “The Early Adopters” automatically escape (hence subject to “guaranteed Life” upon their awakening at “The 1st Resurrection”). Thus, repeating again for clarity of mind.
 Elijah coming in the near future, in context, is a picture for the future. It is of the time very soon to occur when presently we are told, “Men’s hearts will faint with fear” (Luke.21v26) – because they will not know which way to turn to solve the world’s impending crisis in every respect, namely resource scarcity (water, fuel, land, etc.), pollution, international friction, terrorism, public surveillance, commercial, financial, social media intimidation, internet trolling, etc.!

We are starting to see this occur within The World now being a mere ‘global village’ where selfishness operating is king’.
 Where in the old days your home was your castle and The Door could be locked, but now “electronic means” enables The World into your living room to steal from your pocket while the thieves are in another country!

Irrespective of what worldly Christian leaders state and declare about ‘The Mystery’ or any other mysteries they like to introduce into their sermons, “The Real Mystery of The Bible” as I declare elsewhere is this -

How is it righteously possible for something that JCg created, become ultimately like him = a Son of God!
 That **IS** The Mystery of The Bible’, being

“How can fleshly DNA bodied humans righteously become Sons of God within heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies?”
 The answer to personally solve “The Mystery of God” is so simple to state -

“To precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle during the 1st part of our physical life!”
 Naturally, without the “feigned miracles” performed by the charlatan Christian leaders we regularly witness at the close of The Gospel Age all as prophesied by JC (Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23)! These charlatan Christian leaders in their supposed ‘millions’ today (beloved by millions upon millions of deluded Christian devotees) shall never see The Millennium, being annihilated at the end of their present existence!
 That is my warning given in a friendly manner because I agapao them (as did JC – hence Luke.15v1+), – but I certainly do not phileo or storge them!
 This is what our worldly Christian leaders do not understand and crassly distort in a manner that thoroughly pleases Satan (2Cor.11v13-15)!

201st Allegory – mute (spiritual) = unable to speak what Yahweh desires to hear (applicable to Leaders of Christendom).
202nd Allegory – ‘Disciples of JC not able’ = people having “blind faith” not concordant to Yahweh’s Mind, thus Yahweh would not work through these people (James.1v6-8) to make the cure occur, because they would behave like showmen!
203rd Allegory – hurts himself (spiritual) = following worldly methodology hurts (applicable to Leaders of Christendom)
Prophecy – repeat - The Gospel Age will be full of people seeking ‘miracles’ rather than God’s Word personally imbued.
 The respective nation (Jews then, Christians now) of the last generation at the time of JC’s respective Advent will ignore “The Word of God” and only seek to titivate their emotional (animalistic/carnal) senses!

Mark 9v14 og Also (the) coming/appearing/acquainting [plural] towards/nearness the disciples/pupils
 Mark 9v14 og (he [JC]) saw/knew/perceived/understood
 Mark 9v14 og (the) { (from) vehicle } / { throng borne (along) } / rabble / { class (of people) } / riot / crowd
 Mark 9v14 og (the) many / much / plenteous concerning/about them. Also the scribes/writers
 Mark 9v14 og { seeking (negatively) together } / { investigating jointly } / disputing / discussing / controvert / enquiring / discussing / debating
 Mark 9v14 og amid/together/with them [= the disciples of JC].
 Mark 9v15 og Also directly / { at once } / soon / immediately / shortly (the) all (persons)
 Mark 9v15 og the { (from) vehicle } / { throng borne (along) } / rabble / { class (of people) } / riot / crowd
 Mark 9v15 og (the) seeing / knowing / perceiving (the) him [JC]
 Mark 9v15 og (it was) { to [become] dumbfounded } / { utterly astounded } / { greatly wondered / amazed }
 Mark 9v15 og also (the) { running towards } / { hastening (to meet or join) } (they) greeted / { unfolded arms } / welcomed
 Mark 9v15 og (the) him [JC].
 Mark 9v16 og Also (he [JC]) inquired / sought / demanded / desired / questioned the scribes/writers:
 Mark 9v16 og “Why/What/Which/Wherefore (are you) { investigating jointly } / disputing / enquiring / questioning
 Mark 9v16 og amid/together/with them [disciples of JC]?”
 Mark 9v17 og And (the) { concluded for oneself } / responded / { began to speak } / answered / replied
 Mark 9v17 og singularly / one (person) { from / out of }
 Mark 9v17 og of the { (from) vehicle } / { throng borne (along) } / rabble / { class (of people) } / riot / crowd
 Mark 9v17 og (the) saying / uttering / telling:
 Mark 9v17 og “Instructor / Doctor / Teacher [vocative]
 Mark 9v17 og (I) endured / { borne / carried } / { gone on } / upheld / led / moved / reached / brought
 Mark 9v17 og the son { of me } towards/nearness you [JC], (the) having / possessing / obtaining
 Mark 9v17 og (the) spirit / personality / desires / traits (the) mute / dumb [= an expressed attribute].
 Mark 9v17 Also (JC, Peter, James and John) the coming/appearing towards/near the (other) disciples
 he (JC) saw/knew/perceived the much/plenteous rabble/crowd about (= surrounding) them (disciples),
 also the scribes { investigating jointly } / disputing / questioning together/with them (disciples).
 Also directly/soon all the people (of) the rabble/crowd seeing/knowing/perceiving the him (JC)
 it was dumbfounded / { utterly astonished } also the running towards, they greeted/welcome the him (JC).
 Also he (JC) inquired/questioned the scribes:
 What are you { investigating jointly } / disputing / questioning together/with them (disciples)?
 And one person from/out of the rabble/crowd answered/replied, the saying/uttering
 Instructor / Master / Teacher! I carried/moved/brought my son towards/near you,
 the having/possessing the mute/dumb spirit/personality/desires/traits.

Also (JC, Peter, James and John) the coming (down from the mountain) towards the (other) disciples
 he (JC) saw the plenteous crowd about/(surrounding) them (other disciples)
 also the scribes (Professional Leaders of Religion) disputing with them (other disciples).
 Also soon all the people (of) the crowd seeing him (JC) it was utterly astonished (JC should appear now),
 also the running towards, they greeted him (JC).

Also he (JC) questioned the scribes:

“What are you (scribes) disputing with them (other disciples)?”

And one person from/out of the crowd answered, the saying:

“Instructor/Teacher!

I carried/brought my son towards you (JC) having the mute spirit/personality/desires/traits.”

Very important note The text in Mark's Gospel does not state “demon”, and yet the word “demon” is used in Matt.17v18 that describes a very similar account, so much so, that we can assume they are of the same account.

How do we resolve the difference?

It depends upon how the scribes view the relevance of “Demon” within the account. Mark the scribe, was unlikely to have been there because he was still a teenager – he was not a 1st Generation Disciple/Apostle. There were other learning disciples, Matthias, Joseph (Acts.1v21-26), Stephen, Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenus, and Nicolas, Acts.6v2-6, where it is highly likely these people would have been part of Luke.10v1 (70 men going out in their ministry ahead of JC).

Mark would have been a youngster in training and reliant on other people's interpretation of the events.

There may have been a demon involved, or quite simply, human interpretation of a medical condition of which JC felt no need to correct that would otherwise confuse the recipient. Importantly, when Yahweh intervened through JC, whether a demon or only a medical condition, the problem would be wholly and completely removed from the victim.

The reason for this preamble is to refute what many false Christian leaders state being that

“spirit” automatically means “demon” (see Glossary on the detailed explanation of both words).

A “spirit” just means the “desire/personality/trait” being something unseen but expressed visibly.

Thus, this child may have just been an epileptic with brain damage, where JC simply expressed his Father's HS to heal the child's neuron mapping so that the “spirit departed” – meaning that the “seizures (desires/personality/traits) departed” to make him well again.

Sadly, “misinformation” is prevalent throughout society where human leaders desire to exercise control over their followers to infer something that is not – particularly if they are not the sufferers! Thus, in this manner these false religious leaders can command apparent personal fame/glory/power – for which they shall be made to answer in The Millennium – especially those who will cry out

“Did we not do these things in your own name (Matt.7v19-22)!”

And Yahweh rejects them out of His immediate presence.

Very sadly, charlatan Christian Leaders use this as a pretext for all manner of abuses to poor victims – particularly in the less developed countries.

These leaders are wolves devouring their victims (Matt.7v15, Acts.20v29) and Yahweh shall ignore them at both resurrections (= their annihilation)!

Mark 9v18 og Also {what/where ever}/{in any location} wish/suppose (the) him

Mark 9v18 og (he/it) {takes eagerly}/{seizes/apprehends/grabs/grasps, (he/it) dashes/tears (the) him,

Mark 9v18 og also (he [son]) foams/salvers also, (he/it) gnashes/grinds the teeth (of the) him,

Mark 9v18 og also (he) {wastes/shrivels/withers away}.

Mark 9v18 og Also (I) spoke/uttered/told the disciples/pupils {of you} [JC]

Mark 9v18 og that/{so as} it/{the same} [personality/desires/traits/character]

Mark 9v18 og (they may) eject/{cast/drive forth/out}/{expel}/{send/thrust away} also not (they [disciples] were) able/capable.

Mark 9v19 og And the (person [JC]) {concluding for oneself}/{responding}/{beginning to speak}/{answering/replying

Mark 9v19 og {to them} (he) exclaimed/stated:

Mark 9v19 og “Oh generation/age/nation/time (the) disbelieving/{without faith}/{infidel/heathen

Mark 9v19 og until/while/{as long as}/unto {at what time}/{how long}/when amid/together/with

Mark 9v19 og {of yourselves} {shall (I) be}?

Mark 9v19 og until/while/{as long as}/unto {at what time}/{how long}/when

Mark 9v19 og (I shall) {hold oneself up against}/{bear with}/{endure/forbear/suffer {of yourselves}?

Mark 9v19 og (You) endure/{bore/carry}/{go on}/uphold/lead/move/reach/bring (the) him [dumb person]

Mark 9v19 og towards/nearness me [JC].”

Mark 9v18-19 Also wheresoever wish/suppose it {takes eagerly}/{seizes/grasps it dashes/tears him (the victim)

also he (victim) foams/salvers, also he grinds his teeth also he wastes/shrivels away.

Also I spoke/uttered/told your disciples that they may eject/{drive out}/{expel it/same, also not they were able/capable.

And the person (JC) answering/replying to them, he stated:

Oh the disbelieving/{without faith} generation/age/nation/time

how long until/while shall I be together/with yourselves?

How long until/while I shall {bear with}/endure of yourselves?

You carry/move/bring him (victim) towards/near me (JC).

Also wheresoever suppose it (epilepsy) seizes/grasps, it (epilepsy) dashes/tears him (the victim)

also he (victim) foams (at the mouth), also he grinds his teeth, also he wastes away.

(This almost precisely describes “a bad attack of epilepsy” for an unfortunate victim)

Also I told your disciples that they may eject it (the hardware problem in the brain), also they were not able.

And the person (JC) answering to them, he stated:

“Oh the disbelieving/unfaithful generation/age/nation/time, how long while shall I (JC) be with yourselves?

How long while I (JC) shall endure yourselves?

You carry/bring him (victim of epilepsy) towards me (JC).”

A copy and paste of Matt.17v17.

Matt. 17v17 How long will must I endure/suffer [your thoughts and works of alienation from my standards]?

Of whom is JC speaking?

Put it back into context.

This man had a son who showed outward signs of an epileptic. This man brought his son to the disciples of JC who may have been some of the 12 main disciples, or perhaps to Judas Iscariot only, or others who (sincerely) claimed to be JC's disciples, – but those who were not so close to JC.

The point is “they” could not heal the man's son. That is why the man now came to The Source of Yahweh's Word here upon earth – being JC.

Now for v17.

Many Christians today think JC was speaking of all the people around him, – but this is not so!

Let us appreciate the background.

JC knew virtually no human could understand “The Ministry Word”.

Therefore, God's Word was entrusted with those people who claim to represent Yahweh to help explain Yahweh's Word = The Gospel = The Good News = of The Millennium (completing "The Acceptable Year of The Lord") to those humans around "Israel" who did not know/understand "God's Word" (noting what "Israel" really means).

Now we enter v17.

JC was speaking of those people who claim to represent him (= God's Word, Rev.19v13) as disciples/{religious leaders} of The Christian Nation. Thus, JC is telling everyone then in his day and equally today (as we read The Bible)

Why are the people, who claim to represent Yahweh, and me (as God's Word) are perverted/corrupted/distorted in their thinking so that Yahweh is forced not operate through them (to yield His HS)?' (James.1v6-8, 4v2-4.)

Irrespective of how much they may claim to have the HS operating within them, in the same manner as did The Pharisees argue with JC (John.8v28-58) as did a similar grouping of individuals experience at Acts.19v14-17.

Therefore, after the healing by JC, we neatly move into v19 to v21, where the disciples ask specifically why they could not heal this man's son and JC plainly answers them accordingly!

I also explain elsewhere these leaders (by definition of their claims) asserted to represent JC (as God's Word), but they had not "the correct faith" because perhaps much of the confidence they had was for the self-indulgence of personal self-ego - rather than 100% directed to fulfilling Yahweh's Desire.

If they were 100% in glorifying Yahweh (and not giving anything to themselves), then they would be glorified (John.17v1-2, [to participate later in "The 1st Resurrection" as a son of God]) because in actuality, that it would be Yahweh expressing His HS to make the cure in the first instance.

This occurred then and is even far more prevalent today – for statistically the mindset of the people who assume these positions is the same irrespective of The Age in which these positions are assumed (Yahweh's Word to them is merely a means to an end – of their self-indulgence).

An example of this is seen in 'faith healing' today where trickery is used to befuddle the duped audience and when shown healing has not occurred – then the usual get-out clause (which is actually, a lie) – "it was the recipient who had not enough faith"!

What a repugnant and outrageous suggestion!

Yet all this is explained to the lowest common denominator elsewhere on this website "FutureLife.Org".

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat- Nearness by application of The Millennium, JC had authority over demons/{mental maladies}

204th Allegory – JC demonstrating power to control now – But in The Millennium control to absolutely restrain.

205th Allegory – 'wallowing on ground' (spiritual) = Present world operating to its systems/protocols/procedures.

206th Allegory – 'since a child' (spiritual) = Operating in "the 1st part of our spiritual life" before "The Word of God"

207th Allegory – fire (spiritual) = refining – trying to achieve "The Pure Metal" inside the raw/uncouth ore.

208th Allegory – water (spiritual) = knowledge – trying to find "The Word of God" – but all is presently worldly and by consequence leads to annihilation (based upon worldly methodology/knowledge, [as sourced by The Three Harlots]).

209th Allegory – cured mute (spiritual) = "The Resurrected World" will be taught how to speak correctly (God's Word).

210th Allegory – no more hurt (spiritual) = our mind operating on God's Word edifies both our neighbour and us.

211th Allegory – have (real) faith? = How can we, when taught by Christendom? Given by leaders of "blind faith"!

212th Allegory – JC gives "Real Faith" = "The (Real) Word of God" unlocks The Mind away from worldly methodology.

Allegory – repeat - awaken (always) = The awakening of The Mind unto a new Methodology, to be the 2nd part of our life.

Then by extension, it is of "The Physical Resurrection" (being of our same mind in a new body) into The Millennium.

64th Prophecy – Yahweh shows through JC as "The Sacrificed Word of God" that a rising up from as dead, is possible.

Allegory – repeat - hand = The Means to produce/make something, either positive or negative.

(In this instance, JC takes the man's hand with his hand to produce a cure.)

213th Allegory – Awakening as if from dead = JC is The Means to make possible "The Future Resurrection.

Mark 9v20 og Also (they) endured/{borne/carried}/{gone on}/upheld/led/moved/reached/brought (the) him [epileptic]

Mark 9v20 og towards/nearness (the) him [JC].

Mark 9v20 og Also (the [epileptic]) seeing/knowing/perceiving/understanding (the) him [JC]

Mark 9v20 og directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly the spirit/personality/desires/traits

Mark 9v20 og (it) convulsed/{spasmodic contraction} (the) him.

Mark 9v20 og Also (the) falling/{alighting down} over/upon of the earth/land/soil/ground/region

Mark 9v20 og (he) wallowed/{rolled about} (the) foaming/slavers [at the mouth]. [As that occurs in a severe epileptic fit/seizure].

Mark 9v21 og Also (he [JC]) inquired/sought/demanded/desired/questioned the father (of the) him [epileptic]:

Mark 9v21 og "{How much}/{What amount}/{How great} (the) time/period/interval {is it}

Mark 9v21 og {in that manner}/likewise/as that/this/there/here (it) {became to be}/happened (to the) him [epileptic]?

Mark 9v21 og the (person [father]) And (he) said/uttered/told: "(He) {From infancy}/{Since a child}.

Mark 9v22 og Also, {many times}/frequently/{often-times} (the) him also into/unto (the) heat/energy/power/fire

Mark 9v22 og (he/it) {throws (in all forms of application/intensity)}/arose/casts(out)/laid/poured/put(up)/sent/

/struck/thrown(down)/thrust

Mark 9v22 og also into/unto (the) water, that/{so as} (he/it may) perish/loose/destroy (the) him(self).

Mark 9v22 og But if {some/any thing} (you [JC] to be) able/possible/capable [middle voice] (you) aid/relieve/help/succour

Mark 9v22 og {to us} (the having) {bowels yearn}/{feeling sympathy}/{moved with pity} (middle voice) over/upon us."

Mark 9v23 og the And Jesus (he) said/uttered/told (to the) him:

Mark 9v23 og "the If (you [father] to be) able/capable (to) entrust/commit/believe [= to be having "Real Faith"]

Mark 9v23 og (the) all (things) (the) powerful/capable/{make possible}/mighty

Mark 9v23 og to the (person) entrusting/committing/believing [demonstrating "Real Faith" knowledge/assurance/fidelity].

Mark 9v20-23 Also they carried/moved/brought him (epileptic) towards/near him (JC).

Also he (epileptic) seeing/knowing/understanding him (JC)

directly/soon his spirit/personality/desires/traits convulsed/{spasmodic convulsion}.

Also the falling over/upon of the earth/land/ground he wallowed/{rolled about} foaming/slaving.

Also he (JC) inquired/sought questioned the father of the him (epileptic):

How much the time is it in this manner this (condition) happened to the him (epileptic)?

(= How long has he been in this condition?)

And the person (father) he said/told:

“Since a child.

Also frequently also it (malady) throws/casts him (epileptic) also into heat/energy/fire also into/unto water that he may perish/destroy himself.

But if some/any/certain thing you personally to be able/capable (to do) personally having sympathy/pity to us, you aid/relieve/help us.”

And the Jesus he said/told him (the father to the epileptic):

If you are able/capable to entrust/commit (when having “Real Faith”)

(because) all things the powerful/capable/{made possible} to the person entrusting/committing.

(The person “commits/entrusts” by gaining “The Knowledge”, that must be “assayed” and acted upon with “fidelity”)

(“Wishful thinking” is *not* “Real Faith” but a deluded “blind faith”, “Religious Leaders *are* guilty” of this practice)

Also they (friends) carried/brought him (sufferer of epilepsy) towards him (JC).

Also he (epileptic) seeing/known him (JC) soon his spirit/personality/desires/traits convulsed.

Also he (JC) questioned his (epileptic's) father:

“How long has he been in this condition?”

And he (father) said:

“Since a child.

Also frequently, also it (malady of epilepsy) throws him (epileptic) also into the heat/fire also into the water that he may destroy himself.

But if any/certain thing you personally to be able/possible (to improve his condition) the personally having sympathy to us (then) you aid/help us.”

And Jesus told him (father of the epileptic):

“If you are able/possible to entrust/commit (when having “Real Faith” – see my important next two commentaries)

(because) all things are made possible to the entrusting/committing person (precisely imitating JC).”

The crux that all worldly Christian people seem to miss is that “the one believing/entrusting/committing/{having faith}” *must* be “in-tune” with Yahweh’s Desire, then the rest of the verse is possible being “that everything is possible/able/{being in power and capability} to that (person)”. This is what The Bible really means, and I explain this more thoroughly elsewhere, moreover, JC is endeavouring to tell us the same, but our hearts/{seats of motivation} are so hard/callous that we (except TCs accepted by Yahweh as such) cannot approach this goal yet. This is specifically why we need The Millennium training period to realign our synapse construction to be more “in-tune” with Yahweh’s Desire of us. A note I am absolutely not saying epileptics have demons, importantly, I am stating the very opposite to directly condemn charlatan Christian leaders around the World who would claim epileptics have demons’ as an excuse to exert some form of “people control” over their innocent victims! A 4th revision addition.

Sadly, virtually all religious people think that,

“If I believe hard enough, then it is true!”

I have actually heard people say this and they firmly think it is true!

By contrast, I muse, that perhaps if I think hard enough the world is flat (and not a spheroid) then it is flat!

Obviously this is nonsense - but this is what many religious people think regarding their form of religion, and yet what they believe is just as ridiculous as believing the Earth is flat! Moreover, if a demonstrably knowledgeable person genuinely expresses concern and is willing to freely help this deceived religious person to see the error of his/her rational, it is not appreciated by the recipient, to such an extent this recipient will violently reject “the help”!

Yet this is applicable to virtually all human adults - they only feel safe in what they know - having turned off “the Why, Why, Why questioning routine”, hence JC’s insistence that we come to God’s Word as a child (but *not* in the manner as taught by our spiritually blind worldly Christian leaders)!

JC gave this advice because he knew the fraudsters, rogue traders, spiritual paedophiles, would seduce millions upon millions of religious people and feed off them like wolves (Matt.7v15, 10v16, as did Paul at Acts.20v29, etc.), it becomes the responsibility of these devotees to ask, why, why, why - else unfortunately, they get what they deserve, “birds of a feather flocking together”! Hopefully this bluntness may wake a few up out of their stupor!

Mark 9v24 og Also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly

Mark 9v24 og (the) screaming/shouting/shrieking/exclaiming/entreating/{crying out}

Mark 9v24 og the father of the child, [with tears = CA, thus ignore] (he) stated/exclaimed:

Mark 9v24 og “(I) entrust/commit/believe (the) Lord/Master [vocative]

Mark 9v24 og (you) aid/relieve/help/succour {of me} to the faithlessness/disbelief/disobedience.”

Mark 9v25 og (the) seeing/known/perceiving/understanding And the Jesus,

Mark 9v25 og because (it) {came running together}/{hastening to a place} (the) crowd,

Mark 9v25 og (he [JC]) {tax upon}/censured/admonished/forbid/charged/rebuked to the spirit/personality/desires/traits

Mark 9v25 og to the impure/unclean/foul [= unpleasant malady] (the) exclaiming/stating

Mark 9v25 og (to the) same/it the spirit/personality/desires/traits the dumb and (the) deaf:

Mark 9v25 og “(Emphatic) I [JC] {to you} (I) {to arrange upon}/order/charge/command/enjoin:

Mark 9v25 og ‘(You) issue/{come/go forth/out}/depart/{spread abroad}/proceed {from/out of} (of the) him [epileptic]

Mark 9v25 og also {no longer/further}/{not anymore} (you may) enter/{arise into}/{go in} into/unto (the) him.”

Mark 9v26 og Also (the) screaming/shouting/shrieking/exclaiming/entreating/{crying out} also much/many/plenteous

Mark 9v26 og (the) convulsing/{spasmodic contraction} (the) him,

Mark 9v26 og (it [malady]) issued/{came/went forth/out}/departed/{spread abroad}/proceeded, also

Mark 9v26 og (he [son]) {became to be} {as if}/{as (it had been, it were)}/{like (as)} (the) {dead person}/corpse/cadaver

Mark 9v26 og {so as}/insomuch (the) much/many/plenteous (persons [crowd spectators]) (to) exclaim/state:

Mark 9v26 og “Because (he [child/epileptic]) died/death/slain/deceased.”

Mark 9v27 og the And Jesus (the) {using strength to seize/retain/obtain} (the) him [healed son]

Mark 9v27 og of the {hollowness for grasping}/hand (he) awakened/roused/resuscitated/{regained consciousness}

Mark 9v27 og (the) him [healed son], also (he) {stood up}/arose/{raised up}.

Mark 9v24-27 Also directly/immediately the father of the child (epileptic) the crying out:

I commit/entrust my Lord/Master! You aid/relieve my faithlessness/disbelief.

(This does not mean what we have been taught 'it means' by our worldly Christian leaders putting a selective spin on the words!)

(Please see my 4th revision commentary below.)

And the Jesus seeing/known/perceiving because the crowd {come running together}/{hastening to a place},
he (JC) censured/admonished/rebuked to the impure/foul spirit/personality/desires/traits (= anti-social malady)
the exclaiming to the deaf and dumb spirit/personality/desires/traits (disconnection in the brain exhibiting these physical attributes).

You issue/go forth/depart from/out of the him (epileptic)

also not anymore you may {arise into}/enter into/unto him (epileptic).

Also the him (epileptic son) screaming out also the many/plenteous convulsions/{spasmodic contraction}
it (malady) issued/{came out}/departed, also he (epileptic son) became to be as if the {dead person}/cadaver
inasmuch the many/plenteous people (of the watching crowd) they exclaimed:

Because he (epileptic) died/deceased.

And the Jesus using strength to seize/obtain his (healed son) hand, he (JC) awakened/roused/resuscitated the him (healed son),
also he (healed son) {stood up}/arose.

Also immediately, the child's father crying out:

"I commit/entrust my Lord/Master!

You (JC) aid/relieve my faithlessness/disbelief!"

(An important spiritual health warning This does not mean what our worldly/charlatan Christian leaders erroneously preach to us!)

And because Jesus seeing/known the crowd come running together (to see what JC was about to do – see commentary)

he (JC) censured/rebuked the impure spirit/personality/desires/traits (= the anti-social malady caused by the epilepsy)

(he, JC) the exclaiming to the deaf and dumb spirit/personality/desires/traits (brain abnormality resulting in deaf and dumb attributes)

"You (abnormality) depart from/out of him (epileptic), also not anymore you (malady) may enter into him (epileptic).

Also he (epileptic) screaming out also the many convulsions, it (malady) departed,

also he (epileptic) became to be as if the dead person, inasmuch the many people they exclaimed:

"Because he (epileptic) died."

And Jesus using strength to seize his (healed epileptic's) hand, he (JC) awakened/resuscitated/{collected the senses} him (now healed),
also he (healed epileptic) stood up.

Again notice every time the Greek word for "awakened/roused/resuscitation" is used, we must understand this terminology indicates what will occur in The Millennium after our "awakened/roused/resuscitation" into a new perfected body away from our old state of the worldly system under Satan's inept system of rulership. Today, "selfishness reigns" "as king" "to self-indulge over our neighbour" principally practiced by leaders, hence they take (as a leader) this position in the three pillars of society (religious/political/commerce) of the present worldly system operating according to its methodology (by "Controlling people" underneath who do not take positions of "leadership")!

My 4th Revision addition

Now let me explain what our worldly Christian leaders' twist that exposes them to be fraudsters!

They state (by example of their prayers) that it is quite reasonable to ask, "God give us more faith" and would supposedly quote this verse for some form of validation (of their unrighteous nonsense)!

It would be a heinous lie, and thus an abomination to quote this verse out of context (as they feel personally motivated to do)!

Firstly, this man had approached "The Disciples" of JC, supposedly as representatives of JC and presumably of his capability, being what he represented.

Yet they failed! This would put a big dent in his "Real Faith" regarding what JC represented through his disciples!

Yet we must recognise before this incident with JC's disciples, the man showed "great faith" by first finding JC's representatives – supposedly representing Yahweh for a cure!

This man originally showed "Real Faith"

1. He had "The (accurate) Knowledge" that JC could heal people and supposedly, likewise his true disciples.
2. He had assayed "This Knowledge" by asking people if this was true – and the evidence showed it was true.
3. He displayed "Fidelity" by acting upon this "Tested knowledge" to bring his son to the disciples first.

His "Real Faith" had been severely dented – these/(JC's) disciples had failed!

This is "The Context" ignored by our worldly Christian leaders!

His last stop was JC - his "Real Faith" was draining away fast by what he had been through earlier!

(Through what appears to be, "false representatives" [think deeply upon this]!)

JC deliberately asks

Have you faith? - Because JC has just been told his disciples were "Failures"

They as "leaders" (to the people) had not displayed "Real Faith", by consequence; their followers had their "Faith" strained!

Can the reader start to see where I am going with this, in its all-important context (ignored by "You know who")?

This poor-spirited man has been severely shaken, and he thus spurts out the only thing in his mind -

"Give me Real Faith!"

He can only gain "real faith" now - by JC fulfilling his side of "The Agreement"!

What "agreement"?

"The Agreement" JC had made with Mankind through his representatives over the previous year!

JC and The Disciples had been profusely teaching of The Millennium (never taught by "You know who")!

Where, in this future time of The Millennium, the affliction of this man's son would be non-existent!

This is what JC and the disciples had been teaching by both word and deed (healing).

Yet these disciples had "failed to put into practice" (to specifically this man) what they had been teaching!

Now this man had to resort unto "The Back-Stop" (JC) - he had nowhere else to go!

He replies to JC's question in the manner of

I truly trust in you, being what you (1) represent (2) teach (3) can do by Yahweh working through you.

You help me to consolidate my belief by fulfilling my displayed "Real Faith" practised earlier.

Being of what you claim to represent!

Having this explained "The Background", suddenly blasts a great hole into what our worldly Christian leaders teach us!

As equally, I am able to do with virtually everything that comes out of their mouth as soon as they deviate from quoting the Bible!

The point I am trying to make behind this – is to expose the "Blind Faith" that is endemic in "Religion".

What is worse, "Leaders of Religion" nurture "Blind Faith" as being acceptable to Yahweh! This is an abomination – it does not yield TCs!

It just produces more worldly Christians, which is of no use to The Fulfilment of Yahweh's Plan (144000 TCs, so He can bring-in The Millennium)!

Thus, their output makes worldly Christian leaders satanic, because they are directly opposing what Yahweh wants to occur (The Anointing of TCs)!

"The Responsibility" of Leaders of Christendom is to guide people away from "Blind Faith" by teaching "Real Knowledge" of "1st Century Christianity", so people can then gain "Real Faith" by rescuing these people from "Religion". This will gain more TCs!

Their “Responsibility” is to show that “Religion” is from Satan masking/thwarting Yahweh’s Plan for Mankind’s Salvation!
 Yet when in glasshouses, they choose not to cast the first stone at their neighbour’s glasshouse (peers within “Religion”)!
 Nonetheless, by contrast, they jump with both feet into “The Practices of Religion” and make Yahweh look unrighteous and stupid within the perfectly sane/reasoning mind of an atheist (when correctly analysing The Evidence presented by both word and deed from worldly Christian leaders)!
 That is specifically why Yahweh shall reject them for any position of teaching “The Resurrected World” “Righteousness” in The Millennium, as so very many of JC’s parables and illustrations clearly tell us!
 The problem is this Leaders of Christendom promote “Humans to remain as Humans”!
 Sadly, they do not teach “1st Century Christianity” (else, they will not receive worldly return for this present life’).
 They are only interested in this “present life” - they demonstrably have no interest in The Millennium (because they teach nothing about it!)
 “1st Century Christianity” means this
 For us to survive into “The Eternity”, then we must precisely imitate JC in our deportment for our “whole life” comprising of “2 parts”.
 One additional and most important aspect of which I have collected in The Gospels upon my 4th revision.
 I consider Judas seized this opportunity as a brazen attempt to assert his authority over the remaining disciples while JC and the three main disciples were away upon the mountain during JC’s transfiguration!
 Judas was full of himself and he was assuming leadership over the remaining disciples while “The Chief” was away.
 It is standard practice within the world, when the leader is away on foreign business, the rebels strike to begin a coup!
 This is precisely what Judas was doing!
 He was taking the lead over the healing of this unfortunate boy, presuming the healing was from him (dismissing Yahweh as being The Source).
 Judas had overreached himself mentally, like Balaam of The Tanakh (Num.22v2-31v8), he had usurped Yahweh (ignoring Matt.4v7, as do many Christian Leaders and aligning themselves alongside Judas). Spiritually, Judas had replaced Yahweh with himself (as did Satan, by allegory at Eze.28v12-19) and was portraying this image in the attempt to cure this epileptic boy. paradoxically, Judas had picked the worst time, because in parallel, Yahweh was consolidating JC for the next stage of Yahweh’s Plan for Human Salvation that required JC to become “The Ransom Sacrifice”, made so by specifically the same person striking out to replace JC.
 Can the reader recognise the very important irony behind this?
 JC was being confirmed as ready for Sacrifice by Yahweh, and at the same time, Judas was being rejected by Yahweh, inasmuch refusing to give any more support unto Judas as being Yahweh’s Representative. After this rejection (by not being able to heal this epileptic), instead of Judas repenting, he chose to add insult to injury by continuing his rebellion. Judas was deliberately causing strife between the disciples (as I delineate in the Gospels) for his own ends! Finally, to crown his iniquity, he sold JC to “The Professional Religious Leaders” to “have their own way with JC” which was not to lock JC up in prison (and throw away the key) as Judas had wanted, but they wanted to go further and wholly annihilate JC (as “The Word of God” off this planet).
 This hypothesis is further endorsed by verses v33 to 35 in context - Judas was stirring the disciples seeing how they responded to who should be leading them, where in Judas’ mind it would be either Judas or JC, and it was to this personal goal (domination in a worldly sense) in direct contrast to JC’s teaching on the subject! Please see my commentary at Matt.27v3 where “the dawn of realisation came upon me” of what was occurring).

Prophecy – repeat – demonstrating the nearness of The Millennium by application – Though there may be difficulties, we see by demonstration, Yahweh’s power will cleanse/purify all humans if they desire it to be so as this man fervently desired for his son, likewise we have confidence malignant forces/maladies will be restrained during The Millennium.
Allegory – repeat - ‘Disciples of JC not able’ = people having “blind faith” not concordant to Yahweh’s Mind, thus He would not work through these people (James.1v6-8) to make the cure occur, because they would behave like showmen!
214th ‘Allegory’ – “prayer with a vow” = Ask for external assistance in something very difficult (or impossible) to do and then personally follow through with commitment to ensure The Resultant fulfils Yahweh’s Desire! Do the above, and Yahweh will work in The Environment immediately around the TC behind the scenes to make the request occur.

Mark 9v28 og Also (the) {entering/{arising into}/{going in} (the) he [JC] into/unto
 Mark 9v28 og (the) dwelling/temple/house/household/family,
 Mark 9v28 og the disciples/pupils (of the) him [JC] (they) inquired/sought/demanded/desired/questioned (the) him
 Mark 9v28 og down/accordingly/against (the) {pertaining to the self}/{one’s own}/privately:
 Mark 9v28 og “[Why] Because {we ourselves} not (we were) able/possible/capable
 Mark 9v28 og (to) eject/{cast/drive forth/out}/expel/{send/thrust away} it/same?”
 Mark 9v29 og Also (he [JC]) said/utter/told {to them} [disciples]:
 Mark 9v29 og “That/This/There/Here the kin/kind/type/stock/species
 Mark 9v29 og in (to the [= within]) {not even one}/{no one}/none/nothing (he/she/it is) able/possible/capable (middle voice)
 Mark 9v29 og (to) issue/{come/go forth/out}/depart/{spread abroad}/proceed,
 Mark 9v29 og if not [= except] in (to the [= within]) supplication/{prayer with a vow}
 Mark 9v29 [unto Yahweh for further assistance of His capability] [and fasting = CA, thus ignore].
 Mark 9v28-29 Also he (JC) entering into the dwelling/household,
 his (JC’s) disciples they inquired/sought/questioned him according to [= when in] {the self}/privately:
 (Why) because not we ourselves to eject/{drive out}/expel it (being this “bluntness” combined with epilepsy)?
 Also he (JC) said/told to them (disciples):
 This kin/kind (of malady) with nothing it is personally able/possible/capable to issue/depart/proceed,
 except within supplication/{prayer with a vow}.

Also he (JC) entering into the household,
 his disciples inquired/questioned him (JC) when in private:
 “Because (why) not we ourselves to eject it (being the malady of bluntness to what is normal)?
 Also he (JC) said to them (disciples):
 “Not even one (of) this kind/type (of malady) it is possible to depart, except within prayer with a vow.

Perhaps in this situation there was a dual nature of fault lines within the brain being that of (1) epilepsy and (2) that controlling deafness and speech (where it is difficult to speak if we are deaf - not able to hear what we say).
 I do not pretend to know how the synapse construction of the poor victim was damaged – either by birth defect or in some manner through participation in the occult. Nonetheless, in The Millennium we may have it all explained to us!
 I repeatedly state, if JC does not distinctly begin by stating it is “a demon” then I consider these events to be due to a damaged mind, yielding a spirit/personality/desires/traits/character that is anti-social in nature (having nothing to do with “demons”)!

I do not trust any human diagnosis of anti-social habits being caused by demons, especially when they are not medically qualified!

I only trust JC's judgement on the proceedings when he initiates the diagnosis!

Furthermore, if Yahweh is wholly instrumental in these miraculous cures, then however much praying Judas did, Yahweh was not going to respond! We must understand what JC means by "Prayer with a vow" especially within this context.

We pray for assistance, and we will receive assistance, if and only if, we follow through with our vow that must fulfil Yahweh's Desire - else He will refuse to work with us (James.1v6-8). Judas had no intention on following through with a vow that would intentionally fulfil Yahweh's Desire (only he perversely fulfils Yahweh's desire for "The Wrong Reason"), this is what condemned him, further exasperated by no repentance of an attempted coup! JC took the opposite stance, he took a lowly position over his disciples and desired no money from his ministry freely given unto The Public, therefore Yahweh worked with JC.

As the reader can readily realise, it is easy to determine which person our charlatan Christian leaders imitate!

Mark 9v30 og Also thence/{from that place}

Mark 9v30 og (the) issuing/{coming/going forth/out}/departing/{spreading abroad}/proceeding

Mark 9v30 og (they) {travelled near}/{went alongside}/{passed (by the side of)} through of the Galilee.

Mark 9v30 og Also not (he [JC]) determined/{delighted in}/desired/{be pleased} that/{so as}

Mark 9v30 og {some/any/certain person} (he/she may/should) {with certainty}/{absolutely know/understand}.

Mark 9v30 Also the issuing/{going forth}/departing from that place,
they {travelled near}/passed through of the Galilee.

Also he (JC) determined/desired that not some/any/certain person he/she might absolutely know/understand (him to be there).
(= JC desired to travel secretly, 'under cover', privately.)

Also issuing/proceeding from that place they travelled near through of the Galilee.

Also he (JC) determined/desired that not some/any person he/she might absolutely know/understand (him to be there).

Allegory – repeat - Son of Mankind = JCg's spirit/personality/desires/traits placed by Yahweh in a fleshly DNA body.

Prophecy – repeat – That he, JC was to be murdered – instigated by The Religious Leaders.

Prophecy – repeat – JC would stand up on the 3rd day – by Yahweh to become The Former Son of God (JCg).

Allegory – repeat - hand = The Means to produce/make something, either positive or negative.

(In this instance, "The Professional Leaders of Religion" want to destroy "The Word of God", what is new?)

Mark 9v31 og (he [JC]) {caused to learn}/taught/trained For the disciples/pupils (of the) him

Mark 9v31 og also (he) exclaimed/stated {to them}:

Mark 9v31 og "Because the Son of the man(kind) (he is being) {given/delivered/yielded up}/surrendered/betrayed

Mark 9v31 og into/unto the {hollowness for grasping}/hands (of the) men, also (they will) kill/slay/murder (the) him,

Mark 9v31 og also (the [JC] having been) killed/slained/murdered

Mark 9v31 og to the [= in/on] 3rd day (he will) {stand up}/arise/{rise up}."

Mark 9v32 og the (persons [disciples]) And (they) {inclined not to know/understand}/{rather be ignorant} [of]

Mark 9v32 og the word/reasoning/sayings/topic,

Mark 9v32 og also (they) frightened/alarmed/awed/revering/afraid/feared/respected/deferential (the) him [JC]

Mark 9v32 og (to) inquire/seek/demand/desire/question [JC again].

Mark 9v31-32 For he (JC) taught/trained his disciples,

also he exclaimed to them;

Because the son of the Mankind, he (JC) is being delivered/surrendered/betrayed into/unto the hands of Men,

also they (Professional Leaders of Religion) will kill/murder the him,

also the (JC) having been killed/murdered, in/on the third day he (JCg) will {stand up}/arise (from the dead people)!

And the people (disciples) they {inclined not to know}/{preferred to be ignorant} (of) the word/saying/reasoning/topic,

also they (disciples) feared/{in awe}/frightened (of) him (JC) to inquire/question (JC over this matter).

For he (JC) taught/trained his disciples, also he exclaimed to them:

"Because the son of Mankind, he (JC) is being delivered/betrayed into the hands of Men

also they (Professional Leaders of Religion) will kill/murder him (JC, as "The Word of God" to remove him/it off the face of the planet),

also the (JC) having been killed/murdered on the third day he (JCg) will stand up (from out of the dead people)!

And the people (disciples) they preferred to be ignorant (of) the word/saying/reasoning/topic (regarding JC's prophecy),

also they (disciples) feared him (JC) to question (him over this matter).

Again, recording their ignorance/error faithfully with fidelity to us, rather than changing it with hindsight when scribed some 30 years later during the compilation of the gospels for our benefit.

It is interesting to analyse the two levels operating here.

First Level.

Most importantly, JC is forewarning his faithful disciples of what is to occur for one reason only.

It is not to provide comfort to the disciples at the time of JC's arrest and murder - because it was not recalled, it required the messengers at the tomb on the third day to make them recall of these things.

However

It is to provide steadfastness from about 50 days onwards after JC's resurrection. The disciples would then recall what JC had confidently prophesied, being precisely fulfilled.

Furthermore, they will also recall of

1. The warnings given by JC about their future being painful (John.16v1-4, etc.).

2. The promise of Sonship for 144000 TCs having proved themselves worthy of that position.

This is what JC taught about himself as The Template and thus becomes the basis for "Real Faith" as Paul explained at Heb.11v1.

The faithful disciples shall have JC's confidence and expectation to make them stoic through the short term of the 1st part of their physical life, knowing their present existence is only transient, but their reformed lifestyle guarantees an everlasting future existence, as JC proved, when he showed that Man had no power over his life - based upon his resurrection.

Second Level.

This is an interesting muse on my part regarding Judas.

Assuming Judas was present at these occasions when JC warned his faithful disciples regarding his future, aligning with my conjecture that Judas was already planning a coup - but did not quite know how to go about it! He was persistently over the last year of JC's ministry sowing the seeds of contention amongst the disciples, by initiating the discussion on "Who is the greatest" to determine "The Lay of the land" amongst the other eleven disciples, being of, where were their allegiances? This is what Judas was trying to ascertain. Now it is my contention that Judas did not actually what JC murdered (hence Judas' repentance, Matt.27v3) but incarcerated indefinitely in a jail, while he could then take over whosoever might follow him when JC was locked up! The point being is this.

Was JC persistently sowing the seed into Judas' mind of what was to occur?

Noting when Judas first went to The Religious Leaders immediately after JC put him down a week before his death (John.12v6).

In addition, Judas consolidated everything a few days later within two days of JC's murder - after his second put-down by JC.

Furthermore, JC tells Judas "to go and do what he must" (John.13v27).

I am certainly not suggesting JC made Judas kill him, because it was Judas' decision, not JC's decision, Judas could have backed-out!

Importantly, Judas was actively rebelling against JC's position over them, Judas wanted to replace "The Word of God" with "The Word of Judas" being that of Man, this rebellion rippled all the way up unto Yahweh.

Therefore for prophecies to be fulfilled just as they were, and to establish allegoric prophecies regarding The Millennium meant that JC had to steer Judas to fulfil Judas' desires correctly and thus be in line with the greater plan operating around him (and beyond his comprehension).

As usual, we can muse upon the "Second Level" being applied to Christian Leaders behaving in a charlatan manner with "The Word of God" of which JC was/is (Rev.19v13). They usurp what JC represents by pushing "The Word of God" through "The Mincer" of Rev.22v18-19 in a continuous act of rebellion against ultimately Yahweh and to what His "Pure Desire is to make manifest within The Environment" (= the HS). The Act of "blasphemy" is "Rebellion" sourced by The Mind outputted through works (of which the mouth is just a tool of many), and thus charlatan Christian leaders are truly "Blaspheming against the HS of which there is no forgiveness" (Mark.3v28-29, Matt.12v31-32, etc.). Worryingly, there seems to be innumerable charlatan Christian Leaders beguiling millions upon millions of deluded Christian devotees "loving the continuum of deception" where neither the leader nor devotees can be anointed by Yahweh to become a future son of God - because they have an "incorrectly functioning mind" for a position of this future honour of leadership over The Resurrected World! Both leaders and devotees have not proved themselves accountable and responsible with The Word of God, having refused to take ownership of it! They have only proved themselves "delinquents and renegades" of the paper-thin veneer of supposedly being "Christians"!

Parable – TCs in humility lower themselves to their listeners as exemplars of JC's ministry they consistently work/teach.

65th Prophecy – People who are prepared in humility to personally fulfil Yahweh's Desire shall become the greatest.

215th Allegory – If to be the first (in society) = to become The Heir (as king/priest) in The Millennium over The World.

216th Allegory – then be least (in society) = take nothing, waste nothing from The World, serve people by edifying them.

Mark 9v33 og Also (they) came/appeared/accompanied into/unto Capernaum.

Mark 9v33 og Also in to the [= within] dwelling/temple/house/household/family (the having) {become to be}/occurred,

Mark 9v33 og (he [JC]) inquired/sought/demanded/desired/questioned them:

Mark 9v33 og "Why/What/Which/Wherefore in to the [= within] path/way/road [= What during the journey]

Mark 9v33 og towards/nearness yourselves (you were) reasoning/{reckoning thoroughly}/deliberating/discussing?

Mark 9v33 Also they (JC and disciples) came/appeared into/unto Capernaum.

Also the having become to be within the dwelling/house he (JC) inquired/questioned them (disciples):

What were you reasoning/{reckoning thoroughly}/deliberating

within the path/way/road (= journey) towards/near (= between) yourselves?

Also they (JC and disciples) came into Capernaum.

Also the having become to be within the dwelling/house, he (JC) questioned them (disciples):

"What were you (disciples) {reckoning thoroughly}/deliberating within the path/way (= journey) towards yourselves?

Mark 9v34 og the (persons [disciples]) And

Mark 9v34 og (they were) silent/hushed/muted/{involuntary stillness}/{inability (to speak)}/
/ {calm (as quiet waters)}/dumb/peace/quiet

Mark 9v34 og towards/nearness {one another},

Mark 9v34 og for (they) {through exclamation}/{stated thoroughly}/{discussed (in argument or exhortation)}/disputed/
/preached/{reasoned (with)}/spoke/conversed (middle voice)

Mark 9v34 og in to the [= within] path/way/road [= journey] who (is) greatest/largest/best [person in the group].

Mark 9v35 og Also (the) sitting/settling/tarrying

Mark 9v35 og (he [JC]) {emitted a sound (animal/human/instrumental)}/{addressed (in words/name/imitation)}/
/called/crowed/cried

Mark 9v35 og the twelve (disciples), also (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated {to them}:

Mark 9v35 og "If {some/any/certain person} (he/she) determines/{delights in}/desires/{be pleased}

Mark 9v35 og (of the) first/chief/most {to be} (he/she) {will be} (of the) all (persons) (the) last/least/smallest,

Mark 9v35 og also (of the) all (persons) (the) {runner for errands}/attendant/{waiter on duty}/minister/servant."

Mark 9v34-35 And the people (disciples) they were silent/muted/quiet towards/near one another,
for they personally {through examination}/{stated thoroughly} within the path/way/road (= journey)
who is the greatest/best person.

Also the sitting/settling he (JC) addressed/voiced/called the twelve (disciples),

also he (JC) stated to them (disciples):

If some/any/certain person he/she determines/desires/{be pleased} to be the first/chief (into The Eternity)

(then) he/she will be the last/least/smallest of the all people (in the 1st part of their life)

(= It is essential to prove a subservient mind first, before given "The Responsibility" in the 2nd part of our life!)

also the {runner of errands}/{waiter on duty} of all people (hence not a leader of "The Present World")

(I choose not to use "minister" because the definition of this word is abused/debased by leaders claiming to be in this position.)

And the people (disciples), they were silent towards one another,

for they personally through examination (discussing) who (of the disciples) was the greatest/best person (for leadership?)

Also the sitting, he (JC) addressed/called the twelve (disciples), also he stated to them:

“If some/any person he/she determines/desires to be the first/chief (of The Millennium and on, into the eternity) (then) he/she will be the last/least of all people (in the 1st part of their life, to demonstrate their humble qualities) also (to be) the {runner of errands}/{waiter on duty} of all people (hence he/she cannot be a leader of the present world). (The position to be a leader of both this World and of the Millennium is mutually exclusive! It is an utter impossibility - different minds!)

JC is making a conditional statement concerning this grouping of people

Those specific people during the 1st part of their physical life who ultimately desire to be the greatest in their whole (eternal) life as a future Son of God, King/Priest must make a change in their present worldly character. To this fulfilment of Yahweh's Desire (He wants Sons of God) they must NOT have a desire to “control people” for worldly gain – but only to “edify our neighbour in agapao”. When “proven humble/contrite” to The World in their deportment, then this future “Greatness” only occurs in the 2nd part of their physical life as the continuation of the 1st part of their life’ (after their awakening/rousing from the state of just “asleep” [= resurrection]).

Regarding these specific people of this statement -

If they desire to edify their neighbour, then they must be take the lowest position, as a menial servant/waiter serving others now in the 1st part of their physical life. The reason is to train the synapse construction with “The Word of God” so that The Mind (being specifically what interests Yahweh, which is to retain “The Heavenly Treasure” [= “the synapse construction mapping”] that uniquely defines “us” as “individuals”, hence the word “treasure”).

So what does this mean?

This means to be part of this scenario, then we are to be precisely imitating JC and the apostles who martyred themselves away from what this world could give them - being solely driven by agapao operating within a reformed mind, to yield agape in works

Thus, they died away from the power/prestige/income that The World could give them for the specific work that they did.

The reader must understand these TCs when awakened/roused/resuscitation at “The 1st Resurrection” into this high office of Kings/Priests will not be Lording over those persons who are resurrected’ (as those persons of the worldly congregations today). These new Kings/Priests will still be working hard as menial slaves in assisting the resurrected fleshly humans to show/explain/exhibit how they may too may attain righteousness during the 2nd part of their physical life and thus be purifying the 2nd part of their spiritual life. This procedure shall enable the maximum number of reformed people to occur from out of “The Resurrected World” to become sons/daughters of The Heirs/Inheritors (= the 144000 TCs) to show Yahweh's “Righteousness” because of Ez.33v1, 2Pet.3v9.

The readers should consider/think/reason very deeply upon this verse when they look at what operates around them today (amongst our leaders)!

Allegory – repeat - Child = The mental attributes (spirit/personality/desires/traits) to learn from The Environment.

217th Allegory – welcome a child = If an adult with little, or no “Real Knowledge” of Yahweh's Plan for Human Salvation (to be 99.9+% of all humans) then we who have The Knowledge must always be prepared to teach, answer any question.

218th Allegory – in JC's character/authority = Precisely so (and not falsely claiming to “come in his name”, as do 99.9+% of all Christians). It is essential to have the correct mind (knowledge) and heart (motivation) to exhibit this trait.

219th Allegory – This person welcomes JC and Yahweh = Inasmuch this person has the correct mind and heart condition to absorb even more knowledge from Yahweh and is prepared to operate with fidelity unto this “Knowledge”.

Mark 9v36 og Also (the) {getting hold of}/{grasping}/{taking up/away}/{having/receiving (the) child,

Mark 9v36 og [then] (he [JC]) {stood staunchly}/{established}/{held up}/{appointed/abided it}/{the same}

Mark 9v36 og in (to the [= within]) middle/{before them}/among/between/midst {of them}.

Mark 9v36 og Also {taking in one's arms}/{embracing it}/{the same}, (he [JC]) said/uttered/commanded {to them}:

Mark 9v37 og “Who/What/Which/That if [= whosoever] singularly/one of the (persons [children])

Mark 9v37 og (of the) {such as}/{this sort}/{truly this} (of the) children

Mark 9v37 og (he/she shall) receive/accept/take/welcome [middle voice] over/upon

Mark 9v37 og to the [= in] name/character/authority {of me} [JC],

Mark 9v37 og [then] me (he/she) receives/accepts/takes/welcomes [middle voice] .

Mark 9v37 og Also who/which/that if [= whosoever] me [JC] (he/she may/should) receive/accept/take/welcome [mid. voice]

Mark 9v37 og not me [JC] (he/she) receives/accepts/takes/welcomes [middle voice]

Mark 9v37 og but The (One [Yahweh] having) {set apart}/{sent}/{put out/forth}/{dispatched/commissioned me [JC].

Mark 9v36-37 Also (JC) the {getting hold of}/{grasping the child (then)

he (JC) {stood staunchly}/{held up} it/same (= the child) within the middle/amongst to them (disciples).

Also {taking in his arms}/embracing it/same (child), he said/commanded to them (disciples):

Whosoever one of such as of the children (by allegory, an adult who is spiritually immature in God's Word)

he/she shall personally receive/accept/welcome over/upon in the name/character/authority of me (JC),

(then) he/she personally receives/accepts/welcomes me (= JC's name/character/authority as The Master of our mind).

Also whosoever he/she may/should personally receive/accept/welcome me (JC)

not he/she personally receives/accepts/welcomes me (JC as “The Word of God” to control our mind)

but The One (= Yahweh) having {set apart}/{put forth}/{commissioned me (JC as “The Word of God”).

Also (JC) grasping the child (then) he stood staunchly the same (child) within the middle to them (disciples).

Also taking in his arms the same (child), he (JC) said to them (disciples):

“Whosoever he/she shall personally receive/welcome one of such children (by allegory a person weak in God's Word [almost everyone]) upon the name/character/authority of me (we must [1] learn “knowledge” and then [2] learn “how to precisely imitate JC”),

(then) he/she personally receives/welcomes me (= how to think/reason exactly like JC, so that JC becomes The Lord/Master of our mind)

(Thus, it becomes our responsibility to imitate JC ministry/lifestyle to therefore operate in JC's name/character/authority to welcome a child)

Also, whosoever he/she may/should personally receive/welcome me (to rule our mind with Yahweh's Methodology)

not he/she personally receives/welcomes (only) me (JC driving our mind so that we hearken to become “The Wisdom of God”)

but The One (Yahweh) having {set apart}/{commissioned me (JC as “The Word of God”).

(By consequence Yahweh reciprocates, by anointing the successful person as to become a future “Son of God”)

What does this verse mean?

This needs serious explaining after a worldly commentary I quoted in Luke's Gospel to show how “utterly lost up the river without a paddle” are these worldly Christian commentary writers!

The child is used in The Bible to mean one of two things (they are different) -

1. A human lacking in knowledge (specifically the accurate knowledge of Yahweh's Desire).
2. A human having an internal desire to learn (specifically the accurate knowledge of Yahweh's Desire).

However item (2) must be taken in context. The context here is where JC is saying that we are to come to him to learn (but not to worldly Christian leaders [in their millions] as "ministers"), exactly as this child has done, hence the reason why "the child" is written within the text, and also specifically why JC used "the child" as the example.

BUT There are times when The Bible speaks of humans as only being in the category (1) and not being part of the addition category (2), again context tells us how this is to be taken. In these particular places, the context tell us that they have no desire to learn, but are "stiff-necked" believing "they are the font of all religious knowledge". However from Yahweh's perspective these "worldly religious people" have no "relevant knowledge" to fulfil Yahweh's Desire and are thus rejected from His sight (just we are to learn from the example of The Pharisees – again – if "we are willing"). Then JC moves on to say

If you are prepared to put yourself "out on a limb" (in danger), and accurately imitate me [JC] by receiving children (= humans lacking knowledge and desire to learn) then you accurately take upon yourself my (1) name, (2) character and the (3) authority that ultimately comes from Yahweh as "The Word of God". This process will ultimately yield the HS when accurately operating our deportment with fidelity to what "The Word of God" delivers within the synapse construction mapping (= our mind).

Then when having precisely imitated me (= imitate my lifestyle) by "inviting me at your supper (of the main meal)" then you also receive Yahweh (by operating according to His HS) to further assist you in accurately spreading "The Word of Yahweh" to other people at no personal worldly gain to yourself.

Beware - many, many charlatans as self-claiming worldly Christian leaders saying they come in the name of JC and thus pretend to have the character (while people are watching) and thus further pretend to have the authority of Yahweh's HS – but reader, please keep far from them. These people must profusely state they come in his "name" to their devotees, because they do not truly come in his "character or authority", moreover, their deluded devotees can only accept what these leaders state because they have no real knowledge of JC's true character or authority! These individuals take upon themselves very high/first/most places within the various worldly Christian denominations (ignoring the previous verse), and as The Bible clearly shows us – "you know them by their fruit" being the spiritual DNA of the tree exposed within its fruit (Matt.7v16-19). Their "fruit" is not just the public portrayed lifestyle façade they give – or "the great-time" being what such "a nice person" can offer. Their "fruit" is how their "sheep" of the congregations behave to Yahweh's Desire of them!

Do these "sheep" being the various congregations actually know/understand what is "Yahweh's Desire"?

Or are they "drip fed passivity as being acceptable to Yahweh" - to keep them in their place under the leader, feeding him/her?

Where the leader feeds "soundbites" and a most wonderful "atmosphere", (Eph.2v2), by return, devotees feed the leader with glory/money!

The Crunch Question Do these congregational members precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle?

If not, then the leader is a "diseased Tree" delivering "diseased fruit" – who themselves cannot "lead" in The Millennium!

These are very telling questions, when asked of the individual members of these various congregations around The World!

I am not trying to be rude and please forgive me if it seems like it. Importantly, The Bible tells us in places, "Wake up from your slumbers!"

That is all I am doing - to be repeating this call for the reader's ultimate future benefit.

I am simply telling you "As it is" rather than what you presently want to hear in your present state – noting where we start (Rom.3v23)!

66th Prophecy – TCs demonstrably showing Name/Character/Authority of JC in humility will never revile JC.

(A TC demonstrates the Character/Authority + humility/{power of speech} – but not worldly Christian Leaders!)

Allegory – repeat - in JC's character/authority = Precisely so (and not falsely claiming to "come in his name", as do 99.9+% of all Christians). It is essential to have the correct mind (knowledge) and heart (motivation) to exhibit this.

220th Allegory – Cup = The contents = in this instance, it is Yahweh's knowledge taught so the recipient knows why/how to imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle to become "The Wisdom of God".

221st Allegory – Clean water = accurate knowledge of "The Real Word of God".

222nd Allegory – Wage = To become part of 144000 future Sons of God – as only elected by Yahweh (Matt.20v1-10, 23) "The wage" is not just simply (1) a resurrection or (2) everlasting life, but infinitely better – to be a future Son of God!

67th Prophecy – Those people who precisely imitate JC's ministry will have guaranteed everlasting life = Sonship.

223rd Allegory – lost/perish/destroy = "The 2nd Death" of annihilation.

Mark 9v38 og (he) {concluded for oneself}/responded/{began to speak}/answered/replied And

Mark 9v38 og (to the) him [JC] the John (the) exclaiming/stating:

Mark 9v38 og "Teacher/Master/Doctor/Instructor (vocative) (we) saw/knew/perceived/understood

Mark 9v38 og {some/any/certain person} in to the [= within] name/character/authority {of you}

Mark 9v38 og (the) ejecting/{casting/driving forth/out}/expelling/{sending/thrusting away}

Mark 9v38 og (the) {demonic beings/entities}/{gods/devils who/which/that not

Mark 9v38 og (he) {in the same way with}/{intimate accompanies}/{follows closely}/reaches (to) us,

Mark 9v38 og also (we) estopped/{prevented (by word or act)}/forbad/{kept from}/withstood/halted (the) him

Mark 9v38 og because not (he) accompanied/{became in union}/followed {to us}.

Mark 9v39 og the And Jesus (he) said/uttered/commanded/told:

Mark 9v39 og "Not (you be) estopping/preventing/forbidding/{keeping from}/withstanding/halting (the) him,

Mark 9v39 og {not even one}/{no one}/none (person) for (he/she/it) is who/which/that

Mark 9v39 og (he/she shall) do/make/produce/perform (the) {miraculous force/power/strength}/{mighty work}

Mark 9v39 og over/upon to the name/character/authority (of the) me [JC] also (he/she will be) able/capable [middle voice]

Mark 9v39 og shortly/{without delay}/suddenly/readily/quickly/speedily/hastily

Mark 9v39 og (to) {say hurtful/harmful words/sayings}/revile/{speak evil of} me.

Mark 9v38-39 And the (disciple) John,

he answered/replied to him (JC) the stating:

Teacher/Master/Instructor!

We saw/knew/perceived some/any/certain person within your name/character/authority (= by precisely imitating JC)

the ejecting/{driving forth}/expelling {demonic entities}/devils who not he {in the same way with}/{follows closely} to us, also we prevented/forbad/halted the him because not he accompanied/{became in union with} to us.

And the Jesus he said/commanded/told:

Not you (disciples) be preventing/forbidding/halting the him

for (there) is no one person who he/she shall do/make/perform the mighty work

over/upon my name/character/authority (= precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle)
also he/she will be personally able/capable shortly/quickly/hastily to {say hurtful words}/revile me (JC, as God's Word).

And John answered to him (JC) the stating:

"Teacher/Instructor!

We saw some/certain person ejecting demonic entities within your name/character/authority whom not he closely follows to us,
also, we forbade him because not he became in union with us.

And Jesus said:

"Not you (*disciples*) be forbidding him, for (*there*) is **no** person who he/she shall do/perform the mighty work
upon my name/character/authority (= precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle)
also he/she will be personally able/capable shortly/quickly to revile me (JC as "The Word of God")."

A 4th revision addition.

The interesting observation to be made here is that, this "other person" is only able to perform this genuine miracle because Yahweh is working through this person. With the obvious conclusion being, Yahweh would only be working through a person of whom Yahweh fully endorses as equally to be imitating JC - hence not falling afoul of James.1v6-8. Thus, JC knowing this, can correctly state - "allow this person to continue" - because he has the correct mind not to blaspheme, because Yahweh is demonstrably choosing to work through this person to make the miracle occur. By contrast we have the innumerable charlatan Christian leaders of today, pretending to be representing Yahweh's Interests by feigning miracles, they wholly ignoring JC's teaching at Matt.4v7.

Let me now leave the reader an earlier revision

There is an interesting caveat within these two verses!

We have many charlatan and worldly Christian leaders presumptuously taking "The Position" as "The First/Most" over their millions upon millions of devotees (in contrast to Mark.9v35). A position apparently validated by virtue they come in the name of Jesus, which is supposedly evidential by the most wonderful things they say about Jesus in their apparent praise of "**The Saviour**" (of apparently "Christian People").

Yet we must introduce "The Caveat"!

"The Caveat" is the extension of the Greek Word "**onoma**" which is presently bluntly translated in English Bibles as "**name**".

Yet this is not "The Whole Translation", it is a "foreshortened translation"!

The whole translation is "name, character and authority".

This is where our charlatan/worldly Christian leaders in their millions "trip-up and may become crushed" (Matt.21v44, Luke.20v18, 1Pet.2v8). They forthrightly claim to come in JC's "Name" but in assay/test (by a competent auditor) they dismally fail on "Character and Authority", because they do NOT have "JC's character" hence preferring "Darkness" to cover their private life. Furthermore, they demonstrably do not understand their subject matter to come in "his authority", even though many may have worldly paper doctorates of divinity, signed by people who equally "agnoeo" (Strong'sTM = 50) their subject matter (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39)! This is all precisely as I show within my commentaries and comprehensive audits upon their output by rigorous assessment and argument.

I make this serious charge against them - and thus call them "**fraudsters**" - as equally does Yahweh!

I give numerous examples of what "name, character and authority" mean, through parables of "stand-in shopkeepers" and "car salespeople".

I will not repeat my own parables here - and invite the reader to look in my other commentaries for them!

I publicly expose how these charlatan and worldly Christian leaders demonstrably do not come in JC's "character or authority" and I give "The Tools" for interested people to use and perhaps these searching people (Matt.7v7-8) may attain The Goal of Sonship, united to JCg (Matt.20v23, Rev.21v2, 9).

Mark 9v40 og who/which/that For not (he/she) is down/against {of yourselves},

Mark 9v40 og over/above/beyond/{for the sake of}/{behalf of}/instead {of yourselves} (he/she) is.

Mark 9v41 og who/which/that For if [=whosoever] (he/she) {gives drink} {specifically yourselves}

Mark 9v41 og (the) cup/[contents] (of the) water [=knowledge] in to the [=within] name/character/authority {of me} [JC],

Mark 9v41 og because (of the) Christ/Anointed/Messiah {you are}, [then] truly/indeed (I JC) exclaim/state

Mark 9v41 og {to yourselves}:

Mark 9v41 og No not [=certainly not] (he/she will) perish/loose/destroy/annihilate

Mark 9v41 og the wages/reward/{payment of services}/hire (of the) him/[her].

Mark 9v40-41 For who he/she is not against yourselves (as TCs)

he/she is {for the sake/behalf of yourselves} (=he/she has the one/same mind [personality/character/authority] as yourselves).

For whosoever he/she gives drink (unto) specifically yourselves the cup of the water (always = "Knowledge")

within my name/character/authority (=precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle, teaching "1st Century Christianity" by word/deed)

because you are of the Christ/Anointed (inasmuch this is "The Goal" of "The Anointed" as a future "Son of God")

(then) truly/indeed I (JC) exclaim to yourselves:

Certainly not he/she will lose/destroy his/her wages/{payment of services} (of precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle).
(144000 people will exactly imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle as "The Early Adopters" and they will be resurrected at "The 1st Resurrection")

For whom he/she is not against yourselves (actively aiming to be TCs)

he/she is (operating) for the sake/behalf of yourselves (this person is on "The Same Side" as the TC, and he/she is actively aiming to be a TC).

For whosoever he/she gives drink (unto) specifically yourselves the cup of the water ("water" always = "Knowledge")

because you are of the Christ/Anointed (inasmuch this is "The Goal" of "The Anointed" as a future "Son of God")

(then) truly/indeed I (JC) exclaim to yourselves:

"Certainly not he/she will lose/destroy his/her wages/{payment for services} (of precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle)."

Those people who are moved to reciprocate in the two-way exchange of Knowledge working together in the context of the previous verse are fulfilling Yahweh's Desire to bring forth the next generation of TCs. Through reason of this, these proven TCs imitating JC shall achieve the one/same thing as did JC - that is payment for what they have done - which is "Sonship to Yahweh".

We realise that worldly Christian leaders do not fit into the above grouping, and thus they are in their millions, rejected from Sonship upon their resurrection as we can read at Matt.8v12, 22v13-14, etc.

Returning to the people of this verse who become anointed by Yahweh to sit alongside JCg (Matt.20v23, Rom.8v17,23, etc.)

Therefore, what does all this really mean in practice?

1. It means the TCs are "precisely imitating" JC's ministry/lifestyle in actively and accurately teaching "The Word of God" by both word and deed. Already worldly Christian leaders have fallen on five accounts (as underlined) in that previous one statement of (1) above!

Thus, worldly Christian leaders cannot get past this first statement! But not all "Christian leaders" are "worldly", there are the 144000 TCs throughout the last 2000 years who fulfil Yahweh's Desire - but they are not located within society where The World thinks "Christian Leaders" are resident!

2. Because the recipient is responsive and recognises what is correctly being done in The Name/Authority/Character of JC by the TC, then he/she shall become moved spiritually to respond by offering sustenance by return for what has been freely/simple given.
3. This recipient by being correctly given "The Word of God" by both Word and Deed will be in the position to positively respond to what "The Word of God" means in their life to the fulfilment of Yahweh's Desire. This is utterly impossible to occur from a worldly Christian leader's sermon that is full of so many "unrighteous holes" within its exegesis, to merit it being like a colander!
4. Thus, this recipient will grow upon "The Word of God" (1Cor.3v6) correctly given and feel motivated to gain "Real Faith" (rather than blind faith) to become a TC that shall fulfil Yahweh's Desire.
5. In this manner, the recipient as a future TC built upon "The Word of God" (Gal.6v15, etc..) being accurately conveyed initially by the former mature TC, will therefore not become annihilated which started by the simple return for the accurate information received.

Simply stated for consideration

The TCs give a child (human immature in "The Real Faith") the cup of water (= "The Knowledge of Understanding" that enables us to act correctly upon the accurate information given) in the name/character/authority that precisely imitates JC's ministry (being "of me" as given in the verse). By consequence of this, then "you are of JC", and I state that you will not destroy the person's wages for this action (= Sonship to Yahweh).

Parable – Worldly Christian Leaders have no expectation of The Millennium – demonstrated by not imitating JC.

68th Prophecy – Iniquitous Christian Leaders misleading "children" will face "The 2nd Death" of Annihilation.

69th Prophecy – Worldly Christian Leaders misleading "children" will face degrees of humiliation in The Millennium.

224th Allegory – "Who" = Iniquitous at one extreme to merely the millions of Worldly Christian Leaders at the other.

(A complete spread of varying degrees – only Yahweh decides - humans can only audit practice against The Bible).

225th Allegory – stumble = tripping up from fulfilling Yahweh's Desire (thus become personally wayward).

226th Allegory – believing = a child building upon their weak faith by sincerely endeavouring to imitate JC.

227th Allegory – "millstone ... sea" = get out (= be dead) from teaching Christianity – stop representing JC or Yahweh!

Allegory – repeat - Sea (without a name, always) = Mankind generally.

228th Allegory – "go into the sea" = become within Mankind = stop pretending to represent Yahweh, become an atheist!

This is both warning/suggestion (1) you will be annihilated if no change (2) renounce The Pretence and be an atheist!

Most importantly, (1) never misrepresent Yahweh's Character/Authority and (2) never fraudulently live off other people!

Mark 9v42 og Also who if [= whosoever] [as the Professional Religious Leader]

Mark 9v42 og (he/she [leader]) scandalises/entraps/snares/ {causes to stumble/fall}/ {entices to sin}

Mark 9v42 og singularly/one of the (persons [children]) small/least/less/little [= of little "Accurate Knowledge" of God's Word],

Mark 9v42 og {of these} [devotees] of the entrusting/committing/believing into/unto me [JC],

Mark 9v42 og beautiful/virtuous/good/valuable/worthy (it) is (of the) him/[her] [= charlatan Christian leader]

Mark 9v42 og {greater degree}/{more than}/better if

Mark 9v42 og (it be) {laid all around}/enclosed/encompassed (of the) stone (of the) mill concerning/about the neck

Mark 9v42 og (of the) him/[her], also

Mark 9v42 og (he/she [charlatan Christian leader] be) {thrown (in all forms of application/intensity)}/arose/cast(out)/laid/
/poured/put(up)/sent/struck/thrown(down)/thrust

Mark 9v42 og into/unto the sea.

Mark 9v42 Also whosoever (= Professional Leaders of Religion) he/she entraps/snares/{causes to stumble}

one of the small/least/little people (= having so very little knowledge of "The Word of God" [includes all Christian congregations])

of these (children/devotees attempting to) believe into/unto me (JC as "The Word of God")

(Most of The Public truly want to come to know of The Real God's Word, but are steered away by their religious leaders [Matt 23v13].)

(then) it is virtuous/good/worthy of him/(her) (= Professional Religious Leader as "The First/Most" over their congregations)

the {greater degree}/better if the millstone enclosed/encompassed about his/(her) neck,

also he/she (as a charlatan Christian leader) be thrown/cast/thrust into/unto the sea.

Also, whosoever (Professional Leader of Religion) he/she entraps/snares/{causes to stumble} one of the small/least people.

(Anyone doing 2Pet.2v1 mislead people to stumble away from "The Real Goal" of "Sonship" thereby failing Yahweh's Desire)

of these (spiritual children genuinely trying to) entrust/commit unto me (JC as "The Word of God")

(then) it is virtuous/good/worthy of him/(her) (Professional Leader of Religion as the first/most over the congregation)

the {greater degree}/better if the millstone encompassed about his/(her) neck,

also he/she (as charlatan Christian Leader) be thrown/cast into the sea.

These are utterly critical passages/verses within The Bible, and you know what! – I have never heard them preached/taught!

Why?

Because it is "not the sort of thing" that worldly Christian ministers like to preach for two reasons!

1. It will scare off their congregation that offers the leaders of "Religion" their worldly support (of whatever means).
2. It is a reflection upon themselves and of their teaching!

What do I mean?

The Bible is written for our ultimate well-being. – Look at the bigger picture. – Look at "The Whole Picture" through Yahweh's Eyes!

Thus Yahweh is telling us that He is "Righteous" and will behave in a righteous/equitable fashion – For He cannot (= will not) operate in any other

fashion, and is thus unchanging in His Decrees and for what He stands (to give the required stability within The Universe - Mal.3v6. James.1v17).

Thus He righteously tells us what we must do to for us to achieve ultimate salvation (being "the bigger picture").

He instructs us on how we must operate our lifestyle to achieve this ultimate goal.

Sadly, we presently operate in Satan's system of operations on this planet (Eph.2v2, 1John.5v19, 2Cor.4v4) and this calls for some radical reform of our standard (= accustomed) personality if we desire to successfully achieve the ultimate goal that Yahweh has made parallel (to this worldly operations) provisions to occur.

Thus what we deem as standard worldly behaviour is wrong and we must practice Yahweh's Standard if we desire to achieve "The Ultimate Goal".

How do we know what is "The Correct Standard" to achieve Yahweh's desired "ultimate goal" for each one of us?

The correct standard must be accurately taught by Yahweh's representatives with absolute Fidelity to Yahweh's Desire.

If Yahweh's representatives do not teach Yahweh's standard with Fidelity to His Desire - then they are false representatives.

Yahweh tells us that He loathes "false representatives" of Him, and naturally loves "faithful and true representatives" of Him!

Yahweh has explained through JC and his apostles' epistles exactly what the outcome is for iniquitous false representatives = no return

(resurrection) from this 1st/2nd part of their combined life (see "2 part life" in glossary).

Yahweh has explained through JC and his apostles' epistles exactly what the outcome is for false representatives = severe reprimand in The Millennium upon their resurrection (where they will be gnashing/grinding their teeth at what they missed = Sonship Matt.8v12, etc.) We are told this in numerous places – my electronic "Concordance of Topics" will categorise them.

With that background we are now able to enter these verses.

Yahweh is now offering possible ultimate salvation to these false individuals, by Yahweh speaking through JC's ministry

"Stop misleading my children and if it means metaphorically killing yourself from this practice' = metaphorically ending the 1st part of their physical life to the evil/malicious practice of deceiving the children attempting to attain "The Real Faith" - then do it!

Because then in that manner you do not blot/tarnish your future prospects of salvation (by being a charlatan Christian Leader)." See what Paul said to Timothy in 1Tim.1v20 (and my local commentary).

In reality it means not to calcify/harden your mind (= synapse construction mapping) through your thought processes to make the future situation unrecoverable for yourself.

This is given by Yahweh as a friendly timely warning demonstrating real concern for these (iniquitous) false representatives of Himself and His son JCg. And it should be taken as such by these false representatives – be welcoming alert rather than antagonistic!

Hence also the passages given at Luke.15v1-32 of things "lost/perished/destroyed" but became found = "regained" by Yahweh.

And the following passages show similar stances on lesser 'crimes'. Where it is The Responsibility of TCs to warn such people and help them!

Has the reader ever considered this one important fact that separates The Bible from every other false religion on the planet?

The Fact being that The Bible is the only document that has many, many references throughout it as persistent warnings to those humans who might distort Yahweh's Word or falsely represent Him.

Why does the reader think this is so?

There is only one logical reason why this is so (unless someone can offer a suitable alternative).

It being -

Only "The Perfect Standard" requires the warnings to ensure that its pinnacle of required fidelity unto perfection is maintained by people who claim to represent it!

It is only non-perfect worldly religions, being inherently imperfect that do not require the continual warnings given unto potentially errant human representatives to stop their wandering and thus maintain The Standard's fidelity given in the first instance!

Now I ask the reader to ponder upon this -

Consider the reasoning that the one' (Satan), being entity who is perpetrating all the false religions (= "Religion") within this worldly system.

It is in his interests to mould and spin out all the worldly religions that can take peoples' minds away from the One Perfect Standard.

But conversely -

It is Yahweh's interest to maintain the One Righteous Standard that He alone must use to exercise His promise to The World of humans

While again it is in Satan's interests to frustrate this one and only route with many poor copies that Yahweh cannot use to righteously save Mankind.

Can the reader see the inductive logic behind this reasoning to guide us to "The One Righteous Standard" for us to operate within?

The crux is this

Do we personally want to operate according to "This One Righteous Standard"?

Please read "Satan's desire" and by contrast, "Yahweh's Desire" in glossary to precisely explain what is occurring on this planet today!

Parable: If any part of you desires to pollute your mind through The Act (of anything) - then remove it from your person.

Allegory – repeat - hand = The Means to produce/make something, either positive or negative.

(In this instance, "the work done" hurts the prospects of personal Salvation)

70th Prophecy – If a new personality is not forthcoming in the whole 2 part of your life then you will be annihilated!

229th Allegory – These instruments are mere extensions of the mind – get the mind correct first – the rest will follow.

230th Allegory – Gehenna = utter annihilation at "The 2nd Death" of annihilation (see Glossary and below).

Mark 9v43 og Also if (it [hand]) scandalises/entraps/snares/{causes to stumble/fall}/{entices to sin} you,

Mark 9v43 og the {hollowness for grasping}/hand {of you}, {cut off}/amputate/sever it/{the same},

Mark 9v43 og (the) beautiful/virtuous/good/valuable/worthy {to you} (it) is

Mark 9v43 og (the) {rocking about}/{crippled/maimed in feet/hands} into/unto the life/existence

Mark 9v43 og (to) enter/{arise into}/{go in}, or/than/either/rather

Mark 9v43 og the two/duo (the) {hollowness for grasping}/hands (the) having/possessing/obtaining

Mark 9v43 og (to) {go off}/depart/{be apart}/follow/{come/go/went away}

Mark 9v43 og into/unto the Gehenna/{valley of Hinnom}

Mark 9v43 og into/unto the heat/lightening/energy/power/fire the {not extinguished/quenched}.

Mark 9v43 Also if your hand entraps/snares/{entices to sin} you, {cut off}/sever if/same (hand away from your body)

it is the virtuous/good/worthy to you crippled/maimed in hands to enter/{arise into} into/unto the life/existence

rather/than having/possessing two hands to {go off}/depart into/unto the Valley of Hinnom (= Jerusalem's rubbish dump)

into/unto the unquenchable heat/energy/fire (= the rubbish dump had brimstone added to wholly consume everything)

(= Allegory to mean: We are to remove any harmful thought processes that will otherwise bring about our personal annihilation)

Also, if your hand entraps/ensnares you, (then) sever it (the hand)

(JC is using a physical example of the body to explain the required spiritual mind reform of those areas of the brain lusting for the World)

(for) it is virtuous/good/worthy to you to enter into the life/existence (of the eternity) maimed in hand, rather/than

the having two hands to depart unto the Valley of Hinnom (= Jerusalem's rubbish dump and physically burnt to nothing - by allegory)

(Physical example of the Valley of Hinnom consuming a tainted body, to explain annihilation of The Unreformed Mind over a 2 part life)

(It is essential to remove impure thoughts that shall incriminate us when judged against JC's standard [over our 2 part life])

I have just cut and pasted here the last section of my commentary to Matt.5v22, to explain the word "Gehenna".

Though spelt and known as Gehenna, the Greek word is "geenna" Strong'sTM = 1067. The Greek word is a transmutation of two Hebrew words to mean "valley of (the son) Hinnom"; "ge-henna" = Ge-Hinnom being the valley outside Jerusalem used as the city's rubbish dump!

To help burn and thus consume the rubbish, the authorities would add sulphur/brimstone to the rubbish to help combustion.

Not only was the general city/household rubbish thrown onto this rubbish heap, but also the dead bodies of the criminals would have been thrown onto this heap, because likewise they were considered as 'rubbish to the community'. That incidentally, is where the two criminals 'crucified' either side of JC would have been thrown. JC would likewise been thrown in there if Joseph of Arimathea had not stepped in and offered his Tomb (John.19v38-42).

Thus, we understand that JC as always, used figurative examples from the listener's experience to force home the point JC was trying to make at the specific moment and thus forever to remain within their mind – and not to be forgotten.

Here JC is making the point

Just as you throw society's criminals into "The Valley of Hinnom" to be utterly consumed by the fire/brimstone (= the burning sulphur), then likewise, Yahweh will use His power to utterly consume (= The 2nd Death) those people who finally do not accept His requirements of us, by expelling them from His society of The Millennium administrated by JCg (Rev.22v15).

These people are criminals operating "outside The Laws" administered by "The New Spiritual Jerusalem".

Just as the Jews used the burning power of the brimstone to utterly consume the dead bodies "to nothing" (as "annihilation" to us mere mortals), then likewise Yahweh uses His power to utter consume all those people of "The 2nd Death" (noting the counter at Rev.2v11, 20v6 given for TCs).

This becomes complete "annihilation", because nothing of us remains as individuals is retained by Yahweh, we can never be resurrected! Just as the bodies in "The Valley of Hinnom" (= Gehenna) did not suffer everlasting torment (though this is their 1st death and as I very carefully explain elsewhere (John.11v11-15) this is "Asleep" and thus are to be resurrected into The Millennium). Likewise, neither will all those people who should/may experience "The 2nd Death" of permanent and utter annihilation during, and at the end of The Millennium from which there is no return to consciousness for an eternity.

Yahweh is righteous and has no morbid need to make humans suffer torment for eternity (this is just a false statement from Satan to support his lie in the Garden of Eden, By no means will you die' – when you sin)!

In fact, by counter, Yahweh desires the annihilation of no person (Eze.33v11, 2Pet.3v9) again counter to what leaders of Religion tell us. All this is explained in much detail in The Gospel of John (as I carefully explain in my hundreds of commentaries to that gospel, of some 556,000 words).

After that explanation, what do we read in many worldly translated bibles at this position?

We read the word "hell" placed into the translation! I ask the reader to check these verses within their bible.

The word "hell" means absolutely nothing more than "a hole in the ground" within which a body rots! – So what is being taught?

It has absolutely nothing to do with the Valley of Hinnom' (= The Truth) nor with the fire of everlasting torment' (= a lie).

I have a 50 plus page explanation on this website fully explaining every position in both The Old and New Testaments where all the words relating to Hell, Gehenna, Shoal, Grave, etc., of which I invite the reader to analyse. So again, we see repeated errors by the translation being bent through ill-informed religious leaders having only a worldly understanding of Yahweh's message (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39), rather than the spiritual knowledge of what Yahweh is really telling us within the Original Greek.

If the reader finds these serious discrepancies within their bible, I then must ask the obvious question

If your version of the bible is demonstrably corrupt, then how do you know where there may be other faults (noting James.3v11-12)?

It was this knowledge that drove me to carry out the translation I freely give to be The Most Accurate in The World upon which I could rely. So the best thing is to throw your copy away and use the most accurate version available to The World that I freely present on The Internet.

If you feel that you cannot trust my version, then please research the issues that I highlight in this version yourself (at least I publicly identify the "discrepancies" and make them transparent to the reader, in contrast to worldly bible translations hiding "discrepancies"), and you decide for yourself what version is the most accurate! But I have done my part to draw the reader's attention to the controversial areas so "The Disclosing Truth" can be brought out into the light of day' being Yahweh's Absolute Truth using The Original Greek and not what has passed through the minds of worldly theologians commissioning the translation work (Rev.22v18-19) yielding "unprofessionalism" in their output!

I most gladly welcome the most errant worldly Biblical Scholars/Theologians to contact me to justify their worldly position!

I will expose them by publishing all communication on this website – if I now receive any.

However, I would much rather they reform their ideas to be aligned with what The Bible is really teaching us for their ultimate salvation.

Mark 9v44 [Where their worm dies not, and the fire is not quenchable = CA, and thus ignore].

Parable: If any part of you desires to pollute your mind through The Act (of anything) - then remove it from your person.

231st Allegory – foot = Travel, being where we go and thus how we use our time.

(In this instance, we go to places and use our time that hurts the prospects of personal Salvation.)

Allegory – repeat - eye (spiritual) = Input sensory organ – searching out worldly sourced material.

(In this instance, we search out worldly material that hurts the prospects of personal Salvation.)

Prophecy – repeat - If a new personality is not forthcoming in the whole 2 part of your life then you will be annihilated!

Allegory – repeat - These instruments are mere extensions of the mind – get the mind correct first – the rest will follow.

Allegory – repeat – The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh's Desire, where all its members have "The Word of God" controlling their mind, this occurs first in the TCs in the 1st part of their physical life.

Mark 9v45 og Also if the foot {of you} (it) scandalises/entraps/snares/{causes to stumble/fall}/{entices to sin} you,

Mark 9v45 og (the) {cut off}/amputate/sever it/{the same}, (the) beautiful/virtuous/good/valuable/worthy (it) is

Mark 9v45 og {to you} (to) enter/{arise into}/{go in} into/unto the life/existence (the) halt/limping/cripple/lame,

Mark 9v45 og or/than/either/rather the two feet (the) having/possessing/obtaining

Mark 9v45 og (to be) {thrown (in all forms of application/intensity)}/arose/cast(out)/laid/poured/put(up)/sent/
/struck/thrown(down)/thrust

Mark 9v45 og into/unto the Gehenna/{valley of Hinnom}.

Mark 9v45 [Into the heat/power/fire the inextinguishable/unquenchable = CA, and thus ignore].

Mark 9v46 [Where their worm dies not, also the fire is not quenchable = CA, and thus ignore].

Mark 9v47 og Also if the eye {of you} (it) scandalises/entraps/snares/{causes to stumble/fall}/{entices to sin} you,

Mark 9v47 og (you) eject/{cast/drive forth/out}/expel/{send/thrust away} it/{the same},

Mark 9v47 og (the) beautiful/virtuous/good/valuable/worthy {to you} (it) is (the) {one eyed}

Mark 9v47 og (to) enter/{arise into}/{go in} into/unto the kingdom/domain/realm/reign of the God [Yahweh]

Mark 9v47 og or/rather/than two/duo (the) eyes (the) having/possessing/obtaining

Mark 9v47 og (to be) {thrown (in all forms of application/intensity)}/arose/cast(out)/laid/poured/put(up)/sent/
/struck/thrown(down)/thrust

Mark 9v47 og into/unto the Gehenna/{valley of Hinnom} [of heat/power/fire = CA].

Mark 9v48 og {What/where ever}/{In any location} the grub/maggot/worm {of them}

Mark 9v48 og not (it is) {finishing life}/expiring/deceasing/{to end}

Mark 9v48 og also the heat/lightening/energy/power/fire not (it is) extinguished/quenched/{gone out}.

Mark 9v45-48 Also if your foot entraps/snares/{entices to sin} you, {cut off}/sever if/same (foot away from your body)

it is the virtuous/good/worthy to you limping/crippled to enter/{arise into} into/unto the life/existence rather/than having/possessing two feet to be thrown/cast into/unto the Valley of Hinnom (= Jerusalem's rubbish dump)

Wherever their grub/worm not it is finishing life (= eating the flesh – because it has been "quickly annihilated" unto nothing) also the heat/energy/fire not it is quenched/{gone out} (= Yahweh's Authority extends everywhere, there is no escape)

Also if your foot entraps/ensnares you, (then) sever it (the foot)

(JC is using a physical example of the body to explain the required spiritual mind reform of those areas of the brain lusting for the World)
(for) it is virtuous/good/worthy to you to enter into the life/existence (of the eternity) limping, rather than
the having two feet to be thrown unto the Valley of Hinnom (= Jerusalem's rubbish dump and physically burnt to nothing - by allegory)
Wherever their worm not it is finishing life (only because "the annihilation" will be so quick - there will be no need for worms!)
also the heat/energy/fire not it is quenched (Yahweh's Authority "to annihilate" pervades everywhere in The Universe, there is no escape)
(Physical example of the Valley of Hinnom consuming a tainted body, to explain annihilation of The Unreformed Mind over a 2 part life)
(It is essential to remove impure thoughts that shall incriminate us when judged against JC's standard [over our 2 part life])

As explained earlier in v43 and copiously elsewhere in commentaries and within glossary this allegory as given by JC merely to give 'teeth' to the warning of "The 2nd Death" by means of a physical example of what the people of Jerusalem witnessed.

It is absolutely not to be taught by charlatans today as being a physical future event for people!

It is so strange that "Christians" today keep saying JC taught by allegories - and the instant Gehenna and Hell make an appearance, then a psychotic and schizophrenic mind-change occurs where suddenly this is to become a prophesied 'reality' ignoring their previous acceptance of JC's teaching!
Their reasoning also rejects "The Righteous Nature" of Yahweh, Who as "The Most Righteous Entity" would never allow what they teach to occur!
All of which shows they do not have a logical or righteous mind, and thus cannot be part of Yahweh or JC (John.14v20, 17v21-26)!

Surely their form of reasoning, sounds 'kind of strange' within a sane/reasoning mind?

Which is one reason why atheists remain as atheists - and whose fault is that!

Moreover, what does it tell us about those worldly Christian leaders who perpetuate this kind of nonsense?

Do they have the one/same "spirit/personality/desires/traits as Yahweh which is pure/innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin} to make Yahweh's Desire manifest within The Environment" = the "HS"?

Obviously not! Irrespective of how many times a minute they keep claiming to have the HS!

"Rogue Traders" are the only people who keep spouting about how wonderful they, and supposedly is their work, before the crowds - because they have no good works (as determined by a skilled auditor) to present to The Public!

By contrast, a "Good Trader" has no need to publicise how good they are - their works publicly go before them!

You carefully reason upon that allegory!

Mark 9v49 og every (person) For (to the [= with]) heat/lightening/energy/power/fire (he/she will be) salted.

Mark 9v49 [And every sacrifice with salt will be salted = CA, and thus ignore].

Mark 9v49 For every person with heat/energy/fire, he/she will be salted. (= "proven", 1Cor.3v13)

For every person with heat/energy/fire (= every person shall be assayed/tested to determine ...)

he/she will be salted (= if there is anything worthwhile/useful remaining [Matt.5v13 and next verse])

"Heat/power/fire" is often used in The Bible to mean "a refining process" so that only the useful material is obtained from the dross that makes up our present worldly lifestyle. We are told for our warning in numerous places that those humans whom Yahweh's loves (agapao/phileo for a future store), will be put through the refining process (Heb.12v5-14, 1Cor.3v13-16) that "The Religious Establishment" of The World will throw at them ("by those people who think they are offering sacred service" See John.15v6, 18-19 and John.16v1-4)!

It is most important for the reader to realise the TCs being refined by The World, means being refined by observing and fulfilling Yahweh's Desire of them, and thus persecuted for that alone.

This persecution must not be through secular legitimate persecution, only occurring because we are unruly secular citizens!

Neither should neighbours be motivated to retaliate when they are suffering from a Christian's worldly behaviour!

This persecution must only be sourced by "Religious People" who are exposed as being hypocrites (as organised by the leaders)!

The Bible specifically tells us that we are only to be known and persecuted for fulfilling Yahweh's Desire which is by precisely imitating JC, and we must not be known for any worldly activity of any description. Thus, a TC will never be involved in any political activity, demonstrations of any description but be only known for obeying the secular laws of the country's authorities - "so that it goes well with you" (Luke.13v1-5, Rom.13v1-5). Clearly, Yahweh's Laws surpass man's secular laws. Thus, if Man's laws state we must murder in war then we must not do it - if we desire to become a TC to follow/fulfil Yahweh's Desire of us as individuals.

232nd Allegory - (Generic) salt = "Useful" for (1) to improve soil for growing crops (2) for preserving/flavouring food. This truly represents the 144000 TCs throughout The Gospel Age, all appointed by Yahweh to teach "The Word of God".

233rd Allegory - saltless/insipid = "Useless", good for nothing, having no substance and is best thrown away!

This represents worldly Christian Leaders throughout The Gospel Age appointed by The World tell, what it wants to hear!

234th Allegory - The 2 laws of JC (Mark.12v30-31) will create "Peace" as it will be in "The Kingdom of God".

(This will occur between brethren now during the 1st part of our life - but over the whole World in The Millennium.)

Mark 9v50 og (The) beautiful/virtuous/good/valuable/worthy the salt,

Mark 9v50 og if and the salt saltless/savorless/insipid (it) {becomes to be}/occurs/happens,

Mark 9v50 og in {to [= within] what/that} it/{the same} (you will) season/prepare?

Mark 9v50 og (You) have/possess/obtain in {to [= within] yourselves} (the) salt,

Mark 9v50 og also (you) {be at peace}/{live peaceably} in (to the [= within]) {one another}.

Mark 9v50 The beautiful/virtuous/valuable/worthy (is) the salt (when it has its full properties),

and if it (= the salt) becomes to be saltless/savourless/insipid,

within what will you season/prepare it/same? (= How can you use it for its original purpose, it is unfit for purpose)

You (TCs) have/possess/obtained the salt within yourselves (by imitating my ministry/lifestyle; God's Word drives their mind)

also (by consequence) you be at peace within one another (as a spiritual family of like-minded TCs).

The virtuous/valuable/worthy (is) the salt (being usefully employed to fulfil its stated requirement for the owner)

and if the salt becomes to be saltless/savorless/insipid (= has not its useful qualities to fulfil its original/stated purpose for existence)

within what will you season/prepare it/same (= This salt is not "fit for purpose" and must be thrown away as being "useless")

(This perfectly describes "Professional Leaders of Religion" in the eyes of Yahweh's Judgment of them, by contrast ...)

You (TCs) have/possess/obtained the (worthy) salt within yourselves (by precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle)

also (by consequence) you be at peace within one another (exercising the spiritual qualities as "The Wisdom of God").

A copy of Matt.5v13 and other comments in Luke.14v34 for the full explanation of this verse located at "FutureLife.Org".

Matt. 5v13 The person claiming to be a minister for Yahweh is likened to salt of either type (ignoring the other thousands in chemistry)

1. **Potash** (potassium carbonate/hydroxide) being used to furnish The Soil to make it productive with a good crop of wheat, hence Matt.13v23 as the responsibility of the religious representative to make this possible (of which only TCs do this, as determined by Yahweh).
2. **Table salt** (Sodium chloride) is a good preservative that ensures what is salted within it lasts for a very long time, as shall we, if we personally imbue an accurate rendering of "The Word of God" - of which only a TC is demonstrably able.

Those TCs are demonstrably useful to Yahweh (as judged by Yahweh), and thus are full-bodied with "The Knowledge of Yahweh" (= the wholesome/useful part of those people claiming to represent Yahweh).

However, JC speaks of those leaders of "Religion" claiming to be salt, but they have lost the useful part of themselves being the Knowledge of Yahweh. They publicly parade themselves as being useful salt = (supposedly) having the knowledge of Yahweh, but when tried' (= examined/audited by Yahweh) they are worthless and are to be thrown out (just as JC taught us at Luke.16v1-8, 20v16 [of the 2nd covenant], etc., and many of his other parables). The apparent knowledge they have is nothing and is demonstrated as being nothing. This is normally because the leader claiming to be a minister of Yahweh has taken on-board worldly ideas and opinions, and thus strayed from Yahweh's Disclosing Truth and they are operating blindly. I repeatedly hear them publicly telling us about their doubts and mysteries (example "Prayer for the Day" 03 July 2018), trying to endear themselves to their equally deluded devotees, but I have no doubts, moreover I fully understand everything as contained in The Bible as I thoroughly explain within my thousands of inter-verse commentaries. Why? Because I genuinely care, and I make it my responsibility to discover "The Righteous Understanding" of God's Word (Matt.7v7-8), but by contrast our worldly Christian leaders have demonstrably no interest in discovering any form of "Understanding", but much rather follow after the devotees to scam off them! They follow "the gravy train", as do political leaders!

I speak plainly and boldly, because I am disgusted in their behaviour, Yahweh thinks likewise about them, and shall boot them out of office for The Millennium (Luke.20v16).

The reader is quickly able to identify this type of 'self-appointed' minister if during any part of their conversation we hear them say

"I think", or "I believe", rather than This is what the Bible states".

The reason why this is done is that it gives the speaker almost a free license to say whatever they want! They are only held to the norms of what is socially acceptable (and that varies with time [invariably "downwards", as an example of age certification of films over the last 40 years] - and thus is of no absolute standard), degenerating into nice sound bites for popularity within The World (being of its return)!

They have no interest in committing themselves to the solid foundation of fact = The Absolute and Unchanging Standard = Yahweh's statutes for our guidance to His Standards (Mal.3v6, James.1v17), that only The Bible correctly translated and interpreted can give us.

Sadly this type of minister giving personal opinions (rather than what Yahweh teaches us) is only too prevalent in the worldly Christian community of today (as "The Evidence" clearly shows - illuminated by this website with just so very many examples)!

Their speeches are those that are considered socially acceptable in Satan's system rather than to set Yahweh's Righteous Standard!

It reminds me so clearly of an Aesop Fable, being the fable of the donkey, man and two children going to market.

The point of the fable is that the main characters take different advice from various bystanders they pass during their life (= on the way to the market) so that in the end, the group looks foolish by displaying worldly wisdom (= by the man carrying the donkey into the market place on his back).

Likewise, the worldly Christian community is currently absorbing "worldly advice" that makes the practitioners of the worldly Christianity look foolish/stupid. That does not really matter, but what is reprehensible, they equally make Yahweh look foolish/stupid within a sane/reasoning mind. Thus at the end of The Gospel Age the demonstrated faults of the worldly Christian community show their (blind) "faith" to be worthless (Rom.1v20-31) so they may be exposed in The Millennium (Luke.12v1-3) being the reason why they were rejected for Sonship. Yet in the meantime to be trampled upon by worldly men precisely as we read of in Rev. chapters 17 and 18 regarding "The Great Harlot" (see Glossary) and "Religion" to be cleared out of human minds ready for "The Disclosing Truth" sourced by Yahweh through JCg in The Millennium. Amen!

Mark 10v1 Time Frame reference starting at about 33 CE - JC's last return to Jerusalem, he knows he will be murdered within 3 months!

'Allegory' - An example of what Christians should be doing if they desire to imitate JC (name/character/authority), "in that manner by habit - JC taught any grouping of people he met!"

Mark 10v1 og {Likewise from that place/time}/{And afterward}/{Thence also} (the) {standing up}/{arising}/{rising up},

Mark 10v1 og (he [JC]) comes/appears/accompanies into/unto

Mark 10v1 og the {bound/limit}/{boundary (line)}/frontier (region)}/boarder/coast

Mark 10v1 og of the Judea through of the 'pierce'/through/beyond/{further (other) side} of the (River) Jordan.

Mark 10v1 og Also (they) {traversed together}/{journeyed in union}/{went with}/{travelled collectively}

Mark 10v1 og anew/{back once more}/{furthermore/again

Mark 10v1 og (the) {(from) vehicle}/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd

Mark 10v1 og towards/nearness (the) him [JC].

Mark 10v1 og Also {in that manner}/as (he [JC]) {to be used (by habit or conventionality)}/usage/{be custom/manner/wont}

Mark 10v1 og anew/{back once more}/{furthermore/again (he [JC]) {caused to learn}/taught/trained them.

Mark 10v1 And afterwards the {standing up}/arising,

he (JC) comes/appears into/unto the boundary/boarder of Judea through of the beyond/{further side} of the (River) Jordan.

Also the rabble/crowd once again they {traversed together}/{travelled collectively} towards/near him (JC).

Also in that manner as {be custom}/{by habit} again he (JC) taught/trained them (about 1st Century Christianity).

And afterwards, the standing up, he (JC) come unto the boarder of Judea through the other side of the (River) Jordan

Also the crowd once again they travelled together towards him (JC).

Also in that manner as by habit, again he (JC) taught/trained them (about "1st Century Christianity").

("1st Century Christianity" teaches [1] how to achieve Yahweh's Primary Goal, [2] of The Millennium and [3] how to be successful in it)

JC was always instructing the crowds - this being the teaching of "Yahweh's Acceptable Year" (Luke.4v16-19) - there is nothing here about miracles (they came a distinct second)! Nothing about "talking in tongues" where this means communicating "The Knowledge" in a "known language" to participants of the one/same language and not "gibberish" as taught by charlatan Christian leaders (because that only occurred when the apostles had to communicate to "non-Jews" in another communicative language - as The Bible specifically tells us by context in every example given)! Please see my many commentaries on the subject given in Acts chapter 2 and 10, also to 1 Corinthians chapters 12 to 14.

All the above information is ignored by charlatan Christian leaders practising these heinous things and equally ignoring Rev.22v18-19! Thus, 'miraculous acts' came right down in the list of priorities as far as JC was concerned. - And likewise today, the same approach should be taken - provided "we imitate JC" - else we try to heap glory upon ourselves under the pretence that God is receiving it! This is "hypocrisy"! I use the term God because in actuality through this lawlessness (= an outlaw to Yahweh, Matt.7v20-22) then Satan is being glorified by these charlatan leaders, so prevalent today, blinding their congregations from coming to understand that they themselves must imitate JC's ministry! I encourage these charlatan Christian leaders to contact me by email (if they dare) to defend their evil/malicious/hurtful/villainous stance during their deceptive appearances, but I would much rather they follow the advice of JC given in Luke. Chapter 15. given as a very kindly reminder! Furthermore, it would be best for them to read by commentaries alongside to understand the real depth behind these parables, never taught today.

71st Prophecy – Fornication leading to divorce and then remarrying is considered by Yahweh as adultery.

235th Allegory – The future union between the TC and JCg. If the TC fornicates to The World, then they 'divorce' themselves away from JCg, and they are rejected for Sonship (as The Bride of Christ). If this person is not iniquitous, then he/she will be resurrected to learn "Righteousness" in The Millennium.

236th Allegory – To become one flesh = man and woman become joined together and then learn to become of one mind, where "the specific god" as "The Word of God" guides their mind together to be faithful to one another.

'Allegory' – repeat - "ho theos" = 'the specific god' is a floating pointer and swaps over as the person changes from The World to become a TC. It is JCg as 'the specific god' of us who knocks on the door (Rev.3v20) to give "The Invitation" for "possible Anointing/Christ Sonship to Yahweh", then ideally as the person matures in "The Real Faith", (of the required 3 stages) then Yahweh becomes "The Adopting Father", 'The Specific God' yielding His HS for TC growth.

Mark 10v2 og Also (the) {coming near}/approaching/consenting/assenting/{drawing close} the Pharisees

Mark 10v2 og (they) inquired/sought/demanded/desired/questioned (the) him [JC].

Mark 10v2 og "If (it is) lawful/{publicly correct/right} (to the) man,

Mark 10v2 og (the) woman/wife (to) {free fully}/relieve/release/dismiss/divorce/{set at liberty}?"

Mark 10v2 og (The) testing/endeavouring/scrutinising/assaying/examining/proving/tempting (the) him [JC].

Mark 10v3 og the (person [JC]) And (the) {concluding for oneself}/responding/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying

Mark 10v3 og (he [JC]) said/uttered/told {to them}:

Mark 10v3 og "What {to yourselves} (he) enjoined/{(gave) charge/command}/ordered (the) Moses?"

Mark 10v4 og the (persons [The Pharisees]) (they) said/uttered/told And:

Mark 10v4 og "Moses (he) {turned over (transfer)}/{gave leave}/allowed/let/permitted (the) roll/scroll

Mark 10v4 og (of the) {separate by removal}/divorce/divorcement (to) write/scribe,

Mark 10v4 og also (to) {free fully}/relieve/release/dismiss/divorce/{set at liberty}."

Mark 10v5 og Also (the) {concluding for oneself}/responding/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying,

Mark 10v5 og the Jesus (he) said/uttered/told {to them}:

Mark 10v5 og "Toward/nearness the {hard heartedness}/{destitution of perception} {of yourselves}

Mark 10v5 og (he [Moses]) wrote/scribed {to yourselves}

Mark 10v5 og the {authoritative prescription}/commandment/injunction/precept (of) this (specifically).

Mark 10v6 og off/away/from And (the) {commencement/chief (in order/time/place/rank)}/beginning

Mark 10v6 og (of the) formation/creation/ordinance (the) male also (the) female

Mark 10v6 og (he) did/made/yielded/produced them the {specific god} [JCg].

Mark 10v2-6 Also the Pharisees the {coming near}/approaching they inquired/sought/questioned the him (JC).

If it is lawful/{publicly correct} to the man to relieve/dismiss/divorce the woman/wife?

(The "Professional Leaders of Religion" were deliberately entrapping JC through this question.)

The testing/assaying the him (JC).

And the person (JC) the answering/replying he (JC) said/told to them:

What the Moses command/enjoined to yourselves?

And the people (Pharisees, Professional Religious Leaders) said/told:

Moses he {gave leave}/allowed/permitted to write the roll/scroll of the divorcement also to relieve/release/divorce.

Also the Jesus answering/responding/replying he said/told to them:

Towards/Nearness of your {hard heartedness}/{destitution of perception}

he (Moses) wrote to yourselves this commandment/injunction.

And away/from commencement/beginning of the formation/creation (of) the male also the female

the specific god (JCg) made/produced them (both halves to reproduce and fill The Earth, Gen 1v28, 9v1).

Also the Pharisees coming near, they questioned him (JC):

"If it is publicly correct to (= for) the man to divorce the woman/wife?

(The Professional Leaders of Religion) The testing/assaying him (JC). (This was a dastardly question of entrapment!)

And the person (JC) the answering, he (JC) said to them:

"What (did) Moses command to yourselves?

And the people (Professional Leaders of Religion) said:

"Moses allowed (people) to write the roll of divorcement also (people) to divorce.

Also Jesus answering, he said to them:

"Towards your hard heartedness he (Moses) wrote to yourselves this commandment.

And away/from beginning of the formation/creation (of) the male also the female

the specific god (JCg) made/produced them (both halves are required to "reproduce to fill The Earth" – as commanded Gen.1v28, 9v1)."

JCg being relative to humans through his creation of the human species pair = Adam and Eve, being the culmination of "Life" from the building blocks of DNA (Strong's™ = 2889 Kosmos = adornment/decoration) upon what was originally a barren planet. Where JCg is "the specific god of us" (because JCg used "The Fundamental Building Blocks" [originally created by Yahweh] to form us), and Yahweh is "The Specific God of JCg" (and "The Early Adopters"). JCg was operating as a budding student to fulfil Yahweh's Desire and operated under His instruction and guidance (for JCg) to create all forms of life on this planet.

This is precisely as we are told at Gen.1v26 (in The Plural), John.1v1-3 (telling us of The Collaboration). It is absolutely **not** the nonsense 'exegesis' as we are consistently and **errantly** taught by worldly Christian leaders in their worldly sourced Trinity myth!

When are they going to wake-up to "common sense"?

Being what The Bible specifically tells us throughout **all** its pertinent pages (ignored by Trinitarians practicing "agnoeo").

Mark 10v7 og {On account of}/{By reason of}/{For the sake of}

Mark 10v7 og (of the) {from/concerning this}/{such manner of}/thereabout

Mark 10v7 og (he shall) {leave down/behind}/abandon/reserve/{have remaining} (the) man, the father (of the) him

Mark 10v7 og also the mother, also *(he shall be)* joined/glued/adhered towards/nearness the wife/woman *(of the)* him.
 Mark 10v8 og Also *(they)* {will be} the two/duo into/unto *(the)* flesh singularly/one *[person]*,
 Mark 10v8 og thus/{insomuch that} {no longer}/{not any more} *(they)* are two/duo *[people]*,
 Mark 10v8 og but first/certain/one *(the)* flesh *[as a complement of one another – to make “The One Whole”]*.
 Mark 10v9 og Who/What/That therefore/then the {specific god} *[JCg]*
 Mark 10v9 og *(he)* {yoke together}/{equally combine}/{complementary conjoin},
 Mark 10v9 og *(the)* man/*[woman]* not *(let he/she)* {place space between}/depart/separate/sever/disunite.”
 Mark 10v7-9 For {the sake of}/{reason of} of the {concerning this}, the man shall {leave behind}/abandon his father also the mother,
 also he shall be joined/adhered towards/near his wife/woman.
 Also the two people *(male and female)*, they will be the singular/one flesh (= ideally to learn how to be of complete union of mind)
 inasmuch that not any more they are two people (of separate thinking for ‘the self’, but must learn to work together)
 but first/certain/one flesh (as a complement of one another to build “The One Union”).
 What therefore/then the specific god (JCg) *(he/it)* {yoked together}/{equally combined}/{complementary conjoined},
 not the man/(woman) let him/her separate/sever/disunite.

For the sake/reason of concerning this *(being the joining of two opposite sexes to ideally reproduce to fill the Earth)*,
 the man shall leave behind his father also the mother.

Also the two people *(male and female)*, they will be the singular flesh *(of the one/same mind working in union together)*
 inasmuch that not any more they are two people *(of separate thinking minds – to only indulge the self, but they both must learn to share)*
 but first/certain/one flesh *(as two complementary halves working together as the one union of mind)*.

Therefore, what the specific god (JCg) *(he/it)* {yoked together}/{equally combined} not the man/(woman) let him/(her) sever/disunite.

It is “The specific god”, JCg *our creator*, who personally brought Adam and Eve together within The Garden of Eden (Gen.2v24).
 Noting it is not “male to male” because it is adversarial/satanic to “The Specific Requirement” as given at Gen.1v28, 9v1, (yet a male and female married couple who are physically unable to bear children are **NOT** adversarial/satanic to Yahweh’s Desire - they are physically unable to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire - that is no sin on their part). This is why JCg personally volunteered to rescue his creation, in no manner was he “sent” by Yahweh (supposedly [by inference in mistranslation] to do God’s dirty work), but rather JCg was “{set apart}/{put forth}/commissioned” (thus Yahweh physically made possible JC’s 1st Advent) to become “The Righteous Means” for Human Salvation.
 Please would the reader turn to my exhaustive commentaries of Matt.19v1-12 that fully explain this incident and the motivation of entrapment behind it.

Mark 10v10 og Also in to the [= within] dwelling/temple/house/household/family

Mark 10v10 og *(the)* anew/{back once more}/furthermore/again the disciples/pupils *(of the)* him *[JC]*

Mark 10v10 og concerning/about of the it/{same} *[on matters of v6-9]*

Mark 10v10 og *(they)* inquired/sought/demanded/desired/questioned *(the)* him *[JC]*.

Mark 10v11 og Also *(he [JC])* exclaimed/stated {to them}:

Mark 10v11 og “Who/which/that if [= Whosoever] *(he may)* {free fully}/relieve/release/dismiss/divorce/{set at liberty}

Mark 10v11 og the wife/woman *(of the)* him

Mark 10v11 og also *(he)* marries/weds else/different/other *(woman)* {commits adultery} *[middle voice]*

Mark 10v11 og over/upon her [= the new wife/woman].

Mark 10v12 og Also if *(the)* woman/wife *(she may)* {free fully}/relieve/release/dismiss/divorce/{set at liberty}

Mark 10v12 og the man/husband {of her},

Mark 10v12 og also *(she)* marries/weds else/different/other *(man)* *(she)* {commits adultery} *[middle voice]*.”

Mark 10v10-12 Also within the dwelling/household his (JC’s) disciples again about of it/same (= the matter of divorce).

they (disciples) inquired/sought/questioned the him (JC).

Also he (JC) stated to them:

Whosoever he may relieve/dismiss/divorce his wife/woman

also he marries/weds different/other (woman) personally commits adultery over/upon her (of the new wife/woman).

Also if the woman/wife she may relieve/dismiss/divorce her man/husband

also she marries/weds different/other (man) she personally commits adultery (unto the new husband/man).

Also within the dwelling, his (JC’s) disciples questioned him (JC) again about it *(the matter of divorce)*

Also, he (JC) stated to them:

“Whosoever he may dismiss his wife/woman also he marries another; he personally commits adultery upon her *(new woman)*

Also if the wife/woman she may dismiss her husband/man also she marries another; she personally commits adultery *(to new man)*.”

JC is speaking about divorce. I notice numerous people make the distinction that during JC’s time in Palestine a Jewish woman could not divorce the husband’, and thus because JC is stating this is possible then “The Gospel of Mark” was written much later by a Roman person when this practice was possible. This is an utterly fallacious and bogus argument! The people holding dear to this reasoning have ignored several things -

1. JC’s teaching was new – he was introducing “symmetrical teaching” with regard to The Opportunity for Sonship (neuter) to Yahweh (being open for both sexes now), where, we are not to reject The Word of God in favour of worldly methodology (allegory 1Cor.6v16, etc.).
2. We know JC’s teaching was revolutionary in many things, but also with regard to women, shown by many women following JC, and they were prepared to be with him in difficult situations. This would not have occurred if his teachings were not also inclusive to women! Thus, they felt attracted to him – because of his teaching.

We realise from the above analysis, people peddling such discordant ideas regarding the authenticity of The Gospels do not understand their subject matter! I simply think they are trying to find excuses so they “have no need to believe”, thereby showing themselves to be of unsuitable material for Sonship to Yahweh – it does not make them evil, but simply spiritually unworthy for that specific position!

In the reality program called “Judge Judy”, she states, “She makes a good judge, but is a useless cook”. It would be absurd to state she was an “evil cook” merely because she was not that way inclined “to cook”, and precisely the same can be said about those people finding an excuse for not to becoming future sons of God! They are being allowed to be free, to express their preference (Rom.1v16-32), and in this manner, Yahweh is shown to be righteous regarding this type of person – see also Romans chapters 2 and 3.

Can any person argue with this reasoning?

Yet sadly, some people can argue with a mirror!

72nd Prophecy – No person must inhibit another person’s access for “The Accurate Knowledge” to attain Sonship.

237th Allegory – Disciples = Worldly Religious Leaders assuming their errant knowledge is better than that of JC.

Allegory – repeat - Child = The mental attributes (spirit/personality/desires/traits) to learn from The Environment.

238th Allegory – only a child can enter = Only a questioning mind actively seeking “The Absolute Truth” (Matt.7v7-8) and then applying this knowledge with utmost fidelity can fulfil Yahweh’s Desire and become a future Son of God.

Allegory – repeat – The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh’s Desire, where all its members have “The Word of God” controlling their mind, this occurs first in the TCs in the 1st part of their physical life.

Mark 10v13 og Also (they [parents]) {bore toward}/{led to}/{tendered/given (to God)}/{treated}/{dealt with}/{do}/
/{offered (unto/up)}/{presented unto}/brought/{put to}

Mark 10v13 og (to the) him [JC] (the) children, that/{so as}

Mark 10v13 og (he may) {mentally} attach}/{intimately touch} [= to initiate them into True Christianity] them [children],

Mark 10v13 og and the disciples/learners/pupils (the) {taxed upon}/censured/admonished/forbad/charged/rebuked

Mark 10v13 og the (persons [parents]) {bearing toward}/{leading to}/{tendering/giving (to God)}/{treating}/
/{dealing with}/{doing}/{offering (unto/up)}/{presenting unto}/bringing/{putting to} [the children].

Mark 10v14 og (the) seeing/knowing/perceiving/understanding And

Mark 10v14 og the Jesus (he was) {to be greatly affected}/indignant/{very displeased},

Mark 10v14 og also (he [JC]) said/uttered/told/commanded {to them} [= the disciples inhibiting the children from going to JC]:

Mark 10v14 og “(You) {to send}/{go forth}/forgive/{lay aside}/leave/{yield up}/pardon/excuse/allow/permit/remit

Mark 10v14 og the children (to) come/appear/accompany towards/nearness me [JC],

Mark 10v14 og also not (you) estop {prevent (by word or act)}/forbid/{keep from}/withstand/halt them.

Mark 10v14 og of the (persons [people willing to learn of “The Real Faith”]) For {truly this}/{this sort}/{such like}

Mark 10v14 og (it) is the kingdom/domain/realm/reign of the God [Yahweh].

Mark 10v13-14 Also they (parents) {bore toward}/offered/brought the children to the him (JC),
that he (JC) may {mentally attached}/touch them (by bringing these children into “1st Century Christianity”),
and the disciples censured/admonished/rebuked the people (parents) {bearing toward}/offering/bringing (the children).
And the Jesus seeing/knowing/understanding (this), he (JC) was indignant/{very displeased},
also he (JC) said/told/commanded to them (disciples):

You send/excuse/allow the children to come/appear towards/near me (JC),

also not you prevent/stop/forbid them (children).

The kingdom/domain/realm of the God (Yahweh) it is for such like of the people

(People coming like children to learn of “1st Century Christianity” by asking “why, why, why!” And then doing it!)

Also, they (parents) brought the children to him (JC), that he may {mentally attach}/touch them (the children)

(This is the last time JC will be passing here, he wants these children to be introduced to “1st Century Christianity” while opportune.)

and the disciples rebuked the people (parents) bringing (the children).

And Jesus seeing/knowing (this rejection was occurring), he (JC) was indignant/{very displeased}, also he said to them (disciples):

“You allow the children to come towards me (JC), also not you prevent them (children).

(TCs must never refuse giving “The Real Gospel” to spiritually weak children personally coming to ask about “The Real Word of God”.)

The kingdom/realm of God (Yahweh) is for such like people (actively seeking “The Real Word of God” to yield Luke.17v21 in the mind).

(“The Real Word of God” is like a million miles’ away from pandemic worldly Christianity being only a schism of “Religion”).

It must be clearly understood: “The Kingdom of Heaven/God” operates at two levels.

Yahweh demands “The Word of God” shall absolutely rule our life (else, we are ultimately rejected out of it [by “The 2nd Death” of annihilation]).
The two levels at which “The Kingdom of Heaven/God” will operate is now to be explained.

1. Within our mind.

“The Word of God” (as JCg, Rev.19v13) must ultimately become a presence/parousia within us (Luke.17v21) to absolutely disconnect us from worldly methodology originally sourced by Satan. Only “The Early Adopters” are able to do this in the 1st part of their physical life, “The Late Adopters” being virtually all of Mankind, will require The Millennium for this perfecting process of the mind to occur.

Satan’s methodology directs our mind to “self-indulge to the hurt our neighbour” which is precisely what Satan set in motion with Adam and Eve (Gen.3v1-5) that attacked Yahweh’s “Right To Rule” Mankind; and we are now living through that decision until The World becomes full (Gen.1v28, 9v1).

Yet, “The Word of God” (as given by JC in both words and deeds) is Yahweh’s Methodology that is to “edify our neighbour to our own hurt”. The people who open the door to JC (as “The Word of God”) knocking at the door (Rev.3v20) are invited to imbue “The Word of God” and then start living in “The Kingdom of Heaven/God” operating within their mind that is demonstrated by works through agape/charity (simply) to our neighbour within our local environment. This is our “local environment” where we imitate JC that becomes “The Altar” to Yahweh, where we sacrifice our life to precisely imitate JC to be yielding the next generation of TCs unto Yahweh.

Nevertheless, what occurs next - is then solely up to us, as individuals! It becomes a “Personal Responsibility”!

We are thus invited/called into Christianity to ideally achieve The Goal of which JC laid down (Sonship). After which, then it is a personal responsibility for us to be ideally elected/selected by Yahweh from out of The Christian Nation to become one of 144000 TCs positioned as a future son of God, because as we are told in several places (Matt.20v16, 22v14)

“Many (Christians) are invited but few (TCs) are chosen”

Thus Yahweh is auditing each member within The Christian Nation (James.3v1) during the some 2000 years of The Gospel Age (of some 3+ billion Christians) in “The 1st (Special/Greater) Judgement” based upon “The Golden/Kingly Standard” (for The Anointing/Christ) JC laid down by his ministry/lifestyle. Contrary to what we are taught by worldly Christian leaders, both The Mind and Works are being audited by Yahweh for suitability of Sonship that shall be expressed physically in The Millennium.

Thus we understand that logically if only 144000 TCs are elected by Yahweh over a some 2000 year period, then only a few people are actually “righteous to Yahweh’s requirement of them” (= imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle) - therefore only a few people truly have “The Kingdom of Heaven/God” operating within them. Consequently, there are just so many more people who have this ideal state polluted by “worldly methodology” (James.1v6-8) and thus cannot become elected/selected to be the future sons of God.

This selection occurs when under the heaven/sky/authority’ of Satan over this present worldly system (Eph.2v2, 1John.5v19, 2Cor.4v4), because these “Early Adopters” have proved their mind as to having conformed unto Yahweh’s Methodology during Satan’s local heaven.

However - things shall change at “The 1st Resurrection”, with The Millennium following some 3.5 years later.!

2. Within The Environment.

This will occur in The Millennium being “The Great Sabbath Day” where JCg covers “The Resurrected World” – while the members of “The Resurrected World” are to learn “Righteousness”. This is where we are told The First/Most within today’s society (under Satan’s local heaven) shall become The Last/Least within The New Society of The Millennium (under Yahweh’s New Local Heaven). Moreover, “The Last/Least” in the old society proving themselves to be “The Early Adopters” (having Yahweh’s Methodology controlling their mind while forced to live under Satan’s external prevailing methodology) shall become “The First/Most” within the new society (Mark.10v31, etc.). This is exactly as Paul told us at 1Cor.4v9-13 and then 2Tim.4v6-8 (1Pet.5v4 for Peter), because they truly copied JC (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, 1Pet.2v21, etc.). Thus we realise that “the worldly leaders of today” (religious/political/commerce) will become “The Last/Least” within “The New Society” – because their minds were operating according to worldly methodology of the 1st part of their physical life (to take their places as leaders). They must learn Yahweh’s Methodology (as The Least) in The Millennium (where The Most in The Millennium will be given their places by Yahweh). The Bible teaches us throughout its pages, that “The First/Most” within The Millennium will be kings/priests/princes placed there by Yahweh according to their ability (Matt.25v15-20, Luke.19v16-19) being proven to be “supremely blessed” as TCs of “The 2nd Covenant”. Likewise, the blessed prophets of “The 1st Covenant” (Heb.11v38-40), Yahweh worked with them as part of “Israel” over its 1st Epoch and followed through to its 2nd Epoch for the TCs. This is “to The Jewish (Nation) first and then to the Gentiles (as The Christian Nation)” as Paul correctly observed at Rom.1v16. Noting Matt.11v11.

The point of this preamble is that “The Kingdom of Heaven/God” is Physical in The Millennium – made physical because of “The Early Adopters” (of [1] above having achieved The Spiritual first) to become the Kings/Priests/Princes under The King of kings JCg (Rev.19v16). JCg shall be ruling with a rod of iron (Rev.2v27, 12v5 19v15) to ensure that Yahweh’s Methodology rules throughout The World in a physical sense – by those individuals who demonstrated “The Word of God” operating first within their mind being “The Elected People” of (1) above.

Quite simply that is precisely what The Scriptures are teaching us, given by JC as “1st Century Christianity”. Yet for personal and political reasons our worldly Christian leaders ‘get the ball rolling’ (with the lures’) and then become hopelessly confused and lost within what they teach (giving “an indistinct call” to quote Paul [1Cor.14v8]) – and therefore bears no resemblance to “The Real Gospel” of which Yahweh desires to be taught!

Now let me comment on singular heaven and plural heavens.

As I always state infinitum, The Bible is very specific in its use of singular and plural heaven(s) to be succinct to Whom it points.

The NIV bible proudly boasts in its preface to merge the two – which is not a good start in understanding God’s Word! However, those comments support its stance (created by worldly people) to “oppose” “The Precision” in what Yahweh is teaching and is therefore “satanic” in what it delivers to The World. Sadly, the vast majority of key places of doctrine within its supposed translation is in supreme error to “The Fidelity” required in Greek translation that gives Yahweh’s Doctrine – we should not read the NIV if we desire to seek The Disclosing Truth (Matt.7v7-8)! The KJV is a much more reliable source – at least it is sincere (though having a few minor and thus insignificant errors to Yahweh’s overall plan)! The reason for the innumerable errors within the NIV is that its translation is built to support errant Christian doctrine – to reinforce worldly Christianity and thus utterly devalues “The Precision” contained within The Greek Scriptures. After my little rant to awaken the minds within those individuals who are truly searching for “The Disclosing Truth” (Matt.7v7-8) and are not happy with the equivalent of a fairy story as given in the NIV (with regard to its “lack of accuracy” in translation at key doctrinal locations) then let me continue.

The singular heaven means The Authority local to The Environment of The Earth/World (being the singular zone above the earth).

The plural heavens means “The Authority of The Environment of The Universe” (being all the zones above the earth).

We therefore understand that singular heaven is relative, but plural heavens is absolute.

Singular heaven is now Satan’s Authority (but relative) and plural heavens is always Yahweh’s Authority and Absolute.

We therefore understand why singular heaven is now used in this instance – because it is relative, inasmuch the heaven of a TC becomes that of Yahweh while on this planet in the 1st part of their physical life, but they have entered (and actively purifying) the 2nd part of their spiritual life.

While humans originally started with the Satan’s methodology becoming the local heaven/authority as the 1st part of their spiritual life.

“Christians” have entered the 2nd part of their spiritual life (caused by The Ministry of JC) but progress very slowly, if at all, along the road of perfection within the 1st part of their physical life (stifled by their leaders). That is why they need The Millennium (2) above, to perfect themselves – if they choose to do so within the 2nd part of their physical life (that occurs after their resurrection – noting my commentaries at Luke.10v12-15 and those for Chorazin).

Charlatan Christian leaders on the other hand, enter the 2nd part of their spiritual life and progress quite a significant way along it in “The Knowledge” – but like Balaam of The Old Testament, and Judas Iscariot of The New Testament. These reprobates jump off this path unto perfection, they repudiate/turn their back/denounce/deny by rebellion/ what “The Knowledge of God” means within “The Reform of their Mind” (2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16) and thus hijack “The Word of God” to use it for their own ends to gain out of The World, being of its money/glory/prestige/influence. Where in their “Professional Work”, God takes centre stage in their preaching (being The Public Façade to gain whatever worldly income they desire), but within their private life God takes last place! – By consequence, they become alienated and Bastard sons/daughters of God (Heb.12v8) having become lost/perished/destroyed (Luke.15v1-32) if they die at the end of their present existence (Heb.6v6, 10v26-28, 2Pet.2v18-22, etc.). They become this because they tasted “The Kingdom of Heaven/God” but then reverted to the local heaven of Satan’s worldly methodology! Sadly the number of these charlatan Christian leaders is exponentially increasing at the end of The Gospel Age (Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23) where they show “The Power of The Word of God” has had no influence over their mind (2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16). They choose not to reform their mind away from Satan’s methodology that twists Yahweh’s Methodology to condone their iniquitous activities (Rom.1v20-32) in the midst of their adoring “victims” (2Tim.4v3-4, Rom.16v17-18)!

Mark 10v15 og Truly/Indeed (I) exclaim/state {to yourselves},

Mark 10v15 og who/which/that if [= whosoever] not (he/she) receives/accepts/takes/welcomes [middle voice]

Mark 10v15 og the kingdom/domain/realm/reign of the God [Yahweh] {in that manner}/as (the) child

Mark 10v15 og not no [= certainly not] (he/she may) enter/{arise into}/{go in} into/unto it/{the same}.”

Mark 10v15 Truly/Indeed I exclaim to yourselves,

whosoever not he/she personally receives/accepts/welcomes the kingdom/domain/realm of the God (Yahweh)

in that manner as the child certainly not he/she may enter/{arise into} into/unto it/same (= Yahweh’s Kingdom/reign/rule)

(= Yahweh’s Kingdom/domain/rule in [1] The Mind now, to ideally becomes [2] as a ruler of The Millennium).

Truly/indeed I (JC) exclaim to yourselves,

whosoever not he/she personally welcomes the kingdom/realm of God (Yahweh)

in that manner as the child (asking why, why, why and why again, to know and understand everything – with zero mysteries)

(then) certainly not he/she may enter into it (a society operating according to Yahweh’s Methodology)

([1] learn all The Knowledge, [2] rigorously assay The Knowledge to gain assurance/competence, [3] practice The Knowledge with fidelity)

Satan’s name means “opposer/resister/adversary” to Yahweh’s Desire. So, while he is in control of this planet through humans operating according to his methodology (= to self-indulge to our neighbour’s hurt) then he will allow whatever ‘instruments’ he has at his disposal to frustrate Yahweh’s Desire from occurring here on this planet. He demonstrably operates through his cohorts (irrespective of what these leaders think about Satan) – leaders of “Religion” {operating through}/supporting the leaders of politics and commerce – being the “three legged stool” that supports Mankind today (actually “its leaders”).

Principally Satan uses peoples’ self-centred greed (self-indulgence) to promote selfishness within society – where if we copy Satan’s attitude then we make him our god. However, he has another tool he uses upon many humans, being the ‘worldly wisdom’ of “free choice” to “go out and do our own thing” under the term “human rights” without the personal responsibility to “The Rights of Society” as a whole.

Thus, these people seem to ignore “The Civil Rights of Society” in their self-indulgent attitude to the hurt of their neighbour!
Of course, we have the worldly-wise advocates claiming “They do not” and move on to blame all manner of other things to defend their errant “worldly wisdom”. Nevertheless, in answer to their assertion to see what weight it carries, then examine “the fruit” over the many years of which their policy yields when operating within The World upon societies of the Earth where this approach is practised! However, I wish to push this no further, as I am now bordering on political grounds, of which I must avoid. I would just refer these advocates to “The Two Laws of JC” located at Mark.12v30-31 – then we would not require a law on “human rights” because it is summed up in those couple of lines! What is simpler?

Mankind’s complicated laws requiring volumes of books filling libraries of case studies that demonstrably fail (as occurs now in society).
Keeping millions of people employed (pushing paper and spouting hot air), while justice is put on an infinite string (in some instances).

Or -

Yahweh’s simple Laws contained in two sentences that shall in The Millennium be demonstrably perfect?

(In addition, a reciprocity of action is enacted by an independent 3rd party Authority.)

As usual - there is no contest!

So where is this preamble taking us?

The point is this We are to open our mind to “The Knowledge” (ideally as sourced by Yahweh).

We are to become “Why” birds - keep asking “Why!” Through many levels of “Why” to attain The Truth.

We must not close our mind - but imbue knowledge, and then most importantly question/assay/prove/test what we know to gain assurance upon what we have learnt. Much of what is termed “spiritual knowledge” in this world, is just unsubstantiated myth and nonsense - and must be thrown away - never to be revisited - by wasting our very precious time upon it!

Thus ideally

JC is saying that while children are young then they should come into “The Knowledge of Yahweh” through JC (as “The Word of God”).

Bring the child’s thoughts in line to Yahweh’s Desire of humans generally, and then the young child has solid foundations upon which to base his/her future life and ultimate salvation.

Just an aside Sadly, “Religion” has so much untested myth/hearsay that seduced humans to accept everything in “blind faith”, else be ostracised for asking “difficult questions”! Furthermore, what is worse, most of worldly Christianity is equally lumped along with “Religion”! Its worldly leaders have likewise generated much myth and nonsense within it perpetrated by people who do not care for “The Disclosing Truth” sourced by Yahweh that would expose much of what they want to be kept hidden (else quite obviously what has been written on this website “FutureLife.Org” would have been publicised millennia ago!).

But continuing with “The Real Faith” (= accurate Knowledge [which has been tested/assayed to give] Assurance [and then practised in our life with] fidelity [to what is accurately known]).

These foundations are what JC taught us as being his Two Laws (Mark.12v30-31) -

1. The first rule set “The Target” being Yahweh – so that we all know where we are going – by heading into the correct direction.

2. The second, that we “edifying love our neighbour as ourselves”, thus put their welfare before our own, in the manner to know of (1).

However Satan does not want this to occur (else it brings about his early demise, Rev.20v1, - see “Satan’s desire” in glossary), thus he will use humans (who think they personally know best) by allowing them unchecked to spread their misconceived ideas, as a ‘social experiment’ upon society! The worldly religious establishment made a complete mess of it over the last 2000 years within their institutions and now the atheists/humanist are having their freedom to dictate their desires upon society! But these atheist/humanist ‘free thinkers’ too, are starting to reap the negative results of their actions rather faster than those people of the religious community – quite a feat to see this starting to occur in less than two generations at the end of The Gospel Age while the religious community took nearly 70 generations!

Thus, the 3 legs of the worldly stool must be seen to demonstrably fail in The Gospel Age, upon which Mankind relies -

1. Religious

2. Political

3. Commerce (in its worse “consumerism”)

Where all forms of worldly wisdom must be shown to be utterly inept and useless, and this becomes just another example to be demonstrated in the fullness of time as being deficient when humans have a lifestyle devoid of Yahweh – but let them have their day to create the irrefutable evidence!

Yet this was all prophesied by The Bible as occurring at the end of The Gospel Age (2Tim.3v1+ onwards is one of several).

Fortunately, Yahweh is operating His Plan in parallel to “The Established Religious Authorities”!

He provides “The Safety Net” of “The Millennium” to sort all this mess out by JCg leading and being fully supported by his Bride of 144000 TCs selected/elected by Yahweh as being fully trustworthy (with JCg’s goods = humans) chosen from out The Gospel Age of some 2000 years!

Most importantly, we need to be positioned to look back, when resurrected in the 2nd part of our physical life, to have witnessed what life was like without Yahweh – sadly we are living that now within the present world during the 1st part of our physical life. In the future, this will give each one of us the opportunity to make an informed decision, and those people who are sensible, would not desire to repeat the actions of the 1st part of their physical life operating according to the 1st part of their spiritual life. Those people who are sufficiently self-centred to revert to their former lifestyle will face “The 2nd Death” of annihilation, with those reformed righteous people (perhaps about 2/3 of the population) looking-on at their foolishness, and thinking

We did everything we could to help them, but they rejected all we did in our attempt to turn them around to see common sense!

Thus, for the general health of society Yahweh righteousness expressed within The Environment will permanently remove these irritants into what will become their/“The 2nd Death” of annihilation.

Mark 10v16 og Also (the having) {taking in one’s arms}/embracing them (the children),

Mark 10v16 og (the) {be placing}/ordaining/settling/{sinking/laying down}/purposing/appointing

Mark 10v16 og the {hollowness for grasping}/hands over/upon he/she/him/here/they/their/{to them}/them

Mark 10v16 og (he [JC]) blessed/{spoke well of}/praised he/she/him/here/they/their/{to them}/them.

Mark 10v16 Also the having {taking in his arms}/embracing them (children)

(and) the placing/{laying down} the hands over/upon them, he (JC) blessed/{spoke well of} them.

Also the having taken them (children) in his arms

(and) the placing the hands upon them (children), he (JC) spoke well of them.

A copy and paste of Matt.19v13.

Matt. 19v13-15 Several important things come out of this (apart from the obvious high level message) -

1. The parents were introducing their children to JC.

2. This was not a repeated practice of same recipient receiving the same blessing from ‘The Teacher’.

3. This was more of a custom that gives a once only blessing at the end of a person’s life (Gen.27.22-30, 48v1-22, 49v1-28), which may have been extended through the ages to also occur as a final goodbye when a person leaves the vicinity for a prolonged period.

4. Telling us that JC was at the end of his fleshly life on his last journey to Jerusalem. Thus, he was giving a last blessing to these children as an open future invitation for them to become TCs when in later years, they would meditate upon what occurred to them with this personal contact with JC - after hearing of JC’s murder and subsequent resurrection.

What does this tell us?

It gives us by warning of what should **not** be occurring today! Inasmuch the example here by JC was not given in the sensational hype that we witness today in the feigned belief the practitioners are specially connected to "God". We are told to analyse "The Intent/Motive" behind what is done and thus examine "The Fruitage" to understand if these fruits are from "The Word of God" or "The Adversary" (in the form of The Preacher posing to represent Yahweh [2Cor.11v13-15] for the worldly goodies by return).

Speaking of "The High-Level Message" (of which I am forced to untangle because of what we are errantly taught by ... – you can guess who), this becomes an example of how we should approach JC as "The Word of God".

The child has an insatiable mind to imbue knowledge and he/she is not presenting barriers to the input of knowledge.

They will also test/assay The Knowledge to determine if it is suitable (either positive or negative) to their future wellbeing.

By contrast - adults think they know all they need to know' and promptly close their mind' to be accepting anything else!

Therefore, JC is teaching us at the spiritual level we must be like children to accurately imbue JC as "The Word of God" (by asking questions) to cause that all-important personality change (= metaphorically dressing in white clothes [as used in Revelations, and similarly at Matt.22v10-12]).

This is a prerequisite of which both JC and the apostles said must occur before we can be accepted as a future son of God (being "The Ideal Goal" of The Gospel Age) as only determined by Yahweh (and not by Man).

73rd Prophecy – Let no self-indulgence have a hold over us and thus inhibit our progress to attain everlasting life.

Allegory – repeat - life everlasting = guaranteed everlasting life which is only possible for a Son of God (144000).

239th Allegory – Statute Laws are unnecessary for TCs who automatically edifying love/agapao their neighbour.

240th Allegory – trade = exchange Things of The World for Yahweh's Word (not just ourselves, but for our neighbour).

241st Allegory – Possessions = consuming time for self-indulgence – minimising time for imitating JC's ministry.

242nd Allegory - Give to the poor = use our newfound resources to accurately teach Yahweh's Word to people without it.

243rd Allegory – Follow/in union = exactly imitate JC's ministry (= live our life in the name/character/authority [of JC])

244th Allegory – "public execution" = "publicly demonstrate a new personality that is dead to worldly self-indulgence".

Mark 10v17 og Also (the having) {to depart}/discharged/proceeded/projected/{come/gone forth}/
/{came/went out of}/issued

Mark 10v17 og (of the) him [JC] into/unto (the) path/way/road [= journey]

Mark 10v17 og [then] (the) {running towards}/{hastening (to meet or join)} (the) singularly/one (person)

Mark 10v17 og also (the) {falling on the knee}/{kneeling down}/{bowing the knee} (the) him [enquirer]

Mark 10v17 og inquired/sought/demanded/desired/questioned the him [JC]:

Mark 10v17 og "Teacher/Master/Doctor/Instructor [vocative] {intrinsically good}/{well-being}/ideal [vocative].

Mark 10v17 og Why/What/Which/Wherefore (shall I) do/yield/make/produce/perform that/{so as}

Mark 10v17 og (the) life/existence (the) everlasting/perpetual/forever (I may) inherit/{be an heir}/{family allotment}?

Mark 10v17 Also the having departed/{gone forth}/issued of the him (JC) into/unto the path/way/road (= journey)

(then) the singularly/one person {running towards}/{hastening to meet}

also the {falling on the knee}/{kneeling down} the him (questioner) inquired/sought/questioned the him (JC):

Intrinsically Good Teacher/Master/Instructor!

What shall I do/yield/perform that I may inherit/{be an heir} the everlasting/perpetual life/existence?

Also he (JC) having departed into the path/road (= to journey)

(then) the singular person running towards also he falling to the knee questioned him (JC):

"Intrinsically good Teacher/Instructor!

What shall I do/yield/perform that I may inherit/{be an heir} the everlasting life/existence?"

Important note While this is a "general" question to "obtain eternal life" there is a hidden qualifier (hence two-part)!

Notice therefore JC's two-part answer to the "general" question

1. Have a lifestyle that puts our neighbour above ourselves. This is applicable now and, in The Millennium, (v19-v20).

2. Remove our trust in worldly things now and entrust in only me [JC] for The Expectation of guaranteed eternal life (v21).

The 1st part answer practised now as stated by professional religious leaders (yet an audit of their private life would exhibit "hypocrisy").

"Religion" competently sources "The Superficial Lure" to be "Be a good person" (which many of the devotees practice, though "good" is open to much worldly interpretation) that supposedly sets the correct mental synapse construction which if correctly practised as taught by JC in a similar fashion when resurrected into The Millennium will give eternal life. Yet "The Expectation of Sonship" is not there in The Millennium – that prospect has "been and gone", because it has never been correctly taught in "Religion" (particularly in worldly Christianity)!

However, the person has everlasting life which is no more than what their present worldly religion presumes to offer, but it was only JC who truly made "a resurrection righteously possible". This will be the first thing taught within the training programming when devotees of "Religion" in due course "believe in Jesus" by precisely imitating his deportment. However, their journey will be easy because their synapse construction "in helping their neighbour" needs minimal reform - they tried to be good in the 1st part of their physical life.

But the 2nd part answer is based upon The Expectation for a greater and assured prospect.

If this person precisely imitates JC's ministry/lifestyle in the 1st part of their physical life and by consequence, living within the very same expectation as did JC to his Father as we do to JC, then we possibly (and only Yahweh decides) have guaranteed everlasting life upon our resurrection as the future Kings/Priests (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4). We shall become "The Heirs/Inheritors" of "The Promise" (given all the way back to Abraham [through his loins]) as "The Sons of God", to be attaining "The Inheritance" which is "The Resurrected World" becoming (The 3rd Epoch) "Israel" (fleshly) over which "The Kings/Priests" will (spiritually) rule (Matt.19v28, 1Cor.6v1-3, etc.).

Noting, "Abraham" means "The Loving Father" and is allegoric to "Yahweh", therefore "The Promise" coming through his loins become "The Early Adopters" as the future "Sons of God".

These specific humans (TCs) are whom Yahweh and JC desire to choose/elect during The Gospel Age. These are specific people who desire to imitate JC within their life (as The Brethren), and further, they faithfully imitate JC (= TCs) to the very best of their capability to yield some 30 fold, 60 fold, some 100 fold of new TCs in their labours (Matt.13v23). These very special people (1Pet.2v5-9) shall be resurrected unto Sonship ("a new nation in one day", Isa.66v8), in like manner, as JCg is now and to rule as Kings/Priests within The Millennium (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, etc.).

It is to build this "mountain" (= "authority", Dan.2v45) that ultimately comprises of this full quota of 144000 TCs to form "The New (Spiritual) Temple" (Rev.11v1, etc.) that is to rule over The Millennium – where "The Resurrected World" will come to learn about Yahweh (precisely as The Prophets tell us within their writings). It is to this end of which JC is speaking here to this rich person

"Leave what this world can offer and come to me for what I can offer you."

IJC, can become "The Means" to give you "Guaranteed Everlasting Life" (if you precisely imitate me now)!

Thus with this background we now enter the scene presented.

Mark 10v18 og the And Jesus (he) said/uttered/told (to the) him:

Mark 10v18 og “Why/What/Which/Wherefore me (you) exclaim/state (the) {intrinsically good}/{well-being}/ideal?
 Mark 10v18 og {not even one}/{no one}/none (person) (the) {intrinsically good}/{well-being}/ideal,
 Mark 10v18 og if not (= except) Singularly/One The {Specific God} [Yahweh]
 Mark 10v18 And the Jesus he said/told to the him:
 Why you exclaim me (JC) (to be) the intrinsically good?
 No one person (is) the intrinsically good except The One Specific God (“Yahweh”, the reference is based upon JC).

And Jesus said to him (questioner):

“Why you exclaim me (JC) (to be) the intrinsically good?

No person (is) the intrinsically good except The One Specific God” (Yahweh, is The Specific God of JC)

Thus “Yahweh” = “The Pinnacle of Perfection” in The Universe – Yahweh determines/sets/maintains “The Rules”.

The context tells us the index/relative pointer of “ho theos” is based upon JC and thus “The Specific God” now points to Yahweh – see “ho theos” in glossary. This understanding has eluded our worldly Christian scholars/theologians for the last some 1700+ years (and still does, 2019 CE).

Mark 10v19 og The {authoritative prescriptions}/commandments/injunctions/precepts (you) see/know/perceive:

Mark 10v19 og Not (you may) {commit adultery}, not (you may) slay/kill/murder, not (you may) steal/filch,

Mark 10v19 og not (you may) {bear false/spurious witness}/{bearer of untrue testimony},

Mark 10v19 og not (you may) defraud/deprive/despoil,

Mark 10v19 og (also) (you) {to prize}/{fix a valuation (upon)}/{to revere}/honour/value the father {of you},

Mark 10v19 og also the mother [of you].”

Mark 10v20 og the (person [rich man]) And (the) answering/responding/replying

Mark 10v20 og (he) said/utter/told (to the) him [JC]:

Mark 10v20 og “Teacher/Master/Doctor/Instructor [vocative], these (things) (the) all (thing)

Mark 10v20 og (I) {isolated (to) watch}/{was on guard}/preserved/obeyed/avoided/beware/kept

Mark 10v20 og {from/out of} (of the) youth/newness {of me}.”

Mark 10v21 og the (person [JC]) And

Mark 10v21 og (the) {looking on}/{observing fixedly}/{(absolutely) discerning clearly}/beholding/{gazing/staring upon}

Mark 10v21 og (to the) him [rich man] (he [JC]) agapao/{love by principal}/{edifying love} (the) him [rich man],

Mark 10v19-21 You see/know/understand the commandments (of which I give The Spiritual allegory by warning for Christian leaders):

Not you may commit adultery (must remain faithful to God’s Word, do not mix God’s Word with Man’s Word, Rev.22v18-19)

Not you may kill/murder (do not kill the prospects of guaranteed everlasting life by stopping people from being Sons of God, Matt.23v13)

Not you steal (do not take God’s Word and use it as a tool for your own personal gain from out of The World)

Not you may bear false witness (do not pretend to represent Yahweh, and yet promote worldly methodology in your teaching)

Not you defraud (do not falsify what God’s Word truly means, as a tool to gain ‘donations’ for poor workmanship as rogue trader)

You prize/value/honour your father also your mother (truly revere The Father’s [Yahweh’s] Methodology within us, by doing it!)

And the person (rich man) answering/responding/replying he said/told to the him (JC):

Teacher/Master/Instructor!

I persevered/obeyed/kept all these things from/out of my youth (can all our Christian leaders say the same thing? Hardly!)

And the person (JC) the {looking on}/{discerning clearly} to the him (rich man),

he (JC) agapao/{edifying loved} him (rich man) (JC knew that this man was at the gates of becoming a TC – he just needed the gate key)

“You (questioner) see/know/understand/hearken the commandments (virtually all Christians do not “hearken” – if even knowing of them)
 (The physical is obvious, but perhaps not so obvious is the spiritual level – being “The Real Teaching” of JC, as given below ...)

You may not commit adultery (remain faithful to “The Word of God”, do not chase after “Religion” [including worldly Christianity])

You may not murder (do not kill the 2nd part of our physical life, by teaching and practising “Religion”, it will lead to “annihilation”)

You may not steal (do not take “The Real Word of God” away from the minds of children, and substitute with “Religion” to further pillage)

You may not bear false witness (do not falsify the Authority and Character of Yahweh in the minds of deluded devotees by our worldly output)

You may not defraud (do not use God’s Word twisted into “a tool” to sequester money from children, knowing no better)

You prize/value/honour your father also your mother (yearn to be part of Yahweh’s Family by first imbuing/practising His Methodology)”

And the person (questioner) answering, he said to him (JC):

“Teacher/Instructor!

I preserved/kept/obeyed all these things from/out of my youth (Who calling themselves “Christians” today, can state the same thing?)”

And the person (JC) looking on to him (rich man), he (JC) agapao/{edifying loved} him. (JC wanted to improve/redirect this man’s mind)

(This rich man was nearly there – but can the same be said of our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders in their millions?)

JC truly wanted to edify this rich man, to turn him around to ultimately fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, but there was one thing tying this man towards The World, it was his wealth forming his present security (ultimately an insecurity), rather than stepping forth for “The Security” of becoming a future “Son of God” into The Eternity. If this rich man could break his sole dependency upon his material riches, then this would become “The Key” to opening “the gate unto Sonship”!

Mark 10v21 og also (he [JC]) said/uttered/commanded/told (to the) him [the rich person]:

Mark 10v21 og “(The) Singularly/one (thing) {to you}

Mark 10v21 og (it is) {be later}/inferior/{falling/coming short}/destitute/lacking/suffering/needed/wanting/behind;

Mark 10v21 og (You) {to lead (oneself) under}/withdraw/retire/{sinking (out of sight)}/depart/{go (a) way}

Mark 10v21 og {as much/great/many/long}/whatsoever (things) (you) have/possess/obtained

Mark 10v21 og (you) {be busy}/trade/{barter as pedlar}/sell,

Mark 10v21 og also (you) give/grant/bestow to the (persons) poor/paupers/beggars

Mark 10v21 og also (you will) have/possess/obtain [positive] deposit/treasure/wealth in (to the [within]) heaven;

Mark 10v21 og also {(imperative) here/hither/hitherto}/{come hither},

Mark 10v21 og (you) {in the same way with}/{intimately accompany}/{follow closely}/reach {to me} [JC],

Mark 10v21 og (the) {lifting/taking up}/{carrying away} the {fixed stakes/posts/poles}/{self-denial} [of yourself].”

Mark 10v21 Also he (JC) said/told to the him (rich man):

The one/singular thing it is lacking/needed/wanting to you.
You withdraw/retire/depart, you trade/barter/sell whatsoever things you have/possess/obtained,
 (This means accurately learning “The Word of God” [by using some of your own wealth to fund this activity])
also you give/grant/bestow to the poor/paupers/beggars
 (This means using your time to accurately teach “The Word of God” to The World [by using your wealth to fund this])
also you will have/possess/obtain (positive) **treasure/wealth within the heaven;**
 (This produces the correct synapse construction to become a Son of God to teach The Resurrected World “Righteousness”)
also {quickly come}/{imperative hither}, you {in the same way with}/{intimately accompany} to/with me (JC)
 (Learn how to become a future Son of God from me [as The Word of God, Rev.19v13], John.14v5-15)
the {taking up}/carrying away} the {fixed stakes}/{self-denial} (of self-indulgence, taking ourselves from this world’s methodology).
 (This will mean hardship in this present world [1] breaking worldly bonds [2] persecution sourced by Leaders of Religion)

Also he (JC) said to him (the rich man):

“(There is) The singular thing lacking to you. (To make the grade of “Sonship”, that truly yields “Guaranteed Everlasting Life” as an “Heir”)
 You withdraw, you trade/barter whatsoever things you have/possess (trade physical with spiritual, live off physical and learn God’s Word)
 also you give to the poor (people) (people who have no knowledge of God’s Word - thus learn God’s Word to accurately teach God’s Word.)
 also you will obtain (positive) treasure within the heaven; (this will produce the correct mind for Sonship in The Millennium)
 also come quickly, the taking up the fixed stakes (of self-denial away from this world to self-indulge our minds upon “The Immediacy”)
 you {in the same way/{intimately accompany} me (JC as “The Word of God” as The Master controlling our mind).”

Does the singular “heaven” quoted here nullify my argument to what “Treasure in heaven” really means.

Please see “Heavenly Treasure” in Glossary to understand my reasoning of this subject matter.

It adds strength to my argument, and rather weakens the worldly Christian doctrine on this matter!

Worldly Christian doctrine states that when we die, we go to heaven – by implication “to the heavens” – else why leave this Earth?

However, the Bible tells us – as I succinctly explain on this website, is that we do not leave this Earth when we die, but rather we await resurrection in Yahweh’s own time because our synapse construction mapping records are carefully retained by Yahweh within the heavens.

Does this now become the contradiction? My “heavens” (plural) and the text “heaven” (singular)?

Absolutely not!

For Mark is specifically teaching us that as far as he is concerned though the information is kept safely away from this planet – it is still related to this planet and shall be used on this planet. Our “synapse construction mapping” that defines us as “a unique person” (hence “our treasure”) is being held with respect to this planet and thus is not going away from this planet (to the heavens) when it is to be used again by resurrecting us humans back onto this planet in The Millennium.

Thus while it is in the hands of The Authority (being in The Heavens) that can do something with it in The Millennium, in Mark’s mind its future use will be under the singular local heaven (in The Millennium) when this “heavenly Treasure” is used to reprogram our new fleshly body Eze.37v1-20)! Thus, there is no contradiction, but validation to what I state – and moreover contradicts worldly Christian Doctrine (as to be expected)!

Mark 10v22 og the (person [rich man]) And

Mark 10v22 og (the being) {rendered gloomy}/{glower (as overcast)}/sombreness (of speech)}/lowered/saddened

Mark 10v22 og over/upon to the word/reasoning/topic/saying [of advice given by JC]

Mark 10v22 og (he [rich man]) {gone off}/departed/{become apart}/followed/{come/gone/went away}

Mark 10v22 og (the) distressed/grieving/sorrowful, for (he) was having/possessing/obtaining

Mark 10v22 og (the) possessions/acquirements/estate/acquisitions/goods (the) much/many/plenteous.

Mark 10v22 And the person (rich man) being {rendered gloomy}/saddened over/upon to the word/saying/reasoning/topic (being The Advice to relinquish “The Pull” wealth has upon an individual’s direction of their life)

he (rich man) departed/{went away} the distressed/sorrowful

for he was having/possessing the many/plenteous possessions/acquirements/goods.

And the person (rich man) being saddened upon the word/saying/reasoning (given by JC to test the man’s resolve to reach “The Goal”)

he (rich man) departed, distressed, for he was possessing many possessions/acquirements. (The World’s pull was stronger than Yahweh’s)

Notice this word is not the same used to be the means’ of “the livelihood” of someone. We should understand these possessions were the “superabundance” of which this man was not even prepared to relinquish, for and on behalf of, The Ministry Work.

JC was not telling him to sell everything, but only what was required to enable him to become a TC noting what Barnabas did at Acts.4v36-37, and of his later ministry work alongside Paul as we can read in The Acts of The Apostles. Barnabas showed himself to be a TC.

Just a comment on what our worldly Christian leaders would naturally spin this verse into meaning -

“Sell your wealth and give the proceeds to us!”

Which is what we witness in all “Religion”, the leaders using every tactic under The Sun to get their hands on filthy lucre’!

Not that the money itself is filthy (because it only “buys opportunity”), but rather what is under judgment are the machinations employed by “The Professional Leaders of Religion” to get their hands upon it (to support their own filthy [to Yahweh’s Requirement] lifestyle)!

Neither does JC mean what this verse is sometimes twisted to mean, inasmuch sell the possessions and give the money to “The Monetary Poor” people, because that is easily countered at John.12v8 and elsewhere, yet there are “The Spiritually Poor” people of The World who are crying out for the unadulterated “Word of God”! Yahweh wants the spiritually poor people to be fed with His Word, because presently they are being starved by their “Professional Leaders of Religion” (Luke.16v19-21+) operating as Rogue Traders (Mark.12v40), likened to Spiritual Paedophiles (Acts.20v29). Perhaps less than 0.01% of The World has any wholly accurate rendition of “The Real Word of God”, as my many commentaries explain, and my public audits of “Christendom’s Output” clearly testify!

Thus, The Driver of JC is to give “The Accurate Rendition of God’s Word” to “The Spiritually Starving World” !

This is not done by giving money to Christendom to support its leaders’ worldly lifestyle!

Neither is this fulfilled by feeding the fleshly bodies of poor people, whose bodies are ultimately going to rot in the ground!

This money must be used to feed “The Spiritual Mind” that can last for an eternity (ideally as a future Son of God, hastening The Millennium)! Where “The Synapse Construction” is retained by Yahweh and He places it within a perfected physical body that can last forever (Eze.37v1-20).

Parable – Greater worldly opportunity makes life less attractive for a person to dedicate their life to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, it constrains a hedonist lifestyle (use of time) that will inevitably cramp worldly opportunities.

74th Prophecy – Money buys opportunity to self-indulge and will handicap access to become a Son of God

245th Allegory – rich man = “a person with opportunity” but sadly is likely to divest this opportunity into The World.

Allegory – repeat – The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh’s Desire, where all its members have “The Word of God” controlling their mind, this occurs first in the TCs in the 1st part of their physical life.

Allegory – repeat - Child = The mental attributes (spirit/personality/desires/traits) to learn from The Environment.

246th Allegory – camel = either is a camel or it means “a rope” see notes below.

247th Allegory – eye = either it is a small gateway in the wall of Jerusalem, or it is the eye of a fishing net needle.

Mark 10v23 og Also (the) {looking all around}/{regarding in a circle} the Jesus (he) exclaims/states

Mark 10v23 og to the disciples/pupils (of the) him [JC]:

Mark 10v23 og “How/{In what manner} impractically/hardly/unlikely/scarcely the (persons [having “wealth”])

Mark 10v23 og the riches/{something useful/needed}/money/wealth (the) having/possessing/obtaining

Mark 10v23 og into/unto the kingdom/domain/reign/realm of the God [Yahweh]

Mark 10v23 og (they will) enter/{arise into}/{go in} (middle voice) [into the kingdom, part 1 to imitate JC, and part 2 as an heir].

Mark 10v23 Also the Jesus looking all around, he exclaims to his disciples:

How impractically/hardly/unlikely/scarcely the people having/possessing/obtaining riches/money/wealth they will personally enter/{arise into} the kingdom/domain/realm of the God (Yahweh).

Also Jesus looking all around, he exclaims to his disciples:

“How hardly the people possessing riches/wealth they will personally enter the kingdom/domain/realm of God (Yahweh).

(Worldly distractions and opportunities upon which to self-indulge make people self-centred, and not to use their time to help other people.)
(This can change in The Millennium – when wealth is equalised around all The World, Yahweh’s Methodology may be gained/practised)

It is very difficult for rich people to have “The Kingdom of God” enter into their minds.

It is very unlikely rich people will desire to leave “The Pull” of opportunity that money provides to fulfil self-indulgent desires which become habitually practised to close the cycle. This mechanism mutually works with worldly methodology to deaden The Mind from gaining “The Word of God” which requires us to edify our neighbour to our own hurt, being the opposite to worldly methodology (self-indulge to our neighbour’s hurt). However, it is only “The Word of God” that has “power” to “bring about the required reform within that mind” because critical reform to improve society can only come from internally reasoned argument within its members’ minds as a group exercise.

The same reasoning applies for all people taking positions of leadership in Politics, Religion and Commerce - the same worldly “pulls” to deliver the goodies of which “opportunity brings” for “The Immediacy” that override what “The Word of God” can do within their “synapse construction mapping” to bring about a contrite/humble heart/{seat of motivation}. However, it is not impossible, but only difficult and most unlikely - please see the commentary given at Mark.10v14 that explains the two levels of “The Kingdom of Heaven/God.”

Mark 10v24 og the And (the) disciples/pupils (they were) {stupefied (with surprise)}/astounded/amazed/astonished

Mark 10v24 og over/upon to the words/reasoning/sayings/topics (of the) him [JC].

Mark 10v24 og the And Jesus anew/{back once more}/furthermore/again

Mark 10v24 og (the) {concluding for oneself}/responding/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying

Mark 10v24 og (he) exclaimed/stated {to them}:

Mark 10v24 og “Children [= “adults having a young mind in The Real Faith”] how/{in what manner}

Mark 10v24 og (the) {fastidious about eating (peevish)}/{difficult to understand/imbue}/impracticable/hard (it) is

Mark 10v24 og the (persons) pacified/conciliated/agreeing/persuaded/confident/assuring/trusting/obeyed/convinced

Mark 10v24 og over/upon the riches/{something useful/needed}/money/wealth into/unto

Mark 10v24 og the kingdom/domain/realm/reign of the God [Yahweh] (to) enter/{arise into}/{go in} [into the kingdom].

Mark 10v24 And the disciples were stupefied/astounded/astonished over/upon to his (JC’s) words/sayings/reasoning/topics.

And the Jesus again the answering/replying he exclaimed to them:

Children (adults having so little comprehension of God’s Word)

how {difficult to understand/imbue}/impracticable it is (for)

the people conciliated/agreeing/trusting over/upon the riches/wealth/money

to enter/{arise into} into/under the kingdom/domain/realm of the God (= Yahweh’s ruling Authority/Methodology)

And the disciples were stupefied/astounded over his (JC’s) words/sayings/reasonings.

And Jesus again answering, he (JC) exclaimed to them (disciples):

“Children (adults having very little understanding of “The Real Word of God”)

(The disciples had so much teaching [over 3 years] and yet they did not understand it, hence they had no HS [by true definition of HS])

how difficult to understand it is (for) the people trusting upon the riches/wealth to enter into the kingdom/domain of God (Yahweh).”

(Kingdom of God can occur [1] spiritually for “Early Adopters” now, [1] spiritually/environment for “Late Adopters” in The Millennium)

What is the Greek word “duskolos” telling us here and why did Mark use it?

The correct meaning is as given “{fastidious about eating}/peevish” giving the general meaning of “impractical/hard”. It was used by Mark to infer by connotation, these wealthy people were misguided, being “particular and fastidious in feeding off worldly riches for their indulgence” rather than feeding off the spiritual riches of which JC was able to offer that edifies the mind of our neighbour. This is done by personal “market trading” (= translating worldly things [time used for self-indulgence to yield a transient pleasure, that just lusts for the next box to be ticked] with heavenly things [time used for personal edification to yield everlasting pleasure, that lusts for universal perfection]) to create the spiritual wealth that is freely shared to aid all people into the eternity.

Sadly, none of this is understood, nor preached by worldly Christian leaders to their flocks – as “their fruitage”, all as their sermons testify.

Thus, it becomes my responsibility to explain all this to my readers; else, I would be held accountable by Yahweh if I kept silent about it.

Note Some ancient authorities omit “for them trusting in riches” from the text. It is my personal “man of the world” opinion this may have been removed from the text for two reasons

1. Because it hurt those people who may have been providing the Mammon to keep the wording being retained/published.
2. Also, a rich person has more opportunity to play with the indulgences of which The World can offer, rather than to imitate JC.

“Money” only brings with it “opportunity” - it does not bring “happiness”.

“Happiness” can only come from the correct use of the “opportunities” that “money” can offer!

Thus, for these two reasons I have decided to keep it as authentic writings.

Mark 10v25 og Easier/{better for toil}/{more facile} (it) is (the) camel through of the orifice/{(needle’s) eye}

Mark 10v25 og of the {sewing (= needle)}/penetrating/puncturing (to) enter/{arise into}/{go in} or/than/either/rather

Mark 10v25 og (the) wealthy/{abounding with}/rich (person) into/unto the kingdom/domain/realm/reign of the God

Mark 10v25 og (to) enter/{arise into}/{go in}.

Mark 10v25 Easier/{Better for toil} it is

(for) the camel to enter/{arise into} through of the orifice/{needle's eye} of the sewing/penetrating/puncturing (needle) rather than the wealthy/rich person to enter/{arise into} into/unto the kingdom/domain/realm of the God (Yahweh).

It is easier (for) the camel to enter through the orifice of the sewing (needle) rather than the wealthy/rich person to enter into the kingdom of God (Yahweh).

(It is not impossible – but very difficult, because rich people have too many worldly distractions upon which to self-indulge for pleasure)

Cut and paste copy of Matt.19v24.

Matt. 19v24 Two standard understandings are given here to explain what the “Eye of the needle means”.

1. The “camel” could be translated to mean “rope”, thus exaggerating for emphasis going through the eye of a fishing-net needle.
2. The “eye of the needle” was a very small, low gate in the wall of Jerusalem used as a ‘back-door’ to bring goods into the city.

However, this verse does not mean

A rich person cannot become a Son of God!

Yet what is being said is the following

The thoughts/motivation of the person who is materially rich by attaining the things of The World is unlikely to have his/her thoughts/motivation become “non-worldly”, thereby the rich person is unlikely to attain the things of Yahweh.

They must actively reject “The Opportunities” that material wealth can bring to consume our time, thereby not becoming a TC.

Being a (materially) rich person and a Son of God are not automatically mutually exclusive, but the qualities generally created within a rich person during their life are not the same qualities required within a Son of God – however Yahweh is The Judge in this matter – no human can be that judge!

The crux of the matter is that “wealth” only brings “opportunity” – it is not responsible for resultant “happiness” or “grief”.

It is purely how the “wealth” is used by the individual with it. Regrettably, most wealthy people form a synapse construction that desires to self-indulge upon the opportunities that The World itself presents and thus have no time to really imitate JC’s ministry – it is as simple as that!

The reader must understand it is the thoughts/motivation being “The Driver” of a person’s lifestyle that is being “Judged for Sonship” by Yahweh.

This only occurs upon The Christian Nation (= 2nd Epoch Israel) within The Gospel Age (operating under “The 2nd Covenant”).

75th Prophecy – What Mankind finds impossible, “Yahweh” can “make become who/what He chooses to become”.

248th Allegory – man = as Mankind will ultimately destroy itself and thus cannot be made wholesome.

249th Allegory – man = as individuals via Yahweh’s expressed capability will be made wholesome over their 2 part life.

Mark 10v26 og the (persons) And (the) superabundantly/exceedingly/{out of measure}/{the more}

Mark 10v26 og (they were) {from/out of inflicting (by calamity)}/{struck with astonishment}/amazed/astonished,

Mark 10v26 og (the) exclaiming/stating over/upon themselves:

Mark 10v26 og “Also who/what/which/wherefore (he/she is) able/possible/capable [middle voice]

Mark 10v26 og (to be) saved/protected/delivered/preserved/{made whole}?”

Mark 10v27 og (the) {looking on}/{observing fixedly}/{(absolutely) discerning clearly}/beholding/{gazing upon} And

Mark 10v27 og {to them} [disciples] the Jesus (he) exclaims/states:

Mark 10v27 og “Near/Beside/With/Against/Alongside/Proximity (to the) men (it is) powerless/unable/weak/impotent,

Mark 10v27 og but not near/beside/with/against/alongside/proximity to the God [Yahweh],

Mark 10v27 og all (things) for (the) powerful/capable/{make possible}/mighty (they) are

Mark 10v27 og {near/beside/with/against/alongside/proximity to the God [Yahweh]}.”

Mark 10v26-17 And the people (disciples) superabundantly/exceedingly

they were {struck with astonishment}/amazed, the exclaiming over/upon themselves:

Also who he/she is personally able/possible/capable to be saved/delivered/preserved?

And the Jesus {observing fixedly}/{discerning clearly} to them (disciples) he exclaims:

Near/Alongside/With men it is powerless/unable/impotent (= men cannot save humans – as we witness today)

but not (this observation is true) near/alongside/with to the God (Yahweh),

for all things (as the example - to give everlasting life [ideally as a future ‘son/daughter’ of God])

they are powerful/capable/{make possible} near/alongside/with to the God (Yahweh).

And the people (disciples) they were exceedingly amazed, the exclaiming upon themselves:

“Also, who he/she is personally able/possible/capable to be saved/delivered/preserved?

And Jesus observing fixedly to them (disciples), he exclaims:

“Alongside/with men it is powerless/impossible (= “Man cannot save men” - as we witness within the World today)

but not (this observation is true) alongside/near to the God (Yahweh),

for all things (as exemplified, “to give everlasting life” ideally as a future “Son of God” by becoming a TC)

they are powerful/capable/{made possible} alongside/near to the God (Yahweh).

(Yahweh sources all intrinsically ideal/good things into the Universe, chiefly “how to purify our minds” by His Word through JC)

Cut and paste copy of Matt.19v24.

Matt. 19v26 Humans are destined for everlasting death because of their sinful thoughts, leading to hurtful works unto our neighbour.

However, JC’s “Undeserved Gift” of “The Ransom Sacrifice” made it possible for Yahweh to righteously act by expressing His HS to give all humans an opportunity to learn “Righteousness” over their “2 part life” (comprising of 2 parts spiritual and 2 parts physical). Therefore, we shall have access to salvation if and only if we maintain a righteous lifestyle (driven by a righteous mind) for eternity to the mutual well-being of the whole human community (and obviously to all “Life” on the planet).

For as we are told “Yahweh” means

“I (make) become what/who I choose to become” - because Yahweh is boundless – for He is infinite/omnipotent.

The point is this.

Only “The Word of God” accurately taught, then correctly imbued and acted upon with fidelity to become the required platform upon which a person can operate. Once having gone through this required procedure are we then (and only then) positioned to ideally start fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire (and repeating) if (and only if) we fully understand it and then operate with fidelity upon it. Virtually no “Professional Leaders of Religion” follow through this whole process (as their output gives testimony – of which Yahweh shall make public, Luke.12v1-3)!

The human has the freedom to leave this platform (Yahweh’s Methodology in the 2nd part of their spiritual life) by jumping off this spiritual platform and returning to his/her previous spiritual platform (= worldly methodology in the 1st part of their spiritual life).

Sadly, charlatan Christian leaders perform this foolish act early, where once having imbued “The Word of God” – then they return completely to worldly methodology (2Pet.2v18-22) to self-indulge off their devotees (to their devotees’ hurt – the recipients are not correctly obtaining “The Word of God”, which as we are told here is the only thing that shall save us).

However, they are showmen and are supremely capable of putting on the most convincing performance to attract millions upon millions of duped/bewitched Christians around The World (Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23, 1John.2v18-19, 4v1-3, 1Thes.2v3-6, Gal.3v1, etc.). And likewise, in The Millennium when all humans will have imbued "The Word of God" – if then certain members return to self-indulge themselves to the hurt of their neighbour, then equally, they place themselves into the same position as the then earlier, annihilated charlatan Christian leaders of The Gospel Age before The Millennium.

Can the reader understand this righteous logic – which precisely explains Yahweh's "Most Righteous Plan for human Salvation"? If you do – then you do well, because it is presently unintelligible to our worldly Christian leaders – they never teach it, – but teach everything else with worldly connotations to endorse worldly methodology behind a veil of supposedly representing Yahweh's Interests! It is by personally solving "The Mystery of God" (which is to "precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle") that enables us to become qualified for the greater responsibility in The Millennium of accurately teaching "The Word of God" unto "The Resurrected World".

An interesting question

Why did the disciples at this late stage of JC's ministry still think no person could enter the kingdom of the heavens?

They had obviously swung from this position to the other, when the mother of James and John, Salome, had within a month later, privately asked if her two sons could be ruling either side of JCg (Matt.20v21).

Clearly JC had up to then graphically taught of how The Millennium would operate, and for people to be successful within The Millennium based upon teaching The Tanakh (2Tim.3v15-17), then it was imperative for them to completely change their "mode of operandi" away from worldly methodology. The organisational structure would have been held back - being a step too far for them to comprehend. It would have been only in the last few weeks that comprehension of what was required for this role of future leadership would dawn upon them, after JC explained why he was to lead the way of martyrdom, for a further 144000 TCs to follow during the next some 2000 years. Luke.17v21 coincides with this occasion as described here at Matthew, where it seems JC needed to explain how people first needed to spiritually have "The Kingdom of God" operating in them in the 1st part of their physical life, before they could physically rule over "The Kingdom of God" in The Millennium during the 2nd part of their physical life. Hence proving themselves unto The World, and thus personally verifying Yahweh's Selection Process of having previously written their name on "The Scroll of (guaranteed) Life" (before Mankind's existence) for JCg to then open to reach his future bride of 144000 TCs, Rev.5v2, 14v1-4, etc. I explain how all this operates within my approximately 770,000 word commentary to Revelations.

76th Prophecy – Precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle and Yahweh will choose us to become Sons of God.

250th Allegory – Peter = TCs during The Gospel Age who have forsaken everything to imitate JC's ministry/deportment.

251st Allegory – forsaken everything = anything that dilutes the time put in to imitate JC's ministry work and deportment.

252nd Allegory – JC = formally the son of man but to be JCg as the Son of God reigning in The Millennium.

253rd Allegory – house ... fields = all worldly things consuming peoples' attention – that crowd out JC's ministry.

254th Allegory – 100xs = The Inheritance (see Glossary) given to the TCs during The Millennium.

Allegory – repeat – Life everlasting = Guaranteed life for those TCs resurrected in heavenly/spiritual physical bodies.

Mark 10v28 og Also (he) {preceded/commenced (in time)}/began (middle voice) the Peter

Mark 10v28 og (to) exclaim/state (to the) him [JC]:

Mark 10v28 og "Behold/Look. {We ourselves} [TCs]

Mark 10v28 og (we have) sent/left/forsaken/{yielded up}/{laid aside}/pardoned/excused/allowed/remitted (the) all (things)

Mark 10v28 og also (we have) {in the same way with}/{intimately accompanied}/{followed closely}/reached you [JC]."

Mark 10v29 og (the) {concluding for oneself}/responding/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying And the Jesus

Mark 10v29 og (he) said/uttered/told:

Mark 10v29 og "Truly/Indeed (I) exclaim/state {to yourselves} {not even one}/{no one}/none (person) (he/she/it) is

Mark 10v29 og who/which/that (he/she) sent/left/forsaken/{yielded up}/{laid aside}/pardoned/excused/allowed/remitted

Mark 10v29 og (the) dwelling/temple/house/household/family, or/than/either/rather (the) brothers,

Mark 10v29 og or/than/either/rather (the) sisters, or/than/either/rather (the) father, or/than/either/rather (the) mother,

Mark 10v29 og or/than/either/rather (the) wife/woman, or/than/either/rather (the) children,

Mark 10v29 og or/than/either/rather (the) fields

Mark 10v29 og {on account}/{because}/{for sake}/{by reason} {of me} also of the Gospel/{Good News}

Mark 10v28-29 Also the Peter personally began to exclaim to him (JC):

Behold/Look!

We ourselves (as TCs) have left/forsaken/{laid aside} all (worldly) things (lures/attractions to fritter away our time)

also we have {in the same way with}/{intimately accompanied} you (JC).

And the Jesus answering/replying he said/told:

Truly/Indeed I state to yourselves:

There is no one person who he/she {laid aside}/forsaken/excused

the dwelling/household, or the father, or the mother, or the wife/woman, or the children, or the fields

{on account}/{by reason} of me (JC) (this means precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle)

also of the Gospel (= teaching of [1] The Millennium and how to be successful in it, [2] make it occur by being a Son of God)

(Just calling ourselves a "Christian" and not doing the above, it just makes us a "hypocrite", noting Luke.12v46-48 for our leaders!)

Also Peter personally began to exclaim to him (JC):

"Behold!

We ourselves (as TCs) have forsaken all (worldly aspirational) things (lures that self-indulgently consume "time" upon ourselves)

also we have {in the same way with}/{intimately accompanied} you (JC)."

And Jesus answering he said:

"Truly I state to yourselves (actively aiming to become TCs)

There is no person who he/she forsaken the dwelling, or the father, or the mother, or the wife/woman of the children, of the fields on account of me (JC, to accurately teach "The Word of God" by both word and deed to become "The Wisdom of God")

also of the (Real) Gospel (= [1] how to become a TC first, so as to [2] bring forth The Millennium to yield [3] The Late Adopters)

(The above is unintelligible to our millions of worldly Christian Leaders as determined by audit of their output into The World)

Where, "The Gospel" is "The Knowledge of The Lord's Acceptable Year" that is finalised for most people in The Millennium, all of which must be accurately taught to The World (Matt.24v14 to occur) - supported by The Bedrock of what Yahweh taught through his prophets and was "The Pattern" for "The 1st Epoch Israel".

Sadly, none of this is taught by our worldly Christian leaders lost in their blind faith, of which they give out to their starving devotees (Luke.16v19+)!)

Ancillary note I choose to translate “gune” (StrongsTM = 1135) as wife/women only to show the poor translation given in worldly bibles when Paul teaches about speaking in The Ecclesia, he is not speaking about “women” but rather “wives” to The Contrite Elders (certain wives undermining their husband’s authority) – being whole context of the piece. I expand this correct translation in much detail within my commentaries given at 1Cor.14v34-35.

Clearly, the physical level operates here, where for any single TC (in the ratio of about 1 TC in 30,000 Christians, Matt.20v16, 22v14, etc.) then it is inevitable there will be regrettably a disconnection, between family relatives and a TC amongst them (Matt.10v35, Luke.12v53). The relatives having been moulded by the World find it difficult extract themselves from the World and of its methodology, not able to visualise The Millennium and of its principles. Not necessarily that they wish to defraud people (as do “Leaders of The World”), but only that the World is so oppressive in its subjection as to kill all spirit of its victims (I choose the word “spirit” correctly [it is not “demon”]).

JC always uses The Physical level, of which humans can readily recognise (of the often controversy within relatives) for him to yield the Spiritual level – being the driver behind his teachings.

Let us take the standard Bible allegories in turn.

“Dwelling” as “Place of security”

“Father” as “The Head”

“Mother” as “The Means to deliver”

“Wife/Woman” as “The other/complement half”

“Children” as “dependants learning”

“Fields” as “The zone of our working/occupation/employment”

JC is telling us, TCs must leave The Worldly Methodology from the pressure sources of which the above areas shall impose upon us.

Thus, taking each of the allegories in turn.

Dwelling = Anything that we hold dear as our security – it could be possessions, but also lifestyle choices and/or unwholesome habits.

Father = We have something heading our lifestyle, it could be “laziness” at one extreme or a “worldly dream to control the World” as the other.

Mother = What we are to deliver into the environment, – is it to further Yahweh’s Desire – or we are to forsake the growth of worldly methodology.

Wife = What is our complement? Are we to become the wife of JCg (Rev.21v2,9) – or complement Satan’s aims (2Cor.11v13-15, 1Cor.6v16)?

Children = Children will demand off their parents in a worldly manner, however will they refuse to depend and learn from a TC?

Fields = place of occupation upon which we depend to feed our physical body, we leave this for Yahweh’s Word to feed our mind.

Mark 10v30 og If not [= except] (he/she) {gets hold of}/grasps/{takes up/away}/has/receives (the) hundredfold

Mark 10v30 og now/present/immediate in to the [= within] occasion/time/season {in/with/by this}/{the same}

Mark 10v30 og (the) houses also (the) brothers also (the) sisters also (the) mothers also (the) children also (the) fields

Mark 10v30 This is the successive generations of TCs coming from out The Work been done earlier by the mature TCs of the previous generations, to ultimately become responsible for “The Resurrected World” in The Millennium (Luke.19v16-19).

Mark 10v30 og amid/together/with (the) persecutions/chases/pursuits/afflictions

Mark 10v30 og also in to the [= within] age/perpetuity/period to the coming/appearing/accompanying

Mark 10v30 og (the) life/existence (the) perpetual/everlasting.

Mark 10v30 Except (that by doing the above in the 1st part of our physical life of precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle)

he/she (as a TC) {gets hold of}/grasps the hundredfold (more during the 2nd part of their physical life as a future Son of God)

(than) now/presently within this same occasion/time/season (of The Gospel Age)

(of) the houses/households also the brothers also the sisters also the mothers also the children also the fields.

Except (that by separating ourselves away from worldly methodology [and for what it yields] then)

he/she (TC as a future son of God) grasps the hundredfold (more responsibility of)

(than) within this present occasion/season (The Gospel Age)

(of) the houses/households, also the brothers, also the sisters, also the mothers, also the fields.

(The Responsibility over these people and of their possessions becomes our responsibility as a future son of God, teaching them)

These TCs shall be receiving persecution (from “The Religious Establishment” through The Gospel Age wherever/whenever) comprising of some 2000 years of the present age where they had to forsake much in working to bring forth new TCs unto Yahweh. However, when these TCs are awakened/roused/resuscitated into the 2nd part of their physical life at “The 1st Resurrection” (= JC’s 1st 2nd C just 3.5 years before the start of The Millennium) they as “The Heirs” (Sons of God) shall be given “The Responsibility” over “The Resurrected World” to teach and administer “Righteousness” unto all people.

We read of Peter declaring (Mark.10v28, Matt.19v27), “We have left everything and now utterly entrust upon you, JC as The Word of God.” This means they (as TCs) have left all the worldly inducements to patronise and pamper their worldly desires of self-indulgence.

Peter has told us he has effectively died to what The World can offer him he is now living in “The Expectation” of what Yahweh can offer through JC. Where we must recognise (certainly true within The World today [and is no different with “The Word of God”]),

“The Expectation” is made possible “By Works”, yet by contrast, “hope” is based upon a passive vain “belief”!

All this is contrary to what we are taught by the leaders of worldly Christendom, in both word and deed!

(Noting “what is contrary” is done in such an insidious manner that importantly, its victims must differentiate between fact and fiction.)

This is as JC taught us

To become blind to these inducements of The World that will fritter our time away from fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire of us.

Thus, JC then answers Peter by saying what Yahweh can (and will) offer Peter, and to all those other 143999 TCs (Rev.14v1-4) following through during the next 2000 years (Heb.4v4 [6-4 = 2], 2Pet.3v8, etc.,) who imitate Peter in the 1st part of their physical life -

These TCs will be -

1. Supported by The Brethren eagerly helping to support the TCs in whatever manner they can (hence Mark.9v39-41 supporting the TCs). These people then become 100 times more in number, to become the new family of JC to support the TCs in their ministry work imitating JC in their lives. They are not hankering after power, prestige and worldly pension as we see today by many of those leaders self-claiming to represent Yahweh – imitating their spiritual fathers in the days of JC’s ministry, Matt.23v27-32, John.8v44-50. Financial support is symbolised by the word “fields”, being the income from the land/world (2Thes.3v6-12) for self-support.
2. Further, the TCs will be resurrected as kings/priests to be assigned over 5 and 10 cities (examples as given in the faithful stewards’ parable Luke19v16-19). Within this position, they shall equally receive 100 times more, of new families all now coming into knowing The Truth of Yahweh now administered by JCg (rather than Satan of this present evil system of The Gospel Age). Likewise, the fields symbolise the economic structures that will support these kings/priests in The Millennium. All of which was symbolised in “the 1st Epoch Israel” by The Tribe “Levi” as “The Priests” having no physical land, because their responsibility was in the spiritual growth of the other 11 Tribes of Israel. Can the reader understand The Overlay of what was given to The Jews, as “The Physical Present” to become allegoric to “The Spiritual Future” of The Gospel Age yielding “The Rulers for The Millennium” (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6, 1Pet.2v5-9, etc.).

None of this is recognised or understood by our worldly Christian scholars/theologians - else all of us would know about it – if they were doing their job correctly - of which they are not, because what I teach is unknown to The World! If I did not teach this, then “who would”?

They (and their ilk) have had the last 1700 years to teach what I presently teach – and they have done none of it!

Except they have done their utmost to suppress it - when people offered God's Word to The People (as occurred to William Tyndale).

That is why they are condemned by Yahweh – because they have kept Yahweh's real Majesty/Omnificence “under a bushel” (Mark.4v21), thereby showing to The World that Yahweh is worthless within their mind, debunking Yahweh into the cesspit of “Religion” polluting people's minds about Yahweh's “Real Character and Authority”!

Noting JC's teaching at Matt.15v15-18, Mark.7v17-19 in the context regarding our “Professional Leaders of Religion”!

77th Prophecy – Many Christians will be called to be potential leaders of The Millennium but only a few will be elected

Prophecy – repeat – Many people will have role reversals between the 1st part of their life and the 2nd part of their life.

255th Allegory – “first the least” = Most leaders now shall be placed in humbling/lowly positions in The Millennium.

256th Allegory – “least the first” = TC's humbly imitating JC's ministry will become The Leaders in The Millennium.

Mark 10v31 og (the) much/many/plenteous (persons [leaders]) And (they) {shall be}

Mark 10v31 og (the) foremost/beginning/best/chief/first/former [now, within present society],

Mark 10v31 og (the [persons]) farthest/{ends of}/lowest/last/least (to learn humility within The Millennium),

Mark 10v31 og also the (persons [TCs]) farthest/{ends of}/lowest/last/least [now, imitating JC ministry/lifestyle],

Mark 10v31 og (the [persons]) foremost/beginning/best/chief/first/former [as the kings/priests in The Millennium].

Mark 10v31 And the many/plenteous people they shall be the first/most/greatest (now as leaders over society in the 1st part of their life)

(they shall be) the last/least/smallest people (when resurrected into The Millennium to learn “humility” at the bottom of society)

(JC is speaking directly towards “Leaders of Religion”, but naturally flows out into Politics and Commerce.)

(Hence Luke.16v1-8, Matt.21v38-41, 22v10-12, Mark.12v1-9, etc.)

Perhaps half of JC's parables speak specifically of worldly Christian leaders required to be reforming their current mindset that is presently 2Tim.3v5, Titus 1v16, kindly given for their warning (noting JC's parables of Luke chapter 15 for their reform and chapter 16 for their warning)!

Also the people (not “many/plenteous”, only 144000) the last/least/smallest (now in The Gospel Age imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle)

(The people taking The Lowly Place in society, 1Cor.4v9-13, 2Cor.11v26-38 accurately representing Yahweh in word/deed)

(they shall be) the first/most/greatest (in The Millennium, 2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, Rev.5v10, 20v6 to teach “Righteousness”).

And the many first/most people (now as “The Leaders of The World” [throughout society] in the 1st part of their physical life)

they shall be the last/least people (when resurrected into The Millennium to learn “humility” at the bottom of society).

Also the last/least people (only 144000 TCs now in The Gospel Age are like this, precisely imitating JC and take minimally from The World) (they shall be) the first/most people (when resurrected into The Millennium to teach “righteousness” excessively at the top of society).

There are many places in The Bible that tell us there will be hierarchies in JCg's future organisation, based upon “Responsibility and Capability” and how the “synapse construction mapping” has been reformed to be entirely Christ-like driven by agapao/{edifying love} - and this is another example teaching of a complete turnaround of positions within society.

Clearly, living in this present world imposing its methodology acting upon us as the 1st part of our physical life (Eph.2v2), then it requires great strength of resolve to reject the natural inducements of this world that titivates our animalistic desires of a carnal mind, lusting after the short term of “The Immediacy”. Furthermore, the stoic strength of character and commitment to resist capitulating from the abuse and persecution that TCs will inevitably receive from leaders of “Religion” who themselves, are being demonstrated as being hypocritical in their lifestyle (Matt.13v20-22).

Clearly TCs only speak of spiritual matters from Yahweh and not of secular matters (being outside their remit) thus TCs through The Age, will only be abused by “The Religious Leaders” during their lifetime (who will probably use the secular authorities to carry out their ‘dirty work’ – as did The Pharisees/Sadducees use The Romans [John.18v31, 19v12]).

We realise it is the same mindset, generation after generation with those people taking these positions.

By consequence, these TCs will be taking the most lowly places within The World (1Cor.4v9-13), being abused and taking nothing (except earning by physical work the basics of survival) from The World, and thus as this verse tells us “also the last/farthest/least/lowest” shall be resurrected as kings/priests to become “first/foremost/chief” in society.

Why?

Because these TCs have processed their minds through their thoughts, to create a “synapse construction” that has demonstrated a full commitment to fulfil Yahweh's Desire within themselves (hence Luke.17v21, as determined by Yahweh for future kingship 1Sam.16v7-13). Thus, these individuals (TCs) upon resurrection at the 1st 2nd C can be fully trusted by Yahweh to represent His Interests, exercising His full capability by expressing His HS wisely to fulfil Yahweh's Personal Desire – they become “as one” united in “spirit/personality/desires/traits separate from this world of sin” (= HS) as we are told at John.14v20, 17v21-20 (noting Judas was not there!).

This future period is to teach The World “Righteousness” during The Millennium period. Likewise just as JC knew what other people were thinking (through Yahweh exercising His HS), then equally these TCs (as The Bride of Christ, Rev.19v4-9, 21v2, 9, etc.,) in their new positions of responsibility as kings/priests will be able to read people's minds to ensure that they are not being “lied to” during this “teaching righteousness” program. Conversely, those people who take high positions today in anything (particularly claiming to represent “God”) will be brought very low within The Millennium, if fortunate enough not to be deemed by Yahweh as “charlatan Christian leaders” (thereby having no resurrection).

The religious readers should reason and consider very carefully on this verse – when they look around themselves, and upon their own lifestyle!

If there is any form of “hypocrisy/fraud” or anything “kept in Darkness” regarding our private life - it must be rooted out!

This is not done for retribution (that is simply worldly methodology), but rather it is done to give the best opportunity for every individual to reform their mind unto “Righteousness”, to personally achieve salvation because Yahweh desires no person to be annihilated (Eze.33v11, 2Pet.3v9).

If we consider our mind has no need to reform, then we make ourselves like The Pharisees (Matt.3v7-10, John.8v28-58)!

Mark 10v32 Time Frame reference starting at about 33 CE – JC's last return to Jerusalem, he knows he will be murdered within 1 month!

Prophecy – repeat – That he, JC was to be murdered – instigated by “The Professional Religious Leaders”.

Allegory – repeat - Son of Mankind = JCg's spirit/personality/desires/traits placed by Yahweh in a fleshly DNA body.

257th Allegory – The present Worldly Jerusalem (shall be replaced) = The New Heavenly Jerusalem in The Millennium, where the present leaders work against Yahweh, while the new-world future leaders work with Yahweh.

Allegory – repeat - The Jewish leaders of the 1st Epoch Israel = The Christian leaders of the 2nd Epoch Israel.

Prophecy – repeat – Just as JC would be physically mocked/murdered by “The Professional leaders of Judaism”, so shall “The Word of God” be spiritually mocked/murdered by “The Professional Leaders of Christendom”!

Prophecy – repeat – JC would stand up on the 3rd day – by Yahweh to become The Former Son of God (JCg).

Mark 10v32 og (they [disciples]) were And in to the [= within] path/way/road [= journeying]

Mark 10v32 og (the) ascending/{going up}/climbing into/unto Jerusalem,

Mark 10v32 og also *(he [JC])* was {leading forward}/preceding/{going before} them the Jesus.
 Mark 10v32 og Also *(they)* were {stupefied *(with surprise)*}/astounded/amazed/astonished
 Mark 10v32 og also *(the)* {in the same way with}/{intimately accompanying}/{following closely}/reaching
 Mark 10v32 og *(they were)* frightened/alarmed/revered/awed.
 Mark 10v32 og Also *(the)* {receiving near}/{associating with}/{assuming an office}/receiving/{taking responsibility}
 Mark 10v32 og anew/{back once more}/furthermore/again the twelve *[disciples]*,
 Mark 10v32 og *(he [JC])* {preceded/commenced *(in time)*}/began *[middle voice]* {to them} *(to)* exclaim/state the *(things)*
 Mark 10v32 og *(the)* occurring/expecting/intending/necessity/going/coming/{about to} *(to the)* him *[JC]*
 Mark 10v32 og {to walk/transpire together}/concur/{take place} {happened unto}/{pass along}.
 Mark 10v32 And they (disciples) were within the path/way/road (= journeying) ascending/{going up} into/unto Jerusalem,
 also the Jesus he was {leading forward}/going before} them (JC was on the finalisation of his mission, his Ransom Sacrifice).
 Also they were stupefied/astounded/astonished (at JC's resolution to go unto Jerusalem - prophesied to be his certain death)
 also {in the same way with}/{intimately accompanying} (JC) they were frightened/awed (to speak about the subject).
 Also (JC) the {assuming an office}/{taking responsibility} again (over) the twelve (disciples),
 he (JC) personally began to state to them
 (of) the things {transpiring together}/{happen unto} expecting/intending/coming to the him (JC).

And they (disciples) were within the path/road (journeying) ascending unto Jerusalem,
 also Jesus was leading forward them (JC knowing what was to occur, he was forthrightly leading them towards his murder)
 Also they were stupefied/astonished (at JC's steadfastness in meeting his forthcoming public execution)
 also intimately accompanying (JC) they (disciples) were frightened (to change JC's mind on this matter [especially after Mark.8v33])
 (For they all knew the "Professional Leaders of Religion" housed in Jerusalem wanted to kill JC as "The Word of God", John.11v47-53)
 Also (JC) the {assuming an office}/{taking responsibility} again (over) the twelve (disciples),
 he (JC) personally began to state to them (of) the things transpiring together coming to him (JC).
 (JC was [1] preparing the 11 faithful disciples for loss, and yet build their future fortitude, [2] Judas was both guided and forewarned)

Mark 10v33 og Because, behold/look *(we are)* ascending/{going up}/climbing into/unto Jerusalem,
 Mark 10v33 og also the son of the man(kind) *(he will be)* {yielded up}/surrendered/delivered/betrayed/{cast over}
 Mark 10v33 og to the {chief priests} also to the scribes/writers,
 Mark 10v33 og also *(they will)* {judge against}/condemn/sentence *(the)* him *[JC]* *(to the)* death/{deadly result}/fatality,
 Mark 10v33 og also *(he will)* {yielded up}/surrendered/delivered/betrayed/{cast over} *(the)* him *[JC]*
 Mark 10v33 og to the nations/heathen [= the Romans].
 Mark 10v33 (JC spoke of these prophecies of which he must fulfil ...)
 Because, behold/look we are ascending/{going up} into/unto Jerusalem,
 also the son of Mankind he will be {yielded up}/betrayed/{cast over} to the chief priests also to the scribes (= Leaders of Religion),
 also they (Leaders of Religion) will {judge against}/condemn him (JC) to the death/fatality.
 also he (JC) will be {yielded up}/betrayed/{cast over} to the nations/heathen (= the Romans).

Because, behold, we are ascending unto Jerusalem
 also the son of Mankind (JC) he will be betrayed to the chief priests also to the scribes (= Professional Leaders of Religion)
 also the (Professional Leaders of Religion) will condemn him (JC as "The Word of God") to the death/fatality,
 also he (JC) will be cast over to the nations/heathen (The Romans)
 (The Romans were the "fall guy" "to carry the [dirty] can" for "The Religious Leaders" in the midst of "The Public Eye"!)

Where, The Romans represent the nations of The World.

Again, JC is telling his disciples this will be the very last visit to Jerusalem for him (in a fleshly body), because he is to face his imminent murder/execution in the next few weeks. JC is doing this for two reasons

1. Giving the assurance/expectation of his imminent "awakening/rousing/resuscitation" = his resurrection into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body as The Only (from this planet) Begotten Son (from a fleshly body to a celestial body) of which 144000 will follow some 2000 years later to become his Bride to form that special marriage. This was The Confirmation given by Yahweh at JC's transfiguration.
2. When the disciples face their future pain and suffering, they will look back to this incident, knowing JC had fortitude to move forward through his foreknown persecution and painful murder, for "The Expectation of Sonship". All of which fulfils Yahweh's Desire to show Himself perfect/righteous/omniscient in bringing forth "The Salvation of Mankind" through "The Righteous Means" of JC's actions.

The Salvation of "The Late Adopters" will occur from the special marriage of which Paul speaks (Eph.5v30-32) that will produce The Children from that union. These are "The Remnant" from out of all resurrected humans who have personally reformed by imbuing righteousness within the 2nd part of their physical life to imitate JC. They become "The Remnant out of [The 3rd Epoch of] Israel that returns to The Lord" - Isa.10v20-22.
 Please see "Begotten" in Glossary, because as usual, what they teach us is wrong with regard to "1st Century Christianity"!

Furthermore, please read my dissertation of "What does Israel mean" and my other commentaries on that subject, because again none of this means what our spiritually blind "Professional Religious Scholars/Theologians/Leaders" teach us' (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39) lost in their own created fog of "indifference" (with "their only interest" of their "own, present life/existence" over that of other people)!

Mark 10v34 og Also *(they will)* mock/scoff/deride *(to the)* him *[JC]*, also *(they will)* scourge/whip/flagellum *(the)* him *[JC]*,
 Mark 10v34 og also *(the)* spitting *(to the)* him *[JC]*, also *(they will)* kill/slay/murder *(the)* him *[JC]*,
 Mark 10v34 og also to the [= on/in] third day *(he [JCg] will)* {stand up}/arise/{rise up}.
 Mark 10v34 Also they (Professional Leaders of Religion) will mock/scoff/deride him (JC as "The Word of God")
 also they (Professional Leaders of Religion) will scourge/whip/flagellum him (JC as "The Word of God")
 also the spitting (as an insult to) him (JC as "The Word of God")
 also they will kill/slay/murder him (JC as "The Word of God")
 also in/on the third day/{period of time}, he (JCg) will (physically) {stand up}/arise (within a heavenly/celestial body).

Also they (Professional Leaders of Religion commissioning the heathen soldiers)
 will mock/scoff/deride him (JC as "The Word of God")
 also they (Professional Leaders of Religion forcing through JC's conviction for The Heathens to carry out their own dirty work)
 also *(the Professional Leaders of Religion underwrite The Heathen to be ...)*
 the spitting (as an insult to) him (JC as "The Word of God")

also they (*Professional Leaders of Religion* “holding a gun” to Pilate’s head, John.19v12, to fulfil their desire which is, they)
will kill/slay/murder him (JC as “The Word of God”)
also on the third day he (JCg) will (*physically*) stand up (*within a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body*).

78th Prophecy – Only Yahweh decides who are His Sons of God, **no** man however powerful, can make saints of humans.
79th Prophecy – Many people think they can imitate JC – but **only** people who **produce works imitating JC** are elected.
258th Allegory – “sit beside” = To rule alongside JCg in The Millennium (Matt.19v28) over “The Resurrected World”.
Noting that specifically to ask for the right- and left-hand side tells us they were taught by JC of hierarchy in New System!
259th Allegory – “drink the cup” = The contents imbued in the body to work-out the attributes pertaining to the liquid.
260th Allegory – baptism = bilateral agreement/contract between Yahweh and the person’s future lifestyle to imitate JC for the same expectation of Sonship – Yahweh decides if our commitment was commensurate to what we were able to do.

Mark 10v35 og Also (*they*) {journeying toward}/{approaching into/unto}/{going before} (*to the*) him [JC]
Mark 10v35 og (*the*) James also (*the*) John [*as family/cousins to JC*], the sons (*of the*) Zebedee (*the*) exclaiming/stating:
Mark 10v35 og “Teacher/Master/Doctor/Instructor [*vocative*], (*we*) determine/{delight in}/{desire}/{be pleased}
Mark 10v35 og that/{so as} who/which/that/what if [= *whatsoever*] (*we may*) ask/beg/crave/desire/request
Mark 10v35 og (*you*) do/make/yield/produce/perform {to us}.”
Mark 10v36 og the (*person* [JC]) And (*he*) said/uttered/told/commanded {to them} [*James and John*]:
Mark 10v36 og “Why/What/Which/Wherefore (*you*) determine/{delight in}/{desire}/{be pleased}
Mark 10v36 og (*to*) do/make/yield/produce/perform me [JC] {to you}?”
Mark 10v37 og the (*persons* [James and John]) And (*they*) said/uttered/told (*to the*) him [JC]:
Mark 10v37 og “(You) Give/Grant/Bestow {to us} that/{so as} singularly/one (*person* [*of us two*]) off/away/from
Mark 10v37 og (*to the*) right (*hand side*) {of you} [JC],
Mark 10v37 og also singularly/one (*person* [*of us two*]) off/away/from (*to the*) left (*hand side*) {of you} [JC]
Mark 10v37 og (*we may*) {sit down}/{settle/tarry/contemplate in to the [= *within*] glory/honour/dignity {of you} [JCg].
Mark 10v35-37 Also they (JC’s two cousins) {journeying toward}/{approaching unto} to him (JC)
James also John the sons of the Zebedee the stating:
Teacher/Master/Instructor!
We determine/desire/delight that whatsoever we may ask/beg/crave, you do/make/yield/perform to us.
And the person (JC) he said/uttered to them:
What you determine/desires/delight me (JC) to do/make/yield/perform to you?
And the persons (James and John) said/told to him (JC):
You give/grant/bestow to us that we may {sit down}/{settle within your (JCg’s) glory/honour/dignity (in the Millennium),
one person (of us two) away/from to the right-hand side of you (JCg),
also one person off to the left hand side of you (JCg)?

Also James and John (JC’s two cousins) the sons of Zebedee approaching unto him (JC) him the stating:
“Teacher/Instructor!

We determine/desire that whatsoever we may ask/crave, you do/yield/perform to us.”

And the person (JC) he said to them (James and John):

“What you determine/desire me (JC) to do/yield/perform?

And the people (James and John) said to him (JC):

“You grant to us that we may sit down within your (JCg’s) glory/honour/dignity (in the Millennium over “The Resurrected World”)
one person (of us two, to rule) off to the right (hand side) of you (JCg),
also one person (to rule) off to the right (hand side) of you (JCg),

These two individuals felt that after all the effort (and true self-sacrifice – rather than “the pretence of this” we so often hear today) they had put their whole life on-the-line to support JC in his ministry, assuming they deserved something greater than those people around to whom they were speaking (or even their peers/brethren). Furthermore, James and John were DNA family related to JC and considered they could gain something special, in excess to their ‘spiritual brethren’ from JC by using family connections of nepotism!
Two things this verse indirectly tells us.

1. The disciples were expecting salvation for The Public to whom they were teaching “The Word of God” in Israel (of 2 Epochs). Knowing that not all people would be kings/priests alongside JCg in The Millennium.

2. That there would be different levels of hierarchy amongst the brethren (v31 as one of many) – else, Why ask the question!’

None of this reasoning is taught in standard worldly Christian sermons today - perhaps they do not realise it themselves, to even make it possible!

Now I am explaining this, then these self-claimed representatives of Yahweh must start teaching it, else they become culpable to Yahweh.

This is supported by the parable of the 1, 2 and 5 talent stewards (Matt.25v15-20) and the stewards over 5 and 10 cities (Luke.19v15-20).

Clearly, JC had been teaching that if we put-in much effort (that is obviously ‘in-tune’ with Yahweh’s Desire of us) then we would receive rewards commensurate with the effort put in. We are told this in all JC’s ministry, being rewarded for the {occupational effort}/work/labour (Strong’s™ = 2041) that we put in during the 1st part of our physical life until {The 1st Death}/“Asleep”. Noting likewise 1Cor.15v35-50, Gal.6v7, etc.

However, JC then puts a further twist in the next verse demonstrating the seriousness and commitment required by **all** people seeking this position.

It soon becomes obvious that **very few people** (only = TCs) in The World meet this **required standard** as **demanded** by Yahweh if these places are to be filled. The Bible specifically tells us it will be 144000 (three times Rev.7v4-8, 14v1,3) who fulfil this standard of Yahweh, **demonstrated to all humans** during the 1st part of their physical life. This demonstration **is** recorded and thus is available for inspection by any of those weaker/rebellious resurrected people asking for demonstrable proof during The Millennium (Luke.12v2-3). These **weaker/rebellious leaders of Christendom** are **most likely** to be what The Bible term as ‘the rejected sheep/goats’ (Matt.25v32-40) who self-claim “Did we not preach and speak in your name” and JCg will say “No, get away from me you workers of lawlessness!” (Matt.7v21-23) Inasmuch they are not working according to The Laws that Yahweh demands from us.

These leaders of Christendom may state ‘we knew You’ thus must be closer to You, - not realising that **much more was expected of them** – just as The Bible consistently tells us (Luke.12v46-48)! Thus, these rejected goats are “The Worldly Christian Leaders” **themselves** (please see my many commentaries to the given citations that exhaustively explain what is **really** being taught by JC)!

Thus, these dissatisfied people may say “Why did TCs now as those kings/priests get their position – because we were like them!”

Moreover, in JCg’s righteousness, he will play back the recordings (taken of the 1st part of their physical life) and say “Did you behave like that?”

Clearly they must then go away with their 'tail between their legs' and start learning "Righteousness" along with all the other humans (devoid of Christianity during the 1st part of their physical life) who may themselves be 'lapping-up eagerly this new found information' (Matt.11v21, Luke.10v13). However, the 'rejected sheep/goats' will be forever resentful and perhaps face "The 2nd Death of annihilation" if they do not reform their outlook. Yet it will be "Oh so hard for them – they thought they had become so close in the 1st part of their physical life (Matt.7v21-23) – but in reality, they were just so very far away from Yahweh's Desire of them! - Hence, we read of their gnashing of teeth (Matt.8v12, 13v42, 22v13, 24v51, 25v30, Luke.13v28) with frustration of their practised stupidity in the 1st part of their physical life!

Mark 10v38 og the And Jesus (he) said/uttered/told {to them} [James and John]:

Mark 10v38 og "Not (you) see/know/understand/perceive why/what/which/wherefore

Mark 10v38 og (you) ask/beg/crave/desire/require/request. (You are) Able/Possible/Capable

Mark 10v38 og (to) drink/imbibe the cup [being the contents of his ministry and pressures of his impending death]

Mark 10v38 og who/which/that (emphatic) I [JC] (I) drink/imbibe,

Mark 10v38 og also the baptism who/which/that (emphatic) I [JC] (I am) baptised (to be) baptised [= with martyrdom]?"

Mark 10v38 And the Jesus he said/uttered to them (James and John):

Not you see/know/understand what you ask/beg/crave.

Are you able/capable to drink the cup which (emphatic) I (JC) drink,

also the baptism (of a public declaration) which I am baptised (having proven) to be baptised (yet to prove)?

And Jesus said to them (James and John):

"Not you see/know/understand what you ask/crave/request.

Are you able/possible to drink the cup (being its contents of JC's ministry/lifestyle and sacrifice) which emphatic I drink, also the baptism (being the public declaration of a life change: for JC [1] entry into Ministry, [2] entry into the physical sacrifice)

which I (JC) am baptised (of my Ministry for the mind) to be baptised (of my Ransom Sacrifice for the body)

(Both [1] spirit of the mind, [2] physical body are required to form {to breath}/life/soul/{conscious existence} all words mean the same.)

Let me explain

1st part of the verse = "You do not know for what you desire and crave. Are you capable (= having the inner strength, desire and resources) to imitate my lifestyle, by dying away from what The World itself is able to offer as immediate inducements to pleasure the animistic/carnal mind?"

2nd part of the verse = "Also accepting and with fidelity maintaining your covenant with Yahweh (= made at the baptism of ourselves), with which JC has accepted and with fidelity maintained his covenant with Yahweh (= imitate JC's own personal baptism = ministry and lifestyle). Likewise, this covenant passes to you, which becomes endorsed by your entrusting/commitment/assurance/fidelity until your death. Being the death of your fleshly life in this world that ultimately ends the 1st part of your physical life (often in physical martyrdom, made exactly so by "Leaders of Religion")."

This is what this verse really means expanded and explained.

Mark 10v39 og the (persons [James and John]) And (they) said/told (to the) him [JC]:

Mark 10v39 og "(We are) Able/Possible/Capable."

Mark 10v39 og the And Jesus (he) said/uttered/told {to them}:

Mark 10v39 og "Truly/Indeed the cup/[contents] who/which/that (emphatic) I [JC] (I) drink (you will) drink,

Mark 10v39 og also the baptism [with] who/which/that (emphatic) I [JC] (I am) baptised (you will be) baptised.

Mark 10v39 And the people (James and John) they said to him (JC):

We (as TCs) are able/capable.

And the Jesus he said/told to them:

Truly/indeed the cup which (emphatic) I (JC) drink, you will drink (= "The Knowledge" imbued, practised to imitate JC)

also the baptism (with) which (emphatic) I (JC) am baptised, you will be baptised (= as a sacrifice away from The World).

(Noting James would be physically martyred in perhaps 11 years' time Acts.12v2, and Peter was jailed at Acts.12v3).

And the people (James and John) they said to him (JC)

"We (as TCs) are able (to imitate you in baptism of its public declaration - underwritten by the required two stages)"

And Jesus said to them:

"Truly/Indeed the cup which emphatic I (JC) drink, you (TCs) will drink

(The contents of Knowledge that yields both the ministry and self-sacrifice [spiritually away from this world – and often physically].)

also the baptism (with) which emphatic I (JC) am baptised, you (TCs) will be baptised.

(Publicly declaring through works, a lifestyle that precisely imitates JC's ministry/lifestyle to yield the next generation of TCs.)

This means

Truly the ministry and suffering of my lifestyle will be your lifestyle, also the covenant with Yahweh being that I, JC set The Golden/Kingly Standard (for "Anointing/Christ", noting Gal.4v14) to surpass "The Law of Moses" and as such upon my death, Yahweh will resurrect me as a Son of God'. Likewise you enter into the same covenant with Yahweh being that You will imitate My Golden/Kingly Standard to become a TC and as such, upon your death, then similarly Yahweh will awaken/rouse/resuscitate (= resurrect) you as a future Son of God ("Anointed/Christ") to be alongside JCg as a brother/[sister] (Matt.12v48-50) at "The 1st Resurrection" (Rev.20v5-6). Where, the 144000 TCs are "The New Nation" (1Pet.2v5-9) born in one day (Isa.66v8) at "The 1st Resurrection".

JC knows these two individuals would be faithful in their own ways. One brother, James would relatively soon lose his life in martyrdom (about 44 CE, Acts.12v1-3). By contrast, his brother, John, would outlive all the other disciples, to write his Gospel of John, and to be visited again by JCg in a vision to pen "The Book of Revelations" (about 94 CE). This being "The Book of Prophecy" to tie-up all the loose ends, given for our benefit to understand exactly what is occurring now in "The 21st Century" CE, and beyond in its wonderful speech. This I thoroughly explain in my inter-verse commentaries to "The Book of Revelation" comprising of some 770,000 words freely given on this website "FutureLife.Org" that thoroughly explains precisely what is unfolding "Today" within its prophecy!

Mark 10v40 og the (person) And (to) {sit down}/settle/tarry/contemplate

Mark 10v40 og off/away/from (to the) right (hand side) (of the) {of me} [JCg]

Mark 10v40 og also off/away/from (to the) left (hand side) {of me} [JCg] not (it) is mine (to) give/grant/bestow,

Mark 10v40 og but {to whom} (he/she/it has been) prepared/provided/adjusted/{made ready} [middle voice, thus personal],

Mark 10v40 And the person to {sit down}/settle/tarry away/from to the right hand side of me (JCg)

also away/from to the left hand side of me (JCg) is not mine to give/grant/bestow,

but to whom he/she/it has been personally prepared/provided/adjusted/{made ready}.

And the person to sit down off to the right (hand side) of me (JCg)

also off to the left (hand side) of me (JCg) not it is mine to give/grant,

but to whom he/she has been personally prepared/provided/adjusted/{made ready}.

(Importantly, it is a personal responsibility to make ourselves “Presentable” to yield our successful selection by Yahweh)

This is a very important verse upon which worldly Christians should carefully reason – but sadly, most Christian leaders ignore it, as we witness within their sermons!

The Bible tells us that there are two specific groupings of resurrected humans (1Cor.15v35-55)

1. One group in perfected DNA fleshly bodies (as given to Adam/Eve) and
2. The other group in heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies (as given to JCg).

The people in heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies are made into one union with JCg at the special marriage as The Bride of Christ (the marriage of which is mentioned in many places within The Bible). Because they are in union (spiritually) then commensurately, they can only be in likewise heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies (physically) hence the metaphor of ‘one flesh’ in union as the “spiritual/physical allegory” to the one heavenly/spiritual/celestial body in union! Gen.2v24, noting Paul’s warning given at 1Cor.6v16, etc.

No human (outside “The Early Adopters”) has made the required grade; else, he/she too would be part of this special union.

By consequence, they can only figuratively be “the children” from this union of metaphoric marriage between The Groom and virgin Bride/Wife (John.3v29, Eph.5v30-32, Rev.19v4-9, 21v2,9, etc.) - if they take on-board the values from this union and thus be considered as part of the family (= taking upon themselves the family name, character and authority [over their actions]).

Note While there are two specific groupings of resurrected humans – The Bible tells us of a third grouping that covers The Ancient Worthies and the ancient prophets of Old Fleshly Israel who are to be resurrected alongside as “princes” – and are guaranteed “eternal life” based upon their works during the 1st part of their physical life (Psm.44v12-15, Heb.11v40).

Going back to the two specific groupings

The Bible tells us that there is “The Special/Greater (1st) Judgement” (James.3v1), and of “a standard judgement” (in many other places).

The Bible tells us that Yahweh judges and JC does not (in numerous places, for example Matt.20v23, John.8v15-16).

The Bible also tells us the converse, being that that JCg and his assistants judge The World (John.5v22, 27 30, Matt.19v28, 1Cor.6v1-3) and thus by implication Yahweh does not.

Therefore, let us pull all this together.

The Special/Greater (1st) Judgement occurs during the 1st part of our physical life upon only those people of “The Christian Nation” (as The Bible tells us “Yahweh is peering through the glassy sea” [Rev.4v5, 15v2]) to elect TCs to an awakening/rousing at “The 1st Resurrection”.

This occurs when The One Nation is collected together in the one day (1Pet.2v5-9, Isa.66v8) that is the 1st 2nd C of JCg (Rev.20v6, Matt.24v40-44, 1Thes.4v13-18, 1Cor.15v50-55, Rev.11v11-13, 14v14-16, 19v4-9, etc.), where JCg collects his Bride (Matt.25v1-12, Rev.21v2,9, etc.) chosen by Yahweh, Who has placed these names upon the Scroll of Guaranteed Life (Rev.5v1-9). We cannot be resurrected to “life”, if at some time in the future we will die, albeit millions of millennia in the future! Else, logically, it is ultimately “death”, being what The Bible terms a “resurrection unto death”!

“Resurrection unto death” does not mean “A resurrection and then an instant death to follow”! – This is “unrighteous nonsense”

disseminated by religious people not testing the nonsense taught by leaders of the three Abrahamic Faiths (Judaism, Christianity and Islam)!

This verse tells us - Yahweh is making The Decision at this specific “special (1st) judgement” who is to sit next to His Son JCg as his bride.

It is Yahweh as the Match-maker” (see also the eye-opener John.2v1-11 which has much more behind it than what we are taught by worldly Christian leaders – it is essential to read my local commentaries) between the two parties that makes the ultimate decision who is worthy to become His son/daughter-in-laws’ (all 144000 of them).

But at that point, when this special union of marriage has occurred, Yahweh then allows the responsibility of this “future decision making” to the newly formed union of His Son and his Bride (of 144000 assistants) – exactly as The Bible tells us (Matt.19v28, 1Cor.6v1-3, etc.). It becomes their responsibility (but with access to Yahweh’s capability expressed as the HS) to then teach “Righteousness” to all the resurrected humans of the 6000 years during “the 7th block of completeness/perfection” being the 1000 years of The Millennium (2Pet.3v8). This process competes “Yahweh’s Acceptable Year” to then fully occur over all the planet, rather than occurring just in the province of Israel for 3.5 years during JC’s ministry period. During, and then at the end of, The Millennium (“the end” is specifically at the 3.5 year Assay period of “the short while” [Rev.20v3] where Satan and his demons are released – Rev.20v7-10) then it will be JCg and his Bride (= kings/Priests) who themselves will carry out The (2nd) Judgement over The World – just as The Bible tells us.

I have invented absolutely nothing in this proposed scenario – it is precisely what The Bible tells us - but is never taught by “You know who!” Thus in conclusion It is only Yahweh Who decides which humans become saints’ (TCs) in the 1st part of their physical life (not any self-assuming pompous worldly person, in their beatification/canonisation farces that opposes Yahweh’s Desire – because only Yahweh does this Matt.20v23, or do they presume themselves to be “God”)! The Decision to assign who shall sit beside JCg on thrones is made plain to The World at the 1st 2nd C of JCg when JCg comes to collect them (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, Rev.11v11-12, 19v4-9, etc.) because he has demonstrated himself worthy (at Rev.5v2) to carry out this “First-Fruit resurrection” (Rev.14v4). This specific resurrection occurs at the 7th trumpet of completeness when “The Mystery of God is fulfilled” (Rev.10v7, 11v15). Thus if this is “The 1st Resurrection”, then obviously until this has occurred then no one else has been resurrected (noting Rev.20v5-6 is reserved only for “The First-Fruits”), else all the other people would have been the First-fruits’ themselves (that would counter what we are specifically told at Rev.14v1-4)!

This logic thus makes a lie the worldly Christian claim that “as soon as we die, we go to heaven” – absolutely NOTHING in The Bible tells us this! By contrast, many places in The Bible including this logic tells us the very opposite (for example 2Tim.2v18 and what is different now, to that some 30 years after JC’s resurrection when 2Timothy was written). Noting what Peter also stated of King David at Acts.2v29,34, still in his tomb while Peter is speaking! I gladly welcome the very best worldly Christian Biblical Scholars and Theologians to write to me on this matter (they have my email address on this website) with supporting Bible text so that I may straighten their very errant and wayward understanding’ by accurately using Bible verses within context.

I will publish all correspondence on this website “FutureLife.Org” for The World to inspect and then personally decide upon The Evidence presented on both sides to see who represents Yahweh, or not!

The only aim of this website is to gain and then freely publicise “The Disclosing Truth” sourced by Yahweh, and to dispel the unrighteous nonsense of myths sourced by worldly Christian leaders who obviously have not the faintest idea how Yahweh’s “Righteous Plan for Human Salvation” operates!

As we equally witness within their hypocritical lives (and thus by consequence, cannot represent Yahweh’s Perfect Existence)!

That is specifically why they are rejected for Sonship – as many of JC’s parables and illustrations clearly teach us!

80th Prophecy – Do not imitate Worldly standards for lordship, and yet become a servant if we desire Sonship.

81st Prophecy – If we desire “the first place” (= Sonship) then we must become a slave in (but not to) this world.

261st Allegory – “leaders of The World (politics, religion, commerce)” = “example of what we must not do”!

82nd Prophecy – Leaders of The World (politics, religion, commerce) will always “take their position” over The World because they desire to “Control People” for worldly gain from out of The Public working under/for these leaders!

This will not occur in The Millennium; leaders will be placed at the bottom of society to learn humility for their salvation

262nd Allegory – slave = not to The World, but unto “The Word of God”. We learn “The Word of God” by reading The Bible and learn to imitate “The Good People” and avoid copying “The Bad People”. Then we put this into practise by

teaching people (1) The Ideal Goal of Sonship, (2) The Millennium and how it is to operate, (3) Why/How Mankind is failing and explain The Righteousness of Yahweh's Plan and importantly of (4) Yahweh's Qualities/Capability/Actions. In this manner we become a faithful slave to The Master (JCg driving our mind, where JCg is subservient to Yahweh).

Warning – None of this is taught by our leaders of Christendom – but often the opposite – that is why they are rejected!

Mark 10v41 og Also (the having) heard/listened/understood the ten [other disciples] [then]

Mark 10v41 og (they) {preceded/commenced (in time)}/began [middle voice]

Mark 10v41 og (to be) {greatly affected}/indignant/{very displeased} concerning/about (the) James also (the) John.

Mark 10v41 Also the ten (other disciples [not James and John])

they personally began to be indignant/{very displeased} concerning/about the James also the John.

Also the ten (disciples) having heard (of the private request made by James and John unto JC)

(then) they personally began to be indignant/{very displeased} concerning James also John.

It seemed to the 10 other disciples as an example of nepotism to be "jobs for the family"?

I strongly suggest this was orchestrated by Judas Iscariot attempting to split the grouping between the JC and his four close lifelong friends and family, away from the other seven disciples to be headed-up by Judas Iscariot in a coup – I explain this in great detail in my commentaries to Matthew's Gospel.

Mark 10v42 og the And Jesus (the) {calling toward oneself}/summoning/inviting/{calling (for/to/unto)} (middle voice)

Mark 10v42 og then (he [JC]) exclaim/stated {to them} [disciples]:

Mark 10v42 og (You) see/know/understand/perceive because the (persons) thinking/seeming/supposing

Mark 10v42 og (the) {first/lead/chief/rule in society [politics/commerce/religion]} of the nations/tribe/gentile/heathen

Mark 10v42 og (they) {lord against}/control/subjugate {to them} [= the peoples/public],

Mark 10v42 og also the (persons [leaders]) big/large/mighty/exceedingly/great {of them} [= their]

Mark 10v42 og (they) {exercise authority over} them [= the peoples/public].

Mark 10v42 And the Jesus personally summoning/calling (the disciples to him)

then he (JC) stated to them (disciples):

You see/know/understand because the people (= leaders) thinking/supposing (themselves)

the first/chief in society (of Politics/Religion/Commerce) of the nations/gentiles/heathen

they {lord against}/control/subjugate to them (the people/public members),

also their (= The Public having the) great/mighty people (= leaders of society/{The Public})

they (as "The Leaders") exercise authority over them (the people/public members).

And Jesus personally summoning (the disciples to him) then he (JC) stated to them (disciples):

"Because you see/know the people (leaders throughout society) thinking/supposing (themselves)

the first/chief in society (of Politics, Religion and Commerce) of the nations

they control/subjugate them (the people/public members under the control of these leaders)

also their mighty people (being the leaders' position to control people of The Public)

they (as the leaders) exercise authority over them (The Public are only there to feed the fleshly/worldly desires of their leaders)."

JC is telling us what we know already.

"Leaders of society" take this position because they like to "Control People" to "make gain from out of the underlings" under the hypocrisy of supposedly helping and ministering to people! This is especially so in Politics and Religion, because those leaders of commerce generally have a legitimate end-goal of a product or useful service, else they go out of business! Yet this is certainly not true in Religion, nor in most cases, Politics, both of which are nebulous, who's demonstrable "faulty output" is excused away behind great oratory.

All this hypocrisy and double speak shall be exposed in The Millennium - of which JC tells us, shall occur. Luke.12v1-3, etc.

Mark 10v43 og not And so/{in this manner} (it) {shall be} in {to [=within] yourselves} [see my discussion at Luke.22v27],

Mark 10v43 og but who/which/that if [=whosoever] (he/she) determines/{delights in}/desires/{be pleased}

Mark 10v43 og (to) {become to be}/occur/happen (the) big/large/mighty/exceedingly/great

Mark 10v43 og in {to [=within] yourselves} [as disciples, and equally in the World],

Mark 10v43 og (he/she/it) {shall be} (the) attendant/{menial slave running errands}/minister/{waiter (as at a table)}

Mark 10v43 og {to yourselves} [as disciples, and equally to the World].

Mark 10v43 And not it shall be so/{in this manner} within yourselves

but whosoever he/she determines/desires to become to be mighty/big within yourselves (as TCs),

he/she shall be the attendant/{menial slave running errands} to yourselves (working together to progressively spread God's Word).

And not it (= the characteristic to "control people" for worldly gain) shall be within yourselves (actively aiming to become TCs)

but whosoever he/she determines/desires to become to be the mighty/great within yourselves (actively aiming to become TCs)

(then) he/she shall be the attendant/{menial slave running errands} to yourselves (working to edify our neighbour to our own hurt).

(This position is the exact opposite to that taken by "worldly leaders" who very hypocritically call themselves "ministers")

This concept must be understood – it is pivotal to our future success into the long term.

JC is telling us that if we have a desire to climb up within a worldly (religious) edifice so that we have position and power over other people (= we want to "control people" [often for a worldly return – being the motive Matt.6v24, 22v20]), then we have the wrong thought processes to become part of Yahweh's Family. Essentially we are copying Satan's "mental processing" and "reasoning patterns" (= to self-indulge to our neighbour's hurt) which when we consider the power that he had – he desired to take Yahweh's Position (Exe.28v12-19) hence Gen.3v1-5!

Thus as I correctly claim, it will be the TCs demonstrating humbleness/humility/contriteness throughout the 1st part of their physical life (with the correctly formed synapse construction) who shall become kings/priests of The Millennium.

It is critical to understand the righteous logic behind this - because only those very specific individuals having a demonstrably contrite/humble mind within the 1st part of their physical life, of whom Yahweh shall trust with "The Full/Unlimited Capability/Power" of Yahweh's expressed HS.

JC had access to Yahweh's Capability and Authority (Matt.26v53, [and one angel displays this much power 2Kings.19v35]) to do whatever he so chose, then clearly these thought processes "to climb to the top within this present world" (Eph.2v2 of the present god, 1John.5v19, 2Cor.4v4) are so very far from Yahweh's ideal Standard of His future Sons!

This is just such an obvious statement with which to conclude, and I cover this topic in so very many other places!

Yet it is exactly not the statement (religious) leaders will teach – because it wholly undermines their position by exposing their mindset!

It really does not require an IQ of 200 to understand this axiomatic logic!

Mark 10v44 og Also who/which/that wishes/supposes/if [= *whosoever*]
 Mark 10v44 og (*he/she*) determines/{delights in}/{desires}/{be pleased} {of yourselves}
 Mark 10v44 og (*to*) {become to be}/{occur/happen} (*the*) foremost/beginning/best/chief/first/former [*in The Millennium*]
 Mark 10v44 og (*you*) {shall be} (*of*) all (*persons*) (*the*) slave/{bonds person} [*now in the 1st part of our life*].
 Mark 10v44 Also **whosoever of yourselves** (disciples/brethren/sisters aiming to become TCs)
he/she determines/desires/delights to become to be foremost/first/best/most (in The Millennium **as a Son of God**)
you shall be the slave/{bonds person} of all people (now in the 1st part of our life, using all our time edifying other people).

Also whosoever of yourselves (*brethren/sisters actively aiming to become TCs*)
 determines/desires to become to be the first/best/most (*in the Millennium*)
 you shall be the slave of all people (*now in the 1st part of our physical life, using all our time to edify our neighbour to our own hurt*).
 (This position is the exact opposite to that taken by “worldly leaders” who very hypocritically call themselves “ministers”)

The reason for this requirement, is these individuals must first train their mind to become humble/contrite (and prove this to The World in the 1st part of their physical life). This justifies unto “The Resurrected People” why these 144000 TCs can legitimately be positioned in The Millennium (in the 2nd part of their physical life) to then rule “The Resurrected World” with “justice and righteousness”, all having access to the unlimited use of Yahweh’s capability, expressed as the HS.

Again, a cut and paste of a part section from my larger commentary given at Luke.13v25-30.

So what does all of this mean – is it what the standard worldly Christian leaders tell us?

Clearly not – in fact it is right off their radar screens – because they totally ignore it in their teaching to us!

Which perhaps says something about their spirit/personality/desires/traits?

Yet the Bible puts this text in as a very distinct warning to every one of us – so that we are not ignorant of “The Future”!

This action proves Yahweh’s Righteousness, (1) guides, (2) warns, (2) gives time to improve, (3) then acts! Cannot be more “Righteous” than that!

Within context we read that the ‘least’ being ‘foremost’ and the ‘foremost’ being ‘least’ can refer to one (or both) of two things –

1. **Spiritual Level.**

Those people during The Gospel Age who took the most humble position in the 1st part of their physical life will be most honoured upon their resurrection, because their synapse construction showed them to be the most humble and dependable to exercise Yahweh’s full HS.

2. **Physical Level.**

Those people in The Christian Nation of the Gospel Age (operating under “The 2nd Covenant”) are effectively the physical DNA sons/daughters of those people from The Old Israelite Nation (having occurred after 70 CE when The Romans decimated Jerusalem [destroying all ancestral records back to Abraham] and dispersed The Jews across The World who intermarried with The Gentiles). These 144000 TCs of The Gospel Age, will take the most prestigious positions in the heavens above their “Fathers”. “The Fathers” being “The Ancient Worthies and Prophets” of The Old Israelite Nation (operating under “The 1st Covenant”) ref JC’s cryptic comment on John the Baptist the foremost prophet who died before the inauguration of “The 2nd Covenant” enforces this understanding (Matt.11v11). Moreover, the TCs thus become from out of “The Loins of Abraham” both spiritually and equally physically, hence the rejection of Dan and the inclusion of Manasseh in the all-disclosing listing of Rev.7v4-8 please see my local cited commentaries that explain this.

The warning is obviously given for us today. We are to audit/assay our character/personality against what The Bible demands of us (to imitate JC).

If we are found wanting/lacking then we must repent, to have a personality change so that we come into line with what JC instructed of us.

If not, then we shall be the ones weeping and wailing (Matt.8v12) knowing that we have missed that perfect opportunity of obtaining “The Prize” (1Cor.9v23-26). The Prize of becoming a Son of God (2Tim.4v6-8) within an incorruptible body (= heavenly/spiritual/celestial body, 1Cor.15v40, 44) having the unlimited Capability (Rom.8v17, foreseen at 2Cor.12v1-3) to exercise Yahweh’s Authority expressed as the HS at our disposal.

Only because we can be trusted with it “demonstrably proven” in the 1st part of our physical life being patient as is JCg (Matt.22v44) and precisely imitating him (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, 1Pet.2v21), driven by “The Word of God” as JCg’s presence/parousia within us, as the parable about “faith moving a mountain” so clearly tells us (Matt.17v20, 21v21, Mark.11v23). It is because our desire is absolutely, precisely in tune with Yahweh’s Desire then He amplifies our desires through the use of His Capability expressed as the HS operating at our command, only because we function with the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits based upon our lifestyle demonstrated during the 1st part of our lives. Please see “Faith” in Glossary that carefully explains all this.

Nevertheless, to know how to do this, then we must fully understand JC’s Mind by repeatedly reading The New Testament to discover “The Way”

(John.14v5-15). All this exegesis is utterly unknown to our worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians (at 2007 CE) as witness their output!

Please read all my many commentaries to the given citations within this commentary that completely explain God’s Word.

Allegory – repeat - Son of Mankind = JCg’s spirit/personality/desires/traits placed by Yahweh in a fleshly DNA body.

263rd ‘Allegory’ – JC working to edify people for no return except religious abuse/persecution = what we must do.

This shows that we have the correct mind to take upon ourselves The Responsibility of Ruling the Future World.

83rd Prophecy – JC becomes “The Ransom Sacrifice” who covers all people on an individual like for like basis.

But he does not give “Christians” everlasting life! Worldly Christian must learn to imitate JC in The Millennium for ultimate salvation, like all non-Christians equally resurrected. Only “The Early Adopters” have “guaranteed Life”.

‘Allegory’ – repeat - “soul” = the “conscious existence of a reasoning entity” (I realise this is not an allegory, but a very necessary definition due to the utter foolishness spoken by people who claim to know, – yet obviously do not know!)

Please see glossary and dissertations on this word within this website – that clearly explains what the word really means!

Mark 10v45 og also For the Son of the man(kind) not (*he [JC]*) came/appeared/accompanied/acquainted

Mark 10v45 og (*to be*) {waited upon menially}/{servant assisted}/{ministered/served}/{attended/hosted upon},

Mark 10v45 og but (*to*) {wait upon menially}/{servant assist}/{minister/serve}/{attend/host upon} [*other people*],

Mark 10v45 og also (*to*) give/grant/bestow the {to breathe}/life/soul/{conscious existence} (*of the*) him [JC]

Mark 10v45 og (*the*) {to loosen (*something*)}/{redemption price}/atonement/ransom

Mark 10v45 og (*in contrast/substitution/correspondence*)/for/instead (*of the*) much/many/plenteous (*humans*).

Mark 10v45 For also the Son of the Mankind not he (JC) came/appeared to be {waited upon menially}/{assisted by servant},
 but to {wait upon menially}/{assist as a servant} (to edify our neighbour),

also to give/grant/bestow his breathing/life/soul/{conscious existence} (as) the {redemption price}/atonement/ransom

in contrast/substitution of the many/plenteous people (being of their life/soul/{conscious existence}).

For also the son of Mankind (JC) not he came to be {waited upon menially}/{assisted upon by servant}

but to {wait upon menially}/{assist as a servant} (to edify our neighbour to our own hurt),

also to give/bestow his (JC’s) breathing/life/soul/{conscious existence} (as) the {redemption price}/atonement/ransom

in contrast/substitution of the many people (being of their life/soul/{conscious existence} for the last some 6000 years).
(This position is the exact opposite to that taken by “worldly leaders” who very hypocritically call themselves “ministers”)

JC came in a fleshly body to serve others with (1) “The Ministry of Yahweh’s Word” – which he did – to all of us with the written record of his ministry/lifestyle, and (2) of “The Undeserved Gift of The Ransom Sacrifice”. Likewise, TCs are to serve other people freely/simplely by imitating JC’s lifestyle (as his body following the head [= JCg]). The TCs are to teach of “The Lord’s Acceptable Year” = (1) Comprising of The Time Now and finalising with The Millennium, and (2) they are to operate like the Good Samaritan by offering assistance (within their capability) to whom they perchance upon during their priority workload (= teaching of “Yahweh’s Acceptable Year” [Luke.4v16-19] to strangers) as we are told Luke.10v30-36. Also in their ministry work, they are to accurately “teach of” by “personal demonstration” (else become “hypocrites”) of Yahweh’s “Required Standard” explaining/showing how humans are to behave according to Yahweh’s stated requirements.

Why must TCs operate like this (by following “The Golden/Kingly Standard” set by JC for “Anointing/Christ”)?

Many reasons

1. Broadcast the “Required Righteous Standard” by both words and deeds, that humans must learn to employ within their life for an equitable society to operate on the planet. This is to occur now and then on into the everlasting future.
2. Demonstrate absolute commitment through stress to remain faithful unto Yahweh’s Desire of them.
3. Yahweh desires to have more “Sons of God” to be with JCg (with respect to this planet).
4. Yahweh Primary Desire is to give a mate to His son JCg from JCg’s own creation. This IS The Mystery of The Bible’ and nothing else (irrespective of what worldly Christian leaders will errantly claim in their worldly speeches/sermons of no Godly intellect).
5. Yahweh desires JCg has assistants to bring all the presently duped humans “The Knowledge” of which they need to enable personal reform of their mind away from “Religion” (sourced by Satan through Man [actually “Leaders”]). This will enable members of “The Public” to then become part of the perfect creation of which JCg once created some 6000 years ago (before Satan got in the way’, hence of his necessary confinement at Rev.20v1-3 to enable “Reform” to occur in the best possible environment)!
6. It is through the implementation of the process described in (5) these TCs will be working hard (just as they were in the 1st part of their physical life) during this future 1000 year period to ensure this further teaching program is perfectly installed throughout the whole Earth.
7. It proves Yahweh’s righteousness in The Culmination demonstrating there are humans (as “The Early Adopters”) who yarned to fulfil His Desire for no personal return (because if they did – then they would not be elected by Yahweh – because they would have a selfish/worldly attribute)!

Therefore, by contrast -

Does the reader actually think that Yahweh Desires those humans higher up in the worldly religious institutions who operate under the present worldly politics of “dog eat dog” to then be operating as “The Rulers in The Millennium” which is to complete His Acceptable Year?

Clearly, this is not “acceptable” to “The Righteous Yahweh”, and that is why He rejects them!

Moreover, it is precisely for this reason why TCs must pull themselves out from this world (and worldly religious institutions [Rev.18v4]) by as being dead to its influences upon us.

Furthermore, inductive reasoning tells us TCs are very unlikely to be those people high up in any worldly Christian institution (unless a resignation occurs to then make possible personal reform for this former leader – Yahweh decides who).

Let us continue now to explain, the imitation of JC’s lifestyle’.

The TCs may be forced to give their life physically (if called upon as a martyr) but always by spiritually forsaking the inducements that give temporary/transient pleasure to all the senses for self-indulgence knowing that these TCs have sacrificed that lifestyle for another type of lifestyle enabling Yahweh to achieve what He Desires. His Desire is for “The Next Generation” of TCs to occur being more humans brought into “The Real Faith” of knowing Him and understanding “what, why and how” they must take on this new personality to become utterly Christ-like. If a person claims to represent Yahweh but they do not explain precisely why and how a new personality must be put onto oneself (being one not of this world), but by contrast, this leader gives out a message for pampering self-indulgence (for the brain or body) - then the leader is a false prophet/leader/teacher. This prophet/leader/teacher is thus promoting the things of “this worldly god” (1John.5v19, 2Cor.4v4) under the guise of pretending to represent Yahweh’s Cause and Objective (which by consequence is never explained).

Can the reader understand this obvious logic?

Sadly, there are many, many (millions) worldly Christian leaders pushing out a false message into The World being that of “Religion” with the lure of “love”, but never explaining “agapao”; yet quite able to teach and exhibit “self-indulgent love” (“eros”) as warned at Jude.v4 (mentally follow the path’ to see its conclusion), slid in alongside surreptitiously (2Pet.2v1, etc.). Thus, it becomes incumbent upon the congregation to audit their activities. Importantly, to be an effective auditor then we must learn/know the ground rules’. This can only occur by fully knowing The Bible through daily study reading! Else sadly we get what we deserve leading us, being the blind and we both fall into the pit/ditch (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39)!

16th Fulfilled Prophecy – JC was universally recognised as “The Son of (King) David” (of many parallel similitudes).

Prophecy – repeat – demonstrating the nearness of The Millennium by application – Genome DNA will be perfected.

Allegory – repeat - Blind (spiritual) = Unable to see The Path provided by “The Word of God” to improve our life.

264th Allegory – Blind man calling JC = A person conscious of needing guidance and is calling out for “The Word of God” to show him/us The Way forward (unto salvation), which after The Millennium will include all of society.

265th Allegory – The crowd telling him to be quiet = The World generally telling a person wanting accurate guidance to be quiet, stay “as you are” living within worldly methodology; do not improve yourself upon God’s Word!

266th Allegory – JC hears and invites = “The Word of God” will be made available ultimately to ALL people over their “2 part life”. People able to become “The Early Adopters” shall access it during the “1st part of their physical life”.

Allegory – repeat - awaken (always) = The awakening of The Mind unto a new Methodology, to be the 2nd part of our life. Then by extension, it is of “The Physical Resurrection” (being of our same mind in a new body) into The Millennium.

267th Allegory – in the same accompanies = This person pleading/begging to see/know “God’s Word” becomes a TC. Why, - because he/she has “The Internal Motivation/Driver” to remain faithful and thus a worthy future ruler!

Mark 10v46 og Also (they) came/appeared/accompanied into/unto Jericho, also

Mark 10v46 og (the having) {to depart}/discharged/proceeded/projected/{come/gone forth}/{came/went out of}/issued

Mark 10v46 og (of the) him [JC] off/away/from Jericho, also of the disciples/pupils (of the) him [JC],

Mark 10v46 og also (the) {(from) vehicle}/{throng borne (along)}/{rabble}/{class (of people)}/{riot/crowd

Mark 10v46 og (the) arrived/{came into season}/ample/fit/great/many/sufficient/considerable.

Mark 10v46 og (the) son (of the) Timaeus, (the) Bartimaeus the (person) {opaque (as if smoky)}/blind/unseeing

Mark 10v46 og (he) {sat down}/sat/remained/resided/dwelt near/beside/with/against/alongside/proximity

Mark 10v46 og the path/way/road (the) {repeatedly asking}/soliciting/begging.

Mark 10v46 Also they (JC and disciples) came/appeared into/unto Jericho
 also the him (JC) having discharged/{gone forth}/issued away/from Jericho, also his disciples,
 also the arrived/ample/considerable rabble/crowd,
 Bartimaeus, the son of the Timaeus, the blind person,
 he {sat down}/resided near/beside the path/way/road the {repeatedly asking}/begging/soliciting.

Also they (JC and disciples) came into Jericho
 also he (JC) also his disciples, also a considerable crowd the having gone forth away/from Jericho,
 a son of Timaeus, Bartimaeus, the blind person, he sat down beside the path/road begging.

Dissenters quote inconsistency here with Matt.20v30 being that two men were quoted, but Mark quotes one. There need be no inconsistency, because Matthew as an accountant was a stickler for getting the figures correct (being built into his character) but gave no names because they were just 'faces' in the public crowd. However, Mark interestingly only states one – but also gives the specific full name of the son's father. This suggests to us that Mark must have known of the father Timaeus and of his son, Bartimaeus, fairly well to be in the position to write it into the text! Therefore, as far as Mark is concerned, the Blind Man is the son of a person he knows becomes predominant in the writings – inasmuch go and ask him and he will give you the full details – being there were two of them on the road!

Mark 10v47 og Also (the) hearing/listening/understanding because (the) Jesus the Nazarene (he/it) is
 Mark 10v47 og (he [blind man]) {preceded/commenced (in time)}/began [middle voice] (to) scream/shout/shriek/entreat
 Mark 10v47 og also (to) exclaim/state: “The Son (of) David, Jesus, (you) pity/{be merciful/compassionate to} me.”
 Mark 10v47 Also the hearing/listening/understanding because he is Jesus the Nazarene (walking near)
 he (Bartimaeus) personally began to scream/shout/entreat also to exclaim:
 The Son of the (King) David, Jesus you pity/{be merciful unto} me!

Also (Bartimaeus) hearing because he is Jesus the Nazarene (walking near)
 he personally began to scream also to exclaim:
 “Jesus, the son of (King) David, you be merciful/compassionate to me.”

Clearly JC was widely known as being the son of King David (= in the lineage of King David who lived some 1000 years earlier) and this was never contested by the Pharisees as it would have been recorded in the public records. They would have greatly wished to be in the position to discredit JC's authenticity - for it was prophesied the first-born would inherit the kingship of David - 2Sam.7v12-13).

Our so very “worldly eminent” scholars/theologians would ardently claim in their worldly sophism

“Of course JC's supporters would never record JC's lineage was contested by The Pharisees!”

Perhaps this may be a valid point, but I would counter they were demonstrably dispassionate in what they wrote to maintain accuracy, and I maintain in their integrity they would have recorded it. However, the most condemning evidence against this false reasoning is the very fact that JC grew in such stature as to make both The Public and The Writers of The Gospels and Epistles fervent in their support of him in the face of Religious Persecution, which automatically come out within the written accounts!

These people would not behave like this if there were holes in the argument, wherever they may be located!

Thus our ‘worldly eminent’ scholars/theologians operate under “agnosco”, as we witness in their near useless output!

They operate under the same mindset as their spiritual fathers of John.11v47-53, because having to “accept reality” would hurt too much their power/position/ego and consequential lifestyle! They must come to JC, as did Nicodemus and ask intelligent questions of both JC and of themselves!

Mark 10v48 og Also (the) censured/admonished/{straitly charged}/warned (to the) him
 Mark 10v48 og (the) much/many/plenteous [people in the crowd] that (he [blind man] be) quiet/muzzled/silent/hushed/dumb.
 Mark 10v48 og the (person [Bartimaeus]) And (to the) much/many/plenteous {greater degree}/{more than}/better
 Mark 10v48 og (he) screamed/shouted/shrieked/entreated:
 Mark 10v48 og “Son [vocative] (of the [King]) David, (you) pity/{be merciful/compassionate to} me.”
 Mark 10v49 og Also (the) {standing staunch}/establishing/{holding up}/appointing/abiding the Jesus
 Mark 10v49 og (he [JC]) said/uttered/commanded/told (the) him [Bartimaeus]
 Mark 10v49 og (to be) {emitted a sound (animal/human/instrumental)}/{addressed (in words/name/imitation)}/called/crowed/cried.
 Mark 10v49 og Also (they [the crowd]) {emitted a sound (animal/human/instrumental)}/{addressed (in words/name/imitation)}/
 /called/crowed/cried

Mark 10v49 og the (person [Bartimaeus]) {opaque (as if smoky)}/blind/unseeing
 Mark 10v49 og (the) exclaiming/stating (to) him [Bartimaeus]: “(You) {Have courage}/{Be comforted}!”
 Mark 10v49 og (You) awaken/rouse/resuscitate/{collect the senses}/{rise up} [middle voice],
 Mark 10v49 og (he [JC]) {emits a sound (animal/human/instrumental)}/{addresses (in words/name/imitation)}/
 /calls/crows/cries

Mark 10v49 og [for] you [Bartimaeus].”

Mark 10v50 og the (person [Bartimaeus]) And (the) {throwing off}/{casting away} the garment/robe/cloak (of the) him,
 Mark 10v50 og (the) {standing up}/arising/{rising up} (he [Bartimaeus]) came/appeared/accompanied
 Mark 10v50 og towards/nearness the Jesus.

Mark 10v51 og Also (the) {concluding for oneself}/responding/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying

Mark 10v51 og (he [JC]) exclaims/states (to the) him [Bartimaeus] the Jesus:

Mark 10v51 og “Why/What/Which/Wherefore (you) determine/{delight in}/desire/{be pleased}

Mark 10v51 og (I [JC]) do/make/yield/produce/perform {to you}?”

Mark 10v51 og And the (person [Bartimaeus]) {opaque (as if smoky)}/blind/unseeing (he) said/uttered/told (to the) him [JC]:

Mark 10v51 og “Rabboni/{Great Master} that/{so as} (I may) {look up}/{recover/receive sight}/{able to perceive/see}!”

Mark 10v52 og And the Jesus (he) said/uttered/told/commanded (to the) him [Bartimaeus]:

Mark 10v52 og “(You) {to lead (oneself) under}/withdraw/retire/{sink (out of sight)}/depart/{go (a) way}!

Mark 10v52 og The faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity} {of you}

Mark 10v52 og (it has) saved/protected/delivered/preserved/{made whole} you [Bartimaeus].”

Mark 10v48-52 Also the many/plenteous people (in the crowd) censured/admonished to the him (Bartimaeus, the blind man)
 that he (Bartimaeus) be quiet/silent/hushed!

And the person (Bartimaeus) much/plenteous the {greater degree}/{more than} he screamed/shouted/entreated:

Son! Of the (King) David, you pity/{have compassion upon} me.

Also the Jesus {standing staunch}/establishing/abiding

he (JC) said/commanded the him (Bartimaeus) to be addressed/called (over to him/JC).

Also they (members of the crowd) addressed/called the blind person, the exclaiming to the him (Bartimaeus):

You {have courage}/{be comforted}!

You personally awaken/rouse/resuscitate/{collect the senses} (this is important terminology in The New Testament)

he (JC) addresses/calls (for) you (Bartimaeus).

And the person (Bartimaeus) the {throwing off}/{casting away} his garment (representative of his “old personality”, hence recorded)

the {standing up}/arising, he (Bartimaeus) came/appeared towards/near the Jesus.

Also the answering/responding/replying the Jesus exclaims to him (Bartimaeus):

What you determine/desire/delight I (JC) do/yield/perform to you?

And the blind person (Bartimaeus) he said/told to the him (JC):

Rabboni/{Great Master}, that I may {look up}/{recover sight}.

And the Jesus said/told/commanded to the him (Bartimaeus):

You withdraw/retire/depart!

Your (Real) faith (accurate knowledge, assurance and fidelity) has saved/delivered/{made whole} you.

Also the many people (in the crowd) censured/admonished him (Bartimaeus) that he be quiet!

And the person (Bartimaeus) much greater degree he screamed:

“Son! Of (King) David, you have compassion on me.

Also Jesus standing staunch he (JC) commanded him (Bartimaeus) to be called (over to JC).

Also they (members of the crowd) called the blind person, the exclaiming to him (Bartimaeus):

“You be comforted!

You personally awaken/resuscitate/{collect the senses}, he (JC) calls you (Bartimaeus).”

And the person (Bartimaeus) throwing off his garment, the standing up, he came towards Jesus.

(By allegory, “throwing off our garment” always means “throwing away our old worldly personality”)

Also the answering, Jesus exclaims to him (Bartimaeus):

“What you determine/desire I (JC) do/yield/perform to you?”

And the blind person (Bartimaeus) he said to him (JC):

“Rabboni/{Great Master}, that I may {look up}/{recover sight}.”

(By allegory, “{look up}/{recover sight}” always means “understand and advance Yahweh’s Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”)

And Jesus said to him (Bartimaeus):

“You withdraw!

Your (real) faith (accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity) has saved/{made whole} you (Bartimaeus).”

(Personal salvation will **only** occur through the 3 stages to gain real faith, imbuing God’s Word, understand it and reproduce it with fidelity)

= The (Real) Faith (= accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity) of you has given you restoration which is precisely what we will all have in The Millennium upon our “awakening/rousing/resuscitation” from “The 1st Death” of “Asleep” allowing us to enter into the 2nd part of our physical life. Hence the use of the Greek word “egeiro” Strong’s™ = 1453 that means “awaken/rouse/resuscitate” all lost in our poor bible translations for the inner depths of what is being taught to us! Hence my most accurate translation to show The World the otherwise hidden depths of The Greek scriptures that unlocks “The Disclosing Truth” from Yahweh.

Bartimaeus had “Real Faith” because he knew and disclosed JC’s Authenticity of being “The Anointed” having come through King David’s Lineage. He knew and recognised that JC had “The Authority” underwritten by Yahweh (The Almighty God, able to do anything) desiring that no human to suffer under Satan’s Present Regime, hence our “2 part life” so that we can see how to “improve our personality” - hence the metaphorical removal of our present clothes and putting on “new clothes” of JC’s personality. This is how we awaken/rouse/resuscitate/{regain consciousness} into an everlasting existence, by entering the 2nd part of our spiritual life built upon “The Word of God” as the spiritual RNA upon which we grow our new character (1Cor.3v6, Gal.6v15, etc.).

Mark 10v52 og Also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly

Mark 10v52 og (he [Bartimaeus]) {looks up} {recovers/receives sight}/{was able to perceive/see},

Mark 10v52 og also (he [Bartimaeus]) {in the same way with}/{intimately accompanied}/{followed closely}/{reached

Mark 10v52 og to the Jesus in to the [= within] path/way/road [= journeying].

Mark 10v52 Also directly/soon he (Bartimaeus) {looks up}/{recovers sight},

also he {in the same way with}/{closely accompanies} to the Jesus within the road/way/path (journey with JC).

Also immediately he (Bartimaeus) {looks up}/{recovers sight},

also he (Bartimaeus) {in the same way with}/{intimately accompanies} Jesus within the path/road (journey).

(Bartimaeus chooses to demonstrate his fidelity un to JC and become a disciple)

This piece shows the implicit importance of specifically why the scribe Mark used the words “awaken/roused” to show that Bartimaeus was a potential disciple, he followed closely with JC.

He would be learning what he was able and thus be opening his mind to “The Scriptures of Yahweh” as given in The Tanakh. He would not be part of The Carnival atmosphere that we have today romping around the countryside in vain pilgrimages and the suchlike – JC would not allow it! His focus was to teach and explain “The Word of God” - and not to titivate the senses of an animalistic/carnal mind lusting after the vagrancies of worldly methodology as we witness within “Religion” today!

JC did not support “Religion”, that is why he taught “1st Century Christianity” of which is worryingly, never taught today!

This is perhaps why Mark focusses on the one person Bartimaeus, the other person walked away having no interest in “intimately following” JC, and that is how Mark (either knowing before, or at a later date through Christian connections) was able to speak to him and give him “a name”!

Mark. 11v1 Time Frame reference starting at about 33.5 CE - JC enters Jerusalem, he will be murdered in 1 week, and he knows it!

17th Fulfilled Prophecy – donkey to the vine (stock = JC), colt to the choicest branch (= disciples) – (Gen.49v11).

84th Prophecy – Collection of the donkey and a colt from the village, furthermore, the confrontation by an inquisitor.

Mark 11v1 og Also when (they) {made near}/approached/{drew close}/{be neigh} into/unto the Jerusalem

Mark 11v1 og into/unto Bethphage also Bethany, towards/nearness the Mount of the Olives,

Mark 11v1 og (he [JC]) {set apart}/send/{put out/forth}/dispatch/commission two of the disciples/pupils (of the) him.

Mark 11v1 Also when they (JC and disciples) approached/{drew neigh} unto the Jerusalem,
into Bethphage also Bethany towards/near the Mount of Olives,
he (JC) {set apart}/{put forth}/commissioned two of his disciples.

Also when they (JC and disciples) approached unto Jerusalem, into Bethphage also Bethany near the Mount of Olives,
he (JC) {set apart}/commissioned two of his disciples

Our "academics" might claim (for a worthless paper doctorate) this is a geological error made by a writer (not being Mark but some much later scribe not knowing the area) being 'sensibly' not present within the Gospels of Matthew and Luke. However we know that JC's closest friends lived at Bethany Mary, Martha and Lazarus – and we are told in John's Gospel that JC went to Bethany in the week prior to his murder as a place to stay. So why should JC and his disciples not walk a further 2 miles for a place to freely stay-over on the outskirts of Jerusalem located to the SW of Jerusalem rather than going to the centre of Jerusalem (closer to Jericho), being that it was only be another half an hour's walk for hospitable FREE board and lodgings - with Friends (for possibly 13 people)! Especially when we realise, they had no money – John.12v4-6, Yahweh allowed their money to be drawn down (as pilfered by Judas) to trigger Judas' outburst. We realise what our 'worldly eminent' scholars/theologians generate is a non-argument, through the use of a strawman of which they can publicly burn (for another worldly doctorate of divinity), noting by contrast John.7v15, Acts.4v13 yielding people who truly represent Yahweh!

Mark 11v2 og Also (he [JC]) exclaims/states {to them} [two disciples]

Mark 11v2 og "(You) {to lead (oneself) under}/withdraw/retire/{sink (out of sight)}/depart/{go (a) way} into/unto

Mark 11v2 og the hamlet/village the {against in front}/{directly opposite}/before/over/against {of yourselves},

Mark 11v2 og also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly (you) {unto/into the entrance}/{come/go into}/enter

Mark 11v2 og into/unto it/{the same} (you will) find/obtain/see/perceive (the) colt/{young ass} (the) tied/bound/tethered

Mark 11v2 og over/upon which {no one} (person) (of) man(kind) (he/she has) {sat down}/settled/tarried/contemplated.

Mark 11v2 og (The having) loosened/{broken-up}/dissolved/{put-off}/unwrapped/undone it/{the same}

Mark 11v2 og (you) lead/bring/drive [the colt here].

Mark 11v3 og Also if {some/any/certain person} {to yourselves} (he/she) say/utter/tell/command:

Mark 11v3 og "Why/What/Which/Wherefore (you) do/make/yield/produce/perform this?"

Mark 11v3 og "(You) say/utter/tell/command: 'Because the Lord/Master {of it}/same [colt]

Mark 11v3 og (the) affair/need/demand/requirement/necessity/want (he) holds/takes/possesses/obtains/has.'

Mark 11v3 og Also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly (the) he [owner]

Mark 11v3 og (he/she/it will) {set apart}/send/{put out/forth}/dispatch/commission [= allow the colt]

Mark 11v3 og here/{this place} [for JC to use].

Mark 11v4 og (they [2 disciples]) {gone off}/departed/{become apart}/followed/{come/gone/went away} And

Mark 11v4 og also (they [2 disciples]) found/obtained/saw/perceived the colt/{young ass}

Mark 11v4 og (the being) tied/bound/tethered towards/nearness the door/portal/entrance/gate

Mark 11v4 og outside/{away from}/external over/upon of the crossways/{fork in the road}/{encircling road}

Mark 11v4 og also (they [2 disciples]) loosened/{broken-up}/dissolved/{put-off}/unwrapped/undone it/{the same} [colt].

Old Testament reference located at Gen.49v11.

Mark 11v2-4 Also he (JC) states to them (two disciples):

You (two disciples) withdraw/retire/depart into/unto the village {directly opposite}/before of yourselves,

also directly/soon you enter into it/same (village)

you will find/obtain/see the colt tied/tethered upon which no one person of Mankind he/she has {sat down}/settled/tarried.

The having loosened/undone it/same (= colt) you lead/bring (the colt here to me).

Also if some/any/certain person he/she say/tell to yourselves:

What/why you do/perform this?

You say/tell:

Because the Lord/Master he has/possesses the affair/need/requirement of it/same (colt).

Also directly/soon he (owner) will {set apart}/{put forth}/commission (the colt) here (for JC to use).

And they (two disciples) departed/{went away},

also they found/obtained/saw the colt being tied/tethered towards/near the door/gate

outside/external over/upon of the crossways/{road fork}/{encircling road}

Also they (two disciples) loosened/undone it/same (colt).

Also he (JC) states to them (two disciples):

"You (two disciples) withdraw into the village directly opposite of yourselves, also soon you enter into it (village)

you will find the colt tied upon which no person of Mankind he/she has sat down.

The having loosened it (colt) you bring (the colt here to me)

And if any/certain person he/she say to yourselves:

"Why you perform this?"

You say:

"Because the Lord/Master he has need/requirement of it (colt)."

Also directly he (owner) will set apart (it, colt) here (to me, [JC])."

And they (two disciples) departed, also they found the colt being tied near the door outside upon the crossways!

Also they (two disciples) loosened it (colt).

Is there a conflict with the account in Matthew stating there were two asses/colts/donkeys?

There is no conflict in the two accounts – because we must get inside the mind of the authors.

Matthew previously a tax collector was fastidious with numbers, thus we can rightly assume when he states two of something, then this is very likely to be correct, because of an inherent trait of someone in this position (similar to CDS, compulsive disorder syndrome). However, Mark is focussed upon The Donkey is required for JC to sit upon it, because obviously he cannot sit on two donkeys at the same time!

After that basic introduction then please read my long commentary, I give unto Matthew's account Matt.21v7.

Many dissenters make a big issue about The Bible accounts stating either one ass/donkey/colt and other accounts state two ass/donkey/colts were taken (Matt.21v2).

I would like to boldly state

“What is the problem?”

Matthew wrote down what he considered as the full documented account (being an accountant – intrinsically desiring to keep the figures correct)

That 2 disciples went and collected a donkey and a colt.

2 disciples brought a donkey and colt back to JC.

JC sat on the donkey and I presume the colt carried their belongings (thus freeing the disciples to carry anything during “the parade”).

Mark was writing down what he considered important.

JC sat on a donkey as prophesied – this was what was important. JC could not sit on two donkeys at the same time!

He also wrote the plural for disciples so more than one disciple collected the donkey, that then infers 2 or more and thus if as Matthew stated

2 disciples went, then one disciple led the donkey and the other disciple led colt. That is why two disciples went as Mark tells us!

Quite frankly

What is the problem?

It also nullifies the other claim that one gospel was written and other writers copied it. This is absolute rubbish because the Greek style of writing is different (I know because I have translated all four Gospels and seen differences within the words and construction thereof used). Thus we see different perspectives in the 2 dimensional accounts of the four Gospels that create a 3 dimensional picture of what actually occurred to give us more insight. I have endeavoured to show this within the translation that I have given on this website.

Finally if “the atheists” (= “Christian scholars”, being “The Professionals”) persist in their argument then I would gently direct them to read police manuals that give advice regarding the taking of evidence from witnesses.

In summary

If the witness statements are too close, then the evidence is faulty because there has been collusion beforehand.

If the witness statements are too far apart, then the evidence is fickle and untrustworthy.

If the witness statements are close but each adds a different facet to the overall picture, then the evidence is reliable.

So atheists (very often “Professional Christian leaders”, hence “hypocrites” [Luke.12v1, etc.]

“In what direction do you wish to take your argument?”

I had a separate copy and paste from another section; therefore, in places it will be similar.

I would now like to make a comment on the number of donkeys.

John does not state the number of donkeys – neither how they were brought to JC.

Mark and Luke state how the (supposedly) singular donkey is brought to JC by two disciples.

Matthew states that two donkeys are brought to JC by two disciples.

Where for three of the writers, it did not matter whether there were one or two donkeys, the fact is that JC could only sit upon one donkey – and that is all what was required to fulfil The Prophetic Scriptures.

However, there is a difference between The Scribes recording what they consider important.

Matthew was an ex-tax collector and fastidious with numbers (being perhaps of Compulsive Disorder Syndrome, we do not know!

However, Matthew also apparently makes 1 person into 2 people at several other locations ([1] demonic man/men, and [2] blind person/s), so this appears to be a personal trait “to get the numbers correct” and not, simply to double numbers’, else perhaps he would have mentioned 24 disciples instead of 12 disciples!)

Note also out of the four writers -

Matthew and John as part of the 12 original disciples most likely witnessed the occasion (and John was only interested in mentioning it to fulfil The Scriptures, and not the mechanics of The Event).

Mark and Luke did not witness what occurred (and only wrote what was required “to fulfil The Scriptures” being the salient point).

Please see local references for discussions within my commentaries on what occurred.

However, I am a small holder and own cows, donkeys and horses - and I know that unless the animal is obliging and knows a person well, then by contrast an unknown person is required to bring an animal by the halter, and thus two disciples went, being for the purpose of one disciple for each animal – hence two animals!

It could be argued Two disciples were needed for only one animal. But if that was true then the animal would be too wild to lead through a street of cheering people with a person on its back! Where a human must “second guess” what a large animal, (cow/horse) will do, because 0.5 ton (500 kg) of moving flesh can easily kill a person if trapped.

Thus, like the police detectives - I holistically put together all the evidence (being all the jig-saw pieces, and rejecting nothing) and resolve to my satisfaction that there were -

1. Two disciples leading two donkeys at the occasion!

2. Where JC sat on one donkey to fulfil The Scriptures,

3. The other trailing donkey was used to carry all the personal belongings of 13 people (JC + 12 disciples) during this wonderful spectacle!

Sadly, our supposedly ‘most eminent’ worldly Christian scholars/theologians have so extraordinarily little experience of large animals and thus come up with silly ideas to gain their worthless paper doctorates (noting what they said of JC at John.7v15 and of the disciples Acts.4v13). Nevertheless, wistfully while they may be scholars of certain worldly things, we cannot trust much of what they state when it comes to “1st Century Christianity” being what JC specifically taught us! They may know what he said – being merely like a book containing data (as similarly Mohamed said of them in The Qu’ran), but they do not understand what they know! Being unreasoning clones of their previous generations – taught

“How not how to think” – being “The Product of Academia” - else in “Religion” the individual be excommunicated, and funding cut-off!

The Geniuses of The Science Community thought beyond what they were taught at university!”

This is how The World works (today, and of yesteryear) - I have seen it all repeated over several generations!

“Religion” cannot operate like the science community – because it is “theoretical” and presently not directly testable – but only testable by association. Moreover, our leaders of “Religion” chose not to make “The Jump” “by association” - because they are demonstrably driven by worldly methodology. That is specifically what separates a worldly Christian leader away from a TC – as judged by Yahweh in His “Special/Greater (1st) Judgement” (James.3v1).

These are merely observations of an old man – knowing precisely how The World operates – intimately – and now rejecting it – for The Better Vista of The Millennium! I only pass this reasoning on to any interested receptive individual – free of charge, unlike our

“Professional Religious Leaders” who charge for “a load of unrighteous bunkum” to pander their “vanity” and that of their victims!

Finally, while I am in on a justified rant, then I shall make this further comment

It is often stated by our “worldly wise scholars” (of this, that or the other) that

Jesus knew The Tanakh and deliberately for his own delusions of grandeur, positioned himself to fulfil them!

While I certainly accept JC positioned himself to fulfil them where he could, he could not fulfil what was prophesied while on “fixed stakes”!

See my commentaries to Matt.27v35, Mark.15v28, Luke.23v34, etc.

Furthermore, if JC had not fulfilled prophecy then with justification dissenters could legitimately argue that JC was not The Anointed Son of God.

However, if he did fulfil prophecy by whatever means it was done, then I state

More fool you!” - if given the “fulfilled evidence” and you’ made every excuse “Not to believe”!

Therefore, what else can I add?

Except, that is why Matt.8v12 shall occur, (please read my local commentary)!

Mark 11v5 og Also {some/any/certain persons} of the (persons) there

Mark 11v5 og (the) {standing staunch}/establishing/{holding up}/appointing/abiding (they) exclaimed/stated {to them};
 Mark 11v5 og “Why/What/Which/Wherefore (you) do/make/yield/practise/perform
 Mark 11v5 og (the) loosening/{breaking-up}/dissolving/{putting-off}/unwrapping/undoing the colt/{young ass}?”
 Mark 11v6 og the (persons [2 disciples]) And (they) said/uttered/told {to them} just/as/that/how/when
 Mark 11v6 og (he [JC]) enjoined/{(gave) charge/command} the Jesus,
 Mark 11v6 og also (they) sent/left/forsaken/{yielded up}/{laid aside}/pardoned/excused/allowed/remitted
 Mark 11v6 og them [the 2 disciples took the two animals].
 Mark 11v5-6 (The two disciples having arrived) Also some/certain people there (with the colts)
 the {standing staunch}/abiding they exclaimed to them (two disciples):
 Why you do/perform the loosening/undoing the colt?
 And the people (two disciples) they said/told to them (owners) just/as the Jesus he enjoined/{gave command},
 also they (owners) pardoned/allowed/remitted them (two disciples).

(The two disciples having arrived unto the stable)

Also some/certain people standing staunch there (with the colts), they exclaimed to them (two disciples):

“Why you perform the loosening the colt?”

And the people (two disciples) they said to them (owners) just/as Jesus gave command,

also they (owners) allowed them (two disciples to take away the primary colt [and support colt]).

(There is only “one Lord/Master” of Teaching/Healing in Israel, and JC’s two main disciples would have been recognised.)

18th Fulfilled Prophecy - Go through the gates praising (Isa.62v10-11) The humble king coming on a donkey (Zech.9v9)
Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat – JC was universally recognised as “The Son of (King) David” (many parallel similitudes).
85th Prophecy – The Populace repeating what JC had taught to them about The Future Millennium and of JC’s position within it to make it all possible.

Mark 11v7 og Also (they [2 disciples]) {led away}/brought/drove/went/induced the colt/{young ass}
 Mark 11v7 og towards/nearness the Jesus,
 Mark 11v7 og also (they [all disciples]) {threw/cast upon}/{stretched over}/{laid across} it/{the same} [colt/donkey]
 Mark 11v7 og the {dress (inner or outer)}/apparels/cloaks/clothes/garments/raiment/robes/vestures {of them},
 Mark 11v7 og also (he [JC]) {sat down}/settled/tarried/contemplated over/upon {to it}/{the same} [colt/donkey].
 Mark 11v8 og And (the) much/many/plenteous (persons)
 Mark 11v8 og the {dress (inner or outer)}/apparels/cloaks/clothes/garments/raiment/robes/vestures {of them}
 Mark 11v8 og (they were) {positioning (something)}/strewing/{spreading (as a carpet or couch)}/{making a bed}/furnishing
 Mark 11v8 og into/unto the path/way/road,
 Mark 11v8 og and else/different/more/other (persons) (the) branches/{loose materials}/{soft foliage}
 Mark 11v8 og (they were) chopping/cutting {from/out of} of the trees, also
 Mark 11v8 og (they were) {positioning (something)}/strewing/{spreading (as a carpet or couch)}/{making a bed}/furnishing.
 Mark 11v9 og Also the (persons) {leading before}/{going forward}/preceding
 Mark 11v9 og also the (persons) {in the same way with}/{intimately accompanying}/{following closely}/reaching
 Mark 11v9 og (they) screamed/shouted/shrieked/exclaimed/entreated/{cried out} (the) exclaiming/stating:
 Mark 11v9 og “Hosanna/{Oh Save}! [= Exclamation of adoration].
 Mark 11v9 og (The has been) praised/{spoken well of}/blessed the (person [JC]) (the having) come/appeared/accompanied
 Mark 11v9 og in (to the [= within]) name/character/authority (of the) Lord/Master [of us]!
 Mark 11v10 og (The) praised/{spoken well of}/blessed the coming/appearance/accompanying/acquainting
 Mark 11v10 og (the) kingdom/domain/realm/reign in (to the [= within]) name/character/authority (of the) Lord/Master,
 Mark 11v10 og of the father/forbear {of us} [King] David.
 Mark 11v10 og Hosanna/{Oh Save} in to the [= within] {Most high}/{The Supreme (God)}/{Highest (of the heavens)}
 Old Testament reference located at Isa.62v10-11, Zech.9v9.

Mark 11v7-10 Also they (two disciples) {led away}/brought/induced the colt towards/near the Jesus,
 also they (all disciples) {cast upon}/{stretched over} it/same (colt) their apparels/clothes/garments,
 also he (JC) {sat down}/settled/tarried over/upon {to it}/same (colt).
 And the many/plenteous people they were strewing/spreading into/unto the road/way/path their apparels/clothes/garments,
 and other/different people they were chopping/cutting the branches/foilage from/out of the trees.
 Also the people {leading before}/preceding, also the people {intimately accompanying}/{following closely}
 they screamed/shouted/{cried out} the exclaiming:
 Hosanna/{Oh Save}!
 {Spoken well of}/Blessed the person (JC) the having come/appeared/accompanied
 within the name/character/authority of The Lord/Master (Yahweh, of us)!
 The {spoken well of}/blessed the coming/appearing/accompanying kingdom/domain/realm
 within the name/character/authority of the Lord/Master (Yahweh) of our father, (king) David.
 Hosanna/{Oh Save} within (The Capability of) {The Highest God}/{Supreme God}.

Also they (two disciples) brought the (primary) colt towards Jesus,

also they (all disciples) stretched their clothes upon it (colt), also he (JC) sat down upon it (colt).

And the many people were spreading their cloths into the road,

also other people they were cutting the branches from/out of the trees.

Also the people leading before, also the people following closely, they screamed the exclaiming:

“Hosanna/{Oh save}!”

Spoken well of the person (JC) having come within the name/character/authority of The Lord/Master (Yahweh of us)!

The spoken well of the coming kingdom/reign within the name/character/authority of The Lord/Master of our father, (King) David. Hosanna/{Oh save} within (The Infinite Capability of) The Highest/Supreme God (Yahweh)."

An interesting musing!

The members of The Public (as equally within Christendom) would **not** have been taught this by their Leaders of Religion!

The members of The Public would have been repeating what JC had been teaching them for the last 3.5 years!

So, what were they really saying?

They were **repeating** "The Headlines" of "the deep theological sermons" of what they had learnt, based upon The Tanakh of which JC had been explaining for several days to the same people (Mark.8v3, etc.).

1. A process of Salvation was to occur.
2. They recognised JC had come in the name/character/authority of Yahweh.
3. They knew a new Kingdom was coming, which would be under The Methodology as sourced by Yahweh.
4. This new kingdom would occur through the lineage of King David (that yielded JC).
5. The Salvation Process would require The Supreme God (Yahweh) to make it occur.

Just these few lines already give more information of "what, why and how" than of what most of Christian congregations presently know!

"FutureLife.Org" then carefully amplifies "The Headlines" above in the same manner that JC would have done to yield "1st Century Christianity"!

Allegory – repeat - Temple (worldly defn.) = presumed to be where "God" resides (but, a place of hypocritical piety).

Allegory – repeat - Temple (spiritual defn.) = a place to learn how to fulfil Yahweh's Desire, so that we as a group might be in the position to worship Yahweh by imitating JC (as The Word of God – "The Ecclesia") "calling out" in our lifestyle Imitating JC's ministry glorifies Yahweh by bringing-in more TCs, just singing and saying pleasantries is **not worship!**

Allegory – repeat - Temple (ultimate defn.) = The 144000 TCs resurrected into the 2nd part of their physical life (as sons of God) to teach "The Resurrected World" righteousness.

Mark 11v11 og Also (he [JC]) entered/{arose into}/{went in} into/unto Jerusalem the Jesus,

Mark 11v11 og also [JC went] into/unto the {sacred place}/temple/{place separated from this world}.

Mark 11v11 og Also (the having) {looked all around}/{regarded in a circle} [at] (the) all (things),

Mark 11v11 You can imagine the things that were going through JC's mind as he surveyed the scene before his eyes!

His forthcoming betrayal, and then vilification/abuse/persecution followed by a public execution upon a post.

The completion of his work being the announcing of Yahweh's Acceptable Year' and showing a glimpse of it to those persons interested.

The old temple was to be destroyed in some 36 years' time by The Romans (in 70 CE).

Jerusalem also would be destroyed at the same time.

He was to become the foundation of The New (Spiritual) Temple (ready for The Millennium).

The future formation of The Christian Nation to envelope the Earth after his Undeserved Gift (of The Ransom Sacrifice) was performed.

He was setting The Golden Standard for his Bride to be – 144000 TCs elected/chosen (by his Father) during the next 2000 years or so.

The pain/suffering will be experienced by the 144000 TCs from The Religious Establishment throughout The World in The Gospel Age.

The turmoil facing The World at large, particularly in the last few years of The Gospel Age prior to His reign of/in The Millennium.

The unrighteous behaviour of the stall traders, having set-up the stalls for The Passover feast.

The Priests and Pharisees milling about, staring at JC and loathing him, yet it was he, who came to save them from their disgusting state!

These religious leaders supposedly representing "God" were actually twisting what Yahweh represented by both word and deed.

These leaders of "Religion" had/(are) polluted/(polluting) God's Word into an abomination and milking "The Resultant".

All these things, and many others, would be going through his mind as he stood there, contemplating the present and future scene.

Mark 11v11 og (the) {late afternoon}/{early evening} (of the) am/being/having

Mark 11v11 og of the {portion of time (season of Year), (hour of day)},

Mark 11v11 og (he [JC]) issued/{came/went forth/out}/{departed}/{spread abroad}/{proceeded into/unto Bethany

Mark 11v11 og amid/together/with of the twelve [disciples].

Mark 11v11 Also the Jesus he entered into/unto Jerusalem

also (Jesus went) into/unto the {sacred place}/temple.

Also the having looked all around (at) all things (occurring within The Temple)

of the {late afternoon} am/being of the portion of time (end of the day),

he (JC) issued/{went forth}/{proceeded into/unto Bethany together/with of the twelve (disciples).

Also Jesus entered into Jerusalem also (he went) into the temple.

Also the having looked all around (at) all things (occurring within The Temple)

being the portion of time (end of the day) of the late afternoon, he (JC) went forth into Bethany with the twelve (disciples).

Parable – JCg desires fruitage from people in a position to deliver – but receives none and thus rejects the leaders.

86th Prophecy – Worldly Christian Leaders who should deliver, but if found barren, will be forever barren.

268th Allegory – "fig tree" = Christian Leaders (fruitful leaders deliver TCs, barren leaders produce **no TCs).**

Yet a barren leader may have 1000's of people with knowledge of JC attending his/her worldly self-indulgent sermons

269th Allegory – leaves = showing itself to be alive, giving a semblance of doing what it is supposed to do – give fruits!

270th Allegory – fruit = TCs created (being the point of The Gospel Age) by the accurate teaching of Yahweh's Word, where, it requires the early knobs (for inspection) to deliver the TCs over The Gospel Age as "The Fruitage".

271st Allegory – barren = no TCs are delivered by fraudulent, self-indulgent, platitudes, sweet-talking 'teaching', being the output of what worldly Christian leaders give to their congregations!

272nd Allegory – season for fruit = the crux being "The tree" 'considered' it not to be time for fruitage and gave none when being "audited for its output" by a competent assessor (JC as "The Word of God" setting "The Standard")!

Mark 11v12 og Also to the [= in/with/on/by the] tomorrow [= next day]

Mark 11v12 og (the having) issued/{came/went forth/out}/{departed}/{spread abroad}/{proceeded they [JC + disciples]

Mark 11v12 og off/away/from Bethany (he [JC]) hungered/famished/craved.

Mark 11v13 og Also (the) seeing/knowing/understanding/perceiving (the) fig-tree

Mark 11v13 og {from a distance}/afar/{from far away} (the) having/possessing/obtaining (the) sprouts/leaves,
 Mark 11v13 og (he [JC]) came/appeared/accompanied if thus/haply/surely/perhaps/supposing
 Mark 11v13 og (he [JC] will) find/obtain/get {some/any thing} in {to it}/{the same} (fig-tree).
 Mark 11v13 og Also (the) coming/appearing/accompanying/acquainting upon it/{the same} [fig-tree],
 Mark 11v13 og nothing (he [JC]) found/obtained/got if not [= except] (the) sprouts/leaves,
 Mark 11v13 og not for (it) was (the) season/time/occasion (of the) figs.
 Mark 11v12-13 Also on the morrow/{next day}
 they (JC and disciples) the having issued/{went forth}/proceeded away/from Bethany, he (JC) hungered/famished.
 Also the (JC) seeing/known/perceiving the fig-tree the having/possessing sprouts/leaves {from a distance}/afar,
 he (JC) came/appeared if haply/perhaps he (JC) will find/obtain/get some/any/certain thing within it/same (fig tree).
 Also the coming/appearing upon it/same (fig tree),
 nothing he (JC) found/obtained except the sprouts/leaves, for not it was the season/time of the figs.

Also on the next day they (JC and disciples) having proceeded away/from Bethany, he (JC) hungered.
 Also the (JC) seeing the fig tree possessing leaves from a distance,
 he (JC) came (to the tree) if perhaps he (JC) will find any/certain thing within it (fig tree).
 Also the coming upon it (fig tree), nothing he (JC) obtained except the leaves, for not it was the season of the figs.

The fig tree was used to represent Old Israel (see Micah.7v1-6, Jer.8v13 for examples), but moreover it was Old Israel appointed to tell/teach The World "Righteousness". Thus, in a religious sense of "Israel" – its religious leaders were supposed to be accurately teaching other people about fulfilling Yahweh's Desire through both words and deeds.
 Therefore, JC specifically picked this fig tree to become an example to the disciples as a pattern for them of what to beware, and it is recorded as an important event for us (1) who read The Bible and (2) aiming to become TCs - to take specific note of this example, just as would the disciples!
 Thus, the fig tree that originally represented the faithless Old Israel given the responsibility to handle Yahweh's Affairs to The World was deficient.
 Moreover, the fig tree was pretentious by showing the leaves, because fig trees normally produce figs before the leaves appear, and thus it should have had figs already – if the leaves were present, and thus must have had faulty genes within it (and thus a diseased tree, Matt.7v16-19). By March, this tree should have displayed a crop of small knobs to indicate a crop of figs later in the year, and if no small knobs then there would be no figs later!
 However,

A complete change was afoot when the gentile Cornelius was baptised in Acts.10v1-31 (3.5 years after JCg physically left the planet).
 Let us recall the events in our mind.
 Before this baptism of a gentile, Cornelius, "Israel" was in a spiritual transition stage during these 3.5 years after JC had left the planet.
 After JC's Resurrection, the Apostles were forced to meditate very deeply upon "The Word of God" for the 50 days so that things of which JC taught would slot into place within their mind, thereby yielding the HS to be operating within and outside them in The Environment as we witness at Pentecost Acts.2v1+.
 Therefore, at The Baptism of Cornelius the mantle of responsibility of "The 1st Covenant" was shut off to The Old Israelite Nation, when it then shifted to "The 2nd Covenant" that was opened up for "The Christian Nation" to become responsible with handling Yahweh's Affairs unto The World.
 Likewise, the leaders of "The Christian Nation" over the last some 1700 years have had enough time to equally show they are wholly deficient in handling Yahweh's Affairs except a few (144000) TCs hence the specific reason why JC is using this fig tree as an example to spur the apostles as TCs to fulfil Yahweh's Desire of them.
 Thus, there is a specific reason as to why Mark wrote this under, the influence of the HS "found nothing except green leaves for it was not the season of figs", please read the full explanation at v21 to precisely understand why this phrase/observation was stated and most importantly, recorded for us.

Mark 11v14 og Also (the) {concluding for oneself}/responding/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying
 Mark 11v14 og the Jesus (he) said/uttered/told/commanded {to it}/{the same} [the fig-tree]:
 Mark 11v14 og "{No further}/Hereafter/{Not anymore} {from/out of} {of you} into/unto the age/perpetuity/period
 Mark 11v14 og {no one} (person) (the) fruit (he/she wish to) eat/consume."
 Mark 11v14 og Also (they) heard/listened/understood the disciples/pupils (of the) him [JC].
 Mark 11v14 Also the Jesus answering/responding he told/commanded to it/same (fig tree):
 {No further}/{Not anymore} no one person
 he/she wish to eat/consume the fruit from/out of you into/unto the age/perpetuity.
 Also his disciples heard/listened/understood (the curse JC stated to the fig tree).

Also Jesus answering, he commanded to it (fig tree):
 "Not any more, no person he/she wish to eat the fruit from/out of you into the age/perpetuity."
 Also his disciples heard (the curse JC stated to the fig tree).

This represents the religious teachers/leaders not producing "something of value" when required – because they thought the season was not yet nigh (being The Assay of their work when The Master came [Luke.12v45-46] to bring-in The Millennium). Importantly, they considering the future crop was not required (being "The First Fruits" now as the knobs for inspection during The Gospel Age, James.3v1).
 We are told everything is written down within The Bible is kindly given for our warning and edification. The foolish people ignore this information – but the wise person will imbue it into their very reasoning/existence (Prov.1v5-6, etc.). I explain all this in much more detail at verse 21.
 The reader should not casually disregard why Mark deliberately structured this chapter in the manner that he has, with JC's displeasure of how "The Professional Leaders of Religion" where desecrating "The Temple", behind "The Pretence" of serving God (noting "Temple" is to mean "TCs" over The Gospel Age) and the "Fig Tree" incident either side. I explain all within my local commentaries.

Parable – an event recorded for our edification – The Temple is where we come to learn about Yahweh (in its strictest sense) thus worldly Christian leaders shall be ejected from their position in The Millennium under JCg's rule.

19th Fulfilled Prophecy – Making Yahweh's house a den of thieves!

273rd Allegory – Den of thieves = Religious Leaders having collected with Commerce (Rev.18v15-19) to make a profit out of the devotees, with the religious leaders being paid commission relative to stall placement, hence all are in it together!
 What is different today, when we look around certain churches/cathedrals around The World selling tat!

'Allegory' – repeat – "prayer with a vow" = Ask for external assistance in something very difficult (or impossible) to do and then personally follow through with commitment to ensure The Resultant fulfils Yahweh's Desire! Do the above, and Yahweh will work in The Environment immediately around the TC behind the scenes to make the request occur.

274th Allegory – to all people = not just to The Jews, but also to all The Nations. Where, stage 2 of Yahweh's Plan is to gain 144000 TCs "Early Adopters" from out of all The Nations to become part of The New Temple, as its "stones". Which is made possible by the TCs supplicating unto extra-terrestrial help, to make them more effective imitating JC (as the new temple foundation), of which they become part of. Can the reader see the circular need of this, for it to occur?

Allegory – repeat - Temple (**worldly** defn.) = presumed to be where "God" resides (but, a place of hypocritical piety).

Allegory – repeat - Temple (**spiritual** defn.) = a place to learn how to fulfil Yahweh's Desire, so that we as a group might be in the position to worship Yahweh by imitating JC (as The Word of God – "The Ecclesia") "calling out" in our lifestyle Imitating JC's ministry glorifies Yahweh by bringing-in more TCs, just singing and saying pleasantries is **not** worship!

Allegory – repeat - Temple (**ultimate** defn.) = The 144000 TCs resurrected into the 2nd part of their physical life (as sons of God) to teach "The Resurrected World" righteousness.

Mark 11v15 og Also (*they*) came/appeared/accompanied into/unto Jerusalem

Mark 11v15 og also (*the*) entering/{arising into}/{going in} the Jesus into/unto the {sacred place}/temple,

Mark 11v15 og (*he [JC]*) {preceded/commenced (*in time*)} /began (*middle voice*)

Mark 11v15 og (*to*) eject/{cast/drive forth/out}/expel/{send/thrust away} the (*persons*) {busy trading}/bartering/selling,

Mark 11v15 og also (*the*) marketing/buying/purchasing in to the [= *within*] {sacred place}/temple,

Mark 11v15 og also the tables/desks (*for business*) of the {money-changers}/{coin-dealers},

Mark 11v15 og also the benches/seats of the (*persons [market traders]*) {busy trading}/bartering/selling the doves

Mark 11v15 og (*he [JC]*) {turned upside down}/upset/overturned.

Mark 11v16 og Also not (*he [JC]*) sent/left/forsaken/{yielded up}/{laid aside}/pardoned/excused/allowed/remitted

Mark 11v16 og that {some/any person}

Mark 11v16 og (*he/she may*) {bear through/apart (*as transport*)} /carry/{drive up/down}/differ/{to surpass}/
/{make more (*excellent*)} /{make matter}

Mark 11v16 og (*the*) vessel/implement/equipment through of the {sacred place}/temple.

Mark 11v17 og Also (*he [JC]*) {caused to learn}/taught/trained (*the*) exclaiming/stating {to them}:

Mark 11v17 og [*As a question*] "Not (*has it been*) written/scribed (*Isa.56v7, Jer.7v11*):

Mark 11v17 og 'Because the dwelling/temple/house/household/family {of Me} [*Yahweh*]

Mark 11v17 og (*the*) dwelling/temple/house/household/family (*of the*) supplication/{prayer with a vow}

Mark 11v17 og (*it shall be*) called/bided/summoned/announced/named/assigned

Mark 11v17 og (*to the*) all to the peoples/nations/gentiles?

Mark 11v15-17 Also they (JC and disciples) came/appeared into/unto Jerusalem,

also the Jesus entering into/unto the {sacred place}/temple,

he (JC) personally began to eject/{drive out}/expel the people bartering/selling,

also the marketing/buying/purchase within the {sacred place}/ temple,

also the table/desks (*for business*) of the {money changers}/{coin dealers},

also the benches/seats of the people (market traders) bartering/selling the doves he (JC) overturned.

Also not he (JC) left/pardoned/allowed that some/any/certain person

he/she may {bear through}/carry the vessel/implement/equipment through of the {sacred place}/temple.

Also he (JC) taught/trained, the exclaiming to them (the traders):

Not has it been written:

Because My (Yahweh) dwelling/house,

it shall be called/announced/named/assigned the dwelling/house of the supplication/{prayer with a vow}

to all the peoples/nations.

Also they (JC and disciples) came into Jerusalem, also Jesus entering into the temple,
he (JC) personally began to eject the people bartering/selling, also the marketing/buying within the temple,
also the tables (*for business*) of the money changers, also the benches of people (*market traders*) bartering the doves he (JC) overturned.
Also not he (JC) allowed that any person he/she may carry the vessel/equipment through of the temple.
Also he (JC) taught/trained the exclaiming to them (*the traders, as a question*):

"Has not it been written:

Because My (Yahweh) dwelling, it shall be called/assigned the dwelling of the prayer with a vow to all the peoples/nations."

(*This was said and deliberately recorded for us as for future allegoric prophecy.*)

Why does The Reader think JC used that specific scripture (especially on the back of "The Dedication" 1Kings.8v13-53 made by Solomon, but in particular at 1Kings.8v29-30, 41-43)?

The answer -

Because JC is opening up access to "The Spiritual Temple" for The Gentiles through "The 2nd Covenant" inaugurated at his murder to become "The Christian Spiritual Nation" (as "The 2nd Epoch Israel") comprising of the many physical nations around the World out of which Yahweh was to elect/chose His future 144000 TCs.

"The Old Physical Temple" was to be physically destroyed in 70 CE by The Romans so that "The New Spiritual Temple" comprising of 144000 "white stones" (= pure everlasting existence) should replace the old temple – because Yahweh had swapped from residing in "The Old Temple" to then be residing in The 144000 TCs of The Gospel Age (Rev.21v22, etc.).

Mark 11v17 og {specifically yourselves} [*Professional Leaders of Religion*] And (*you*) do/make/work/yield/produce/perform

Mark 11v17 og (*the*) it/{the same} [temple] (*the*) den/cavern (*of the*) plunderers/robbers/thieves!

Mark 11v17 And specifically yourselves (Professional Leaders of Religion)

you do/make/produce the it/same (= Temple) the den/cavern of the plunderers/robbers/thieves!

And specifically yourselves (*Professional Leaders of Religion*)

you do/make/produce the same (*Temple*) a den/cavern of plunderers/thieves!

The point JC makes here is that “This Place as The Temple” where humans are supposed to come to learn about Yahweh through supplication (= prayer with a vow) had been desecrated! “The Professional Religious Leaders” have used “The Temple” and what it represents as a “Tool” to extract money from out of The Public/{Deluded Devotees} to fuel the leaders’ fleshly existence!

As the Bible makes clear through its pages, it occurred before JC’s ministry, during JC’s ministry and after JC’s ministry, from which we can accurately conclude (because the one/same minded people take these positions of power every generation) that it has occurred - for the last 2000 years within “churches” and the suchlike!

Moreover, it equally occurs everywhere today - “leaders” are no different in how they think in any generation.

They need their “minions” upon which to feed (Acts.20v29, etc.).

The only difference is The Tools at hand may be different!

A copy and paste of Matt.21v12-13.

This is perhaps the 3rd year in a row JC had expressed his displeasure in this practice (first event given at John.2v15-16).

I can imagine the extreme annoyance this was to the market traders (and the priests charging these traders for their respective positions on the temple complex).

As soon as they saw JC’s face enter the temple especially after hearing of his triumphant entry into Jerusalem - they knew what was coming!

I can also picture within my mind, the scurrying around by the market traders in trying to protect their wares!

I need to dispel a prevalent misunderstanding promoted by some very worldly Christian’ denominations.

It is stated by worldly Christian leaders that JC sinned by becoming angry, displaying lack of self-control and thus showed unrighteousness.

We need to investigate this very worldly understanding put out by Satan’s advocates (2Cor.11v13-15) given to confuse us.

First question “Is Anger a sin?”

Rather than listen to what worldly Christian leaders erroneously “think/believe/muse/invent” or preach, the best thing is always go back to see what The Bible specifically tells us.

Yahweh is “The Supreme Almighty God” and as we are told by JC in Matt.19v17, only Yahweh is good/ideal and further in Matt.20v15 everything else is less than the “good/ideal Yahweh”, Who demonstrates the pinnacle of righteous standard for all in The Universe to try to emulate.

We are also told Yahweh is unchanging (Mal.3v6, James.1v17), and further that He can be a wrathful God.

(Some examples John.3v36, Rom.1v18, 2v5, 13v4-5, Eph.5v6, Col.3v6, 1Thes.2v16, Heb.4v3, and many more from The Old Testament).

We also know that “wrath” is “a display of anger”. The dictionary definition of “wrathful” is “Violent anger”, “Very angry”, “Holy indignation”.

Thus, from The Bible, we know that Yahweh being angry/wrathful can be “righteously justified” (to yield “The Salvation of Mankind”) and is thus not in itself “sinful” because it becomes the only specific means to yield “The Righteous Goal” as determined by Yahweh.

This is further supported by Paul stating that We can be wrathful provided we do not sin – please see Eph.4v25.

Second Question “How can Anger become sinful?”

“Anger” is human indignation occurring from an inner feeling based upon certain precepts/principles/rulings.

Thus, to answer the second question, then we must understand what the precepts are that drive our lifestyle.

1. **If** the precepts are based upon Bible principles as taught by JC and the TCs being plucked out of The Christian Nation; then the TC has an internal righteous/just anger. Moreover, because the TC displays fruits of the HS then the internal righteous anger is displayed in righteous works that are always in a controlled manner to demonstrate Yahweh’s teachings for us all in a forceful manner to stick-in-our-mind.
2. **If** the precepts are based upon Worldly principles, then the human often has an internal unrighteous/unjust anger. Now the human displays the fruits of the world (Satan being the god of this world) often in an uncontrolled manner. This is demonstrated from a robber stealing from another person – excused in a worldly sense because this is ‘righteous’ spread of wealth, to the extreme of a bomber (of whatever type) indiscriminately killing humans (collateral damage) because this is ‘righteously’ defending my ‘brothers’ elsewhere. Or expressed by religious leaders deliberately spinning God’s Word around to be used as a Tool to express their worldly desires - that result in a TC (or other member of society) being persecuted – or killed. This practice could hardly be called “Righteous”!

Now apply what we have learnt to JC’s actions in the temple.

The reader can see from both

The reasons why he did it.

The level of the action that he displayed.

JC thus displayed righteous controlled anger.

“Unrighteous anger” would have been demonstrated by JC physically hurting people – very alien to JC’s principles. All he did was to hurt their arrogance and self-pride (being their mind to cause internal reform) to make them realise their intentions/motivation of their actions were sinful (= against what Yahweh Desired).

They would not forget JC’s displeasure the next time they ‘set up stalls’ – which is precisely what they would do the next year (and give a ‘kick-back’ to the priests for their stall position). This action demonstrates the now iniquitous worldly behaviour in the midst of Yahweh (as we witness outside the edifices of some Christian Denominations being the worthless tat/idols that are titled to become worldly returns to “The Established Religion”).

The reader must realise JC was working at the thought processes within the human mind and not the physical body.

The physical body in “The Grand Scheme of Things” is nothing because it rots away to nothing, and this will be replaced by a perfected body.

It is the “Heavenly Treasure” being the “stored synapse construction” (having no consciousness) reloaded into a new perfected DNA fleshly body given in trust within which “to perfect the mind” (a perfected physical body as was given to Adam/Eve). This then forms the now conscious reasoning soul/life form (which becomes exactly like us as individuals again – it would be simply like ‘sleeping through the night’ – exactly as JC tells us it is “Asleep” (John.11v11-15).

The reader is now able to see why Satan has distorted this concept to yield “Religion” as a distraction away from “The Disclosing Truth” of Reality. Satan twists “The Disclosing Truth” to develop all the worldly religions we see around us today. This is done to take the glory/honour/dignity away from Yahweh, so that we effectively worship Satan by not acknowledging Yahweh’s utter righteousness within our lifestyle.

I could go successively through all the worldly religions (including other worldly myths, making them like “Religion” having the same-minded advocates) one by one to show exactly how Satan copies The Truth and then puts a spin on it. Showing that “Leaders of Religion” have the one/same mind as “Leaders of Politics” because they behave in a similar manner to “manipulate The Truth into A Lie” to gain a worldly return on the outcome, leading through the fog of confusion they first generated so that they can become “Leaders” to gain (and around the circle we go)!

20th Fulfilled Prophecy - populace immature in The Faith praise JC (Ps.8v2), but knowledgeable leaders rejected JC.

Allegory – repeat - The Jewish leaders of the 1st Epoch Israel = The Christian leaders of the 2nd Epoch Israel.

87th Prophecy – The populace have a genuine interest in God’s Word, but “The Professionals” get in The Way to make money out of “Religion” so they must remove God’s Word (JC, Rev.19v13) and supplant their ideas alongside (2Pet.2v1)

275th Allegory – feared JC because of the people = JC (as God’s Word) publicly showed “The Professional Religious Leaders” to be fraudsters and hypocrites! This was extremely painful, mentally and physically (John.11v47-53).

Whatever charge they made against JC backfired with ‘10 times’ the power of the original charge, they spiritually could do nothing against “The Word of God” they had to use physical means (Yahweh gave them permission, Rom.1v16-32)!

Mark 11v18 og Also (the) hearing/listening/understanding the scribes also the {chief priests},

Mark 11v18 og also (they) sought/searched/endeavoured/inquired how/{in what manner} (the) him [JC]

Mark 11v18 og (they may/should) destroy/loose/perish/annihilate, (they) feared/alarmed/{in awe}/afraid for (the) him [JC],
 Mark 11v18 og because (the) all (persons) [of]
 Mark 11v18 og the {(from) vehicle}/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd
 Mark 11v18 og (it [crowd] was) {from/out of inflicting (by calamity)}/{struck with astonishment}/amazed/astonished
 Mark 11v18 og over/upon to the instruction/doctrine/{what is taught} (of the) him [JC].
 Mark 11v18 Also the scribes also the chief priests the hearing/listening/understanding,
 also they sought/searched/inquired how they should destroy/perish/annihilate him (JC, as “The Word of God”),
 for they (The Professional Religious Leaders) feared/{afraid of} him (JC, as “The Word of God”)
 because the all people (of) the rabble/crowd were {struck with astonishment}/amazed over/upon his (JC’s) instruction/doctrine.

Also the scribes also the chief priests the hearing/understanding,
 also they sought/searched how they should destroy/annihilate him (JC as “The Word of God”)
 for they (Professional Leaders of Religion) feared him (JC as “The Word of God”, because he publicly exposed their “hypocrisy”)
 because all people (of) the crowd were struck with amazement upon his (JC’s) instruction/doctrine.
 (JC cared to learn about His Father’s business, however Professional Religious Leaders have no interest in Yahweh’s affairs.)

They were desirous to annihilate JCg specifically now because they would have been receiving a ‘kick back’, a ‘back-hander’ in rent for the stall sites/pitches. Clearly, those traders in the best position paid more for that position! What is new today? – For we see the very same thing occurring around many denominational cathedrals/churches around The World!

Most Important note It was the learning and doctrine of Jesus being a ministry of teaching that is recorded here – not the miracles! People should do well to consider this when they look at the charlatan Christian leaders today presenting the hype/froth to indulge the paying/gawking crowd, pampering their animalistic/carnal minds lusting to please “The Emotions”! Furthermore, the Christian leaders who remain quiet in this fraudulence committed by their peers are deemed by Yahweh as being equally complicit because they have remained too ashamed for standing up for “The Word of God”, and thus JC will be too ashamed to speak on their behalf as we are told at Mark.8v38, Luke.9v26.

Parable – repeat - JCg desires fruitage from people in position to deliver – but receives none and thus rejects the leaders.
Prophecy – repeat - Worldly Christian Leaders who should deliver, but if found barren, will be forever barren.
Allegory – repeat - “fig tree” = Christian Leaders (fruitful leaders deliver TCs, barren leaders produce no TCs).
 Yet a barren leader may have 1000’s of people with knowledge of JC attending his/her worldly self-indulgent sermons
Allegory – repeat - leaves = showing itself to be alive, giving a semblance of doing what it is supposed to do – give fruits!
Allegory – repeat - fruit = TCs created (being the point of The Gospel Age) by the accurate teaching of Yahweh’s Word, where, it requires the early knobs (for inspection) to deliver the TCs over The Gospel Age as “The Fruitage”.
Allegory – repeat - barren = no TCs are delivered by fraudulent, self-indulgent, platitudes, sweet-talking ‘teaching’, being the output of what worldly Christian leaders give to their congregations!
Allegory – repeat - season for fruit = the crux being “The tree” ‘considered’ it not to be time for fruitage and gave none when being audited for its output by a competent assessor!

Mark 11v19 og Also whenever/{inasmuch as}/{as long as}
 Mark 11v19 og {(idea of) backwardness}/{after the close (of the day)}/{late (in the day)}/evening/{in the end}
 Mark 11v19 og (it) {became to be}/occurred/happened,
 Mark 11v19 og (he [JC]) {to depart}/discharged/proceeded/projected/{come/gone forth}/{came/went out of}/issued
 Mark 11v19 og outside/{away from}/without/outward/external of the city [Jerusalem].
 Mark 11v20 og Also {at dawn}/{day break}/{early (in the morning)}
 Mark 11v20 og (the) {travelling near}/{going alongside}/{passing (by the side of)} (middle voice),
 Mark 11v20 og (they = disciples) saw/knew/perceived the [cursed] fig tree
 Mark 11v20 og (the having) withered/desiccated/{dried up}/shrivelled {from/out of} (of the) roots.
 Mark 11v21 og Also (the) reminding/rememembering/recalling/recollecting the Peter (he) exclaims/states (to the) him [JC]:
 Mark 11v21 og “Rabboni/{Great Master}, Behold/look! The fig tree whom/which/that
 Mark 11v21 og (you [JC]) doomed/cursed/execrated (middle voice) (it has) withered/desiccated/{dried up}/shrivelled.”
 Mark 11v19-21 Also when it became to be {after close of day}/{late in evening}
 he (JC) discharged/{went forth}/issued outside/{away from}/external to the city (Jerusalem).
 Also {at dawn}/daybreak the personally {travelling near}/{going alongside}
 they (disciples) saw/knew/understood the (cursed) fig tree
 the having withered/shrivelled from/out of the roots.
 Also the Peter remembering/recalling (what occurred on the previous day) he (Peter) exclaims to him (JC):
 Rabboni/{Great Master}, behold/look!
 The fig tree, which you (JC) personally cursed/execrated, it has withered/shrivelled!

Also when it occurred late in the day, he (JC) went forth outside to the city (Jerusalem).
 Also at dawn the personally travelling near, they (disciples) saw/knew the (cursed) fig tree the having shrivelled from/out of the roots.
 Also Peter remembering (JC cursing the fig tree yesterday) he (Peter) exclaims to him (JC):
 “Rabboni/{Great Master}, behold!
 The fig tree, which you (JC) personally cursed, it has withered!”

Please read this in conjunction with v13 above as a lead-in to the explanation given here.

Again this is all symbolic as we have in just so many other places stating precisely the same theme (please also refer to 13v28).

We must understand JC was coming to collect the fruit from a (fig) tree that had all the green growth as The (fraudulent) Show, but bore no fruit because it was not yet the season. In addition, because nothing was offered, then the tree became cursed by JC and withered.

Now what does this incident scream out to the reader?

Noting that JC never “shut the gate after the horse had bolted”, but used The Jews as a forewarning of what would occur in The Christian Nation.

Replace the elements in this incident with the following -

JC = JCg.

The tree = worldly Christian Leaders (in their millions throughout The Gospel Age).

The fig = The fruitage of new ideally True Christians = TCs (the fig being what JC wanted to pick for himself [as a future bride]).

JC coming to pick the fruit = the assessment of the worldly Christian Leader's activities ready for the future 1st 2nd C.

Not the season = JCg coming as "a thief in the night" because it should have early knobs if the leaves were present for future fruitage.

The tree cursed = JCg ignoring the worldly Christian Leaders so that they may not become sons of God.

The tree desiccated = The worldly Christian Leaders wasted/dried, and thus removed from their position/role to bare any future fruit.
(Noting specifically Luke.20v15-16 – that is a precise overlay of this situation.)

Outside the City Jerusalem = Outside the future "New Jerusalem" of The Millennium (= rejected to be rulers of The New World).

This overlapping fit is of absolute breath-taking precision.

Thus, JC was only using this as an example by means of a warning to force into the disciples' mind exactly what they should be doing.

Furthermore, that is precisely why it has been written in for our edification/warning of what was to come throughout The Gospel Age for those 'millions' of worldly Christian leaders found to be delinquent/deficient in their assay by Yahweh. Hence, we are given the persistent warnings in The Epistles never to backslide into The World of self-indulgence. Always have at the forefront of our mind The fulfilment of Yahweh's Desire' which is to produce acceptable fruit for His son JCg to collect at "The 1st Resurrection" made visible at JCg's 1st 2nd C (being the new generations of brethren and TCs).

The only way to produce acceptable fruit is to accurately/faithfully (with assurance and fidelity to) teach "The Word of Yahweh" to strangers of whom we meet during our daily life.

As we are told here, JC came when the fig tree was least expecting it (for it was not the season - an equivalent at Luke.12v46]), but the tree was showing all the outward signs of 'doing/working/yielding/producing/performing' a good job/function, but it had no fruit.

Likewise today, there are just so many worldly Christian Leaders 'pushing all the correct buttons' making the congregations feel wonderful inside (to fuel an animalistic/carnal mind lusting for "The Immediacy"). However, when JCg comes at his 1st 2nd C - after Yahweh has made "The Special/Greater (1st) Judgement", JCg then finds no acceptable fruit from those congregations and thus curses the worldly Christian leaders by rejecting them from becoming his Bride.

Please note Yahweh only makes "The Judgment upon The Christian Nation" specifically for (1) The 144000 Sons of God.

This judgement also has two other outcomes, (2) vast majority of Christians receive a resurrection into The Millennium (3) the many charlatan Christian leaders shall be ignored at "The First Fruit (1st) Resurrection" and equally ignored at "The Main Fruit (2nd) Resurrection."

There is no 3rd resurrection and thus charlatan Christian leaders in their apparent 'millions' shall never be resurrected, and thus annihilated at the end of their present existence having personally placed themselves in the 13th tribe of Israel headed-up by Judas Iscariot!

Returning to this verse, I must repeat -

It is Yahweh Who makes The Decision, JCg is simply coming to collect the 144000 TCs by the given "names on The Scroll of (guaranteed) Life" metaphorically written upon The Scroll by Yahweh much earlier (Rev.5v2-9) having foreknown who would be on it.

Now whether the leader is iniquitous enough to be ignored in both resurrections (= annihilation = "The 2nd Death") is only a decision that Yahweh can make, and certainly none of us are given the authority to even be in the position to presume that we may know.

Let me give an actual example that I heard in the public media, to explain what I mean

There was this, specific worldly Christian Leader, who had a ministry area over some hundreds of people.

He was very popular there and his congregation loved him (in a worldly manner, "eros").

Moreover, as such he was offered by his superiors a new ministry area, which meant he must leave his present area.

He felt this would be good and most certainly, he claimed "this to be a heavenly calling"!

(But was it?)

There was an outcry! The congregation from the present area protested – because they loved him, he was a 'wonderful minister', they did not want him to leave them - he was part of the community!

I then heard that he was changing his mind because of this human outcry.

What does the reader gain from this real-life situation?

Does the reader actually deeply understand whether this was -

1. A Christian leader that pleased Yahweh?
2. That he had a heavenly calling to move?
3. His fruit being the present congregation actually pleased Yahweh?
4. His final actions actually pleased Yahweh?

What do you think as the reader?

Do you think that he was a 'good minister' and loved by Yahweh because the congregation loved him so much so, that they protested for him not to leave them, but to stay and continue to be their minister?

Or that perhaps as I would suggest - he may have been loathed by Yahweh !!!

Why do I suggest that?

To answer this question, we must understand Yahweh's Desire of us – particularly those leaders who (fraudulently) claim to represent Him!

Worldly Christian Leaders claim to represent Yahweh so they 'must know' what is His Desire and then practice it – else they are misrepresenting His interests and desire. For which (as The Bible warns) Yahweh will loath them.

So, what is Yahweh's Desire?

This website clearly explains exactly what it is, being to imitate JC, to bring more people into "The Real Faith" so that they too may imitate JC.

Yahweh desires this to occur to the maximum of our capability. All the relevant parables tell us this.

Now we know what is Yahweh's Desire, then how do we apply it to this quoted real-life observation that truly occurred?

If the religious leader was following Yahweh's Desire of him then -

1. He would be instilling Yahweh's Desire into his flock, so that they too, knew and practised Yahweh's Desire.
2. Thus, he would be producing his own replacement from the congregation to allow him to move-on to other people (just as did JC/apostles)
3. He would be joyful that he could move to a new area to further the accurate preaching message (initially he was).

So where has it all gone wrong? The answer is in the fruitage!

4. If he had the correct fruit as displayed by the congregation, then they would be overjoyed to see him leave so that more people – new people in a different area could be brought into accurately knowing Yahweh's Desire of them.
5. Instead of thinking about their neighbour's wellbeing – the congregation was thinking about the "social service" that this religious leader was performing for the community - being for themselves = a purely selfish attitude!
And if he is performing "a social service", then perhaps he should read "Acts of the Apostles" where we are told TCs prime function must be to accurately preach "The Word of God" (Acts.6v2-4, imitating JC Mark.1v38) to preach Yahweh's Desire (= His Requirement) of us.
6. Because of (4) and (5) then we reason that this person was not performing Yahweh's Desire!
7. The congregation had exactly the opposite understanding to what Yahweh's Desire was of them and of their religious leader!
7. Finally, was this "a heavenly calling" as the religious leader originally claimed? Then to change his mind because of the very worldly congregation's attitude was against him leaving. We are told "Yahweh is unchanging" (Mal.3v6, James.1v17) thus

Was it originally "a heavenly calling" or Yahweh changing His mind?

Can the reader understand where "agapao" and "eros" have 'crossed over' within what is taught here?

Can the reader understand The Righteous Logic given through this example of a sequence of events I heard on the radio?

We must realise that we cannot stay as 'children' in "The Real Faith". We must become "mature" to fulfil Yahweh's Desire of us.

Paul told us 'do not keep drinking milk but move onto solids' (Heb.5v12-14).

An example of today is that an adult cannot keep tying the shoe-laces for a child.

That child must grow-up and be able to tie their own shoe-laces as a sign of maturity.

This is what JC taught to his disciples after his resurrection (I explain in much detail to my commentaries unto The Acts of The Apostles).

Thus The Bible is teaching us

Do not stay as children, but on a personal level we must all aim to become TCs and thus become acceptable to Yahweh'.

We cannot push it off onto someone else, or merely think 'Providing I belong to a particular (worldly) Christian group then I am saved'.

This understanding is an absolute anathema to Yahweh, – no other person can do it for us. Ultimately, it is a personal responsibility, we must imitate JC in the one Family of The Millennium; else, we face "The 2nd Death".

If any worldly Christian Leader preaches anything other than this, then he/she will feel the Wrath of Yahweh, Who may just ignore this Christian Leader at both resurrections so that he/she may never become resurrected!

I raise all this, purely as an example for the reader to scrutinise what is "done in the name" of The Lord".

However, is it all done in the character and authority The Lord?

Understand and get behind "The Crafted/Painted Façade", because if we can do this, then we become proficient to inspect the real fruitage as JC and the apostles keep telling us. We are told, "It is through the fruitage that we know what the tree' is truly like" (Matt.7v16-20, Luke.6v43-44).

Finally see Mark.8v33 in context with this general reasoning.

Prophecy – repeat – TCs who are perfectly in tune with Yahweh's Desire will have Yahweh moving mountains for them

276th Allegory – Mountain = Yahweh's organisational authority operating through the TCs during The Gospel Age.

Allegory – repeat - Sea = The tempestuous 'sea' of Mankind covering the Earth, blown about by "the spirit of the air" (Thus, combining the two allegories together we have Yahweh's mountain of Authority [via TCs fulfilling His Desire] moved into the sea of Mankind – that ultimately occurs by Yahweh's expressed dominance during The Millennium).

277th Allegory – Heart = The Driver, Zeal, Passion, = The Seat of Motivation. However, we must have accurate knowledge in "The Head", to guide "The Heart" in the correct direction, else we go with zeal in the wrong direction!

278th Allegory – "not wavering" = "having The Knowledge" to know how Yahweh thinks about a specific situation, to then be in the position to "ask correctly" for it to be fulfilled (noting James.1v6-8, 4v2-4 and positively 1John.5v14-15).

'Allegory' – repeat – "prayer with a vow" = Ask for external assistance in something very difficult (or impossible) to do and then personally follow through with commitment to ensure The Resultant fulfils Yahweh's Desire! Do the above, and Yahweh will work in The Environment immediately around the TC behind the scenes to make the request occur.

Mark 11v22 og Also (the) {concluding for oneself}/responding/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying

Mark 11v22 og Jesus (he) exclaimed/stated {to them}:

Mark 11v22 og "(You) Have/Possess/Obtain (the) faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity} (of the) God [Yahweh].

Mark 11v23 og truly/indeed For (I) exclaim/state {to yourselves}

Mark 11v23 og because who/which/that if/wish/suppose [= whosoever] (he/she) says/utters/tells/commands

Mark 11v23 og to the mountain {in/with/by this}/{the same}:

Mark 11v23 og '(You be) {Lifted/Taken up}/{Carried away}, also

Mark 11v23 og (you be) {thrown (in all forms of application/intensity)}/arose/cast(out)/laid/poured/put(up)/sent/
/struck/thrown(down)/thrust

Mark 11v23 og into/unto the sea,

Mark 11v23 og also not (he/she may/should be) {separating thoroughly}/{withdrawing from}/hesitating/doubting/
/wavering/considering/discerning/discriminating

Mark 11v23 og in to the [= within] heart/{seat of motivation} (of the) him/[her],

Mark 11v23 og but (he/she) entrusts/commits/believes [in "Real faith"] because what

Mark 11v23 og (he/she) exclaims/states (it) {becomes to be}/occurs/happens (middle voice),

Mark 11v23 og (it) {shall be} (to the) him/[her] what if [= whatsoever] (he/she) says/utters/tells/commands.'

Mark 11v22-23 Also the Jesus answering/replying he stated to them:

You have the (real) faith (accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity) of the God (Yahweh).

For truly/indeed I state to yourselves because whosoever he/she says/tells/commands to this/same mountain:

You be {taken up}/{carried away},

also you (mountain) be thrown/sent/thrown/thrust into/unto the sea,

also not he/she may/should be {separating thoroughly}/hesitating/wavering/considering/discriminating

(over what Yahweh wants to occur within The Environment, because "our mind is the one/same as His Mind")

within his/her heart/{seat of motivation},

but he/she entrusts/commits (by demonstrating "Real Faith" within our work fulfilling Yahweh's Desire)

because who/which/that/what he/she exclaims it personally becomes to be,

(then) whatsoever he/she says/tells/commands it shall be (= occur) to him/(her).

Also Jesus answering, he stated to them (disciples):

"You have the (real) faith (accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity),

For truly/indeed I state to yourselves because whosoever he/she commands to this mountain:

You be carried away,

also you (mountain) be thrown into the sea,

also not he/she should be {separating thoroughly}/wavering/discriminating (over what "Yahweh Desires to occur")

within his/her heart/{seat of motivation}, but he/she commits/entrusts (by demonstrating "Real Faith" to "fulfil Yahweh's Desire")

because what he/she exclaims, it personally occurs/happens (provided the thing asked, "fulfils Yahweh's Desire")

(then) whatsoever he/she commands it shall be (= occurs) to him/(her)

My 4th Revision Addition.

To understand what JC is teaching us then we must break this down into two sections – they are both linked!

There are several important words within these two verses, and I would like to take two for the first part of the explanation.

JC's example using the words -

“Mountain” and “Sea”.

These are not idle words – they each have a distinct universal allegory (within The Bible)

“Mountain” (without a specific name) always means “Authority”.

“Sea” (without a specific name) always means “Mankind”.

Thus, JC is deliberately using these allegories to teach us something – which then links into the second part of these two verses,

This is especially true when we consider how Mark has constructed this gospel to reinforce the linkage throughout it to exhibit the contrasts between “TCs” and “The Professional Leaders of Religion”.

JC is speaking about a person who is working with Yahweh to make possible “The Mountain” of “Yahweh’s Authority” on this planet.

JC’s example is based upon Dan.2v35, 45 speaking of JC as “The Beginning” of the mountain that is to ultimately comprise of 144000 TCs to be gathered during The Gospel Age, operating in JC’s name, but importantly in his “Character” and “Authority”.

(Noting to have those two qualities means first to “thoroughly learn The Subject Matter and rigorously assay it, to understand it”!)

This is The Link.

These TCs operate within Yahweh’s Authority and personally build this mountain during their life over The Gospel Age to bring-in the next generation of TCs until successively; they have fully built the mountain of 144000 individuals, through each of their efforts.

Nevertheless, in JC’s example we should ask, where is this mountain being moved?

In the Millennium, these 144000 TCs as “The Mountain” shall have placed themselves within “The Sea of Mankind”.

As the kings/priests (co heirs) they have Yahweh’s “Authority to rule” as “The Mountain within The Sea” in The Millennium.

That explains the first half of these two verses with The Link to the second half.

The link is the 144000 individuals (TCs) who make this possible, they personally make The Mountain possible because

“he/she is not {separating thoroughly}/hesitating/wavering/considering/discriminating”

Moreover they are operating to “fulfil Yahweh’s Desire” which is equally the “HS” (noting its correct definition).

These TCs are not like the person at James.1v6-8, “a two-minded person/Christian”.

TCs thoroughly know and completely understand their subject matter to make Yahweh’s Desire manifest within The Environment!

If we (as worldly Christian leaders) genuinely do not know, what is “Yahweh’s Desire” then we must make it our “business” to discover it!

Alternatively, get out of “the business” (of which it should not be) of representing God/Yahweh!

Else, we are fraudsters to what we supposedly represent, and we must change our ways!

We do this by (1) repenting and (2) taking a most humble position within society. (3) Then we start by learning/assaying God’s Word.

We must view God’s Word with Yahweh’s Mind to understand it and not view it with a “Professional Religious Leader’s mind”!

When we do this, then and only then, Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation” starts to come into focus within our mind.

Now we know The Direction, then we can start to travel along this new route to become part of it!

That is how we can then become part of “The Mountain” to make Yahweh’s Desire manifest within The Environment”, which is to make possible the salvation of every human over the last 6000 years over their 2 part life. Where, every person having experienced “The Bad Society” now (which yielded “The Early Adopters” of Yahweh’s Methodology) and “The Good Society” in The Millennium (to yield “The Late Adopters”).

Those people who fall outside these two groupings are beyond any more help, having personally proven themselves, “Iniquitous”.

That explains The Link between the two halves.

The second part is The Extension of The Link.

The second part is the individual TC who demonstrates him/her self, not to have wavered in the 1st part of their physical life.

Taking it in context with the shrivelled fig tree.

As I have explained.

The faith expressed is not “Making the fig-tree shrivel”

The “faith expressed” by JC is that “He is fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire”.

Yahweh’s Desire is that “JC uses the allegory of The Fig-Tree as a teaching aid”, to teach the disciples and us about “Feckless/Reprobate worldly Christian leaders” being rejected from “teaching positions” in The Millennium. Thus, Yahweh underwrote JC’s Curse – as visual allegoric warning to the disciples and us!

Hence, the contextual link – by means of contrast within JC’s teaching,

We have The Fig Tree as the allegoric example of worldly Christian leaders in their millions, rejected by Yahweh over The Gospel Age.

We have JC using “The Example” of his type of faith (mirrored with Yahweh’s Mind) as a teaching aid for hearkening people of The Gospel Age.

These “hearkening people” are the subject of what JC teaches us about what “real faith” is all about – which is to make Yahweh’s Mountain occur!

These hearkening people become the 144000 TCs expelling “undoubting faith” because they precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

Because they inwardly know they are genuinely imitating JC without any hypocrisy, and suffering because of it (from Religious People), then they know they have sacrificed themselves away from The World to make possible The Millennium by being personally one of the 144000 TCs (as far as they can discern).

Can the reader understand this righteous, circular and self-supporting argument?

I can only repeat.

To get into this position, then we must personally spend so much of our time learning and assaying “The Word of God”.

It is impossible to gain “The Word of God” from Manmade Religious Institutions – because their driver is wrong (Matt.6v24, 22v20).

It will inevitably be bent/corrupted because those religious leaders have (1) a pension pot to maintain (2) they must “control people”!

They must “support the (pyramidal) Institution” that provides their fleshly needs!

Yahweh does not want this type of person to rule in The Millennium.

This type of person has developed “The Wrong type of Mindset”.

Yahweh wants true servants/slaves of His Methodology, certainly not “Leaders” of worldly methodology, in Politics/Religion/Commerce.

This is precisely why The Leaders of Religion wanted to kill JC – because this is exactly what he was teaching as “1st Century Christianity”!

I surely I cannot explain what JC is really teaching us any clearer than I have done.

Would you have received this teaching from our worldly Christian leaders?

I hardly think so, because it is not in their worldly interests to do so, and then we return to the beginning of this commentary!

What explanation does the reader lean towards?

My clear explanation, or the unrighteous waffle given by our spiritually blind (worldly) professional religious leaders?

The way you lean will indicate to what illustration/parable applies to you!

Let me return to my earlier/older commentary, which now continues the explanation into the next verse.

This verse must be read in conjunction with v24 before I explain “what this means”, and, “what it does not mean”!

But please bear in mind as I explain in many other places “The Faith” spoken of here to perform this feat only occurs because the TC’s “thought processes” are precisely “in tune” with Yahweh’s Desire. This means that “we who are aiming to become TCs” know Yahweh so well that we begin to act and think along precisely the same lines, as He desires us to think, behave and react to The World. In this manner we become the one/same “spirit/personality/desires/traits as that which is pure/innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin}” (= the “HS”) that operates in JC and Yahweh (John.14v20, 17v21-26). By doing this, we have become dead to the world’s influences for self-gratification. Our neighbour becomes dominant in our thoughts and how we must edify him/her by teaching him/her to know/understand “The Lord Yahweh” as well as we, ourselves do (it is essential to read “Faith” in my Glossary to understand what is really required here).

This is what Yahweh Desires of us!

It makes us trustworthy with His full Authority within The Millennium, if we demonstrably prove ourselves a faithful slave now with so little!

Thus, as I explain elsewhere, we pray for Yahweh to assist us in this cause. We are to accurately spread “The Word of God” (that must be faithfully performed with fidelity to “The Original Word of God” [not passed through Rev.22v18-19]) in our ministry work that can be exercised through many facets of different personal work (1Cor.12v12-22).

Let me explain what supplication/{prayer with a vow} means by this illustration.

Perhaps an example would be that we might not have enough money to travel many miles in our missionary journeys. We pray to Yahweh for assistance. Then, in the following day while spreading “The Word of God”, being our accurate preaching work, git transpires by perchance in the conversation that the person to whom we are speaking is driving towards that very specific place we desire to go. This person then takes us there in their car, around the obstacle that initially appeared as “an impregnable wall for us to pass”.

This is Yahweh working His HS around us in our immediate environment. Yahweh knows beforehand - as we are told He knows for what we will ask before we ask, because it is to further His Desire and we will only ask of Him what He Desires of us’ (1John5v14-15), it is this symbiotic relationship that ensures we will receive for what we ask because it supports/fulfils Yahweh’s Desire.

It is NOT to support self-indulgence and self-gratification of the fleshly body.

Yahweh will close His ears and ignore us if we ask for these things, noting what James said at James.4v2-4!

We now continue from the explanation of v23 in context to v24.

Mark 11v24 og Through (reason of) that/this/there/here (1 [JC]) exclaim/state {to yourselves}:

Mark 11v24 og ‘(The) All (things) {as much/great/many/long}/whatsoever wish/suppose

Mark 11v24 og (the having) supplicated/{prayed with a vow} (you) ask/beg/crave/desire/require (middle voice)

Mark 11v24 og (you) entrust/commit/believe [in “The Real Faith” of “accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity”]

Mark 11v24 og because (you) {get hold of}/grasp/{take up/away}/have/receive,

Mark 11v24 og also (it) {shall be}/{will come} {to yourselves}.

Mark 11v24 Through reason of this I (JC) state to yourselves:

All things whatsoever wish/suppose you personally ask/beg/desire/require having supplicated/{prayed with a vow}

you {get hold of}/grasp/receive because you commit/entrust (by having the one/same mind as Yahweh),

also (what you supplicate) it shall be (= occur) to yourselves (because it specifically fulfils Yahweh’s Desire, by expressing the HS).

Through reason of this, I (JC) state to yourselves:

“All things whatsoever wish/suppose you personally ask/beg/desire/require having prayed with a vow (that fulfils Yahweh’s Desire)

You {get hold of}/grasp because you commit/entrust (by having the one/same mind as Yahweh to ask correctly, contrast with James.4v2-4), also (what you supplicate) it shall occur to yourselves (because it fulfils Yahweh’s Desire that expresses the HS within The Environment). “

With the caveat

“Provided it is what Yahweh Desires of you to ask - to fulfil His Desire of You”.

The disciples showed the correct mind (as Peter said ‘we have left everything’, Matt.19v27) and we, aiming to become TCs have the inclination to strive to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire in our daily life. In this manner, because we are striving to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire then we beg/crave through our personal repeated supplication/{prayer with a vow} to be in the position fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

Note “Supplicate” means, “to plead humbly [for assistance]” to achieve a goal. The Goal should naturally be to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

Else it is rather disingenuous to ask for something that does not fulfil “The Desire of The Entity” supplying the assistance/favour!

This would show us to be of a spoilt/selfish nature - of “I want, I want, I want”, that can never be satisfied!

The reader can now start to differentiate between what I am teaching here, and of what our worldly Christian leaders in their millions teach to their deluded devotees, as do their peers generally teach in “Religion” which simply reduces to

“I will pamper your spiritual vanity God’ in glorious words/worship’, and you God’ by return, pamper my physical self-indulgence!”

It is all an unrighteous farce!

There is nothing taught within “Religion” that (1) explains and (2) makes possible “The Salvation of Mankind” into The Eternity!

By contrast, “1st Century Christianity” made possible by JC righteously answering The Tanakh explains and makes possible “The Salvation of Mankind”, but certainly not in “The Unrighteous Manner” of which “worldly Christianity” (as “The Great Harlot”, Rev.19v2) teaches by both word and deed! Where Judaism and Islam are the two lesser harlots (having equally passed through Jerusalem) spawned out of “Religion” (= “Babylon”, The Mother of all [three] harlots).

The crux behind all this is that we (as The Slaves), mould our mind to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire as “The Master”; else we are faithless slaves!

We put ourselves out on a limb to edify our neighbour so that they too can fulfil Yahweh’s Desire by knowing why and how to do it!

This is what “Religion” suppresses!

Returning to this verse -

We supplicate, to ask The Master (with infinite capability) to assist in what we cannot physically do.

It would be “the height of laziness” to ask The Master to assist in what we can physically do!

Yet the latter is precisely what our worldly Christian leaders teach in their prayers along the lines -

(1) Make me/us a better person !

(2) Help some political or religious leader !

These are prayers of vanity because

(1) It is our personal responsibility to make us a better person,

(2) Worldly leaders have absolutely no intention in conforming to what Yahweh wants them to do!

So I ask

Can the reader start to understand my drift, to get behind what we are taught as The Norm, and why Yahweh detests it?

Quite simply what they teach does not move forward Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”!

For the obvious reason, they “choose not to understand” for fear if they did understand it, then it would be too painful for their present lifestyle!

I cannot write it down more plainly and bluntly than that!

After that excursion, by being of the one/same mind as Yahweh then

We know that Yahweh will fulfil what He has promised in His support of our lifestyle, which supports His aims for Mankind.

As the reader can now see - it is not praying for Yahweh to fulfil our worldly desires/cravings/lusts of worldly self-indulgences - to which He will justifiably shut His ears and ignore us (James.4v2-4). He can only but ignore us because our heart condition would be wrong, and it would make Him unrighteous if acting to support the cravings of “spoilt and petulant children” - our motive/passion/zeal would be driving us in the wrong direction to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

Yahweh’s Desire is that we personally fulfil His quota of 144000 TCs to be taken out of The Gospel Age - so that He can then introduce in The Millennium (this Desire is not fulfilled by worldly Christians Leaders - tickling “The Fancy” of their congregation, 2Tim.4v3-4)!

88th Prophecy – TCs solid in The Faith forgiving unintentional sin of other people; likewise, they will be forgiven by The Father. Thus, deemed righteous as “like for like” with JC and thus perfected for sonship to Yahweh as The Father.

‘Allegory’ – repeat – “prayer with a vow” = Ask for external assistance in something very difficult (or impossible) to do and then personally follow through with commitment to ensure The Resultant fulfils Yahweh’s Desire! Do the above, and Yahweh will work in The Environment immediately around the TC behind the scenes to make the request occur.

279th Allegory – forgive other people, Yahweh forgives you = The reciprocity that importantly shows our mind to be thinking/reasoning the same as that of Yahweh’s Mind, through JC (as God’s Word) makes us worthy of exercising future responsibility over “The Resurrected World”.

280th ‘Allegory’ – slide-slips = “Accidents”. “Slide-slips” are **NOT** deliberate “sinning/faults/offences”! This is something our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders spin into an unholy and unrighteous mess! Moreover, in the process they make Yahweh look like an ‘Idiot’ in a sane/reasoning mind of an atheist!

89th Prophecy – Worldly Christian Leaders will **not** be accepted for Sonship to Yahweh, especially when their senseless/unrighteous teaching makes Yahweh look an ‘Idiot’! Yahweh is **NOT** an “Idiot” (Gal.6v7).

Mark 11v25 og Also whenever/{inasmuch as}/{as long as}

Mark 11v25 og (you) {being stationary}/{to persevere}/{steadfast}/{standing firmly}

Mark 11v25 og (the having) supplicated/{prayed with a vow}

Mark 11v25 og (you) {to send}/{go forth}/{forgive}/{lay aside}/{leave}/{yield up}/{pardon/excuse/allow/permit/remit}

Mark 11v25 og if {some/any/certain thing} (you) have/possess/obtain

Mark 11v25 og down/accordingly/against {some/any/certain person}

Mark 11v25 og that/{so as} also the Father/Forebear {of yourselves} The (One [Yahweh]) in to the [= within] heavens

Mark 11v25 og (He may) {to send}/{go forth}/{forgive}/{lay aside}/{leave}/{yield up}/{pardon/excuse/allow/permit/remit}

Mark 11v25 og the {side-slips}/{lapses}/{unintentional errors}/{trespasses/offences/deviations} {of yourselves}.

Mark 11v25 Also when you {being steadfast}/{standing firmly} the having supplicated/{prayed with a vow}

if you (aiming to be a TC) {lay aside}/forgive/pardon some/any/certain thing you have/possess against some/any/certain person (so) that also your (adopting) Father (Yahweh), The One (Yahweh) within the heavens (plural)

He may {lay aside}/forgive/pardon your {side-slips}/{unintentional errors}/deviations.

Also when you being steadfast, having prayed with a vow (= we put into practice for what we pray – Yahweh works alongside us)

if you (aiming to be a TC) forgive some/certain thing you possess against some/certain person

(so) that also your (adopting) Father (Yahweh), The One (Yahweh) within the heavens (plural, hence over The Universe)

He (Yahweh) may forgive your {slide slips}/{unintentional errors} (only because TCs sincerely endeavour never to sin).

A 4th Revision Addition.

Contrary to what our worldly Christian leaders would teach, there are two important things to note within this verse.

1. **paraptoma** {side slips}/{unintentional errors} replaces **hamartia** (sins/faults/offences) used in many other places
2. The specific use of “**your Father**” (= TCs’ adopting Father, Yahweh).

This wording is used by JC specifically for one reason and for one reason only

JC is **not** speaking specifically to Israel generally, either of its 1st or 2nd Epoch (Jews/Christians).

JC is **only** speaking specifically about (1) The Early Adopters or (2) people actively aiming to be TCs.

The context of this verse is specifically concerning The Disciples, being “eleven of them” actively aiming to become TCs.

The contents of this commentary will be absolutely contrary to what our worldly Christian leaders would “naturally” state to give them some sense of (fraudulent) legitimacy in front of their paying (by whatever means) devotees lapping after every word that is uttered out of their leader’s mouth - (errantly) endorsing “The Human Condition”!

The crux behind this verse is that TCs (or people actively aiming to be TCs) do not sin, they only make “accidental errors”!

TCs make it their prime requirement to live a lifestyle like JC.

Worldly Christians in their billions sin (by deliberation) because they do not precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle (by varying degrees)

Thus, for TCs, JC has forgiven them first and then because TCs precisely imitate JC to remain sinless, then Yahweh is able to forgive the TCs’ “accidental errors”, while they are learning to become future sons of God.

Only the very first part of the preceding statement is true for “worldly Christians”, namely, JC has forgiven them, but he must keep forgiving worldly Christians in their billions during the whole of the 1st part of their life (and on into The Millennium, until personal reform occurs).

Yahweh cannot forgive worldly Christians, because they are still deliberately sinning/offending/faulting in thoughts and behaviour not imitating JC. That is why -

The TCs can become The Kings/Rulers/Heirs of The Millennium as Sons of God **not** requiring JC’s cover over The Millennium.

The Worldly Christians become part of The Inheritance, still requiring JC’s covering while they learn to become truly Christ-like.

The very worst offenders are worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders (Luke.12v46-48) because they know much and yet teach so little!

They teach just enough to sound authoritative enabling them to float above the devotees for paid tithes/donations’ by whatever worldly means!

(Actually, many teach the opposite to what they should be teaching – which makes them “charlatans” and thus opposers/satanic 2Cor.11v13-15.)

The aim of “Futurelife.Org” is to expose fraud by explaining Yahweh’s “Plan for Human Salvation”, so that Matt.24v14 shall occur.

After that strident message, then please return to an older part of this commentary.

When standing firmly in “The Real Faith” then Yahweh shall forgive us because we only generate truly “accidental errors” against our neighbour! “Real faith” can only come from

1. Accurate knowledge
(= **not** following after worldly unsubstantiated whims/opinions/desires about what The World thinks we should be doing)
2. Proven assurance and competence
(by thoroughly/rigorously testing The Knowledge, to ensure that it is sourced by Yahweh and **not** by “Leaders of Religion”)
3. Operating with Fidelity (to support what was asked within our supplication/{prayer with a vow})
(This proves our credentials to The World assaying our behaviour that is solely to edify our neighbour to know why/how to become a TC)

If we do the above within our daily life by not holding grudges against our neighbour for perhaps whatever they may have done unintentionally (by reason that they do not know) then we are proving ourselves to be imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle and thus Yahweh becomes our adopting Father, and we are becoming the brothers and sisters to JCg (Matt.12v48-50).

By this reason, Yahweh can see that we (who are aiming to become TCs) are sincerely motivated by the correct thought processes working upon a higher plane than do those people operating at the worldly level. We demonstrate that we are of the correct material (being of the correct synapse construction) not only to remain within His ultimate regime, but perhaps to lead it! Because we have (demonstrated) the correct synapse construction (1Sam.16v7) then He will forgive those things that were genuine mistakes in our lifestyle, knowing TCs are always bitterly remorseful, fully repentant over their actions and thus try to positively redress what has been done to whoever has been offended.

Note “By reason why they do not know” is much broader than for a person simply not intending to perform the hurtful action against us.

They may have deliberately caused harm and offence to us, but simply through their ignorance to what they should be doing, not knowing better! Therefore, it is so important to accurately preach “The Word of Yahweh” to The World both by speech and works of the HS – so that all humans come to understand what is ultimately demanded of them, else they will ultimately face “The 2nd Death” of annihilation. There is no escape!

A late addition

In my exasperation, I make a comment on what I heard today 08 Mar. 2019, “a sister” of the “Congregation of Jesus” gave her rendition in “Prayer for the day” on BBC Radio 4 speaking on “Woman’s Day”. Giving her thoughts, supposedly sounding authoritative with her background, but was obviously not, when audited by someone who thoroughly knows her supposed subject matter; she started saying (paraphrasing)

“It does not matter who you are, or what you do, God loves each one of you so very much!”

This is utterly unrighteous claptrap! Said by someone who supposedly is part of the “Congregation of Jesus” – I hardly think it is of “The Real Jesus”, being “The Original Jesus”, but I think she is of the “Congregation of The New Jesus” (1Cor.11v4) teaching how to remain human (Jude.v4)!

I must categorically state for The Record “God (Yahweh) detests us, as we presently stand!”

That is precisely why JC had to come and be an “Intercessor” for us – and why Yahweh spoke to humble Moses as He did at Ex.33v20.

So how does this knowledge tally with the unrighteous nonsense that this “sister” spoke from the “Congregation of (The New) Jesus”?

Obviously, her knowledge does not concord with what The Bible clearly teaches us, and she has passed her heavily biased knowledge through the filter of Rev.22v18-19, because she does not understand what she claims to know! This sadly is endemic throughout Christendom to the glory of Satan! Why, because it makes Yahweh look an unrighteous idiot (of which He is not, Gal.6v7) within the sane/reasoning mind of the atheist, keeping these outsiders sensibly as atheists when listening to the nonsense output of Christendom!

I could quite easily write a 200 page book going through what she said with Bible quotations and rip apart what she has just said.

Very briefly

Yahweh and JC agapao (edifying love) Mankind as a whole, to put in a rescue plan for those individuals who reform over their 2 part life.

Yahweh does NOT phileo/attractively nor storge/family love us at present but will do of The Remnant that returns to Him (Isa.10v20-22).

Yahweh does phileo/attractively and storge/family love “The Early Adopters” now during The Gospel Age (who precisely imitate JC).

That is a synopsis of what is occurring now (of which I could easily expand into a 200 to 2000 page document of righteous/logical exegesis).

I wrote this late addition, because the nonsense taught as supposed ‘truth’ by people errantly claiming to represent Jesus, is everywhere!

It is a gigantic task to counter the unrighteous nonsense millions upon millions people self-righteously state – to excuse their errant human behaviour (Jude.v4) that in no manner imitates JC, being “The Required Standard” we all must personally attain to achieve everlasting life.

What Christendom states is an absolute abomination – “The Anti-christ” is everywhere – being “The Anti-anointing” of the 144000 future sons of God!

Where, the 144000 TCs prove themselves to The World, they have truly “precisely imitated JC’s ministry/lifestyle”!

That is the end of my wholly justified rant!

Mark 11v26 og if And {specifically yourselves} not [other peoples’ unintentional errors]

Mark 11v26 og (you) {to send}/{go forth}/{forgive}/{lay aside}/{leave}/{yield up}/{pardon/excuse/allow/permit/remit,

Mark 11v26 og neither the Father/Forebear {of yourselves} The (One [Yahweh]) in to the [= within] heavens

Mark 11v26 og (He will) {to send}/{go forth}/{forgive}/{lay aside}/{leave}/{yield up}/{pardon/excuse/allow/permit/remit

Mark 11v26 og the {side-slips}/{lapses}/{unintentional errors}/{trespasses/deviations {of yourselves}.

Mark 11v26 And if specifically yourselves not you forgive/{lay aside}/{pardon (other peoples’ unintentional errors)

neither your Father (Yahweh), The One (Yahweh) within the heavens

will He forgive/{lay aside}/{pardon your {side slips}/{unintentional errors}/{deviations.

And if specifically yourselves (actively aiming to be TCs) not you forgive/pardon (other people’s unintentional errors)

neither your Father (Yahweh) (only of the people actively aiming to be TCs, but He is absolutely not [yet] The Father to “99+% Christians”)

The One (Yahweh) within the heavens will He (Yahweh) forgive/pardon your (TCs) {side slips}/{unintentional errors}.

JC is trying to explain to his disciples, the most important thing is to be training our thought processes to become like JC’s mind ready for Yahweh’s new system, as the last stage of ‘The Acceptable Year of The Lord’ and this becomes the continuation afterwards for perpetuity.

Have the correct thought processes for a righteously operating environment as given in v25, then our future is positively assured, but if having thought processes as described in v26 then “The 2nd Death” of annihilation ultimately awaits us – unless personal reformed occurs in The Millennium!

Very important note:

JC forgives all humans with no caveats (1John.2v2), enabling all humans to have a 2 part life (2 part physical 2 part spiritual), thereby enabling people to look unto him as “The Word of God” and “The Intercessor” to Yahweh (Matt.9v2-5, etc.).

Yahweh forgives those very specific individuals of whom Yahweh elects to become His future sons of God (to include The Brethren actively aiming to become future sons of God, by imitating JC to the very best they are able [but cannot quite make the grade of Sonship for one reason or another]).

Sadly, our worldly Christian leaders do not understand that very simple fact (being specifically what The Bible tells us) – perhaps because they presumptuously think they are already sons of God, having ignored Matt.20v23 thinking like The Pharisees (John.8v34-48) and by consequence having equally ignored Rev.22v18-19! With such a tally, then clearly they cannot truly represent Yahweh, even though they falsely claim to do so!

281st Allegory – What authority has JC? = Likewise, hypocritical religious leaders will always try to ensnare/slander TCs - to publicly rubbish or undermine their work in actively and accurately imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

Having no argument against “The Message”, hence resort to character assassination and inventing worthless charges.

282nd Allegory – TC’s authority = Is shown by (1) his/her genuine deportment and (2) teach at a “one-to-one level”, always prepared to answer questions. Because a person thoroughly knowing their subject can answer any question in a righteous manner, (1) only a few sincere people come to ask questions and (2) no money is transacted (Matt.7v12-**14**).

283rd Allegory – religious leader’s authority = Is shown by (1) his/her hypocritical deportment and (2) teach standing on a podium at “arm’s length”, fearful of answering detailed questions through several layers of “why”! Because a person knowing he/she has rubbish understanding is fearful of being discovered as a fraudster; (1) hence, many people flock to pamper self-indulgence and (2) much money/glory/honour can be transacted from many people (Matt.7v12-**15**).

‘**Allegory**’ – repeat - heaven(s) = singular refers to the authority around The Earth, plural represents The Universe.

Thus, singular heaven/sky over The Earth refers to Satan’s authority now, or JCg’s authority in The Millennium.

Plural heavens refer to Yahweh’s Domain operating under His Authority = The Universe.

All this information is lost in our near useless bible translations (for analytical study) where in places the translators seem to toss a dice as being The Means to decide whether they use singular or plural for the Greek word (Matt.23v13)! (Note: Singular heaven in this specific verse is subject to two caveats – please see commentary.)

284th Allegory – From men? = Actually, it means sourced from Satan, because “Men” operate according to “worldly methodology” when they generate their material that has no reliable foundation (unless proof tested as done in science). That is why “Religion” is sourced by Satan, because it is full of unrighteous ‘logic’ and is only based upon hearsay!

Mark 11v27 og Also (they) came/appeared/accompanied anew/{back once more}/{furthermore/again
 Mark 11v27 og into/unto Jerusalem.
 Mark 11v27 og Also in to the [= within] {sacred place}/temple
 Mark 11v27 og (the) {walking about}/{deporting oneself}/{treading around} (of the) him [JC]
 Mark 11v27 og (they [Professional Religious Leaders]) came/appeared/acquainted towards/nearness (the) him [JC]
 Mark 11v27 og the {chief priests} also the scribes also the elders/councillors/leaders/{members of the Sanhedrin}.
 Mark 11v28 og Also (they) exclaim/state (to the) him [JC]:
 Mark 11v28 og “In {what sort of}/{by which (one)} (the) authority/freedom/privilege/competency/mastery/jurisdiction
 Mark 11v28 og these (things) (you [JC]) do/make/yield/produce/perform?”
 Mark 11v28 og Also who/what/which/wherefore {to you}
 Mark 11v28 og the authority/freedom/privilege/competency/mastery/jurisdiction this (specifically)
 Mark 11v28 og (he/it) gave/granted/bestowed that/{so as} these (things) (you) do/make/produce/yield/perform?
 Mark 11v29 og the And Jesus (the) {concluding for oneself}/{responding}/{beginning to speak}/{answering/replying
 Mark 11v29 og (he [JC]) said/uttered/told {to them}:
 Mark 11v29 og “(I will) ask/inquire/desire/demand/question {specifically yourselves} [Professional Religious Leaders]
 Mark 11v29 og {I also} singularly/one (the) word/reasoning/saying/topic,
 Mark 11v29 og also (you) {conclude for oneself}/{to respond}/{begin to speak}/answer/reply {to me} [JC]
 Mark 11v29 og also [then] (I will) say/utter/tell {to yourselves} ‘In {what sort of}/{by which (one)}
 Mark 11v29 og (the) authority/freedom/privilege/competency/mastery/jurisdiction these (things)
 Mark 11v29 og (I) do/make/yield/produce/perform/practise!’
 Mark 11v27-29 Also they (JC and disciples) came/appeared again into/unto Jerusalem.
 Also within the {sacred place/temple} he (JC) {walking about}/{deporting himself}
 the chief priests also the scribes also the leaders (of society [politics/religion/commerce]) came/appeared towards/near him (JC).
 Also they (Religious/Political leaders of society) exclaim to him (JC):
 In what sort of authority/competency/jurisdiction you (JC) do/make/produce/perform these things?
 Also who He/It gave/granted/bestowed this specific authority/competency/jurisdiction
 that you do/make/produce/perform these things?
 Also the Jesus answering/replying, he said/told to them:
 I also will ask/inquire/question specifically yourselves (leaders of religion/society),
 singularly/one the word/saying/reasoning/topic; also you answer/reply to me (JC)
 (then) also I (JC) will say/tell to yourselves
 in what sort of authority/competency/jurisdiction I do/make/produce/perform these things.

Also the (JC and disciples) came again into Jerusalem.

Also within the temple (while) he (JC) the walking about, they came towards him (JC)
 the chief priests also the scribes (The Professional Religious Leaders) also the leaders (of Politics and Commerce).
 Also they (Professional Leaders of Society) exclaim to him (JC):

“In what sort of authority, you (JC) do/make/perform these things?

Also who He/It gave/granted this specific authority that you (JC) do/make/perform these things?”

Also Jesus answering, he said to them:

“I will also ask/inquire specifically yourselves (Professional Leaders of religion/society), one word/topic;
 also you answer to me (JC), (then) I will also tell to yourselves in what sort of authority I do/make/perform these things.”

The Pharisees were trying to catch JC out based on “blaspheming”, by claiming he was the “Son of God” or just “God” (interesting concepts as viewed by worldly Christianity); but JC knowing precisely what was going through their minds – side-stepped the question with a relevant and applicable one of his own.

This is JC's clever question -

Mark 11v30 og The baptism (of the) John [the Baptist]; {from/out of} (of the) heaven (it) was,
 Mark 11v30 og or/than/either/rather {from/out of} (of the) men?
 Mark 11v30 og (You) {conclude for oneself}/{to respond}/{begin to speak}/answer/reply {to me}!”
 Mark 11v31 og Also (they [scribes and Pharisees]) reasoned/reckoned/{took account/inventory}/{thought upon}
 Mark 11v31 og towards/nearness themselves (the) exclaiming/stating:
 Mark 11v31 og “If (we) say/utter/command: ‘{From/out of} (of the) heaven/sky [singular],’
 Mark 11v31 og (he [JC] will) say/utter/tell: ‘Why then not (you) entrust/commit/believe (to the) him [John]?’
 Mark 11v32 og But if (we) say/utter/command: ‘{From/out of} (of the) men’,
 Mark 11v32 og (they) feared/alarmed/{in awe}/afraid the people/populace,
 Mark 11v32 og {absolutely all}/{every single one} (person [of the populace]) for (they) held/possessed/obtained the John,
 Mark 11v32 og because certainly/truly/really (the) prophet/{inspired teacher}/foreteller (he [John]) was.
 Mark 11v33 og Also (the) {concluding for oneself}/{responding}/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying
 Mark 11v33 og (they [Pharisees]) exclaimed/stated to the Jesus:
 Mark 11v33 og “Not (we) see/know/perceive.”
 Mark 11v30-31 The baptism of the John (the Baptist); (= The baptismal work of which John did unto The People for the last few years)
 was it from/out of the heaven/sky or/rather from/out of the men?
 (= Was the work that John did underwritten by Yahweh or was it from himself [as a man].)
 You answer/reply to me!
 Also they (leaders of religion/society) reasoned/reckoned/{thought upon} towards/near themselves the stating:

If we say/utter: From/out of the heaven, he (JC) will say/utter:
 Why then not you entrust/commit to him (John)?
 But if we say/utter from/out of men, they feared/afraid the populace,
 For {absolutely all}/{every single person} (except "Professional Leaders of Religion")
 they held/possessed the John, he was the prophet/{inspired teacher} (supported by Yahweh).
 Also the answering/replying, they (leaders of society/religion) stated to the Jesus:
 Not we know/understand/perceive.

(Jesus asked this question ...)

"The baptism of John (the Baptist) (being of his baptismal work, together with his teaching of "Repentance" of the earlier years ...)
 was it from/out of the heaven/sky or/rather from/out of men?

(Was his ministry and work sourced by Yahweh [off this planet] or by Men [on this planet], given in the terms they would understand)

You answer me!"

Also, they (Professional leaders of Religion/Society) reasoned towards themselves, the stating:

"If we say: From/out of the heaven, he (JC) will say:

"Why then not you entrust/commit to him (John the Baptist)?"

But if we say: From/out of men, they feared the populace!"

For absolutely all people (except "the Professional Leaders of Religion") held John was the prophet (thus supported by Yahweh).

Also answering, they (Professional Leaders of Religion/Society) stated to Jesus:

"Not we know/understand/perceive (John's Authority)!"

We read here of The Kingdom of heaven in the context of the single heaven.

We can understand this at two levels -

1. JC was speaking at their level (being the same level as our Religious Leaders of today [as underwritten by The Forward in the NIV]), they having no comprehension of the differentiation between plural and singular. We see this elsewhere when The Public speak of matters regarding what they perceive as being Yahweh's Domain.
2. The other alternative is that John would have been speaking about "The Future Requirement" to make possible Yahweh's Kingdom on the Earth in The Millennium. This was specifically the reason for John's work prior to JC's Ministry – for he was preparing the ways of JC for the nearness of application of Yahweh's Acceptable Year here upon this Earth – rather than for Mankind operating now within Satan's present 6000 years system. People needed to fully repent first, so their mind was pliable to imbue "The Word of God", so that Yahweh could gain His 144000 future sons of God to become The Heirs over The Inheritance in The Millennium.

To become "Early Adopters" (144000 TCs) means these individuals must have Yahweh's Kingdom as "The Local Heaven" spiritually first within their minds (Luke.17v21), before it could become a physical reality all over The Planet within The Millennium covering "The Resurrected World".

Mark 11v33 og Also the Jesus (the) {concluding for oneself}/responding/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying

Mark 11v33 og (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated {to them} [Professional Leaders of Religion]:

Mark 11v33 og "Neither/{not and} (emphatic) I (JC) exclaim/state {to yourselves} [Religious Leaders]

Mark 11v33 og in (to the [= within]) {what sort of}/{by which (one)}

Mark 11v33 og (the) authority/freedom/privilege/competency/mastery/jurisdiction these (things)

Mark 11v33 og (I) do/make/yield/produce/perform/practise!"

Mark 11v33 Also the Jesus answering/replying he stated to them (leaders of religion/society)

Neither (emphatic) I (JC) state to yourselves (leaders of religion/society)

within what sort of the authority/competency/jurisdiction I do/make/produce/perform these things!

Also Jesus answering, he stated to them (Professional Leaders of Religion)

Neither emphatic I (JC) state to yourselves (Professional Leaders of Religion)

within what sort of authority, I (JC as "The Word of God") do/make/produce/perform these things!

Parable – The Evil Vineyard workers – Those leaders claiming "The Responsibility" for Yahweh's Word throughout The Ages will ultimately be rejected and replaced by 144000 TCs chosen during The Gospel Age elected from out the pool of The Christian Nation (Matt.20v16, 22v14).

Prophecy – repeat - populace immature in "The Real Faith" praise JC (Ps.8v2), but knowledgeable leaders rejected JC.

Prophecy – repeat - Worldly Christian Leaders who should deliver, but if found barren, will be forever barren.

Allegory – repeat – Man/Housemaster = Yahweh investing time to develop The World through/for His Son JC.

Allegory – repeat - vineyard = the World being the workplace for religious leaders.

285th Allegory – Wine vat/press = "The Means" to assay The Produce = The Assay of The World during The Millennium

286th Allegory – hedge = practical protection of the world for survival, materials, climate, self-repair mechanisms.

287th Allegory – tower = knowledge/warnings to mentally protect The World from Satan's attacks upon reason.

288th Allegory – vinedressers = professional religious leaders – claiming to 'know their job' for which they are paid!

289th Allegory – commissioned = vinedressers take responsibility for what was of The Landowner (while He is away).

290th Allegory – "foreign Land" = Moved away from sinful humans.

291st Allegory – Fruit = Humans righteously/equitably live fulfilling Yahweh's Desire of them.

292nd Allegory – slaves = Old Testament Prophets, etc.

293rd Allegory – Son = JC being for The Inheritance (see Glossary), representing "The Word of God" (Rev.19v13).

294th Allegory – Son outside the vineyard = take "The Word of God" away from The Public (Matt.23v13, etc.)

295th Allegory - "When He comes" = completion of The Acceptable Year of The Lord appropriate to the assessed person.

296th Allegory – destroy the original vinedressers = The 2nd Death of annihilation for the charlatan Christian leaders.

If worldly Christian leaders choose not to reform in The Millennium, then they are destroyed in/end of The Millennium.

297th Allegory – new vinedressers = Resurrected "Early Adopters" = the 144000 TCs and then the Prophets.

Mark 12v1 og Also (he [JC]) {preceded/commenced (in time)}/began (middle voice) {to them}

Mark 12v1 og in *(to the [= within]) similitudes/'parables'/{narratives (of common life conveying a moral)}/apothegms/*
/adages/comparisons/figures/proverbs

Mark 12v1 og *(to) state/exclaim:*

Mark 12v1 og “*(The) Vineyard (he) planted/{set out in the earth} (the) man (owner [Yahweh]),*
 Mark 12v1 og *also (he) {placed around}/{put about} (the) fence/barrier/partition/hedge,*
 Mark 12v1 og *also (he) {burrowed (into the ground)}/dug (the) {under press}/{wine vat},*
 Mark 12v1 og *also (he) {built-up}/constructed/confirmed/emboldened/edified (the) tower/castle,*
 Mark 12v1 og *also (he) {gave forth}/{rented out}/leased it/{the same} (to the) vinedressers/farmers,*
 Mark 12v1 og *also (he) {went abroad}/{visited a foreign land}/{travelled to a far country}.*
 Mark 12v2 og *Also (he [owner]) {set apart}/sent/{put out/forth}/dispatched/commissioned towards/nearness*
 Mark 12v2 og *the vinedressers/farmers to the [= in/with/by/on] season/occasion/opportunity (the) slave/{bond servant},*
 Mark 12v2 og *that/{so as} near/beside/with/against/alongside/proximity of the vinedressers/farmers*
 Mark 12v2 og *(he [owner] may) {get hold of}/grasp/{take up/away}/have/receive off/away/from of the fruit/produce*
 Mark 12v2 og *of the vineyard.*

Mark 12v1-2 **Also he (JC) personally began to state to them within similitudes/parables:**
The man planted/{set out in the earth} the vineyard, (= Mankind placed upon The Earth by its Creator)
also he placed around the barrier/hedge *(around the vineyard as a protection from external attack, representing “The Word of God”)*
also he {burrowed into the ground}/dug the {under press}/{wine vat} *(resultant of the grapes, successful humans)*
also he {built-up}/constructed/edified the tower/castle *(to give early warning/direction from external attack, The Ancient Worthies)*
also he {gave forth}/{rented out}/leased it/same (vineyard) to the vinedressers/farmers *(leaders of Religion, Jews/Christians)*
also he {went abroad}/{visited a foreign land}/{travelled to a far country} *(physically had no presence upon this planet)*
Also he {set apart}/{put forth}/commissioned towards/near the vinedressers/farmers in season/occasion the slave/{bond servant},
that beside/alongside of the vinedressers/farmers *(to produce an “audit report” regarding “The Professional Leaders of Religion”)*
he may {get hold of}/grasp/{take away} off/from of the fruit/produce of the vineyard *(being representative of their workmanship).*

Also he (JC) personally began to state to them *(disciples) within parables:*
 The man (Yahweh) planted the vineyard *(Mankind was placed upon this planet by its Creator [Yahweh initiated proceedings, Gen.1v26]) .*
 also he (Yahweh) placed around a hedge *(God’s Word of Parts 1 and 2 to protect Mankind from outside attack)*
 also he (Yahweh) dug a wine press/vat *(as The Assay to ultimately yield The Resultant of successful humans [who fulfil His Desire])*
 also he (Yahweh) constructed a tower *(Early Warning/Direction from attack, The Ancient Worthies and Prophets giving instruction/direction)*
 also he (Yahweh) leased it (vineyard) to farmers *(“Professional Leaders of Religion” - purporting to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire through the ages)*
 also he (Yahweh) went to a far country *(Yahweh left “Professional Leaders of Religion” to their own devices [He is NOT working with them]).*
 Also he (Yahweh) commissioned towards the farmers in (due) season a slave, *(an “Early Adopter” entirely faithful to Yahweh) .*
 that alongside the farmers *(to gather an audit report of the state of the vineyard supposedly in the care of “Professional Leaders of Religion”)*
 he (Yahweh) may grasp from of the fruit/produce of the vineyard *(being representative of their workmanship to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire).*
(A good workman has no fear [but is pleased] of an audit report, yet a bad workman will do as these “Professional Religious Leaders”)

Mark 12v3 og the *(persons [vine-dressers]) And (the having) {got hold of}/grasped/{taken up/away}/had/received*
 Mark 12v3 og *(the) him [errand slave], (they [vinedressers]) beat/thrashed/flayed/lashed [the slave]*
 Mark 12v3 og *also (they [vinedressers]) {set apart}/sent/{put out/forth}/dispatched/commissioned [the slave]*
 Mark 12v3 og *(the) {having nothing}/empty/worthless/vain/fruitless.*
 Mark 12v4 og **Also anew/{back once more}/furthermore/again**
 Mark 12v4 og *(he [owner]) {set apart}/sent/{put out/forth}/dispatched/commissioned*
 Mark 12v4 og *towards/nearness them else/different/more/other (the) slave/{bond servant},*
 Mark 12v4 og *{likewise that/those}/{even he/she/they also} (slave)*
 Mark 12v4 og *(they [vinedressers]) {threw stones}/lapidated, (they [vinedressers]) {struck on the head}*
 Mark 12v4 og *also (they [vinedressers]) {set apart}/sent/{put out/forth}/dispatched/commissioned [the slave]*
 Mark 12v4 og *(the having) dishonoured/insulted/maltreated/{handled shamefully}.*
 Mark 12v5 og **Also anew/{back once more}/furthermore/again else/different/more/other [slave]**
 Mark 12v5 og *(he [owner]) {set apart}/sent/{put out/forth}/dispatched/commissioned.*
 Mark 12v5 og *{likewise that/those}/{even he/she/they also} (slave) (they [vinedressers]) killed/slain/murdered.*
 Mark 12v5 og **Also much/many/plenteous else/different/more/other (slaves) the (persons [slaves])**
 Mark 12v5 og *truly/indeed (they [vinedressers]) beat/thrashed/flayed/lashed,*
 Mark 12v5 og *and the (persons [slaves]) (the) killing/slaying/murdering.*
 Mark 12v6 og **Yet/Still/More therefore/then one/singular (the) son (the) having/possessing/obtaining,**
 Mark 12v6 og *(the) beloved/{dearly loved} his (own),*
 Mark 12v6 og *(he [owner]) {set apart}/sent/{put out/forth}/dispatched/commissioned*
 Mark 12v6 og *also (the) him (son [JC]) towards/nearness them [vinedressers] (the) farthest/final/lowest/uttermost/last/least*
 Mark 12v6 og *(the) exclaiming/stating:*
 Mark 12v6 og **‘Because (they [vinedressers/{religious leaders}] will) revere/regard/respect the son [JC] (of the) me [Yahweh].’**

Mark 12v3-6 **And the people** *(vinedressers [Professional Leaders of Religion])*
the having {got hold of}/grasped/{taken up} the him *(one of Yahweh’s representatives as the prophets)*
they beat/thrashed/flayed *(the slave/prophet) also they {set apart}/{put forth}/dispatched (the slave) empty/fruitless.*
Also again he (owner) {set apart}/{put forth}/commissioned towards/near them *(vinedressers [“Professional Leaders of Religion”])*
the different/other slave/{bond servant} *(prophet),*
they *(vinedressers [Professional Leaders of Religion]) {threw stones}/lapidated {likewise that} (person/slave/prophet),*
they *(vinedressers [“Professional Leaders of Religion”]) struck (the prophet) on the head,*
also the having dishonoured/insulted/maltreated, they *(vinedressers) {set apart}/{put forth}/dispatched (the slave/prophet).*
Also again he (owner) {set apart}/{put forth}/commissioned different/other *(slave/prophet) {likewise that} (slave/prophet)*

they (vinedressers [Professional Leaders of Religion]) **killed/murdered** (the slave/prophet),
Also the many/plenteous different/other (slaves/prophets)
truly/indeed the people (slaves/prophets) **they** (Professional Leaders of Religion) **beat/thrashed/flagged**
and the killing/murdering the people (slaves/prophets).
Therefore/then yet/still the having/possessing one son, his own the beloved (= agapao/edifying + phileo/attractively + storge/family)
he (owner [Yahweh]) **{set apart}/{put forth}/commissioned also the him** (son [JC])
towards/near them (vinedressers [Professional Leaders of Religion]) **the last** (opportunity for audit purposes) **the stating:**
Because they (vinedressers [Leaders of Religion]) **will revere/regard/respect My** (Yahweh) **son** (JCg as The Word of God).

And the people (farmers – “Professional Leaders of Religion”) the having grasped him (Yahweh’s Slave/Prophet)
they (Professional Religious Leaders) beat/thrashed (the prophet) also they dispatched (the prophet) empty (with no audit report).
Also again he (owner/Yahweh) commissioned towards them (farmers – “Professional Leaders of Religion”) another slave (Prophet);
they (Professional Religious Leaders) lapidated likewise that person (slave/prophet) also they struck (the prophet) on the head
also having dishonoured/maltreated, they (Professional Religious Leaders) dispatched (the prophet with no audit report).
Also again, he (owner/Yahweh) commissioned towards them (farmers – “Professional Leaders of Religion”) another (Slave/Prophet);
they (Professional Religious Leaders) killed/murdered (the person [slave/prophet]).
Also many other people (slaves/prophets) truly the people (slaves/prophets)
they (Professional Religious Leaders) beat/thrashed and killing/murdering the people (slaves/prophets).
Then yet possessing one son, his own beloved (= agapao/edifying + phileo/attractively + storge/family love)
he (owner/Yahweh) commissioned also him (son/JC) towards them (farmers – “Professional Leaders of Religion”)
the last (opportunity for an audit report) the stating:
“Because they (Professional Religious Leaders) will revere/regard/respect My (Yahweh’s) son (JCg as “The Word of God”).

Mark 12v7 og those And the vinedressers/farmers [professional Religious Leaders] (they) said/uttered/told/commanded
Mark 12v7 og towards/nearness themselves:
Mark 12v7 og ‘Because this (specific [person]) (he) is the inheritor/{possessor by apportion}/{sharer by lot}/heir,
Mark 12v7 og [yourselves] {come hither}/{go/come/follow quickly}/incitement (let us [vinedressers]) kill/slay/murder
Mark 12v7 og (the) him [son], also {to us} (it) {shall be} the heirship/patrimony/possession/inheritance.’
Mark 12v8 og Also (the) {getting hold of}/grasping/{taking up/away}/having/receiving (the) him [son/JC],
Mark 12v8 og (they [vinedressers]) killed/slain/murdered [the son],
Mark 12v8 og also (they [vinedressers]) ejected/{cast/drove forth/out}/expelled/{sent/thrust away}
Mark 12v8 og (the) him [son/JC] outside/{away from}/without/outward/external of the vineyard.
Mark 12v9 og What then (he will) do/make/yield/produce/perform the Lord/Master [owner] of the vineyard?
Mark 12v9 og (He will) come/appear/accompany, also (he will) destroy/loose/perish/annihilate the vinedressers,
Mark 12v9 og also (he will) give/grant/bestow the vineyard (to the) else/different/more/other (persons [TCs]).
Mark 12v7-9 And those people,

the vinedressers/farmers (vinedressers [Professional Leaders of Religion]) they said/uttered towards/near themselves:
Because this specific person he is the inheritor/heir (the son [JC as “The Word of God”])
yourselves quickly come, let us (vinedressers [Leaders of Religion]) **kill/murder him** (son [JC as “The Word of God”]),
also the heirship/possession (of the World) **it shall be to us** (Leaders of Religion [controlling their devotees] by myths).
Also the {getting hold of}/grasping/{taking away} **him** (JC) **they** (Leaders of Religion) **killed/murdered him** (= The Word of God),
also they (vinedressers [leaders of Religion]) **ejected/{cast out}/expelled him** (son [JC as “The Word of God”])
outside/{away from}/outward of the vineyard (= Professional Leaders of Religion ensured God’s Word was kept away from The People)
(Therefore JC [as “The Word of God”, Rev.19v13] poses the following question to his listeners:)
What then will the Lord/Master (Yahweh) **of the vineyard do/perform** (to the Professional Leaders of Religion)?
He (Yahweh) **will come/appear, also He** (Yahweh) **will destroy/perish/annihilate the vinedressers** (Leaders of Religion),
(by ignoring specifically the charlatan Christian leaders at both resurrections, there is no 3rd Resurrection)
also He (Yahweh) **will give/grant/bestow the vineyard** (= The Resurrected World) **to different/other vinedressers** (= 144000 TCs).

And those people (farmers – “Professional Leaders of Religion”) they said towards themselves:
“Because this specific person (son) he is the inheritor/heir (JC as “The Word of God”)
yourselves come quickly, let us (Professional Religious Leaders) kill/murder him (JC as “The Word of God”),
also the heirship/possession (of This World) shall be to us (Professional Religious Leaders, controlling their devotees with hearsay/myths).”
(The crux is Professional Leaders of Religion only “Care for This World” never teaching of The Millennium or how to be successful in it.)
Also the grasping him (JC) they (Professional Leaders of Religion) killed/murdered him (JC as “The Word of God”)
(This operates at two levels [1] physically 2000 years ago, [2] spiritually for the last some 1700 years within Christendom!)
also they (farmers – “Professional Leaders of Religion”) ejected him (JC as “The Word of God”) outside of the vineyard (= Mankind).
(This operates at two levels [1] physically 2000 years ago, [2] spiritually for the last some 1700 years within Christendom!)
(Furthermore, [1] physically outside Jerusalem, [2] spiritually outside the 3 Harlots of Judaism, Christianity and Islam [chronologically!])
(Therefore, JC as “The Word of God” poses this question to “The Professional Leaders of Religion” of the Three Harlots ...)
“**What then will the Lord/Master** (Yahweh) **of the vineyard do/perform** (to the “Professional Religious Leaders”)?
He (Yahweh) **will come, also He** (Yahweh) **will destroy the vinedressers** (“Professional Leaders of Religion”),
(By ignoring specifically the “Charlatan Christian Leaders” at both 1st and 2nd Resurrections - and there is no 3rd Resurrection)
also He (Yahweh) **will give/bestow the vineyard** (= The Resurrected World) **to different vinedressers** (= The Proven Early Adopters).”

Let me explain this very important parable.

The Owner is Yahweh who created all things in the Universe. Though not stated within the parable we can assume, the son would have worked with his Father and thus have helped place or chose the vines and the vinedressers used in The Parable, but principally all things revert to Yahweh. Thus, no conflict with me stating that JCg adorned/decorated this planet with “Life” using his Father’s capability expressed as the HS (as we are told in John.1v1-3).

Therefore, what are the various elements within this parable?

The Owner = Yahweh = The Almighty God.

The Hedge = “The Word of God” as a protection for Mankind.

The Tower = Provision of Early Warning - Ancient Worthies giving direction.

The Son = JCg who appears in the parable as JC (being JCg operating within a fleshly body of which Yahweh’s made possible).

The Slaves = The Prophets (Isaiah, Ezekiel, Amos, etc..) {put forth}/commissioned by Yahweh to the Religious Leaders of Israel.

The Vineyard = active/conscious human life on this planet.

The vines = people who are heathen (= human not knowing of Yahweh's Desire of them).

The grapes = people who are coming into the knowledge and starting to practice Yahweh's Desire of them.

The Vinedressers = Those people who publicly claim to know of what Yahweh's Desire is of them = the Professional Religious Leaders.

The Winepress (above the wine-vat and not mentioned) = The 3.5 year assay period at the end of The Millennium.

The wine-vat = containing the resultant wine from the fruitage for Yahweh to enjoy and thus have pleasure from.

Therefore, we can see the vinedressers are supposed to be operating Yahweh's desire of them, by bringing on new, wholesome bunches of grapes being humans who then fulfil Yahweh's Desire of them. Thus, Yahweh in The Culmination at the end of The Millennium can have pleasure from the resulting wine (grape juice) out of the winepress being the final 3.5 year assay period at the end of The Millennium period where all the grapes have gained time to ripen in the Sunlight of God's Word accurately taught. The grapes that have ripened go into the winepress, while those grapes that do not ripen are thrown away.

Let me now explain the "time dimension" within the parable.

During the present 6000 years (almost completed), the grapes are growing under "fraudulent vinedressers". These "reprobate vinedressers" claim to know of Yahweh's Desire of them (which is "to bring on good wholesome grapes for Yahweh to eventually enjoy"), but the grapes are almost growing by default under extreme hardship because the "fraudulent vinedressers" are inhibiting the growth of the vines to produce suitable grapes for Yahweh. Yahweh appoints vinedressers who publicly claim to know of His desire being "The Professional Religious Leaders" of "The Nation of Israel" (noting of its two [plus 3rd] Epochs) to preach and teach of His Desire by carefully tending the vines representing the heathen humans (grapes) not knowing how to grow towards Yahweh's Desire.

Yahweh sends His slaves (= Prophets) to inquire (by audit) how the fruitage (humans demonstrating Yahweh's Desire in their lifestyle) is progressing in the vineyard during some 2000 years existence of "1st Epoch Israel" (beginning with Abraham, Gen.12v1, rather than at Gen.32v28).

However, the vinedressers (The Professional Religious Leaders) claiming to represent Yahweh did/do not like their hypocrisy exposed to The Owner.

The "hypocrisy" occurs because their works demonstrate they know nothing about dressing the vines of humanity to bring forth Yahweh's Desire from off the vines.

Thus, the vinedressers abuse (by whatever means) these faithful slaves from Yahweh. This is documented in The Bible.

Then The Owner [Yahweh] {sets apart}/{puts forth}/commissions His son [JC] into the active world of the vineyard, being the world of his ministry period (some 2000 years ago).

Will these vinedressers (Professional Leaders of Religion) respect His Son JC?

Clearly not! JC then speaks of his forthcoming murder (in a few weeks' time of him declaring this parable) where the vinedressers (The Professional Religious Leaders) will conspire and succeed in murdering him.

Why?

We are told because they are after "The Inheritance" (see Glossary on "FutureLife.Org").

What does this mean?

We must understand these vinedressers were looking at the situation from their (very stunted) point of view, being that of "The Immediacy".

Where "worldly methodology" = "self-indulge to our neighbour's hurt", as the result of an animalistic/carnal mind lusting after "The Immediacy". They reasoned "The Son" (as God's Word) set "The Standard" that showed to whom "The Inheritance" of The World was to be destined.

They realised (with stunted reasoning from their point of view – and the reader must get into their minds to see it) that JC's standard of perfection showed/demonstrated their inadequacies as vinedressers. Go back to the beginning where I reason JCg as the son (as John 1v1 tells us) was with his Father at the adornment/decoration/"Life" of The World being the creation of the vineyard. Thus, these vinedressers would be worried this son would know so very much about these vines, far more than did/(do – more later) the vinedressers (Professional Leaders of Religion).

Thus if they remove the son auditing their present work, then the future world (of its "immediacy") must go to them, because "The Standard" has been removed. The Reader must clearly understand

Religious Leaders paint a façade that they have everyone's future at heart (driving their actions).

Yet this is blatant "hypocrisy" because virtually all of them (as proven by their words/works) do not truly believe in what they state, at best, it is a vain hope, but they use this teaching prop' as a tool to provide worldly income to support their present fleshly existence!

The Pharisees' (of The Israelite Nation) based their future life on religious customs' (like those of Islam – hence the full implication of this sentence – thus being "the two little Harlots" compared with "The Major Harlot" = "worldly Christianity").

By consequence, they reasoned

If we remove The Son (JC's position operating in our life), then through these actions we have a future life of The Inheritance (being that it supports "The Immediacy" of our present existence) because there was no one else (at the moment [of only interest]) to receive it.

Professional Leaders of Religion have no concept that it is the 144000 TCs of The Gospel Age, who truly have "The Inheritance", because they have the correct mindset to care for "The Inheritance" as proven by their lifestyle taking the last/least within society today, while helping everyone to fulfil Yahweh's Desire for Society. This is done by teaching people to know/understand why/how to precisely imitate "JC's ministry/lifestyle".

Thus, the vinedressers removed JC (as "The Word of God" to reform our mind) through stunted reasoning. However, it was righteously necessary to fulfil Yahweh's much greater plan operating in parallel to enable all humans a 2nd opportunity to have full growth as grapes as we read, later in the parable – but we are not there yet through the time dimension.

Thus, JC was murdered and thrown outside the vineyard of active life on the planet being 3 days dead.

JC was awakened/roused/resuscitated by his Father [Yahweh] into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body now as Yahweh's presently Only Begotten (see glossary) Son (from out of a fleshly body of this earth) returned back to his original state as "the specific god" of us, as he was at our creation (rather than just as JC within a fleshly body).

This part of the parable occurred about 2000 years ago, and now we enter The Gospel Age of the parable.

This whole period of 2000 years is mentioned in the parable at the last verse being v9 by the words "what then ... when"!

"What then will Yahweh do (when)" because crucially -

At present Yahweh has not come back, and logically we can deduce that there are still vine-dressers within the vineyard during this period described as "What then will Yahweh do (when)" within the parable.

Thus, we can accurately reason -

The parable has not yet closed (at 2019 CE of its 4th revision), because Yahweh has not yet received the wine from the grapes of vines. (My interjection of 2012 CE on the third revision)

The crux being -

This parable has not finished!

JC is also known as "The Word of God" (Rev.19v13)

This is what he gave to The Gospel Age as a presence/parousia while he was on a distant journey (Matt.25v14, Luke.19v12)!

This Parable starts up again – it re-rolls until the "when" is established at "The 1st Resurrection" to bring trusted stewards of The Millennium. From this, we realise

JC closed off "The 1st Covenant" about which The Parable describes, and then opens "The 2nd Covenant" with a new group of vinedressers!

The parable now enters its second phase - not at a physical level, but at a spiritual level and thus repeats itself!

Where the parable continues – with the 144000 TCs of The Gospel Age are communicating between Yahweh and the vinedressers (= The Leaders of The Christian Nation as "The 2nd Epoch Israel") – where my notable example on this website would be William Tyndale and many like him across

Europe endeavouring to bring “The Word of God” by audit to the vinedressers. “By Audit” inasmuch “The Standard” laid down by TCs sets a comparative standard to that which operates within “Leaders of Religion” upon which The World can later judge (as the future new vinedressers).

Yet what did The Religious Establishment during The Gospel Age do to these slaves of The Lord?

We only need go back to the parable - dishonoured, beat, thrash, strike on the head, killed, but the leaders of the Gospel Age can surpass these examples, with all forms of torture, garroting, and burning at the stake! While perhaps, today it would be by character assassination in the media! And when “The Word of God” comes to these leaders, then the vinedressers (worldly and worse, charlatan Christian leaders) smash “The Word of God” with distortion/lies/myths (passed through Rev.22v18-19) – but apparently it is all acceptable! Because they cover everything with “love” – so whatever they might say it must be acceptable because everything is interspersed with the word “love” (yet it is “eros”, not “agapao”)! But (Professional Leaders of Religion in their complete lack of precision) -

Never explain what real “agapao” means to differentiate from the other three Greek words for “love” and their subgroups!

Never explain “The Real Word of God” in a righteous manner – but only in a sickly poison – that allows everyone be their self and thus off the hook’ unaccountable to Yahweh - but accountable only to what worldly methodology allows and their personal definition of what “love” means (very far from what Yahweh definition of agapao and phileo)!

It is an utter abomination - their “Fraudulence” is so well described at Jude.v4.

(Now continuing what I wrote of 2007 CE).

Also (to counter worldly Christians later) the grapes from the whole period of 6000 years have not yet been fully developed because worldly Christians do not have access to those people prior to JC’s ministry period!

Thus, logically we are still within the 6000 year period of the parable awaiting for Yahweh’s return being as we are told elsewhere to establish “His Acceptable Year” for The World at large (to be “Righteous”). This is what JC taught (Luke4v16-19) and he demonstrated its effects in a local vicinity of Jerusalem (within Israel – where these underlined words/concepts are very important to grasp their secondary meaning within the reader’s mind).

Where -

Jerusalem = The City/Organisation of Peace (Satan’s spiritual authority now, Yahweh’s spiritual Authority in The Millennium).

Israel = “persevere with The Subjector/God (either positively or negatively). Thus 1st Jews, 2nd Christians, 3rd The Resurrected World.

Therefore, “What then” is expressed when Yahweh intervenes (Matt.22v44)!

Yahweh intervenes to take control of The Situation by physically sending his Son JCg in His (Yahweh’s) Full Authority to express His HS against The World (Rev.19v14-21) and against Satan (restraining him – Rev.20v1-3) and those “Professional Religious Leaders” claiming to represent his Father’s Interests in the vineyard of the present world that shall pass away with a loud noise (2Pet.3v8-13).

We know that the 1st 2nd C has not yet occurred but it will occur in the very near future (sometime mid-21st Century CE) – because we all shall know with certainty when it has occurred as The Bible tells us at Matt.24v27, Rev.11v11-13, etc., within the middle of the other described unique events around that quoted verse.

Furthermore

We know that The Pharisees are no more during The Gospel Age – because at JC’s death they discredited themselves and thus died with no seed generation to continue through – shown by the destruction of The Temple and Jerusalem = physical representations within The Jewish/Israelite Nation, because Yahweh has moved onto the spiritual representations of them within The Christian Nation.

Yahweh’s Desire has now been entrusted with “The Christian Nation” to teach the world “Righteousness” by displayed righteousness.

Yet sadly, this Christian Nation, just like the Old Israelite Nation as a whole has utterly disregarded Yahweh’s Desire.

This Christian Nation has precisely imitated the Old Israelite nation by -

1. Producing righteous people of whom I call The Brethren and the subgroup TCs. These people are of like-mind to those prophets of the Old nation of Israel.
2. Spawning The Official Religious Leaders in its midst throughout the 2000 years having the same attitude as the discredited Pharisees.

It is so important to realise that it is “The Professional Religious Leaders” generally (entrusted with Yahweh’s Word to then fulfil Desire) as succeeding generations rather than specific people with labels attached’. It was The Pharisees, but now The Christian Nation’ Official Religious Leaders are the vinedressers.

Furthermore, it is important to realise that vinedressers are operating continuously until Yahweh comes. Yahweh has not yet come because Satan is still allowing “worldly methodology” to operate, yielding pain and suffering within The World (1John.5v19, 2Cor.4v4, Rom.8v22, etc.). Thus Yahweh is allowing Satan to rule, until Satan’s rulership is taken away when Yahweh then installs the last part of “His Acceptable year” through JCg as the proven (through works) rightful king (followed by his TCs, themselves proven by righteous works).

Yahweh will only do this when His Prophecy is fulfilled at Rev.14v1-4, when the 144000th person has proved him/her self to The World that he/she is sufficiently worthy to rule “The Resurrected World” as a co-heir alongside Paul (Rom.8v17,23).

It is an “Acceptable” growth of individual humans throughout The Year until The Harvest because Yahweh is righteously/justly/equally filtering out humans through their “2 part life” (made possible by [1] JC’s ministry for the mind and [2] ransom sacrifice for the body) in a manner that can only be applauded by all onlookers!

Thus “The Acceptable Year” can come early (when the harvest is white/ready – as JC tells us) and The First-Fruits are taken “Early”, having been judged worthy by Yahweh at “The Special/Greater (1st) Judgement”. The Bible calls this “The Early Harvest” where the TCs are awakened/roused in “The 1st Resurrection” and taken by JCg, and then 3.5 years later The Millennium starts to conclude “The Acceptable year of The Lord” for the remaining harvest. This remaining “Main Harvest” can only righteously occur after “The Resurrected World” has been taught “Righteousness” in The Sun [Yahweh] of The Day (The Millennium) (Matt.13v22-30) because they certainly did not have it taught by their “Professional Religious Leaders” in the 1st part of their physical life!

“The Nearness by Application” of “The Lord’s Acceptable Year” demonstrated by JC of which “The Early Adopters” (= 144000 TCs) grasped during The Gospel Age, who grew beautifully outside and away from the efforts of “The Delinquent Vinedressers/{Religious Leaders}” of The Gospel Age (Rev.18v4).

The worldly Christian leaders have been ignored at the 1st 2nd C (and most of them are not aware of it occurring) and they shall only be aware of it if fortunate enough to be resurrected into The Millennium. Whereupon, when they realise what has occurred, being that they have missed “Sonship to Yahweh” alongside JCg, and demoted to only be like everyone else’ not knowing of Yahweh’s Desire, then these Religious Leaders will be gnashing/grinding their teeth and saying “Did we not do these things in your name!” (Matt.7v20-22, 8v12, 25v30, etc.).

And JCg will say – get away (Matt.25v41) from my organisation of Kings/Priests (Matt.25v34) being those specific individuals who demonstrably fulfilled my Father’s Desire in the 1st part of their physical life (as “The Early Adopters”).

The Jewish and Christian Professional Religious leaders will feel the pain of rejection from high office more than any other grouping. It is these people as the specific individuals publicly declaring the whole of the 1st part of their physical lives with The Knowledge and incorrectly used it. It was within their grasp and “they blew it (just threw it) away!” The self-realisation of “displayed foolishness” will make them gnash and grind their teeth!

The people of other religions (including their leaders) who themselves were so far away from “The Disclosing Truth” shall not be gnashing their teeth with frustration upon their resurrection. The simple reason is that they did not even have it within their grasp within the 1st part of their physical life (to become a Son of God) – but are happy/content because they have potentially obtained no more than what their former false religious belief told them = a possible eternal life in wonderful surroundings!

Can the reader understand the righteous logic behind all of this, being precisely what The Bible tells us?

This IS what will occur - soon! (Irrespective of the unrighteous nonsense taught by our “Professional Leaders of Religion”).

This is not a mere “hope” but a solid “Expectation” built upon “Real Faith” (of its three required components)!

Clearly, atheists are happy because they never thought they would become resurrected – so anything is a bonus!

Therefore, The Millennium starts and as the parable tells us in v9.

Yahweh brings in "New Vinedressers" comprising of the 144000 TCs (proven in the 1st part of their physical life) resurrected as Kings/Priests who themselves similarly as JC proved themselves through works and as "stewards been given responsibility over 5 and 10 cities" who desire to fulfil Yahweh's Desire of them Luke.19v16-19.

The Millennium is simply a continuation of the 1st part of our life (only because of JC's "Undeserved Gift" of "The Ransom Sacrifice") enabled an awakening/rousing/resuscitation into the 2nd part of our life to then continue our life, possibly (depending upon our take-up of "The Word of God") into The Eternity within "perfected physical bodies".

Thus we become the grapes on the vines growing to become the harvest (2nd - see later why I put this in) during The Millennium as we now learn righteousness from the TCs ("The Early Adopters" then as kings/priests).

Then at the end of The Millennium, all the grapes are to be harvested and put through the winepress at the period where Satan is released for 3.5 years "for a short while" (Rev.20v3, 7-12). This righteous process becomes "a separation" to draw out those people who still "desire selfishness" away from the rest of "The Resurrected World" who desire to live under Yahweh's Laws (Matt.13v30, Rev.14v19-20, etc.).

This period of 3.5 years assay/proving/testing period for all humans righteously directly balances the assay/proving/testing period JC was put through during his ministry period. Thus, Yahweh in the midst of all entities of the whole Universe can righteously declare

"An Exact like-for-like equivalence has been maintained for all those persons who pass through this period into Yahweh's Granary."

The like-for-like exact equivalence is that JC covered our 1st physical death by his own personal physical sacrifice, of which he was not forced to perform for his personal creation – but freely choose to do so, because "he agapao those people who ultimately agapao him!" JC had no need to leave his very safe heavenly/spiritual/celestial body to enter a very unsafe corruptible fleshly body, where any sin during the 3.5year assay/proving/testing period = annihilation for him and also us!

The like-for-like exact equivalence is that as JC showed himself pure/holy for 3.5 years, likewise those humans who pass through the 3.5 year assay/proving/testing period demonstrate themselves to have precisely imitated JC.

Most importantly, to make "The Resultant" of this process of salvation "wholly righteous", then within "The Culmination" it can be seen by all reasoning entities of The Universe that Yahweh has acted righteously/justly/equitably to redeem JCg's personal creation.

The reader can see this righteous scenario is applicable to all humans, irrespective of what occurred to them in the 1st part of their physical life for examples

1. Their present worldly religion,
2. Subjected to an early death as a baby,
3. Having been oppressed by some mental disorder during the whole of the 1st part of their physical life where they could not be in a position to come to know of JC (and then "believe" in JC for everlasting life.
4. Had their life blighted by Religious Sodomy.
5. Etc.

All these people shall have 1000 years in a perfect society to learn about JCg as "The Word of God" ensuring "Righteousness" prevails! (Rev.19v13, 15-16, 2v27, 12v5, etc.).

The culmination of "Yahweh's Acceptable Year" became near to us when JC showed us what was possible, the lame, sick, disturbed, were healed in the local environment of Jerusalem (yet, to be in The Millennium = The New Jerusalem of Yahweh's organisation).

And this is still part of everyone's ONE life (because of JC's "Undeserved Gift" of "The Ransom Sacrifice") has made the 1st death "asleep" (John.11v11-15) and thus correctly as The Bible says

We will be judged on our ONE life's works, comprising of 2 parts!

Therefore, there is a resurrection into a continuation of our life.

This becomes a resurrection for some humans to "life" (that continues after The Millennium)

And to other people a resurrection to "death" (having rejected to imbue "The Word of God" over 1000 years of life in The Millennium).

This becomes "The 2nd Death" of annihilation because they specifically chose to reject Yahweh's Methodology in The Millennium.

Can the reader understand the righteous logic behind all of this?

This IS what will occur - soon! (Irrespective of the unrighteous nonsense taught by our "Professional Leaders of Religion".)

This is not a mere "hope" but a solid "Expectation" built upon "Real Faith" (of its three required components)!

The reader can see how directly applicable this parable is to us, for today, and furthermore, how the future maps out for us.

Nevertheless, a transverse question may be forming in the worldly Christian's mind

If TCs as humans are the grapes taken out early to then become the vinedressers of The Millennium, how does this occur in the parable?

It must be accepted that this is pushing the parable a little beyond what it is teaching us for 99.99% of The World, but – this further explanation can be drawn.

The Bible answers this by speaking in other places of "The 1st Harvest", also in The Epistles as "The 1st and 2nd season" also "The Greater/Special Judgement", also as "sheaf of the first-fruits waved before Yahweh" (Lev.23v5-27). Thus the TCs are plucked out early as "The First-Fruits" from the vineyard in "The 1st Harvest" being those who have matured early (= First-fruits) ready for their new position as replacement vinedressers.

It is also important to remember that this "1st Harvest" only comes about because they grew perfectly themselves away from "The Efforts" of the original "incompetent/delinquent vinedressers"!

Thus, we can reason the TC kept out and away from the very worldly religious doctrine put out by these inept and reprobate vinedressers so that they were able to grow to full size and become ripened First-Fruits (and not nobbled too early)! As warned at Matt.23v15.

As the reader can now understand - there is much behind the mere 9 verses given in this parable.

I do not really need to add – but I am certain the reader can see the validity, strength, solidity and thus The Truth/Veracity of The Interpretation correctly explained for The World to now reason, during the immediate closure of The Gospel Age (Matt.24v14). Amen!

Parable – JCg (rejected by those leaders claiming to represent Yahweh) shall build a new Temple of 144000 TCs.

21st Fulfilled Prophecy – JC rejected by Yahweh's supposed representatives; he becomes the cornerstone.

Allegory – repeat - stone = Eternal – never changes - dependable/resilient/robust/steadfast/solid/foundation/everlasting.

298th Allegory – rejected = By worldly Religious leaders claiming to have The Knowledge during The Gospel Age.

90th Prophecy – JC becomes "The Stumbling Stone" for virtually all people within The Christian Nation.

299th Allegory – "head corner" = 'the building' is built around the strength and solidity of the corner.

300th Allegory – 'building' (inferred) = being The Temple of future TCs being 144000 stones (see Glossary).

301st Allegory – JC sourced from Yahweh = (1) Yahweh physically created JC (2) JC chooses to think like Yahweh.

302nd Allegory – marvellous in our eyes = JC's qualities are recognised and then imitated by the 144000 TCs.

91st Prophecy – JC becomes wonderful/marvellous in the sight of the 144000 TCs imitating him over the 2000 years.

Allegory – repeat - Temple (worldly defn.) = presumed to be where "God" resides (but, a place of hypocritical piety).

Allegory – repeat - Temple (spiritual defn.) = a place to learn how to fulfil Yahweh's Desire, so that we as a group might be in the position to worship Yahweh by imitating JC (as The Word of God – "The Ecclesia") "calling out" in our lifestyle Imitating JC's ministry glorifies Yahweh by bringing-in more TCs, just singing and saying pleasantries is not worship!

Allegory – repeat - Temple (ultimate defn.) = The 144000 TCs resurrected into the 2nd part of their physical life (as sons of God) to teach “The Resurrected World” righteousness.

303rd Allegory – “wanting to seize JC” = “Professional Religious Leaders” wanting to contain and suppress God’s Word

Mark 12v10 og {And not}/Neither the scripture/{holy writings} {toward (or) of this}/{(the/this) same}

Mark 12v10 og (you) read/{know again}? (Ps.118v22,23, Isa.28v16).

Mark 12v10 og Prophecy (The) Stone/Rock [= JC as “The Word of God”] who/which/that [Professional Religious Leaders, ...]

Mark 12v10 og (they [builders]) rejected/disapproved/repudiated/disallowed the (persons [builders]) building/constructing,

Mark 12v10 Where “The Construction” should be of “The New Temple” as “The Command/Control Centre” within “The New Jerusalem” of The Millennium (as was the old temple in the day of JC – being where The Sanhedrin was in an anti-room within the temple complex).

Mark 12v10 og this (specifically) [stone] (it) {became to be} for (the) head/superior/principal (the) corner/angle/quarter.

Mark 12v11 og Near/Beside/With/Against/Alongside/Proximity [= {sourced by}/{aligned with}] (of the) Lord/Master [Yahweh]

Mark 12v11 og (it/he) {became to be} he/she/him/here/they/their/them [= he/it] [= our “corner stone”],

Mark 12v11 og also (it/he) is wonderful/marvellous in (to the) eyes {of us}.” [To the people who build upon this corner stone].

Old Testament reference located at Ps.118v22-23, Isa.28v16.

Mark 12v10-11 And not you read the scripture towards this/same (centrepiece - “The Son” [JC] as an equivalence to “The Stone”)

The Stone/Rock (= JC as “The Word of God”, immovable/steadfast/everlasting)

which the people (Professional Leaders of Religion) building/constructing they rejected/disapproved/repudiated,

(Leaders of Religion *should* be accurately broadcasting The Word of God, yet they infinitely prefer The Word of Man [for income].)

(The very worst are Christian leaders because they have The Word of God but change it to become The Word of Man - Rev.22v18-19.)

for this specific Stone (JC) it/he became to be the head/superior/principal corner/angle/quarter.

Sourced from of The Lord/Master (Yahweh) it/he (stone/JC) became to be (= Yahweh made all this possible [commissioning JC])

also it/he (stone/JC) is wonderful/marvellous within our eyes (of “The Early Adopters” who personally appreciate what JC has done).

(JC continues)

“And not you read the scripture towards this (centrepiece, being “JC” as “The Word of God”, likened to “The Stone” given in prophecy)

The Stone (JC as “The Word of God”, immovable/steadfast/sure/trustworthy/everlasting)

which the people (Professional Leaders of Religion) building (supposedly “Salvation” as being something worthwhile for Mankind)

they rejected (The Stone of which they should be using - and replaced it with something worthless of which they sourced)

for this specific Stone (JC) it/he became to be the head/superior corner/quarter (of The New Building = “The Temple”)

(Builders always first build the corner and then infill the wall (= TCs) to The Corner)

(The Temple comes first [Salvation to “The Early Adopters”] then it teaches “Righteousness/Salvation” to “The Resurrected World”).

Sourced from of The Lord/Master (Yahweh) it/he (Stone/JC) became to be (Yahweh made all this possible, by commission)

also it/he (Stone/JC) is wonderful/marvellous within eyes (of “The Early Adopters” to appreciate “The Word of God”)

(The Early Adopters “personally appreciate” JC by precisely copying his ministry/lifestyle, 1Cor.4v16, 11v1, 1Pet.2v21, etc.)

These are two very important verses.

JC in context is speaking of people who claim to represent Yahweh’s interests (being *the restoration* of the adornment/decoration’ of this planet).

It was the Pharisees of JC’s pre-ministry, but “The Responsibility” passed from “The Professional Religious Leaders” of the Jewish nation (= 1st

Epoch Israel) to become “The Responsibility” of The Christian Nation’s “Professional Religious Leaders” (= 2nd Epoch Israel).

Now all the worldly Christian leaders push “The Responsibility” spoken of in this parable off and away from themselves back onto The Pharisees – well “naturally” they would – would they not – for obvious reasons!

Just like the schoolchild, pointing the finger at someone else, when personally caught in The Act

“It was not me, but them over there – they are much worse than I am!”

(It would be worth reading Matt.7v3, Luke.6v42)

Yet the reader should look deeply into the context, application and reason for the verse to see that this is a false accusation by the perpetrator.

All Christians know that “the corner stone” is JC, and he was rejected by The Pharisees – but then leave the connection there.

What worldly Christians do not seem to appreciate (rather they “choose to be ignorant”, “agnoeo”) is that this verse is applicable for all time

during The Gospel Age for all the succeeding generations to which The Bible can be applied. The Bible does not just stop at the time of JC’s ministry it continues through until the complete restoration of the Planet’s “adornment/decoration” (see “World” in Glossary). JC was giving these warnings for The Future, not for the past – because that has been and gone – people have already cast and completed the path of the 1st part of their physical life. JC was therefore using the examples of The Past as exhibits for The Future Guidance – to show us of The Gospel Age how we should (and not) behave. JC never “Shut the gate after the horse had bolted”, but was always speaking by prophetic allegory of The Gospel Age.

This is why The Bible speaks often of “The Restoration” in both The Old and New Testaments.

However, I look around me and cannot see any restoration work going on! I see more bitterness, wars, friction over reduced resources, more starvation, disease, pollution, uncontrolled global warming leading to the sea covering up to perhaps half of the human occupied land, political and economic collapse, suicidal attempts, depression, social media trolling, etc., all of which shows we are still during The Gospel Age awaiting the coming of The Millennium = “The Restoration”.

Sadly, we have Satan’s duped representatives high in the worldly Christian nation stating, “The Bible is old fashioned and not relevant today” – “we can ignore the parts we do not like”! Satan through his stooges (2Cor.11v13-15) is endeavouring to make The Bible ‘not relevant’ when we must realise that The Bible is even more relevant today as we see The World become more like Sodom and Gomorrah in attitude amongst its inhabitants. Yet we are far more culpable – for we have the Knowledge of The Bible – persons of Sodom and Gomorrah had not Yahweh’s Word to guide them.

Therefore, this verse applies to every “generation/nation age” during The Gospel Age, yet it is even more applicable today!

Thus we reason that the builders’ are the religious representatives of whatever age publicly assuming/claiming the responsibility for building what should be the spiritual The Temple of God’ being the means/mechanism to perform The Restoration work during The Millennium.

We must understand that The Temple of God’ is constructed out of the stones of the TCs (1Cor.3v13-16, 1Pet.2v5-9, etc.) that Yahweh has

elected/chosen from out of The Gospel Age to become part of “The New Temple” (= the command/control centre) within “New Jerusalem” (= the organisation of Yahweh) that comes down to Earth at The Millennium start, as prophesied in Rev.21v2.

These professional religious leaders of “The Religious Establishment” comprising of their satellite schisms reject “the corner stone” being JC, now as JCg (knocking and having supper with us if we invite him in – Rev.3v20). These Christian Leaders (in their millions) use other bricks and blocks to produce all their some 37,000+ denominations of worldly Christianity that we now witness around The World, all building haphazard temples’ for their own pleasure/worship that Yahweh has long before rejected.

They love and worship their little temples’ to bring worldly delight to themselves’, but Yahweh has rejected them as being “wholly worldly”

because The Cornerstone’ that is to precisely IMITATE JC is not their within their actions. Their stones do not imitate JC in their construction and thus fail dismally before Yahweh’s burning fire of assay as Paul specifically tells us in his epistles (1Cor.3v13, that should be solid stone for v16, noting 1Pet.2v5-9 for The Real Temple).

All I can suggest to the reader is that you daily read The Bible (use a good quality Bible of at least pre 1950 CE translation) and get to know it intimately. Once in this position, then it is just so very easy to spot the false worldly Christian leaders, because I can do it so quickly; even though to most people, they appear just so 'wonderful' – all precisely as The Bible warns us about of these false prophets in just so many places (Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v20-31, Gal.3v1, 1John.2v18-19, etc.). We must gain “Yahweh’s Knowledge” to correctly recognise professional religious leaders (of 2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16) producing The Methodology of “Anti-Christ” (1John.2v18-29, 4v1-3) to be “Anti-Anointing” to be “Anti-Appointment” of the 144000 TCs, unto whom billions of Christians come running because what is said “sounds nice” and these deluded devotees pay accordingly (2Tim.4v3-4). These professional religious leaders “see a need, and provide the service, for a fee” – that also describes a con man/woman! As I mention elsewhere, I advise the use of a pre-1950 Bible because after that date many translations became to be human interpretations of what was originally written – skewing “The Word of God” into a mere fabrication. The first to become a benchmark of “worldly interpretation” was the NIV (New International Version) which cannot be used for analytical work, and thus best burnt or composted so that it does not infect innocent minds! I liken the NIV to a ‘fairy story’ at key doctrinal places where The Greek is spun to endorse errant “Worldly Christian Doctrine”, rather than the religious academics preferring to return “Worldly Christian Doctrine” back to “1st Century Christianity”. The translators have so much for which to answer! I would not like to be in their shoes, if they are fortunate enough to be resurrected into The Millennium!

4th revision addition.
It is such a paradox that “scholars” consume so much time in supposedly gaining more original fragment material to either endorse or deny The Bible (depending upon their internal driver) regarding supposed copyist additions and yet The Material they already have, they cannot even translate that correctly by deliberately putting a spin on the translation! How so very farcical – if it were not for the fact it has deadly consequences for them!

Mark 12v12 og Also (they [Religious Leaders]) sought/searched/endeavoured/inquired (the) him [JC]
Mark 12v12 og (to) {use strength to seize/retain/obtain}, also (they [Religious Leaders]) feared/alarmed/{in awe}/afraid
Mark 12v12 og [of] the {(from) vehicle}/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd.
Mark 12v12 og (they [Religious Leaders]) {with certainty}/{absolutely knew/understood} For
Mark 12v12 og because towards/nearness them (= The Religious Establishment)
Mark 12v12 og the similitude/‘parable’/{narrative (of common life conveying a moral)}/apothegm/adage/
/comparison/figure/proverb
Mark 12v12 og (he [JC]) said/uttered/told,
Mark 12v12 og also (the) sending/{going forth}/forgiving/{laying aside}/leaving/{yielding up}/pardoning/
/excusing/allowing/remitting
Mark 12v12 og (the) him [JC] (they [Religious Leaders]) {gone off}/departed/{become apart}/followed/{come/went away}.
Mark 12v12 Also they (Professional Leaders of Religion) sought/searched/inquired to use strength to seize/obtain him (JC),
also they (Professional Leaders of Religion) feared/afraid of the rabble/crowd (of The Public).
For because they (Professional Leaders of Religion) absolutely knew/understood
he (JC) said/uttered the similitude/parable towards/near them (Professional Religious Leaders)
also the {laying aside}/leaving/remitting him (JC), they (Leaders of Religion) departed/{went away} (from “The Word of God”).

Also they (Professional Leaders of Religion) sought/inquired to use strength to seize/obtain him (JC),
also they (Professional Religious Leaders) feared the crowd (of The Public, because its members respected JC as “The Word of God”).
For because they (Professional Leaders of Religion) absolutely knew/understood
he (JC) said the parable towards them (Professional Religious Leaders)
also the leaving him (JC) they (Professional Leaders of Religion) departed (away from JC as “The Word of God”).

Why were the leaders of “The Religious Establishment” offended?

I repeat my commentary located at Luke.20v16 for additional explanation.

Luke 20v16. The listeners to JC would have recognised the elements in this piece far more readily than most Christians would today, who themselves are unable to recognise the mirror placed upon this parable. By consequence, the Jewish public mentally agreed with JC’s final assessment of the workers’ demise and were sufficiently mentally adroit to recognise who were these reprobate vinedressers – Professional Leaders of Religion! The reason why The People at the time were able to recognise all the elements within this allegory and earlier parable is that these people had been taught “1st Century Christianity” by JC for at least three years! By contrast, all Christians on this planet collectively, have had perhaps less than 3 minutes of “1st Century Christianity” taught to them – and are thus spiritually blind to understand how specifically applicable both the parable and following allegory is today!

“It would be correct for The Lord to remove these rogue traders/workmen not correctly fulfilling their description!

In addition, to replace these “rogue traders” with people who will fulfil The Lord’s Desire in the future.

Likewise, The Christian Nation as a whole mirrors The Jews and in exactly the one/same manner, the same ‘game play’ is being fulfilled throughout The Gospel Age. Those religious leaders who visibly declare themselves to the masses as representing Yahweh through JC for hidden self-indulgent reasons will be thrown out of office by Yahweh! They shall be replaced by the individuals elected/selected from out of The Christian Nation who are not paid for their work (being the lay preachers doing the groundwork and being a true minister to the people). These people as lay-preachers are precisely imitating JC in their lifestyle and thus they avoid the worldly politics under which the large “The Religious Edifices” operate – of which we all witness over the last 1700+ years – and even more so today!

92nd Prophecy – Hypocritical people will seek The Means to silence those persons explaining The Absolute Truth.

304th Allegory - Religious Leaders = exposed worldly Christian Leaders either they change personality or seek to hide.

Mark 12v13 og Also (they [Religious Leaders]) {set apart}/sent/{put out/forth}/dispatched/commissioned
Mark 12v13 og towards/nearness (the) him [JC] {some/any/certain persons} of the Pharisees also of the Herodians,
Mark 12v13 og that (the) him [JC] (they [Religious Leaders]) may/should {hunt out}/entrap/{catch unawares}/ensnare
Mark 12v13 og (to the [= by/in/with]) word/reasoning/saying/topic.
Mark 12v13 Also they (Professional Leaders of Religion) {set apart}/{put forth}/commissioned towards/near him (JC)
some/any/certain people of the Pharisees also of the Herodians,
that they (Leaders of Religion) may/should entrap/{catch unawares}/ensnare him (JC) by/in/with word/saying/reasoning/topic.

Also they (Professional Leaders of Religion) {set apart}/commissioned towards him (JC)
some/certain people of the Pharisees also of the Herodians,
that they (Professional Religious Leaders) might entrap/ensnare him (JC) by word/saying/reasoning/topic.

Parable – The Denarius Coin – A TC will not mix the responsibility of fulfilling Yahweh's Desire with politics or commerce of the present World, thus remaining untainted and wholly objective for "The Cause of Yahweh".

93rd Prophecy – The path to Yahweh is be truthful, imitate JC's ministry and we must be impartial.

305th Allegory – verse 14 = This was publicly recognised, but this state was detested by the "Religious Questioners"!

306th Allegory – no regard = not influenced by social standing, the pauper would be given the same attention as the rich.

307th Allegory – Caesar = The Worldly System of operations (driven by Satan's worldly methodology to self-indulge).

308th Allegory – God = Yahweh's System of operations (driven by Yahweh's Methodology to edify our neighbour).

309th Allegory – "separation" infers "**not** mix the two", thus TCs dedicated to God avoids worldly politics like the plague

The Means to physically survive is divorced from The Means to spiritually survive – else we shall **not** be objective!

Yet it goes beyond politics, being that of "commerce" – using God's Word to gain a worldly return from duped devotees

Note: Genuine Spiritual improvement yields Physical improvement – and most likely, not the other way around, people just become more selfish, lusting to fulfil the next desire, as a never ceasing craze! As we witness within society today!

310th Allegory – wondered/marvelled = The Religious Leaders were exceedingly frustrated that JC answered as he did!

These "Professional Leaders of Religion" learnt nothing - but they were just seething inside, that JC had won again!

"God's Word" (Rev.19v13) will always win, and suppress opposition from people within Mankind assuming leadership.

Mark 12v14 og the (persons [Pharisees/Herodians]) And (the) coming/appearing/accompanying

Mark 12v14 og (they [Religious Leaders]) exclaimed/stated (to the) him [JC]:

Mark 12v14 og "Teacher/Doctor/Master/Instructor [vocative] [JC]! (We) see/know/perceive

Mark 12v14 og because (the) {true (as not concealing)}/verified/truth/{open (to all knowledge)} {you are},

Mark 12v14 = JC always spoke his mind and never covered up his intentions, he had no guile or malicious cunning.

Mark 12v14 og also not (it) {be of interest}/concerns/{(takes) care}/matters/regard {to you} [JC]

Mark 12v14 og concerning/about {no one} (person), not for (you [JC]) behold/see/look/beware/{take heed}/discern

Mark 12v14 og into/unto (the) {frontal visage}/countenance/aspect/appearance/face/fashion (of the) men/[women],

Mark 12v14 og but over/upon (the) truth/verity the path/way/road [= journey of life unto] of the God [Yahweh]

Mark 12v14 og (you) {cause to learn}/teach/train.

Mark 12v14 And the people (Pharisees/Herodians) coming/appearing

they (Professional Leaders of Religion) stated to the him (JC):

Teacher/Master/Instructor! (JC)

Because we know/understand/perceive you are the {unhidden truth}/{open to all knowledge}.

also not it {be of interest}/concerns/regard to you (JC) concerning/about no one person,

(= You do not change your behaviour to suit the person's public status, you treat all interested people, equally)

for not you (JC) behold/{take heed}/discern into/unto the {frontal visage}/appearance/fashion of the men/(women),

but you teach/train the path/way/road (= journey of "life") upon the truth/verity of the God (Yahweh).

And the people (Pharisees and Herodians) coming, they stated to him (JC):

"Teacher/Instructor!

Because we know/understand you (JC) are {unhidden truth}/{open to all knowledge}

(unlike "Professional Leaders of Religion" and they are supposed to be "imitating JC" 1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, 1Pet.2v21, etc.)

also, not it {be of interest}/concern to you (JC) about any person,

(= You have no interest in a person's station or position in society - but only of their specific interest within "The Word of God")

for you (JC) take no heed unto the {frontal visage}/appearance of men/(women) (= their status is of no importance to JC)

but you (JC) teach/train the path/way upon the truth of God (Yahweh). (Being only that of "1st Century Christianity")

Let me explain this verse because the sentiments often lead to confusion within some people.

JC was not a 'respector of person' being the positions that they may hold in society.

He knew underneath/behind the social façade the person was only a DNA based human who had 'by chance' in their life attained what they had in the social structure of humanity. To JC, they all had an equal right and thus opportunity to come to know of Yahweh's Desire of them as individuals.

However, this is very different to how JC would treat them.

How JC would treat them (and JC now is that for us – specifically as "The Word of God") depended solely/only upon the thought processes of the brain and where the heart/seat of motivation/ of the person was/is driving them.

For those people who came/come to him with a childlike attitude of desiring to learn and be in close communion with their (parents) Father (by precisely imitating His son in their lifestyle) then JCg has utterly, and the most deep compassion for these individuals. These hearkening individuals shall intimately desire to have "The Word of God" operating within themselves, whose lifestyle precisely imitates that of JC's ministry/lifestyle, furthermore this "Knowledge" carefully imbued becomes like a 6th sense to gain protection from The World and of its machinations.

It is absolutely **not** The Froth/Self-indulgent Hype given out by many worldly Christian leaders feigning the HS' in them and their victims! By consequence, JCg cannot, and does not, work with those people who in an unrighteous fashion (just by 'birth' in the correct place') consider "their father is Abraham (The Loving Father)". Being people who further claim they represent Yahweh (The Loving Father) through whatever medium! Then it was Judaism, and today it is called 'Christianity' that I term worldly Christianity' (just by 'birth' in the correct place') then clearly JC as JCg has a totally different attitude to them.

This is specifically why we are told JCg rejects them when they are 'sorted out' at resurrection between

Those people of whom "claimed to do his will", and those "who actually did his will" (see the parable of The Two Sons – Matt.20v31).

All the records are recorded during the 1st part of our physical life to be 'played back' during our training period in The Millennium when "all secrets are revealed across the rooftops" and made known to all (Luke.12v2-3). Furthermore, these records will demonstrate why Yahweh chose those particular people as TCs; hence, He (Yahweh and only Him) resurrected them as the ruling kings/priests! These records will be replayed to demonstrate "The Works" that these worthy people did during the 1st part of their physical life to any of those people who may criticise Yahweh's Decision! Because many religious leaders will criticise Yahweh's Decision – as we are told in The Bible (Matt.7v20-22) state

"Did we not do these things in your name, etc." - and "why do you reject us?"

Please Note: Based upon our new understanding of "Time" being a fourth dimension and the possibility of parallel Universes that through the equivalence of "string theory" then all our lives are held indefinitely and presently we are just living through the sequence of our present time captured for eternity. Of which "Yahweh" (= "I make become who/what I choose to become") would be able to manipulate "time" by rerunning the events to teach us where we went wrong during the 1st part of our physical life as it is played back during the 2nd part of our physical life.

Please see my commentary at Matt.22v16.

Mark 12v14 og *(Is it)* lawful/{publicly right/correct} *(the)* tribute/taxes *(to)* Caesar *(to)* give/grant/bestow
 Mark 12v14 og or/than/either/rather not?"

Mark 12v14 og *(We should)* give/grant/bestow or/than/either/rather not *(we should)* give/grant/bestow?

Mark 12v15 og the *(person [JC])* And seeing/known/perceiving {of their} *[Professional Religious Leaders]*

Mark 12v15 og the hypocrisy/{acting a feigned part}/deceit *(he [JC])* said/uttered/told {to them}:

Mark 12v15 og "Why me *(you)* test/endeavour/scrutinise/assay/examine/prove/tempt?

Mark 12v15 og *(You)* endure/{to bear/carry}/{go on}/uphold/lead/move/reach/bring {to me} *[JC]*

Mark 12v15 og *(the)* denarius [= a coin to the value of a labourer's daily wage], that/{so as} *(I may/can)* see/know/perceive?"

Mark 12v16 og the *(persons [Pharisees/Herodians])* And

Mark 12v16 og *(they)* endured/{borne/carried}/{gone on}/upheld/led/moved/reached/brought *[a coin]*.

Mark 12v16 og Also *(he [JC])* exclaims/states {to them}:

Mark 12v16 og "Whose/What/Which/Wherefore or/than/either/rather [= is]

Mark 12v16 og *(of the)* likeness/image/representation/resemblance this

Mark 12v16 og also or/than/either/rather [= is] *(the)* inscription/legend/label/superscription?"

Mark 12v16 og the *(persons [Pharisees/Herodians])* And *(they)* said/uttered/told *(to the)* him *[JC]*: "Caesar's."

Mark 12v17 og Also *(the)* {concluding for oneself}/responding/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying

Mark 12v17 og the Jesus *(he)* said/uttered/told {to them}:

Mark 12v17 og "*(You)* {give in answer to a claim or expectation}/recompense/render/requite/return/reward/pay

Mark 12v17 og the *(things)* *(of the)* Caesar's *(to the)* Caesar,

Mark 12v17 og also the *(things)* of the God *[Yahweh]* to the God *[Yahweh]*."

Mark 12v17 og Also *(they [Pharisees/Herodians])* wondered/admired/marvelled over/upon *(to the)* him *[JC]*.

Mark 12v14-17 **Is it lawful/{publicly correct} to give/grant the tribute/tax to the Caesar or/rather not?**
 (Reiterating:) **Should we give/grant or/rather not we should give/grant/bestow?** (Taxes to the Romans.)
And the person (JC) seeing/known/understanding of their (Professional Leaders of Religion)
 hypocrisy/deceit **he (JC) said/uttered to them:**
Why you test/tempt/assay me?
You carry/bring to me (JC) the denarius that I may see/know/perceive?
And the people (Professional Leaders of Religion) **they carried/brought** (a denarius).
Also he (JC) states to them (Professional Leaders of Religion):
Whose of the likeness/image/resemblance is this also is the inscription/legend/label?
And the people they said/told him (JC):
Caesar's.
Also the Jesus answering/replying he said/told to them (Professional Leaders of Religion):
You recompense/requite/pay the things of the Caesar's to the Caesar,
also the things of the God (Yahweh) to the God (Yahweh).
Also they (Professional Leaders of Religion) **wondered/marvelled over/upon to the him (JC).**

(The "Entrapment Question")

"Is it publicly correct to give tax to the Caesar or not?"

(Reiterating)

"Should we give or not we should give?" *(Taxes to the Romans.)*

And the person *(JC)* knowing/understanding of their *(Professional Religious Leaders')* hypocrisy/deceit, he *(JC)* said to them:

"Why you test/assay me *(JC as "The Word of God")*?

You bring to me *(JC)* the denarius *(coin of the realm)* that I may see/know?"

And they *(Professional Leaders of Religion)* carried *(a denarius coin)*.

Also he *(JC)* states to them *(Professional Religious Leaders)*:

"Whose likeness/image is this also is the inscription/legend?

And they *(Professional Leaders of Religion)* said to him *(JC)*:

"Caesar's".

Also Jesus answering, he said to them *(Professional Religious Leaders)*:

"You recompense/pay the things of Caesar to Caesar,

also the things of God *(Yahweh)* to God *(Yahweh)*."

Also they *(Professional Leaders of Religion)* wondered/marvelled upon to him *(JC)*.

(Inasmuch how effectively JC had side-stepped the dangerous question and made the Religious Leaders look stupid!)

A copy and paste of Matt.22v17-21. This was a dastardly question!

Matt. 22v17-21 *The aside first, notice how Matthew uses specific "of the" and "to the" to Yahweh and only buries "the article" within "Caesar"!*

This is a specific example of several used within The New Testament, to imply "Specific" and/or "importance".

After that important adjunct, then let me continue with the commentary to this verse.

These verses go far beyond money!

Often it is just assumed to mean money, because JC answered a direct question on tribute/tax, but as always, JC always uses allegories to paint a far greater picture, and thus JC's answer was to expand the explanation to include the much greater vista, which is precisely why it was a "master reply". The true answer to this is contained within v21 and this needs further expansion.

The things (in its broadest sense – having no qualifiers) of Caesar's (representing the world) {Give over}/render/{deliver up} to Caesar (= abide by worldly/secular laws – provided they do not contradict Yahweh's Laws), also the things (in its broadest sense – having no qualifiers) of Yahweh's (representing Yahweh's Desire) {Give over}/render/{deliver up} to Yahweh (= fulfil Yahweh's Desire).

Thus, we read here there is to be no muddying of the waters' between the two very distinct areas/domains namely.

1. *Those things of Caesar = the heathen world of Satan (= the kingdom of heaven [singular] = present methodology on this planet).*

2. *Those things of Yahweh = the Universe of Yahweh (= the kingdom of heavens [plural] = The Methodology everywhere [in Universe]).*

Together this is supported by the Apostles constantly instructing us to be spotless away from the contaminating world (being its driving methodology – "to self-indulge to our neighbour's hurt" as instructed by The Leaders subscribing to Satan's methodology). We become spotless by setting our sights

upon fulfilling Yahweh's Desire (= "to edify our neighbour to our own hurt") and to do this we comply to Yahweh's Methodology, as taught by "The Word of God" (= JC, Rev.19v31) which means, "**we must first learn it!**" There is absolutely no excuse for not learning The Word of God! Especially if our personal salvation depends upon it, then it seems a most sensible thing to do!

The Bible instructs us to imitate JC (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, etc.).

So, what did he do for our instruction?

1. He accurately taught "The Word of God" being that of The Millennium and how to get there (John.14v5-15, to ideally have that kingdom [being of its rules] operating within our mind now, Luke.17v21).
2. He displayed the fruit of the HS (Gal.5v22-23, and this was seen in the recipients of his teaching fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, 1Pet.2v18-24).
3. Those people who came to him for physical fleshly help, then he did the best he was able (JC was able to cure).
4. He avoided all forms of secular politics (this was also a country under foreign occupation – Luke.13v1-5).
5. He was not partisan in any fashion – all humans were treated equally (see v16).
6. He had no aspirations to 'Lord-It' over those around about (being his creation) – but rather became The Servant to them for no return!
7. He therefore displayed a deportment that operated according to Yahweh's Methodology (to edify his neighbour to his own hurt).
8. He asked for no money for anything he did (we are taught in several places we received freely, therefore we give freely).
9. He also set The Example of what NOT to do, inasmuch if he did not do it - then we should not do it (Charismatics should take note of this!)

What can we learn from this?

JC did not go out to help people's fleshly needs first (in fact he told them not to tell other people about their fleshly cures), but rather he went to the synagogues to preach and draw them out into the wilderness to preach "Yahweh's Word" to those people more interested. Thus, preaching "Yahweh's Word" for the spiritual edification (to the desire of Yahweh) came before anything, and naturally the fruit of the HS (Gal.5v22-23, Eph.5v9-10) showed that his actions supported his teachings (converse to Matt.23v3), which by his exhortation delivered Christ-like individuals (the disciples becoming apostles) who also fulfilled Yahweh's Desire.

Correctly preaching "The Word of God" is far more important than anything else a TC can do, because it sets in train the righteous thought processes within the listener. We must realise that without "The Positive Heavenly Treasure" (of a perfected mind, shown by precisely imitating JC) then as far as Yahweh is concerned, there is nothing of validity within an individual to become resurrected as a future son of God!

This appears to be harsh and contrary to what is preached/taught in The World today – but we now are beginning to understand why! Satan wants anything to occur, except the accurate teaching of Yahweh's Word else people will see Satan exposed for what he is – The Manslayer, The Liar, Man-killer and The Opposer/Resister/Adversary to Yahweh (John.8v44)! Therefore, without having "The Knowledge" that opens our mind to show us for what and where to look – then we cannot see Satan subtly operating within The World, behind the more obvious pain and hurt operating as a smoke screen!

Can the reader see the righteous logic behind what is written here?

As I have quoted before – this worldly maxim (of Eastern origins)

"The body follows the mind".

If the mind is lost – then the body (yielding the resultant works) is equally lost!

The Crux quite simply is:

"Religion" should not become The Means to physically support ourselves within The World – only our physical body should do this.

God' should be only become The Means to spiritually support ourselves – being how we drive/conduct ourselves within The World.

It is the very fact that we feel motivated to physically promote Yahweh's Ideals OUTSIDE the time that we require to physically support our fleshly bodies demonstrates "The Correct Spiritual Attitude" that Yahweh Desires, and shows The World that we are putting Him first in our lives (being what we give of ourselves outside of our excess (Mark.12v42, Luke.21v2). We must realise "The Perceived Reality of The Situation" (by an outside observer) is that as soon as a worldly transaction occurs (of whatever/when/where/however) in relation to how "The Word of God" is given – then Yahweh becomes tainted with The World – all "objectivity" is lost (this is what JC taught us at Matt.6v1-8, 24, 22v18-22)!

This is how Paul showed us to behave (Acts.18v3, 2Thes.3v6-12), and further at 1Cor.4v9-13, 2Cor.11v24-28, so that no person could accuse him of being "in Religion" for what he got out of it by worldly return (noting Satan's accusation of Job, Job.1v8-12). That is how Paul was able to remain pure by imitating JC (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12), being why Yahweh was able to say the same of JC at Rev.5v1-10.

As soon as "Religion" becomes a means to physically support our body (inasmuch to physically survive within The World) then "The Word of God" becomes compromised to bring in 'The Next Meal'. By consequence, the purity of "The Driver" is lost, – it becomes a 2nd master (Matt.6v24) to "The 1st Master" of physical survival (of which we know our physical body rots away at our death!).

"The Professional Religious Person" cannot be objective of putting Yahweh first within their life - Yahweh can only become 2nd to that of physical survival and will thus "Preach according y" for the worldly return! It is inevitable as "night follows day"!

That is the hard reality of what JC is teaching us.

We can only become genuine – provided we are genuine "lay preachers" taking The Last/Least position in society!

If we become "professional" then Yahweh becomes a distinct 2nd in our life, because as "professionals" we are paid "to deliver what The Customer wants" (2Tim.4v3-4), which is not what Yahweh wants delivered (John.17v14-16, as Paul posed at Gal.1v10-12)!

This was the driver for "The Leaders of Religion" at John.11v47-53, and has been for the last some 2000 years!

Yahweh desires to become "The Reason for The Perfection of Society" – being our intercourse with each other – being our driver "to edify our neighbour to our own hurt". He should not be pulled down in a spiritual sense to the same worldly level for us to physically survive in our proven corruptible fleshly bodies by "self-indulgence to the hurt of our neighbour"! Sadly because of our human condition (physically and spiritually flawed) then to survive, many people within society prey upon their neighbour to 'get a leg up', and in the process push another person down under them.

Under Yahweh's Methodology in The Millennium within a physically perfected society, this shall not occur!

This to be "The Time" in The Millennium, when people (in the 2nd part of their physical life) are to righteously purify their mind under "The Instruction of The New Leaders" (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6, Rom.8v17, 23). These new world leaders have demonstrably purified the 2nd part of their spiritual life upon "The Word of God" (JC, Rev.19v13) in the 1st part of their physical life!

We are to get this correct in our own mind now (Luke.17v21) – so that Yahweh has some Tools to be The Leaders in in The Millennium!

It is as simple as that! – That is what Yahweh Desires now to make the next stage of His Plan successful. This is "1st Century Christianity"!

The separation is at

How we are to physically survive, is kept away from how we promote Yahweh to our neighbour.

Therefore, we are honest to ourselves and to Yahweh – and we learn how to improve ourselves upon "The Word of God".

In return for this pure driver (exhibited in our external works), then Yahweh can give us eternal life.

"Leaders of Religion" spin this around so that

They use Yahweh to promote their physical existence.

Therefore, they become hypocrites to themselves and to Yahweh – and refuse to imbue within them what Yahweh represents.

By return for this self-indulgent driver then Yahweh has no option but to pull away and leave them to "annihilate" themselves!

This is all that JC was teaching during his ministry!

"Leaders of Religion" use the natural good will of The Public to infer "association by **The Name**" of The Deity.

From that association by name, they presume themselves to likewise be revered engineered without the required audit as to whether their inner character has been transformed to be The One/Same **Character** as that of The Deity Named, and as such assume themselves to be of The **Authority** of the Deity Named. The leaders of JC's day (and of all generations) were for this reason regularly described by JC as being "hypocrites" (Matt.6v2-5, Luke.11v44, 12v1, etc.) - because their character did not align with Yahweh's **Character**, thus they had not His **Authority** to speak on His behalf, and consequently the people could see these self-appointed representatives did not come in Yahweh's **Name**. Because quite simply their mind was

driven by worldly things in support of their primary activity that was to “physically survive”, which could only occur by using “The Word of God” as a tool for worldly return. This occurred, because they enjoyed what their position within society physically yielded (for the animalistic/carnal mind)!

Quite simply stated, for them it is easier to move The Mouth than The Limbs for a worldly feed (Luke.16v3, hence Acts.20v29, etc.).

By contrast, a correctly motivated (as determined by Yahweh) lay-preacher who has his/her primary secular occupation to physically feed their body – does “Over-time” freely because they are personally motivated to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire without distraction to edify their neighbour.

They are completely objective in what they do – because “The Word of God” is not being used for physical sustenance – but only given in their “over-time” of which they freely present to Yahweh at The Altar of their local environment.

The Ironic thing is that because the lay-preacher is purifying their mind on what is Yahweh’s - then they purify their physical works at secular activity - from the purified mind by not being two minded (James.1v6-8). Because of this, Yahweh can work with these “unprofessional” teachers (inasmuch they receive no income from The World, and yet receive Sonship from Yahweh, Matt.20v1-12!

Can the reader understand the depth of this reasoning; – this is what JC is teaching us and why the leaders of “Religion” detested him!

94th Prophecy – upon resurrection, humans have no need to reproduce and thus shall be without active genitalia.

311th Allegory – marriage = The best means in which to nurture children (when abiding by Yahweh’s instruction).

Hence of its natural extension into The Millennium at the spiritual level (JCg + 144000 TCs yields perfected children).

312th Allegory – seven = Standard Hebrew understanding to mean, “complete by oath”, “perfected”.

313th Allegory – like angels = not able (because there is no requirement) to reproduce (and fill The Earth, Gen.1v28, 9v1), because that requirement would have already occurred upon our resurrection (hence The Gospel Age close).

Mark 12v18 og Also (they) came/appeared/accompanied (the) Sadducees towards/nearness (the) him [JC]

Mark 12v18 og whosoever/whatsoever (they) exclaim/state (the) {standing up again}/resurrection/{rising again}

Mark 12v18 og not {to be}/exist,

Mark 12v18 og also (they [Professional Religious Leaders]) inquired/sought/demanded/questioned

Mark 12v18 og (the) him [JC] (they) exclaiming/stating:

Mark 12v18 Also the Sadducees they came/appeared towards/near him (JC)

whosoever they exclaim the {standing up again}/resurrection not to be/exist,

also they (professional leaders of Religion) inquired/sought/questioned him (JC), the stating:

Also the Sadducees whosoever they exclaim the resurrection does not exist,

(The Sadducees having entered into a pact with The Romans were the ascendant Religious Authority [and greatly resented by The Pharisees])

they came towards him (JC) also they (Professional Leaders of Religion) inquired/questioned him, the stating:

This is now round two of

“Professional Leaders of Religion” versus “The Word of God”.

The score so far -

Professional Leaders of Religion “0” The Word of God “1”.

Mark 12v19 og “Teacher/Doctor/Master/Instructor [vocative] [JC]!

Mark 12v19 og (The) Moses (he) wrote/inscribed {to us} because if {some/any person} [whose]

Mark 12v19 og (the) brother (he should) die/death/slain/expire

Mark 12v19 og also (he should) {leave down/behind}/abandon/reserve/{have remaining} (the) wife/woman,

Mark 12v19 og also (the) children not

Mark 12v19 og (he should) {to send}/{go forth}/forgive/{lay aside}/leave/{yield up}/pardon/excuse/allow/permit/remit,

Mark 12v19 og that (he [living brother] should) {get hold of}/grasp/{take up/away}/have/receive the [living] brother

Mark 12v19 og (of the) him [who died] the wife/woman (of the) him [who died],

Mark 12v19 og also (he [living brother] should) {from/out of rising up}/produce/beget/raise/nurture

Mark 12v19 og (the) seed/offspring/issue to the [dead] brother (of the) him [living].

Mark 12v19 Teacher/Master/Instructor (JC)!

The Moses he wrote/inscribed to us (Israelites), because if some/any/certain person

(whose) brother he should die/expire also the woman/wife he should {leave behind}/{have remaining}

also he (dead brother) should {lay aside}/leave/yield no children

(Children were expected to nurse their mother/[widow] in her old age, if their father [breadwinner] dies early)

(Therefore, it is the accepted/instructed responsibility of the living brother)

that the (living) brother should {get hold of}/grasp/{take away} of him (of the dead brother), his wife,

also he (living brother) should produce/beget/nurture the seed/offspring/issue to his (dead) brother.

Teacher/Instructor!

Moses wrote to us (Israelites):

Because if some/any person (whose) brother should die also he should leave behind a woman/wife

also he (dead brother) have no children, that the (living) brother should grasp his (dead brother’s) wife

also he (living brother) should produce/beget/nurture the seed/issue to his dead brother.

(The intent behind this was not sexual, but only the widow would be looked after within the new family in her old age.)

(Therefore accepting “The Responsibility” as given “in Law” is transferred to the living brother)

That the (living) brother should grasp the wife of his dead brother

also he (living) brother should produce/beget/nurture the seed/issue to his (dead) brother (then our question)

We should recognise this specific group of Professional Leaders of Religion (as The Sadducees) did not believe in a physical resurrection (Acts.23v8).

By consequence, they wanted to publicly trick JC into falling over himself by countermanding what The Prophet Moses taught, and in the process publicly bolster their belief of “no resurrection” in the presupposed mess that JC would entrap himself by answer!

That is the background and hence the motivation behind this question.

JC knew precisely what was driving this supposedly “innocent question”!

Mark 12v20 og seven [to indicate a complete cycle of family] Therefore/Then brothers (they) were.

Mark 12v20 og Also the foremost/beginning/best/chief/first/former [brother]

Mark 12v20 og (he) {got hold of}/grasped/{took up/away}/had/received (the) woman/wife,

Mark 12v20 og also *(the)* dying/expiring not
 Mark 12v20 og *(he)* sent/left/forsaken/{yielded up}/{laid aside}/pardoned/excused/allowed/remitted
 Mark 12v20 og *(the)* seed/offspring/issue [= *children to look after the widow in her old age*].
 Mark 12v20 (Based upon Moses' given stipulation, then let us apply it to this example of brothers and wife:)
Therefore/Then they/there were seven brothers (to "complete" the proposed cycle of this hypothetical situation)
Also the first/beginning (brother) **he {got hold of}/grasped/{took away} the woman/wife,**
also (the first brother) dying/expiring not he left/yielded/{laid aside} seed/offspring (children).

(This is our question)

Therefore/then there were "seven" brothers (to "complete" our proposal of this whole sequence of events).

Also the first *(brother)* he grasped the woman/wife, also *(this first brother)* dying not he left seed/issue *(children)*.

Mark 12v21 og Also the second *[brother]* *(he)* {got hold of}/grasped/{took up/away}/had/received her [*1st brother's widow*],
 Mark 12v21 og also *(he)* died/slain/expired, also neither/{and not} he
 Mark 12v21 og *(he)* sent/left/forsaken/{yielded up}/{laid aside}/pardoned/excused/allowed/remitted
 Mark 12v21 og *(the)* seed/offspring/issue [*likewise to look after the widow in her old age*]
 Mark 12v21 og Also the third *[brother]* {as thus}/{in the same way}/{even as}/{in like manner}.
 Mark 12v22 og Also *(they)* {got hold of}/grasped/{took up/away}/had/received *(the)* her the seven *[brothers]*,
 Mark 12v22 og also not *(they)* sent/left/forsaken/{yielded up}/{laid aside}/pardoned/excused/allowed/remitted
 Mark 12v21 og *(the)* seed/offspring/issue.
 Mark 12v22 og Farthest/Finally/{Ends of}/Lowest/Last/Least *(of the)* all *(persons [brothers])* died/slain/expired,
 Mark 12v22 og also the wife/woman.
 Mark 12v23 og in to the [= *within*] Therefore/Then {standing up again}/resurrection/{rising again}
 Mark 12v23 og whenever/{inasmuch as}/{as long as}
 Mark 12v23 og *(they)* {stand up}/arise/{rise up} *(of)* which {of them} {will *(she)* be} *(the)* wife/woman?
 Mark 12v23 og the *(persons [brothers])* For seven *[brothers]* had/possessed/obtained *(the)* her [*as*] *(the)* wife/woman!"
 Mark 12v21-23 **Also the second** (brother) **he {got hold of}/grasped/{took up} her** (*1st brother's widow*)
also he died/expired, also neither he left/yielded/{laid aside} seed/offspring (children).
Also the third (brother) **in like manner** (to the earlier brothers, who married the woman and then died, leaving no children).
Also (all) the seven (brothers) they {got hold of}/grasped/{took up} her (as a wife)
also not they left/yielded/{laid aside} seed/offspring (children).
Finally/Last all the people (brothers) died/expired, also the wife/woman (died).
Therefore/Then within the resurrection whenever they (seven brothers and single woman) {stand up}/arise
which of them (seven brothers) will she be the wife/woman?
For the seven people (brothers) had/possessed/obtained her (as) the wife/woman!

Also the second *(brother)* he grasped her *(the deceased first brother's ex-wife)*

also he *(second brother)* died, also neither he left seed/issue *(to support the twice widowed woman in her old age)*.

Also the third *(brother following The Law)* in like manner *(married the widow and then died first without leaving children)*.

Also *(all)* the seven *(brothers)* died, also the wife/woman *(died)*.

Therefore/Then within the resurrection, whenever they *(seven brothers and single woman)* stand up

which of them *(seven brothers)* will she be the wife/woman?

For *(all)* the seven people *(brothers)* possessed her *(as)* the wife/woman!

(This was quite a challenging question from people who did not even believe in The Resurrection [being of JC's central teaching])

It should be noted this was a practice to ensure that the widow would be cared for into her old age by the male side of the dead brother ensuring the widow would not become destitute. This was a practice to simply provide support for the hapless widow, and thus should not be looked upon as being motivated by sexual gratification.

Mark 12v24 og Also *(the)* {concluding for oneself}/responding/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying

Mark 12v24 og the Jesus *(he)* said/uttered/told {to them}:

Mark 12v24 og "Not through *(reason)* that/this/there/here

Mark 12v24 og *(you [religious leaders])* {cause to roam from safety/truth}/deceive/seduce/wander/{led astray}/err,

Mark 12v24 og not *(the)* seeing/known/perceiving/understanding the scriptures/{holy writings},

Mark 12v24 og nor the {miraculous force/power/strength}/{mighty work} of the God [*Yahweh*]?

Mark 12v25 og whenever/{inasmuch as} For {from/out of} *(of the)* {dead persons}/corpses [*plural = many dead people*]

Mark 12v25 og *(they shall)* {stand up}/arise/{rise up}, {not too}/neither/none/nor *(they)* marry/wed

Mark 12v25 og {not too}/neither/none/nor *(they are)* {given into marriage},

Mark 12v25 og but {they are} {in that manner}/as *(the)* messengers/{bringers of tidings}/angels,

Mark 12v25 og the *(ones)* in to the [= *within*] heavens [*plural*].

Mark 12v24-25 **Also the Jesus answering/responding/replying he said/uttered to them** (Leaders of Religion):

Not through reason that you (leaders of Religion) {cause to roam from safety/truth}/{led astray}/seduce/err,
not the seeing/known/understanding the scriptures (as equally true today [perhaps even more so] when we listen to them)

nor the [miraculous force/power]/[mighty work] of the God (Yahweh)? (Even though they pretend otherwise - for personal glory!)

For inasmuch as from/out of the dead people they (all people) shall {stand-up}/arise,

neither they (all humans) marry/wed nor they are given into marriage,

but they are in that manner as the messengers/{bringers of tidings}/angels, the ones (entities) within the heavens (plural).

Also Jesus answering, he said to them *(Professional Leaders of Religion)*:

"Not through reason (= *it is understandable*) that you *(Professional Religious Leaders)* deceive/wander/seduce/err,

(by) not understanding the scriptures *(so equally true today in Christendom when we audit their output against what The Bible teaches us)*

nor *(understanding)* the mighty work of God (Yahweh) *(a repeat of the above today - the same mind, generation after generation)*.

For inasmuch as from/out of the dead people they *(all people)* will stand up *(awakened/resurrected into The Millennium),*

they (*all humans*) neither marry/wed nor are they given into marriage,
but they are in that manner as the messengers/angels, the ones (*entities as "neuters"*) within the heavens.
(The reason is, the Earth at that point is "then full" having fulfilled the commands given at Gen.1v28, 9v1.)

Note plural heavens is used here and equally in the account of Matthew located at Matt.22v30.

Both scribes are considering the situation to be in The Millennium here on Earth, when Yahweh's Authority shall be operating both singularly (on the planet) and plural (through The Universe).

Interestingly, the reader will not have this knowledge given within our worldly bible translations because it is likely to be translated as "singular heaven" being a 'bastard' translation not faithful to "The Original Parent Source". This is an example of a persistent/systemic problem we have within worldly translated English bibles, reminding me of James.3v11-12 - this is what drove me to generate this most faithful English translation freely given to The World, withstanding all forms of scrutiny! Where, if a criticism is valid, then I shall correct the online version to ensure what The World has is "The Most Accurate" - and I will thank the source of criticism, because my goal is "Precision unto The Truth".

Note JC's use of "mighty work of the God". This is a body-slam into the Sadducees - directly attacking what they falsely believed at two levels.

1. They did not believe there was a singular Almighty God with infinite capability to Personally produce "mighty works".
2. They had no concept of a physical resurrection; they thought there was an ethereal soul that floats about - very much as taught today!

95th Prophecy – JC is stating Yahweh will be "The Specific God" of those people who deserve to live for an eternity (And the complement of this is equally true – so worldly Christian Leaders – beware, and thus personally reform now!)
Allegory – repeat - awaken (always) = The awakening of The Mind unto a new Methodology, to be the 2nd part of our life. Then by extension, it is of "The Physical Resurrection" (being of our same mind in a new body) into The Millennium.
'Allegory' – repeat - "ho theos" = 'the specific god' is a floating pointer and swaps over as the person changes from The World to become a TC. It is JCg as 'the specific god' of us who knocks on the door (Rev.3v20) to give "The Invitation" for "possible Anointing/Christ Sonship to Yahweh", then ideally as the person matures in "The Real Faith", (of the required 3 stages) then Yahweh becomes "The Adopting Father", 'The Specific God' yielding His HS for TC growth.

314th Allegory – Abraham = Yahweh (see Glossary).

315th Allegory – Isaac = JCg (see Glossary).

316th Allegory – Jacob = Israel (see Glossary) (of its **3** Epochs, [1] Jews, [2] Christians, [3] Resurrected World).

317th Allegory – Religious Leaders lead/{being led} astray = it occurred then, fully occurs today – everywhere!

Allegory – repeat - The Jewish leaders of the 1st Epoch Israel = The Christian leaders of the 2nd Epoch Israel.

Mark 12v26 og concerning/about And of the {dead persons}/corpses/cadavers [*plural = many dead people*]

Mark 12v26 og because (*they are*) {collected of the senses}/awakened/roused/resuscitated/raised

Mark 12v26 og not (*you*) read/{know again} in to the [= *within*] roll/scroll/book (*of the*) Moses

Mark 12v26 og over/upon of the [*burning*] brier/bush/shrub/bramble {in that manner}/as (*He [Yahweh]*) said/uttered/told

Mark 12v26 og (*to the*) him [*Moses*] The {Specific God} [*Yahweh*] (*the*) exclaiming/stating:

Mark 12v26 og "(*Emphatic*) I [*Yahweh*] The {Specific God} (*the*) Abraham, also The {Specific God} (*the*) Isaac,

Mark 12v26 og also The {Specific God} (*the*) Jacob!

Old Testament reference located at Ex.3v6.

Mark 12v26 And concerning of the dead people because they are {collected their senses}/roused/resuscitated/awakened,

not you read within the roll/scroll of the Moses over/upon (= regarding) of the (*burning*) bush

in the manner as The Specific God (Yahweh) He said/uttered to the him (Moses) the exclaiming:

(*Emphatic*) I (Yahweh) The Specific God (of) the Abraham,

also The Specific God (of) the Isaac, also The Specific God (of) the Jacob (renamed "Israel", Gen.32v28).

And concerning of the dead people, because they are awakened/resuscitated/{collected the senses},

not you read within the scroll of Moses over (= regarding) of the (*burning*) bush

in that manner as The Specific God (Yahweh) He said to him (Moses), the exclaiming:

"(*Emphatic*) I (Yahweh) The Specific God (of) Abraham, also The Specific God (of) Isaac, also The Specific God (of) Jacob."

(Where allegorically, Abraham = Yahweh, Isaac = JC, Jacob = "The Early Adopters" of both Epochs of Israel [Jews/Christians])

How do we know to where the index pointer is located - to infer that this text refers to Yahweh?

There are two references upon which the index pointer "ho theos" is to operate -

1. JC is speaking relative to himself as the speaker.
2. Abraham, Isaac and Jacob (to become "Israel") were members of The Ancient Worthies who always looked towards Yahweh.

I do not wish to leave this spot without mentioning as I fully detail and explain elsewhere, The Bible makes it very clear these three individuals represent the following -

Abraham (meaning The Loving Father) represented Yahweh.

Isaac represented JCg [JC].

Jacob to become "Israel" (meaning "Persevering [positively or negatively] with Subjector/God") represents the two halves' of The Jewish Nation under "The 1st Covenant", and then the two halves' of the Christian Nation under "The 2nd Covenant"

Where - The prophets and TCs are the people "Persevering [positively] with Subjector/God" over the two Covenants Yahweh has with "Israel".

Does the reader understand this? - It is utterly crucial in understanding Yahweh's "Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation".

The TCs are to form "The New Temple" within Yahweh's organisation of "The New Jerusalem" (comprising of The Prophets/Angels).

Please also see "ho theos" in Glossary and Concordance. - Also, my dissertation entitled "The Trinity – What is it?"

Mark 12v27 og Not {He [Yahweh]} is The {Specific God} (*of the*) {dead persons}/corpses/cadavers (*plural*),

Mark 12v27 og but (*the*) {Specific God} (*of the*) living/alive/existing!

Mark 12v27 Not He (Yahweh) is The Specific God of the dead people but The Specific God of the living/existing (Entities).

Not He (Yahweh) is The Specific God of the dead people but The Specific God of the living/existing (Entities).

(Of which these allegoric representations are and shall be, - proven to be.)

Yahweh expressing His HS, being Yahweh's expressed Pure Desire in action' becomes His power to 'get things done' is able to make the dead corpses live as I explain elsewhere. However, Yahweh would not righteously/equitably have operated to enable all humans to become resurrected had it not been for the action of His Son JC providing The Undeserved Gift of his selfless sacrifice upon a public execution pole.

It was JCg who created this 'crowning glory' (= "Mankind" able to reason like gods', Gen.1v26, John.10v34-35) of his creation (= all "Life" on this planet), where Mankind has the propensity to recognise and communicate with its deity and creator, but whose members chose to turn after a mutant (Satan) to Yahweh's Order.

For this reason, JC offered himself before his Father's decree on Sin - as this required covering of the past life (to become the 1st part of our physical life), and for Mankind to start anew in a "RESET" condition to be "guiltless" just as when he first created this new reasoning species - that reasoned like gods'. Yet most importantly, all members have experienced where sin takes Mankind and the sensible members of "The Resurrected World" can learn from this "RESET" condition and start imitating their Redeemer (JC) to righteously have everlasting life!

Note. This is the confidence JC has with regard to himself - knowing that he is to face his imminent murder as a voluntary perfect sacrifice!

Mark 12v27 og {Specifically yourselves} (the) much/many/plenteous (persons) therefore/then, [in you reasoning']

Mark 12v27 og (you [Religious Leaders]) {cause to roam from safety/truth}/{deceive/seduce/wander}/{lead astray}/{err}.

Mark 12v27 Therefore/Then specifically yourselves (Professional Leaders of Religion)

{cause to roam from safety/truth}/{lead astray}/{seduce/err the much/plenteous (other people).

[What is new?]

Or could be interpreted as:-

Mark 12v27 Therefore/Then specifically yourselves (Professional Leaders of Religion)

the much/plenteous {cause to roam from safety/truth}/{lead astray}/{seduce/err (within yourselves).

[again, What is new?]

Therefore/then specifically yourselves (Professional Leaders of Religion)

the plenteous deceive/seduce/wander/{lead astray}/{err (both in themselves and to the unquestioning devotees, Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39).

And the last part of this verse is quite appropriate to those errant Christian theologians who suggest the following

This verse conclusively proves that humans have already been resurrected because these three individuals must be alive - The text tells us that Yahweh is "The Specific God of The Living"!

Sadly, those people who state such a thing conveniently forget -

Firstly.

1. Paul (some 20 years after JC's statement) said do not partake with those people who errantly say the resurrection has already occurred (2Tim.2v18) - because obviously no resurrection has occurred! Only that of The First-Fruit (**Barley**) = JC to become JCg.
2. 144000 TCs are resurrected in The 1st Resurrection at The Millennium start (Rev.20v5-6) and that has not yet occurred! Because JC said it would be perfectly clear when that occurs - especially so at Rev.11v11-13 hence the "Civil Commotion" at Rev.11v15. (Where, the 144000 become "begotten" sons of God as The First-fruit (**Wheat**) Lev.23v5-27.

Secondly.

They also do not realise the allegoric representations as given in the commentary to v26 immediately above that shows

1. Both Abraham (as Yahweh) and Isaac (as JCg) are truly alive/conscious/existing.
2. Also, the members of The Remnant that returns back to The Lord (of the two 'Israels') are alive during the 1st part of their physical life proving themselves worthy to The World, who shall attain "Guaranteed everlasting Life" as "The Early Adopters" of "The Word of God".

Thirdly.

Because this verse states Yahweh is "The Specific God of The Living", then it is a significant lack of understanding to think this means the people mentioned are specifically living NOW. We must realise they will live (inasmuch Yahweh is "The Author of The Living") in the future when The Time is correct for these individuals to live. Thus, this comment simply means, Yahweh makes possible those people who are dead, able to come alive again! (Ps.30v5, etc.,) when Yahweh deems it to be so.

The reader is able to now see the nonsense that our worldly Christian leaders dream up and give out to their unquestioning and sadly starving (of spiritual understanding) congregations! Especially stating, When we die, we will be in the heaven looking down on our siblings, also the saints are conscious to hear our prayers, etc.!

They are just liars and/or fraudsters, having no scriptural or righteous support for what they state!

Only JCg lives "from a resurrection", no other dead person has arisen - because we are to wait until "The 1st Resurrection" (Rev.20v6, made available for "The Early Adopters", as "The First-fruits"). After which, then logically "The 2nd Resurrection" occurs for "The Main Resurrection" before "The Dead Persons" are raised into perfected fleshly DNA bodies (as that given to Adam/Eve). Because if there is the 1st as we are told at Rev.20v6, then there must be a 2nd Resurrection following afterwards (by the usage/definition of "1" and "2", yet this escapes our religious leaders)! A useful word of advice

When we do not know the answer to something, then we must not go to people who are spiritually blind else we fall into the ditch along with them (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39)! Worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders are as (spiritually) blind as deaf bats'!

Score update for round two of -

"Professional Leaders of Religion" versus "The Word of God".

The score is now -

Professional Leaders of Religion "0" The Word of God "2".

96th Prophecy - The 2 Laws of JC rely upon all the former Laws as given by The Prophets.

318th Allegory - hear = this really means, "hearken" = listen, learn, understand and then precisely do.

319th Allegory - Israel = "Persevere (positively or negatively) with Subjector/God" when having "The Word of God".

Thus this means "The 3 Epochs of Israel" (1) Jews, (2) Christians, (3) Resurrected World, will yield the three remnants of Israel that return to The Lord (Isa.10v22-22) Prophets, 144000 TCs and the reformed members of The Millennium.

People "persistently persevering negatively with God" through their 2 part life shall be personally annihilated.

320th Allegory - agapao Yahweh = this really means, "Explain how Yahweh's Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation righteously operates with all the supporting under-structure" to our neighbour, by words and personal deportment.

That is all!

Vainly singing rousing songs, spouting the most wonderful words, as would a wordsmith easily produce, means nothing to Yahweh, thinking us to be simply "hypocrites". That sort of practice would only make a human leader happy!

321st Allegory - heart/existence/cognition/{all capability} = 100% of our capacity is to agapao Yahweh (see above).

Now look around us at "Professional leaders of Religion" what do we see? Do I need write an answer?

322nd Allegory - neighbour = all people/humans (with no exception) outside The Brethren (see Glossary).

323rd Allegory - agapao our neighbour = we explain why/how "Yahweh's Plan for Salvation personally operates".

So, our neighbour understands why/how he/she should leave worldly methodology and absorb Yahweh's Methodology.

Now look around us at "Professional leaders of Religion" what do we see? Do I need write an answer?

Mark 12v28 og Also (the) {coming near}/{approaching/consenting/assenting}/{drawing close} singularly/one

Mark 12v28 og of the scribes, *(the)* hearing/listening/responding {of them}
 Mark 12v28 og *(the)* {seeking *(negatively)* together}/{investigating jointly}/{disputing/discussing/controversy/
 /enquiring/discussing/debating,
 Mark 12v28 og *(the)* seeing/known/perceiving because *{(appears/looks) well/worthy/honestly}* {to them}
 Mark 12v28 og *(he [JC] had)* {concluded for oneself}/responded/{began to speak}/answered/replied, *[then]*
 Mark 12v28 og *(he [scribe])* inquired/sought/demanded/questioned *(the)* him *[JC]*:
 Mark 12v28 og “What *(it)* is *(the)* foremost/beginning/best/chief/first/former *(of the)* all *[commandments]*
 Mark 12v28 og *(the)* {authoritative prescription}/commandment/injunction/precept?”
 Mark 12v29 og And the Jesus *(he)* {concluded for oneself}/responded/{began to speak}/answered/replied
 Mark 12v29 og *(to the)* him *[scribe]*:
 Mark 12v29 og “Because *(the)* foremost/beginning/best/chief/first/former *(of the)* all
 Mark 12v29 og *(of the)* {authoritative prescriptions}/commandments/injunctions/precepts:
 Mark 12v29 og ‘*(You)* Hear/Listen/Understand/Hearken/Respond Israel,
 Mark 12v29 og *(the)* Lord/Master *[Yahweh]* The {Specific God} {of us} [= those people who specifically “Hearken”]
 Mark 12v29 og *(the)* Lord/Master *[Yahweh]* singularly/one *(He/It)* is [= Yahweh is “The Singular Omniscient/Almighty God”]
 Mark 12v28-29 Also the {coming near}/approaching/{drawing near} one/singular of the scribes
 the hearing/known/perceiving of their {investigating jointly}/{disputing/debating,
 because the seeing/known/understanding he (JC) had answered/replied well/worthily to them (Professional Religious Leaders)
 (then) he (scribe) inquired/sought/questioned the him (JC):
 What commandment/precept is the foremost/best/chief of all (the commandments/precepts)?
 And the Jesus, he answered/replied to the him (scribe):
 Because the foremost/best/chief of all the commandments/precepts:
 You hear/listen/hearken/respond Israel (of both 1st and 2nd Epochs [Jews/Christians], and then onto The Resurrected World)
 The Lord/Master, The Specific God of us (“us” is only applicable to “truly hearkening people” [of which JC/g was/is])
 He/It is the one/singular Lord/Master (= The Singular Omniscient Almighty God of The Universe [to control our minds]).

Also one of the scribes approaching *(JC)* hearing/known of their *(JC/Sadducees)* disputing/debating,
 because seeing/understanding he *(JC)* had answered well/worthily to them *(Professional Leaders of Religion)*
(then) he *(scribe)* *(honestly)* inquired/questioned him *(JC)*:

“What commandment is the foremost/chief of all *(the commandments)?*”

And Jesus answered to him *(scribe)*:

“Because the foremost/chief of all the commandments:

You hear/hearken/respond Israel (of both 1st and 2nd Epochs of Israel, and then on to “The Resurrected World” [as the 3rd Epoch of Israel])

The Lord/Master, The Specific God of us (“us” being only applicable to those people/entities who “hearken” [by definition])

He/It is the one/singular Lord/Master (= The One Omniscient/Omnipotent Almighty God of The Universe [to rule our Minds]).

JC is not speaking to Israel!

What do I mean? Because JC has just said, he is asking Israel to hear/hearken!

We must realise

JC is only speaking to The New Spiritual Israel (to call out by election the 144000 TCs from **The Christian Nation** [= **fleshly Israel**]).
 JC knows “The Old **Fleshly Israel**” collectively will not listen to him (except the few “Early Adopters”), thus he is speaking to us in our time
 during The Gospel Age. JC is going out by invitation to “The Larger Audience” to specifically draw out the TCs who will work continuously during
 the 1st part of their physical life to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire within them through the “assay periods” of which The World will bring to their door (being
 their individual specific “**Great Tribulation**” [Rev.7v14]).

It is specifically the TCs who will listen and be awakened/roused/resuscitated at “The 1st Resurrection” occurring at JCg’s 1st 2nd C to
 become The Sons of God.

Thus, we read the index pointer is referenced to His future Sons (as JC is presently The Son of God’ referenced to this planet) and thus we
 comprehend that “The Specific God” (stated as “ho theos”) directly points to Yahweh.

Mark 12v30 og Also *(you shall)* {love by principle}/{edifying love}/agapao *(the)* Lord/Master the God *[Yahweh]* *(of)* you

Mark 12v30 og {from/out of} all/whole/complete of the heart/{seat of motivation} *(of the)* you,

Mark 12v30 og also {from/out of} all/whole/complete of the {to breathe}/life/soul/{conscious existence} {of you},

Mark 12v30 og also {from/out of} all/whole/complete of the cognition/mind/thought/understanding {of you},

Mark 12v30 og also {from/out of} all/whole/complete of the forcefulness/strength/ability/might {of you}.

Mark 12v30 og It/[This] *[is]* *(the)* foremost/beginning/best/chief/first/former

Mark 12v30 og *(the)* {authoritative prescription}/commandment/injunction/precept.

Old Testament reference located at Deut.6v4-5.

Mark 12v30 Also you shall agapao/{edifying love} The Lord/Master The God of you,
 from/out of all/whole/complete of your heart/{seat of motivation}
 also from/out of all/whole/complete of your breathing/life/soul/{conscious existence},
 also from/out of all/whole/complete of your cognition/thought/understanding,
 also from/out of all/whole/complete of your forcefulness/strength/ability.
 This is the foremost/best/chief commandment/precept.

Also you shall agapao/{edifying/love} The Lord/Master, “The God of you” (“de-facto” - irrespective if you/we hearken, or not)
 from/out of completely/all of your heart/{seat of motivation}
 also from/out of completely/all of your breathing/life/soul/{conscious existence},
 also from/out of completely/all of your cognition/thought/understanding,
 also from/out of completely/all of your forcefulness/steadfastness/strength/ability.
 This is the foremost/chief command.

To a TC this commandment is paramount, and thus TCs are always carrying out continual self-assessment upon their daily activities to ensure that to
 the very best of their ability they actively fulfil Yahweh’s Desire of them, almost to CDS (compulsive disorder’ syndrome).

It is difficult for them, they are human and have 'worldly pulls' upon them, but what separates them from 'worldly Christians' is that they always try their utmost to fulfil Yahweh's Desire (= to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle) and further

If they fail, they become deeply apologetic and often work 'over-time' to make amends over and above the original offence.

We saw this with the converted tax collectors returning more than they took, and equally with Paul's excessive ministry work. His previous heinous actions before his conversion were a constant source of pain to him for the rest of his life, and this realisation drove him so hard through the shipwrecks, beatings, jailing (2Cor.11v24-28) – only to accurately spread "The Word of Yahweh" to the nations. He reformed to become a most wonderful human and eminently worthy to be called a TC, of which he claimed of himself at the end of his life in 2Tim.4v6-8, and a person whom I would call a 5+ talent steward (Matt.25v20-21).

Important Note

This is not a "Group Exercise" – it is "Entirely Personal"!

We cannot supposedly "subcontract" this requirement off to 'The Church Leader' or "Group" by means of "worldly return" for two reasons –

1. It is a personal responsibility to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle – to aim for "The Ideal Goal of Sonship".

2. It is almost an absolute certainty your Church Leader does not imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle, and is most likely to be very "worldly". Thus, we cannot and should not rely upon our leader to 'carry the can' for us (during our required "purification process") – because almost certainly he/she is rejected by Yahweh (for "Sonship") as many of JC's parables and illustrations clearly teach us!

The only reason why 'worldly' (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders presume to "carry the can" on our behalf is that they want a "worldly return" of whatever (money/pension/glory/leverage/etc..) for doing so, by being the supposed conduit to 'God' (and tithing us on the way)!

This is not what JC or the 1st Century Apostles taught by both word and deed!

Mark 12v31 og Also (the) second/afterward [command] {similar (in appearance/character)}/{like manner} it/same/[is]:

Mark 12v31 og '(You shall) {love by principle}/{edifying love}/agapao the {close by}/neighbour/friend/countryman

Mark 12v31 og {of you} {in that manner}/as yourself.

Mark 12v31 og Greater/larger/mightier [than] these [two commandments] else/different/more/other

Mark 12v31 og (the) {authoritative prescription}/commandment/injunction/precept not (it) is.

Old Testament reference located at Lev.19v18.

Mark 12v31 Also the second (commandment) it is similar:

You shall agapao/{edifying love} your neighbour in that manner as yourself.

Not there is the different/other commandment/precept greater/larger (than) these (two stated commandments).

Also the second (commandment) it is similar:

You shall agapao/{edifying love} your neighbour as yourself.

Not there is a different/other commandment greater (than) these (two stated commandments).

Thus, there we have it! – These are what I call the "Two Laws of JC" (though he repeated what was taught in the Tanakh).

It is these specific Two Laws/Commands that drive the mind in "agapao" to produce righteous works (= "to edify the recipient to our own hurt").

It was these Two Laws operating within JC's mind that enabled JC to surpass The Law of Moses, to be declared righteous (Rev.5v2) and thus become resurrected to present "The Undeserved Gift" of "The Ransom Sacrifice" to all humans of the world (irrespective of what they did in the 1st part of their present life, 1John.2v2).

It is these specific Two Laws that enable some humans now (during The Gospel Age) to be considered by Yahweh as TCs who imitated JC as best as they could during the 1st part of their physical life and thus to become resurrected like JC – to become his "Bride of Christ" (as The Bible tells us).

It will be these specific Two Laws operating in all the peoples' minds who are successful in surviving through The Millennium and thus surpassing The Law of Moses given to The World as "The Required Standard" of demonstrated Works.

Precisely as JC told us, "he did not come to take away The Law of Moses but only to fulfil it" (Matt.5.17-18).

This is what he meant

To fulfil The Law by being judged as righteous (Matt.3v15) therefore in surpassing The Law of Moses, he was then in the position to inaugurate "The 2nd Covenant" (based upon The Mind [controlling the body – of output – ideally "charity"]).

JC also told us that The Law of Moses would never be changed because it set the required standard for eternal life.

Thus, it is the personal responsibility of individual person to make "The Change".

It is through learning "Righteousness" and through the reprogramming of our own "synapse construction" (of our brain) during The Millennium while we learn "Righteousness", but most importantly, we demonstrate the "synapse reprogramming" has been successful through visible righteous works. That process yields "The Late Adopters".

However, for "The Early Adopters" then this process comes earlier, during the 1st part of their physical life by entering the 2nd part of their spiritual life by wholly imbuing "The Word of God" and make it grow within their mind (as a new [spiritual] creation/creature 2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15, etc.). These people desire to take upon themselves "The Mind" (= the thinking/thought processes) of JC by personally reprogramming of their synapse construction (= learn and then hearken by doing what has been learnt – else we are a hypocrite)!

This new synapse construction is to be solely built upon the spiritual RNA of "The Word of God". This produces our new personality/creature/creation (Gal.6v15, etc..) that can only come from an accurate source – of which, so very few exist today, which is why we must rigorously/vigorously assay/test/prove our knowledge, because sadly there is far too much "Religion" out there sourced by Satan through Man (= Religious Leaders). Naturally, people are taught by their religious leaders not to test/assay what is taught else, the religious leaders shall be exposed as self-seeking "Fraudsters" behind their smiling facial mask, warm handshake and comforting tuggle!

All professional conmen and conwomen give that wonderful smile, "talk the talk, and act the act"!

The bonus of becoming an "Early Adopter" to "The Kingdom of God" (operating within the person's mind, Luke.17v21) makes them electable/selectable as TCs to become "The Rulers/Heirs/Inheritors" of The Millennium (in the 2nd part of their physical life). Where Yahweh's Methodology has been proven within their mind (during the 1st part of their physical life), that makes them eligible to rule with this Methodology physically over the whole Resurrected World (during the 2nd part of their physical life). These electable/selectable people as TCs having proved Yahweh's Methodology is correctly operating within their minds during the 1st part of their physical life, furthermore have proved themselves to The World that they truly are "entirely trustworthy" as future leaders (having previously been "the scum of the earth" 1Cor.4v13).

So we realise that it is absolutely not to be demonstrated by the vanity of worldly religious works (pandemic throughout all "Religion") which are an absolute anathema to Yahweh, because these actions only waste our active time directed at something, that in many instances, just fulfil some duty for self-indulgence – or patronises some worldly (religious) establishment! (Matt.23v23)

97th Prophecy – The person who puts his neighbour's well-being before their own, will be part of The Kingdom of God.
'Allegory' – repeat – "ho theos" = 'the specific god' is a floating pointer and swaps over as the person changes from The World to become a TC. It is JCg as 'the specific god' of us who knocks on the door (Rev.3v20) to give "The Invitation" for "possible Anointing/Christ Sonship to Yahweh", then ideally as the person matures in "The Real Faith", (of the required 3 stages) then Yahweh becomes "The Adopting Father", 'The Specific God' yielding His HS for TC growth.

Allegory – repeat - agapao Yahweh = this means, “Explain how Yahweh’s Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation righteously operates with all the supporting under-structure” to our neighbour, by words and personal deportment.

That is all!

Vainly singing rousing songs, spouting the most wonderful words, as would a wordsmith easily produce means **nothing** to Yahweh, thinking us to be simply “hypocrites”. That sort of practice would only make a **human leader** happy!

Allegory – repeat - heart/existence/cognition/{all capability} = 100% of our capacity is to agapao Yahweh (see above).

Now look around us at “Professional leaders of Religion” what do we see? Do I need write an answer?

Allegory – repeat - neighbour = all people/humans (with **no** exception) outside The Brethren (see Glossary).

Allegory – repeat - agapao our neighbour = we explain why/how “Yahweh’s Plan for Salvation personally operates”.

So, our neighbour understands why/how he/she should leave worldly methodology and absorb Yahweh’s Methodology.

Now look around us at “Professional leaders of Religion” what do we see? Do I need write an answer?

324th Allegory – ‘above better than all sacrifices’ = The Crux is that if we do The Above, then **we are** “the sacrifice”!

Sadly, virtually all of us have no wish to sacrifice (anything) especially “Leaders” having an opposite mindset!

“The Personal Sacrifice” is what we personally show The World that we **are** worthy to rule over it in The Millennium.

Allegory – repeat – The kingdom of God = a society that operates under (thus fulfils) Yahweh’s Desire, where all its members have “The Word of God” controlling their mind, this occurs first in the TCs in the 1st part of their physical life

325th Allegory – ‘not far from Kingdom of God’ = This person is thinking/reasoning like JC, to have JC as The Lord and Master controlling his/(her) mind in the 1st part of his/(her) life and thus close to becoming a TC if put into practice.

Mark 12v32 og Also (he [scribe]) said/uttered/told (to the) him [JC] the scribe:

Mark 12v32 og “{(appears/looks) well/worthy/honestly} Teacher/Doctor/Master/Instructor [vocative] over/upon

Mark 12v32 og (the) Truth/Verity (you) said/utter/told because singularly/one (He/It) is The {Specific God}

Mark 12v32 og also not (there) is (the) else/different/more/other besides/except/nevertheless/notwithstanding/moreover

Mark 12v32 og (of the) Him [Yahweh].

Mark 12v32 Also the scribe said/uttered to the him (JC):

Appears well/worthy Teacher/Master/Instructor you said/utter the Truth/Verity because one/singular is The Specific God
also not there is different/other (God) besides/except of the Him (Yahweh).

Also the scribe said to him (JC):

“Teacher/Instructor, you said well/worthy upon The Truth, because one/singular is The Specific God (Yahweh)
also not there is another God except (only) of Him (Yahweh).”

The context tells us that the index pointer of ‘the Specific God’ is relative to JC thus points directly to Yahweh.

Mark 12v33 og Also the (person) (to) {love by principle}/{edifying love}/agapao (the) Him [Yahweh]

Mark 12v33 og {from/out of} (of the) all/whole/complete of the heart/{seat of motivation},

Mark 12v33 og also {from/out of} (of the) all/whole/complete

Mark 12v33 og of the cognition/understanding/{mentally putting together}/intellect,

Mark 12v33 og also {from/out of} (of the) all/whole/complete of the {to breath}/life/soul/{conscious existence},

Mark 12v33 og also {from/out of} (of the) all/whole/complete of the forcefulness/strength/ability/might,

Mark 12v33 og also the (one = person) (to) {love by principle}/{edifying love}/agapao

Mark 12v33 og the {close by}/neighbour/friend/countryman {in that manner}/as (the) oneself,

Mark 12v33 og {excessively more/greater} (it) is [than] (of the) all of the {burnt offerings}/{wholly consumed}

Mark 12v33 og also of the {sacrifices (the act or the victim)}.

Mark 12v34 og Also the Jesus (the) seeing/knowing/perceiving (the) him ([= he] scribe)

Mark 12v34 og because (the) intelligently/{mind having sway/prudently}

Mark 12v34 og (he [scribe]) {concluded for oneself}/responded/{began to speak}/answered/replied,

Mark 12v34 og (he [JC]) said/uttered/told (to the) him [scribe]:

Mark 12v34 og “Not {from a distance/afar}/{afar off}/{from far} (you [scribe]) are off/away/from of the kingdom

Mark 12v34 og of the God [Yahweh].”

Old Testament reference located at Deut.35v4-5, Lev.19v18.

Mark 12v33-34 (The Scribe continued)

Also the person to agapao/{edifying love} Him (Yahweh)

from/out of all/whole/complete of the heart/{seat of motivation}

also from/out of all/whole/complete of the cognition/thought/understanding,

also from/out of all/whole/complete of the breathing/life/soul/{conscious existence},

also from/out of all/whole/complete of the forcefulness/strength/ability.

Also the person to agapao/{edifying love} the neighbour in that manner as oneself,

it is excessively greater (than) of all the burnt offerings also of the sacrifices.

Also the Jesus the seeing/knowing/understanding because he (scribe) intelligently/prudently answered/replied,

he (JC) said/uttered to the him (scribe):

You (scribe) are not afar away/from of the kingdom of the God (Yahweh).

(The scribe continues to reinforce his understanding of what JC is teaching him/us)

“Also the person to agapao/{edifying love} Him (Yahweh)

(This means “Magnify what Yahweh Represents” within our neighbour’s mind, by the way we behave and in what we teach)

(This does **not** occur in Christendom, except Yahweh is made to look like a supposed “Joke”, by what its representatives do/preach!!)

from/out of completely/all of the heart/{seat of motivation}

also from/out of completely/all of your cognition/thought/understanding,

also from/out of completely/all of your breathing/life/soul/{conscious existence},

also from/out of completely/all of your forcefulness/steadfastness/strength/ability.

Also the person to agapao/{edifying love} the neighbour as oneself,
it is excessively greater (*than*) of all the burnt offerings also of the sacrifices.”

Also because Jesus seeing/knowing he (*scribe*) intelligently/prudently answered, he (JC) said to him (*scribe*):

“You (*scribe*) are not afar from of the kingdom of God (Yahweh) (*firstly operating within your mind - if you fulfil what you just stated*).”

This person has almost reached the acceptance level of those people who pass through The Millennium into Yahweh's Granary. Because he is almost there now (as we are told by JC) during the 1st part of his physical life, then this means that this particular person is 'on track' to become a TC and thus a Son of God upon resurrection. Most importantly, it cannot all be “head knowledge” but it must be practically demonstrated in works (else the watching/judging World will not believe this person has changed, noting James.2v16-26)! Furthermore, this person must maintain The Fidelity of this proven knowledge (within works) until his 1st Death (of being “Asleep”, John.11v11-15), else he falls afoul of Matt.13v20-22, and seen as such by the watching/judging World!

What do I mean?

“The Word of God” being “The Knowledge” must be accurately practised within a person's life = “Godly Wisdom” for everlasting life, else quite simply we become a “hypocrite” to what we know! Worse, we could become a charlatan Christian leader earning a living by twisting God's Word for a self-indulgent worldly return (being a myriad of worldly things to gratify an animalistic/carnal mind lusting for “The Immediacy”)! Thus, when we are resurrected into The Millennium to learn righteousness being in the position to then learn “The Word of God” = “The Knowledge” of which we are then to practice this (new found – for many people) Knowledge in our works expressed to our neighbour.

In doing this (imitating JC), then we know that we never become subject to “The 2nd Death” while we practice “Godly Wisdom”. It is obvious that the million and one' things/customs done in the name of “Religion” today will never give us salvation (Matt.23v23) – these religious works of today just perpetuate schisms and tension; – it is all alien to what Yahweh desires from one family and Yahweh finds “Religion” absolutely disgusting (Rev.18v4)!
Reemphasising

There are very specific humans (as “Early Adopters”) who gain this knowledge now/today and apply it daily (every minute) within their lifestyle now during the 1st part of their physical life. This very special lifestyle of “agapao/{edifying love}” operating within the mind delivering “agape/charity” (simply/freely without strings) in works of precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle that credits them in Yahweh's eyes as a special person'. This special person shall be elected as a TC and unto future Sonship, and thus become an “Inheritor” of “The Resurrected World” (as “The Inheritance”).

This is specifically what Paul teaches us about Abraham in Rom.4v1-5, it was not good works in the eyes of men, but rather Abraham fulfilled Yahweh's Desire – Just So', over 30 years before he received “The Heir” (Isaac [allegoric to JC]) to uphold “The Promise” (of Sonship, blessed by The World, in The Millennium)!

It must be understood “agapao” (see “love” in glossary) means “edify one's neighbour to the hurt of yourself” ideally to give them “The Knowledge” to personally understand why/how a (previously ignorant) human should accurately fulfil Yahweh's Desire of them at a personal level. Thus, if Yahweh accepts this person as a TC at “The 1st Death” (“Asleep” = the termination of our present existence), then they will be rewarded/paid with a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body as a Son of God upon which “The 2nd Death has no power” whatsoever (Rev.2v11, 20v6), and thus “these persons are resurrected to life” = Guaranteed Everlasting Life.

This is what The Bible tells us – but never taught by our worldly Christian Leaders in their so very “Religious” worldly sermons!

Mark 12v34 og Also {no one} (person) {no more} (he/she) daringly/confidently/boldly/courageously (the) him [JC]

Mark 12v34 og (to) inquire/seek/demand/question.

Mark 12v34 Also no one person (= religious leader), no more he/she daringly/confidently/boldly to inquire/seek/question him (JC).

Also no person (Professional Leader of Religion)

no more he/she daringly/confidently/boldly to inquire/question him (JC)

JC spoke with metaphoric “consuming fire from out of his mouth”, as shall the two witnesses equally do, Rev.11v5.

98th Prophecy – Yahweh states, JCg is acknowledged as King, but JCg must wait until Yahweh exercises Authority.

22nd Fulfilled Prophecy – JCg's personality was put in a DNA body by Yahweh's Ability after King David's existence.

326th Allegory – (King) David = JC, there are at least ten prophetic allegories between the two leaders, and David not knowing what/who was to come in a 1000 years felt moved by the HS to speak about JCg as his leader, and yet who would follow him, to be recognised by The Public as being David's son.

‘**Allegory**’ – repeat - “HS” has the composite definition:-

1. Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits which is pure/innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin}.
2. Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment (= The Universe).

Where Yahweh, by expressed capability in the environment, underwrites the work of those entities having His Mind.

327th Allegory – “hostile” = those leaders perverting Yahweh's Desire (and thus responsible for other people failing).

328th Allegory – footstool = leaders suppressed by Yahweh's Authority/Ability and made subservient to JC's desire.

Mark 12v35 og Also (the) {concluding for oneself}/responding/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying,

Mark 12v35 og the Jesus (he) exclaimed/stated [while]

Mark 12v35 og (the) {causing to learn}/teaching/training in to the [= within] {sacred place}/temple:

Mark 12v35 This verse substantiates my definition of “Temple” mentioned so often in my writings! “Temple” means a place to come and learn about Yahweh – it does not mean what we are told by our “Professional Leaders of Religion”! “Temple” does not really mean a place to worship Yahweh in ‘verbal diarrhea’ (James.3v5-10) as would a worldly human leader wish to have his/her ears flattered! Our bodies are to become temples of God (1Cor.3v16) inasmuch we precisely operate our lives on “The Word of God” and thus people come to us to learn how to worship God, and it is by this means we truly worship God at the Temple (which becomes us as individuals) and not by meaningless words/songs!

Moreover, in this context, “The Altar of God” becomes “our local environment”.

It is within our local environment, where we personally sacrifice our lives to edify our neighbour to our own hurt, this truly is what Yahweh Desires, and makes us worthy to become future rulers of The Resurrected World - not for personal gain, but to do exactly the same thing again in the 2nd part of our physical life. Yahweh gives us this future position, because we have already perfected the 2nd part of our spiritual life during the 1st part of our physical life to become an “Early Adopter” of Yahweh's Methodology.

Does the reader understand this?

Because “temple, altar and elsewhere” does not mean as we are errantly told by our leaders of “Religion” when they talk of holy places!

There are no inanimate holy places – except that we should personally strive to become a “holy place” inasmuch we personally become “a zone on the Earth that is separate from this world of sin” (in our reasoning and deportment – operating upon “The Word of God”). We become a trustworthy place (spiritual temple, 1Cor. 3v16 ultimately for 1Pet.2v5-9 as The Spiritual Temple of The New Jerusalem), where humans feel confident to learn about Yahweh from our lifestyle and to discover what spiritually drives our lifestyle!

That is specifically why Yahweh allowed The Old Physical Temple of Jerusalem to be pulled down in 70 CE by The Romans, and allowed the “Dome of the Rock” mosque to be built upon it, to specifically stop Jews/Christians from building Temples/Churches upon it!

Yahweh is seeking His 144000 TCs to become “The Replacement Temple” for The Millennium!

The reason why this is not universally taught – if at all, because it absolves “The Professional Religious Leaders” from becoming “holy” in their life – so they point to an abstract physical place (land/building) that has no meaning to Yahweh! By consequence, they deliberately disorientate their devotees’ minds to become as an alien in the fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire (to be attaining 144000 TCs out of The Gospel Age). Thus, these leaders of “Religion” are satanic/adversarial to Yahweh – being against what He desires to occur on this planet!

That is precisely why The Bible speaks of “The New (Spiritual) Temple” comprising of the 144000 (white) stones of The Gospel Age.

Does the Reader understand this?

This Knowledge is just so very important and yet, it is never taught by those people who should know very much better!

Mark 12v35 og (JC asks) “How/{In what manner} (they) exclaim/state the scribes/(secretaries of The Law of Moses)

Mark 12v35 og because the Christ/Anointed/Messiah (the) son (he [JC]) is [of] (the [King]) David?

Mark 12v36 og himself For (the) David (he) said/uttered/told

Mark 12v36 og in to the [= within] Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits [= what drives “character”]

Mark 12v36 og of the Holy/Pure/Innocent/Blameless/{Separate from this world of sin} (Psm.110v1):

Mark 12v36 og Prophecy ‘(He) said/uttered the Lord/Master [Yahweh] to the lord/master [JCg] {of me} [King David]:

Mark 12v36 og (You) {Sit down}/Remain/Reside/Dwell [JCg] {from/out of} (of the) right (hand-side) {of Me} [Yahweh],

Mark 12v36 og until/while/{as long as}/unto wish/suppose

Mark 12v36 og (I [Yahweh]) place/ordain/settle/{sink/lay down}/purpose/appoint/put the hateful/odious/hostile/foes

Mark 12v36 og {of you} [JCg] [as] (the) {foot-rest}/footstool of the feet {of you}.’

Mark 12v35-36 Also the Jesus answering/replying he stated

(while) the teaching/training within the {sacred place}/temple:

How the scribes state, because the Christ/Anointed he is the son of (King) David?

For the (King) David himself said/uttered within the holy/pure/innocent/blameless spirit/personality/desires/traits:

The Lord/Master (Yahweh) said/uttered to my (= King David’s) lord/master (JCg):

You (JCg) sit down from/out of My (Yahweh) right (hand side),

until wish/suppose I (Yahweh) place your foes as the footstool of your (JCg) feet.

Also Jesus answering (while) the teaching/training within the temple, he stated :

“How the scribes state, because the Christ/Anointed is the son of (King) David?

For (King) David himself said within the holy/pure/innocent/blameless spirit/personality/desires/traits:

(this means “ideally thinking like” Yahweh “to make His desire manifest within the environment”)

“The Lord/Master (Yahweh) said to my (as King David’s) lord/master (JCg):

“You (JCg) sit down from/out of My (as Yahweh’s) right (hand-side),

until wish/suppose I (Yahweh) place your foes as the footstool of your (JCg’s) feet.”””

As I explain elsewhere, this was written by King David some 1000 years (or so) earlier, while speaking in prophecy about The Rightful King of The World, JCg (Rev.19v16). This King, (JCg) is patiently waiting Yahweh’s Command to move in and remove Satan from his 6 blocks of 1000 years (= 6000 years) of ruling Mankind, after which occurs the 7th block of completeness/perfection/restoration (by oath) being The Millennium period of 1000 years.

Yahweh, as “The Almighty God” created The Universe and of its building blocks (physics, chemistry explained by math), and He also created His “Sons of God” to administer The Universe (Job.1v6-12, 2v1-3) of which JCg was assigned the barren planet Earth some 4 billion years upon which to form Life/World/Kosmos. This JCg did under the guidance of Yahweh hence plural of Gen.1v16 and two Individuals at John.1v1-10, please see my local commentaries that correctly explain everything described by those words.

Therefore, JCg created “The World” = “The Adornment/Decoration” (“Kosmos” = StrongsTM = 2889) being all “Life” stems’ on this planet over the geological time, where “Life” had “variety” “DESIGNED” within its genes by allowing acceptable mutation to occur within “kinds” to yield the species we witness today. All this we witness, clearly demonstrated within the fossil records, culminating in “humanoid animals” of the last some 100,000 years. Then finally, JCg stepped-in some 6000 years ago as an additional “Extra-terrestrial Intervention” to produce “Human life” (that could “reason like gods”, Gen.1v26, John.10v34-35) without the present “Junk DNA” but perfected DNA that could enable the fleshly frame to last forever if protected. Noting the perfected DNA fleshly body can fail if not protected by having the required enzyme precursors to keep the systemic repair mechanisms within the DNA functional (Gen.3v24), hence the quantised drop in lifespans as recorded in Genesis as chunks of systemic repair DNA broke down within the human genome.

This specific form of life (“Real Humans”) had the knowledge of Deities and knowledge of good and evil which makes it unique.

This human life failed in its commitment to its Creators and thus suffered faulty DNA – I explain why/how elsewhere.

“Animal Humans” means the physical structure looks like humans (of the last 100,000 years), but only reason like animals.

“Real Humans” is an extension of the above, they “think like God”, inasmuch they can reason through many layers of “what if”.

After some 4000 years (hence the **four** days Ex.12v3,6, 2Pet.3v8) JCg stepped in again (as “Extra-terrestrial Intervention”) to provide a

1. The Ministry for our mind to save our spirit/personality/desires/traits (= character)

2. The Ransom Sacrifice for access to a new perfected body thereby enabling Yahweh to righteously give us a new body for (1 above) to operate within (either fleshly or celestial according to what we sowed in the 1st part of our physical life – 1Cor.15v35-55)

Absolutely contrary to what the “Professional Leaders of Religion” teach us (having come from the same source – worldly methodology - Satan)

The Bible distinctly teaches us that The Soul/Life/{Conscious Existence} is when both (1) and (2) above come together as an operating entity.

I explain this in many places on this website – please see “Soul” in glossary, and also a my dissertation entitled “What is a soul?”

Thus we realise that what JC did for us in his 1st Advent some 2000 years ago was to give each one of us a 2nd opportunity to have what we once had as a species in a fleshly body – thus JC saved all of us (with no caveats) from what can be called “The 1st Death” (1John.2v2, 4v14). That is assuming we do not throw all this away as do the charlatan Christian leaders (of today operating in the only part of their life) and those rebellious individuals of The Millennium (in the 2nd part of their physical life).

Satan at the moment is exercising control while we fill the Earth (as commanded Gen.1v28, 9v1) and we all experience what it is like – proving Yahweh’s authenticity in as much, without Him, we are degenerate.

When -

1. The Earth is sufficiently filled, which will occur at the same time as

2. There are 144000 TCs (over the 2000 years Gospel Age) demonstrating their complete commitment in thoughts demonstrated by works, and

3. The World is in demonstrable decline, through “technology” being abused to yield our neighbour’s hurt

Then, and only then:

Precisely as this verse tells us, Yahweh will give JCg full authority with Yahweh’s Infinite Capability expressed as the HS (Yahweh’s Desire made manifest within The Environment) **to move-in** with a ‘restraining order’ on Satan.

Yahweh will express His HS (Yahweh's Desire which is separate from this world of sin) into The Environment, to ensure His Desire is fulfilled. It is fulfilled by ensuring that all people who are presently actively against JCg (starting with all world leaders [responsible for The World's present condition]), become utterly subservient and cowering before the glory, authority, majesty and might of JCg. Rev.19v16-21.

Those persons who are against JCg are all humans who do not fulfil Yahweh's Desire, being those individuals who use their power to suppress what Yahweh desires for people either by outright affliction or by subtle deception (by His supposed worldly representatives). Clearly, this will operate in the three main areas that operate within The World being "Political, Religion and Commerce".

Therefore, in conclusion Yahweh is presently working His Plan in **PARALLEL** to what is occurring on this planet now.

Contrary to the unrighteous nonsense taught by Leaders of Religion, Yahweh is only working within/around "**The Early Adopters**".

Yahweh is working through His son JCg who was the creator of all "Life" (John.1v1-4) on this planet (being its "adornment/decoration"), noting that JCg used "The Building Blocks" that his Father had first created to form The Universe (being those based upon physics, chemistry and math).

His Son (JCg) has now completed his 1st part giving (1) "The Knowledge to guide the thoughts", and (2) "The Undeserved Gift of The Ransom Sacrifice" to allow Yahweh to righteously operate a resurrection for all of us (irrespective of our background/race/colour or belief).

Now both Entities are only waiting for the last part to occur Being, the Earth to be filled (Gen.1v28, 9v1), and for JCg's future assistants/stewards to reach "The Prophesied Trigger Threshold of 144000 individuals" (Rev.14v1-4) accumulating over the last 2000 years from JC's ministry.

Then and only then, the 1st 2nd C will occur (Matt.24v40-44, 25v1-12, 1Thes.4v13-18, 1Cor.15v50-55, Rev.11v11-13, 19v4-9, 20v6, etc.).

(Please read my cited commentaries of "The 1st Resurrection" for "The Early Adopters", being "The First-fruits", Rev.14v1-4.)

This becomes the heralding-in of the start of "The Day of the Lord" being The Millennium, the 7th block of 1000 years as a time of completeness and restoration (Yahweh's Rest – Heb. Chapters 4 and 5) – where "Righteousness" will be taught to all humans resurrected from the previous 6000 years who were then working-out Satan's desire'.

Mark 12v37 og himself Therefore/Then (the) David (he) exclaims/states:

Mark 12v37 og '(The) him [JCg] [is/as] (the) lord/master [of King David],

Mark 12v37 og also {from which (to interrogate)}/{from what (place/state/source/cause)}/whence [= how is it]

Mark 12v37 og (the) son [JC] (of the) him (David) (he [JCg]) is ?"

Mark 12v37 Therefore/Then (if) the (King) David himself states:

The him (JCg) (is) the lord/master (of King David)

also how is it, he (JCg) is his (David's) son (JC)

Therefore/Then (if) the (King) David himself states:

"The him (JCg) (is) the lord/master (of King David [some 1000 years ago])

also how is it, he (JCg) is his (David's) son (JC [standing here, now in front of you])?"

This is to complete the remark from The Scriptures speaking of The Messiah being The Son of David (being through his lineage). Thus, JC is asking a bombshell' to our reasoning - this question -

"How is it, The Messiah who is claimed to be the son of David, be then spoken of by David himself as being his Lord (a 1000 years earlier)." Clearly what JC is trying to show here is that he - JC, had a previous existence as whom I term as JCg in my writings (see Glossary).

Being the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits that we saw in JC within a fleshly body, but existing then previously within a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body and having far more access to a plethora of additional attributes, of which we can only but dream of today.

All this was under the control of Yahweh – The Almighty God of The Universe.

Yahweh is outside our Universe (naturally because He created it), but has influence all through it.

His "Sons of God" (Job.1v6-12) operate within The Universe to carry out His orders to ensure harmonious operations throughout our Universe occur. JCg with other "Sons of God" (see Job chapters 1 and 2, noting the travesty of a NIV translation at these citations) follow His Desire, but renegades like Satan exist on 'borrowed time' and are just 'having their day' until Yahweh has finished with them.

Note Yahweh did not make any specific entities to become renegades, but they freely chose to exercise their free will and directed it against Yahweh's Desire (to be made manifest within The Environment – hence HS) - precisely as do charlatan Christian leaders (Rom.1v16-32). Yahweh in His righteousness/equality/justice then manoeuvres things around to make the best out of a deterioration of 'the status quo' to bring things back to 'an even keel' over any specific time periods that He chooses to occur.

Hopefully this clears up another myth of the Trinity being that 'The God died on the cross' – absolute rubbish - and hopefully the clarity of this website will remove The Fog that Satan's duped worldly representatives (2Cor.11v13-15) 'pump-out' ad-nausea.

It is done for a couple of reasons

1. The professional leaders of Religion demonstrably have not the faintest idea how everything righteously operates (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39).
2. It becomes a useful ploy to gain power over the masses to receive a fleshly living off the backs of the duped devotees taught not to question the nonsense they are taught – else be excommunicated or killed! What 'lovely' leaders teaching that sort of content under abused 'love'!

Just restating for absolute clarity

It was Yahweh's loyal assistant/son JCg who created all life on this planet, and also it was JCg who personally freely chose (by operating according to Yahweh's Methodology – see elsewhere) to redeem all those peoples of his creation who ultimately desire to imitate him (JC as JCg) over their 2 part physical life. JCg was assigned this planet and it became his responsibility for its future "adornment/decoration/Life" that we are part of, and readily see today.

Yahweh provides all the support that His Son JC/JCg requires for the achieving of "Human Salvation" through "The Most Righteous Route" to which end, Yahweh will use His Infinite Capability expressed as the HS. If any worldly Christian Leader tries to tell you something else, then I suggest you direct them back to The Bible and politely suggest that they read it rather than all the other worldly things they prefer to become involved within – being anything other than fulfilling "Yahweh's Desire" (see Glossary)!

Then around the circle, we go again in diagnosing their mentality!

Mark 12v37 og Also the many/much/plenteous (persons)

Mark 12v37 og (the) {(from) vehicle}/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd

Mark 12v37 og (they) heard/listened/understood (of the) him [JC] (the) sweetly/{with pleasure/relish}/gladly.

Mark 12v37 Also the many/plenteous people

(of) the rabble/crowd they sweetly/gladly heard/listened/understood of him (JC).

Also the many people (of) the crowd gladly listened of him (JC).

(The crowd was receptive to JC because [1] he spoke commonsense, [2] knew his subject matter, [3] could handle opposition)

99th Prophecy – *Worldly Religious Leaders will be desirous to have worldly acclaims/positions/wardrobes/salutations. Allegory* – repeat - Clothes = ideas, concepts, beliefs that form our personality/character of which external people can view. The Bible teaches us to change our clothing from that of the world to be the same as JC's personality/character. However, in this instance they take the clothes/personality The World expects to see for someone taking their position!

100th Prophecy – Worldly Religious Leaders in outward pretence of being religious by their façade of religious activities receive their reward in the 1st part of their life – but they will have nothing worthwhile in the 2nd part of their life. Because their motive was incorrect and thus must have their synapse construction rewired – by learning from The TCs who become the kings/priests having demonstrated humility during the 1st part of their life and thus fulfilled Yahweh's Desire.

101st Prophecy – Worldly Religious Leaders will seek out spiritually weakened people and then swoop-in like vultures unto “the kill” and wholly devour their existence in that manner as wolves (Acts.20v29).

329th Allegory – ‘devouring property’ = Religious leaders stealing weaker peoples’ property under the falsehood God will favour these donators, thus donators have the wrong motive, as equally do the religious leaders – consequently both groupings are abhorred by Yahweh according to Luke.12v46-48.

330th Allegory – ‘long prayers’ = Religious leaders giving a pretence of connectivity to Yahweh, supposedly being the conduit between Yahweh and the victim! Yet Yahweh has firmly closed His ears to these parasites fraudulently representing His Interests within The Environment! These leaders “**Must Change**” if they wish to forever survive!

Mark 12v38 og Also (he [JC]) exclaimed/stated {to them} in to the [= within] instruction/doctrine/{what is taught}

Mark 12v38 og (of the) him [JC]:

Mark 12v38 og “(You) behold/see/look/beware/{take heed}/discern

Mark 12v38 og off/away/from of the scribes/[secretaries of The Law of Moses],

Mark 12v38 og of the (persons) determining/{delighting in}/desiring/{being pleased}

Mark 12v38 og in (to the [= within]) [prestigious] {(from) equipment}/{long fitting gowns (marking dignity)}/robes

Mark 12v38 og (to) {tread all about}/walk/{deport oneself}/{to occupy one's life},

Mark 12v38 og also (the) greetings/salutations in to the [= within] markets/{town square}/thoroughfares.

Mark 12v38 Also he (JC) stated to them within his instruction/doctrine:

You (Public members) behold/{take heed}/discern away/from of the scribes (as part of “The Religious Establishment”), of the people (in “The Religious Establishment”) determining/desiring/delighting to walk/{deport themselves} within (pretentious) {distinguished garments}/robes, also (receiving) the greetings within {public places}/thoroughfares.

Also he (JC) stated to them within his instruction/doctrine:

“You (Public members) behold from of the scribes (as part of “The Religious Establishment”)

determining/desiring to walk within (pretentious) distinguished garments, also (welcoming) greetings within public places.”

(Exactly the same thing is seen today within any Religious Establishment/Institution on this planet - being alien to what Yahweh Desires.)

The Bible constantly warns of the {heart condition}/{seat of motivation} within all of us, but to be manifestly seen in certain people taking the glorious positions to fulfil their ego (thereby operating according to worldly methodology). The Bible tells us they climb to ever higher positions within their worldly edifice for the power, prestige and influence that this new worldly elevated position takes them – in the pretence that it serves the community! These religious leaders could always decline that position, and therefore to remain close to what Yahweh demanded of them, being to accurately pass The Word of Yahweh with fidelity directly to The Populace like John the Baptist demonstrated in his life – but rather they desire the prestige of which that position delivers (reminding me of 1Cor.4v7-8)!

Thus, as we are warned, “Their Master” (= the driver) becomes “lusting after the things of which The World can offer” hence of Satan who controls all areas of this world just as we are told he is as the air we breathe” (Eph.2v2 in conjunction with 1John.5v19, 2Cor.4v4, etc.).

In addition, naturally the same thing occurred in the day of JC! Which is precisely why JC warned us of it in The Bible, in just so many places as my Electronic Concordance of Topics will pull together. It has happened throughout all time. Those persons who desire that high position to “control people” for what this delivers, thus climb to it, else naturally they would refuse that worldly elevated position (in contrast to other specific individuals having stayed in the most lowest of positions - to their future spiritual advantage in The Millennium – where “the least becomes the greatest”)! A 4th revision addition

What is different to what I state about our leaders of Religion to expose their inner spirit/personality/desires/traits in contrast to the outer?

(Noting “The Audit” Yahweh is now making upon each one of them - as He did to David – who by contrast, passed, 1Sam.16v7-13.)

Mark 12v39 og Also (the) {chief seats}/{front row}/{sitting first} in to the [= within] synagogues/[churches],

Mark 12v39 og also (the) {reclining first}/{pre-eminence at meals}/{uppermost place}

Mark 12v39 og in to the [= within] dinners/{main meals}.

Mark 12v39 As discussed in v38 – has anything changed in the last 2000 years (or before?). It is thought processes – selfish or altruistic!

Mark 12v40 og The (persons) {eating down}/devouring/{wholly consuming} the houses/residences of the widows,

Mark 12v40 og also {outward showing}/pretence/pretext long/prolix/extended (in) supplicating/{praying with a vow}.

Mark 12v40 This was, and is seen all through The Gospel Age where the various worldly Christian denominations set up this myth of a possible after-life of hell-fire and brimstone’ as a ruse of extracting money/property from a dying person so that they would not suffer this dismal fate’. It was just a myth created to fulfil v40 and further to fill the worldly resources of “The Religious Establishments” of whatever persuasion.

Then leaders of “Religion” offer to help extract these people from ‘future difficulties’ by praying for them - naturally for a fee! Hopefully this website “FutureLife.Org” freely/simple giving an honest explanation to what The Bible is really telling all humans of The World of whatever worldly/religious belief (= “Religion” to include atheists [believing in themselves’]) will shed light to all humans for their future edification. This can only occur through “1st Century Christianity” as originally taught by JC and the apostles!

Mark 12v40 og These (persons) (they will) {get hold of}/grasp/{take up/away}/have/receive

Mark 12v40 og (the) {ever flowing super-abundant}/{overflowing beyond measure} (the) decision/judgement/crisis.

Mark 12v39-40 Also (the religious leaders taking) the {chief seats}/{sitting first} within {(all) Religious communal centres}

also the {reclining first}/{uppermost place} within dinners/{public functions}.

The people (Religious Leaders) devouring/{wholly consuming} the widows’ houses/residences,

also {outward showing}/pretence long/extended supplicating/{praying with a vow}.

These people (Leaders of Religion) they will grasp/receive the overflowing super abundant decision/judgment/crisis.

Also (The Professional Leaders of Religion) the {chief seats}/{sitting first} within (all) Religious Communal Centres, also the {uppermost place}/{reclining first} within dinners/{public functions}.

The people (Professional Religious Leaders) devouring the widows’ houses/residences,

also {outward showing}/pretence in long/extended supplications.

These people (Professional Religious Leaders) will grasp/receive the overflowing super-abundant decision/judgment.

(*Why* would it be any different today, when *precisely the same-minded people take the same positions* in *any* Religious Institution?)

Thus if/when these “Professional Leaders of Religion” are resurrected into The Millennium their mind (to reprogram the thought processes’ = synapse construction mapping) will require **much self-reprogramming** (= learning) to then be in the position to imitate JC and thus demonstrate his attributes operating within their lifestyle. Because they have been so close to “The Truth” and rejected it in their lifestyle by lusting after worldly things, means their thought processes will be traumatised in readjusting to something that is in reality **no different to what they already knew!** The full implications of this must be fully understood by the reader. Those people who are far from “The Truth” during the 1st part of their physical life by having **no** access to “The Disclosing Truth” may find “The Absolute Truth” operating around them upon their resurrection ‘wonderful news’ and will take to this new-found knowledge like “ducks to water”. Thus, it will be easy for their thought processes of their mind to rapidly re-align their synapse construction to a condition that would then imitate JC’s lifestyle in this new regime.

That is why it will be easier for those people without JC’s ministry in the 1st part of their physical life (Sodom and Gomorrah = people **outside** The Christian Nation) living in the future Millennium.

To be compared with those people having JC’s ministry in the 1st part of their physical life (Chorazin and Bethsaida [Matt.11v21] = people **inside** The Christian Nation) living in the future Millennium!

This is a very sobering prospect for many people living today!

Parable – a situation recorded to become a statement of the future requirements for prospective Sons of God.

331st Allegory – beggar woman = demonstrates the correct synapse construction before Yahweh (desires in humility)!

In this instance represents “The Lay-preacher” giving out of their means (their secular work pays for their ministry).

Allegory – repeat - Temple (**worldly** defn.) = presumed to be where “God” resides (but, a place of hypocritical piety).

Allegory – repeat - Temple (**spiritual** defn.) = a place to learn how to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, so that we as a group might be in the position to worship Yahweh by imitating JC (as The Word of God – “The Ecclesia”) “calling out” in our lifestyle. Imitating JC’s ministry glorifies Yahweh by bringing-in more TCs, just singing and saying pleasantries is **not** worship!

Allegory – repeat - Temple (**ultimate** defn.) = The 144000 TCs resurrected into the 2nd part of their physical life (as sons of God) to teach “The Resurrected World” righteousness.

Prophecy – repeat - Money buys opportunity to self-indulge and will handicap access to become a Son of God.

Allegory – repeat - rich man = ‘a person with opportunity’ but sadly is likely to divest this opportunity into The World.

In this instance represents “Professional Religious Leaders” giving out of their excess (The World pays to hear them).

332nd Allegory – money placed in Temple = apportioned time used in one’s life imitating JC’s ministry teaching people!

These may seem very abstract connections – but let me very briefly explain (see Glossary).

This woman had nothing – but gave everything she had = a TC who has nothing in this world but devotes his/her time to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire which is only to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle freely/simplely with no strings attached.

Money is “The Means that gives opportunity” yet “Rich People” use it to ‘buy time’ upon which to self-indulge, but interestingly for a poor person they have “time that gives the opportunity” to teach Yahweh’s Word.

The Temple as explained elsewhere is The Means/Place to know Yahweh’s Desire – as a TC becomes a mini temple (1Cor.3v16, hence ‘A Stone of The Temple’) for others being The Means/Place to know Yahweh’s Desire (of them).

Can the reader see how The Bible interconnects like a solid lattice structure? – Exactly like tetrahedral diamond!

Mark 12v41 og Also (the) {sitting down}/settling/tarrying/contemplating the Jesus (the) opposite/against/facing

Mark 12v41 og of the treasury/{collection boxes}

Mark 12v41 og (he [JC]) {(to be a) spectator of}/discerned/experienced/beheld/considered/{looked on}/perceived

Mark 12v41 og how/{in what manner} the {(from) vehicle}/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd

Mark 12v41 og (it [members of]) {threw (in all forms of application/intensity)}/arose/cast(out)/laid/poured/put(up)/sent/

/struck/thrown(down)/thrust

Mark 12v41 og copper [coins] into/unto the treasury/{money/collection boxes}.

Mark 12v41 og Also (the) much/many/plenteous (persons) (the) wealthy/{abounding with}/rich (persons)

Mark 12v41 og (they) {threw (in all forms of application/intensity)}/arose/cast(out)/laid/poured/put(up)/sent/

/struck/thrown(down)/thrust

Mark 12v41 og (the) much/many/plenteous [coins/money].

Mark 12v42 og Also (the) coming/appearing/accompanying singularly/one (the) widow (the) poor/beggar

Mark 12v42 og (she) {threw (in all forms of application/intensity)}/arose/cast(out)/laid/poured/put(up)/sent/

/struck/thrown(down)/thrust

Mark 12v42 og (the) lepta/mite [lowest value coin] two/duo,

Mark 12v42 og which (it) is (the) quadrans [forth part of a coin = farthing = virtually of no value].

Mark 12v43 og Also (the having) {called toward oneself}/summoned/invited/{called (for/to/unto)} (middle voice)

Mark 12v43 og the disciples/pupils (of the) him [JC] (he [JC]) exclaims/states {to them}:

Mark 12v43 og “Truly/Indeed (I [JC]) exclaim/state {to yourselves} because the widow she

Mark 12v43 og the (person) poor/pauper/beggar (the) {more/greater/many than} (of the) all (persons)

Mark 12v43 og (she has) {thrown (in all forms of application/intensity)}/arose/cast(out)/laid/poured/put(up)/sent/

/struck/thrown(down)/thrust

Mark 12v43 og of the (persons) (the) {to throw (in all forms of application/intensity)}/arising/casting(out)/laying/pouring/

/putting(up)/sending/striking/throwing(down)/thrusting

Mark 12v43 og into/unto the treasury/{money/collection boxes}.

Mark 12v41-43 Also the Jesus {sitting down}/tarrying opposite/facing the collection boxes

he (JC) discerned/beheld/{looked on} how the rabble/crowd threw/cast/thrust copper/coins into/unto the collection boxes.

Also the many/plenteous wealthy/rich people they threw/cast/thrust the much/plenteous (coins/money).

Also the coming/appearing one/singular poor/beggar widow she threw/cast/thrust two lepta/mite, which is the quadrans.

Also (JC) the having personally summoned/called his disciples, he exclaims to them:

Truly/Indeed I state to yourselves, because the poor widow person
she has thrown/cast more than of all people the throwing/casting into the collection boxes.

Also Jesus sitting down facing the collection boxes, he (JC) beheld how the crowd cast coins into the collection boxes.

Also the many rich people cast much (coins/money into the collection boxes).

Also the coming, one poor widow she cast two lepta which is the quadrans.

Also (JC) the having personally summoned his disciples, he (JC) exclaims to them:

“Truly/Indeed I state to yourselves (disciples),
because the poor widow has cast more than of all people the casting into the collection boxes.”

Mark 12v44 og (the) all (persons) For {from/out of}

Mark 12v44 og of the {super-abound}/excessive/overflowing/exceeding/{more than needed} {to them}

Mark 12v44 og (they) {threw (in all forms of application/intensity)}/arose/cast(out)/laid/poured/put(up)/sent/
/struck/thrown(down)/thrust [into the money collection box],

Mark 12v44 og she (widow) and {from/out of} of the poverty/{falling short}/penury/needs {of her} all

Mark 12v44 og {as much/great/many/long}/whatsoever (she) had/possessed/obtained

Mark 12v44 og (she) {threw (in all forms of application/intensity)}/arose/cast(out)/laid/poured/put(up)/sent/
/struck/thrown(down)/thrust

Mark 12v44 og (the) all/{the whole}/{completely everything} the living/{means to survive}/livelihood {of her}.

Mark 12v44 For all the (rich) people they threw/cast/thrust from/out of their superabundance/excess (into the collection box),
and she (widow) from/out of her poverty/needs/penury (= being upon what she needed to exist – for food/heat/rent)
all as much she had/possessed she threw/cast/thrust (into the collection box)
the {completely everything} of her living/{means of survival}/livelihood.

For all the people cast from/out of their superabundance (by giving only a tiny portion of their excess into the collection box))

and she (widow) from/out of her poverty/needs (she gave from out of the necessities required for her fleshly existence)

all as much she possessed (= everything she had) she cast (into the collection box) the completely everything of her means of survival.

What a very emotionally moving situation this was – it brings tears to my eyes when I mentally place myself in her position – to rationalise what she
had to experience in life to survive on this planet to eke out an existence within The World – she gave all she had out of what she needed to survive!
JC would not have been the only Entity to witness this event, Yahweh would also know of her thought processes as she did this action of hers.

Her thought processes would advance her far ahead of most other people in The Millennium after “The General Resurrection”.

After stating all the above, there is an allegoric extension that becomes a similar divide between various “Christian leaders” - which would not have
missed Mark’s attention, hence his inclusion for us today!

I recognise the allegoric extension to be representative of

1. “Professional Leaders of Religion” (“paid to be religious”) and they give out of their excess!

2. “Lay-preachers” freely giving of their time to help other people (receive no money) and they give out of their secular work!

This is precisely what Isaiah.30v10-14 tells us, the populace only pay for what they want to hear and “The Professionals” duly oblige (2Tim.4v3-4).

I ask the reader to very carefully consider the above two statements/observations!

I could perhaps write a book to explain the difference between the two groupings at both the spiritual and physical level - but there should be no need!

102nd Prophecy – The temple will be destroyed (it occurred some 37 years later by The Romans in 70 CE).

Allegory – repeat - Temple (worldly defn.) = presumed to be where “God” resides (but, a place of hypocritical piety).

Allegory – repeat - Temple (spiritual defn.) = a place to learn how to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, so that we as a group might
be in the position to worship Yahweh by imitating JC (as The Word of God – “The Ecclesia”) “calling out” in our lifestyle
Imitating JC’s ministry glorifies Yahweh by bringing-in more TCs, just singing and saying pleasantries is not worship!

Allegory – repeat - Temple (ultimate defn.) = The 144000 TCs resurrected into the 2nd part of their physical life (as sons
of God) to teach “The Resurrected World” righteousness.

The Jews and the stone temple replaced by Christians and the spiritual temple of 144000 TC/stones of the Gospel Age.

Allegory – repeat - stone = Eternal – never changes - dependable/resilient/robust/steadfast/solid/foundation/everlasting.
where the temple analogy is to represent the new spiritual temple of TC’s when resurrected in heavenly bodies to Sonship.

333rd Allegory – impressive architecture = this is what will be said of the 144000 TCs in The Millennium by The World.

Mark 13v1 og Also (the having) departed/discharged/proceeded/projected/{come/gone forth}/{came/went out of}/issued

Mark 13v1 og (of the) him [JC] [= he] {from/out of} of the {sacred place}/temple

Mark 13v1 og (he [disciple]) exclaims/states (to the) him [JC] singularly/one of the disciples/pupils (of the) him [JC]:

Mark 13v1 og “Teacher/Master/Doctor/Instructor (vocative), (you) {denoting surprise} lo!;/behold/look

Mark 13v1 og {interrogation} whatever}/{what possible (sort)}/{what manner of} (the) stones [being of their cut/size]

Mark 13v1 og also {(interrogation) whatever}/{what possible (sort)}/{what manner of}

Mark 13v1 og (the) architecture/buildings/structures [being so impressive to view - supposedly fitting for Yahweh]!”

Mark 13v1 Also he (JC) the having departed/proceeded/issued from/out of the {sacred place}/temple,

one of his (JC’s) disciples exclaims to the him (JC):

Teacher/Master/Instructor!

You behold/look what manner of the stones (being of their impressive size, cut, placement, stance over the people)

also what manner of the architecture/buildings/structures (of imposing fortitude/strength of the magnificent construction).

Also he (JC) the having departed from/out of the temple, one of his disciples exclaims to him (JC):

“Teacher/Instructor!

You behold what manner of the stones (being of their impressive stature, cut and formation)

also what manner of the architecture/structure (yielding the imposing Temple complex)”

Mark 13v2 og Also the Jesus (the) {concluding for oneself}/responding/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying

Mark 13v2 og (he [JC]) said/uttered/told (to the) him [disciple]:
 Mark 13v2 og “(You) behold/see/look/beware/{take heed}/discern these the big/large/mighty/exceedingly/great
 Mark 13v2 og (the) architecture/buildings/structures?
 Mark 13v2 og Not no [= Certainly not]
 Mark 13v2 og (it may/shall be) sent/left/forsaken/{yielded up}/{laid aside}/pardoned/excused/allowed/remitted
 Mark 13v2 og (the) stone over/upon (the) stone whom/which/that not no [= certainly not]
 Mark 13v2 og (it may/shall be) {loosened down}/disintegrated/demolished/overthrown/undone.
 Mark 13v2 Also the Jesus answering/responding/replying,
 he (JC) said/uttered to him (disciple):
 You behold/beware/{take heed} these large/mighty/great buildings/structures?
 Certainly not may/shall be left/excused/allowed a stone over/upon a stone
 which certainly not may/shall be {loosened down}/disintegrated/demolished.
 (= Certainly, there shall not be one stone left upon another, which shall not be demolished)

Also Jesus answering, he said to him (disciple):

“You behold these large buildings?
 Certainly not (there) shall be allowed a stone upon a stone that shall certainly not be demolished.”

JC is speaking in prophecy about The Temple's destruction in 70 CE by The Roman Army to quell a revolt. The leaders of The Roman Army originally had no desire to destroy the temple, but it is believed (as recorded by Josephus) the soldiers accidentally set light to the temple in the ensuing turmoil of battle (perhaps to drive out Jewish people seeking shelter). After it was burnt out, then the building was razed to the ground. This building also contained the 'public' records of their lineage back to Abraham as proof for an ancestral Jew. Yahweh allowed this to occur as a sign unto The World to show He had opened The World unto “The 2nd Covenant”. This 2nd Covenant (= bilateral Contract) invites all people of The Gospel Age to become one of the 144000 future sons of God (to be part of “Israel” – noting Manasseh importantly replaces Dan in the listing for prophetic reasons – see my local commentaries at Rev.7v4-9). The caveat being our side of The Contract/Agreement is that we precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle (of which leaders of Christendom ignore in their teaching by both words and deed)!

103rd Prophecy – The fall of The Jews as the 1st calamity then mirrored by The Christian Nation some ‘2000’ years later
104th Prophecy – Beware of false Israelite leaders < 70 CE, then mirrored with false Christian Leaders afterwards.
Allegory – repeat - in JC's character/authority = Precisely so (and not falsely claiming to “come in his name”, as do 99.9+% of all Christians). It is essential to have the correct mind (knowledge) and heart (motivation) to fulfil this.

Mark 13v3 og Also (the) {sitting down}/remaining/residing/dwelling/tarrying (of the) him [JC] [= he] into/unto
 Mark 13v3 og the Mount of the Olives opposite/against/facing of the {sacred place}/temple,
 Mark 13v3 og (they) inquired/sought/demanded/questioned (the) him [JC]
 Mark 13v3 og down/according/against {pertaining to the self}/{one's own}/privately
 Mark 13v3 og Peter also James also John also Andrew [JC's two family members (J/J) and their two lifelong friends (P/A)].
 Mark 13v4 og “(You) Say/Utter/Tell {to us} {at what time}/{how long}/when these (things) {shall be}?
 Mark 13v4 og Also what the indication/sign/miracle/token/wonder whenever/{inasmuch as}/{as long as}
 Mark 13v4 og (are) {to occur}/expecting/intending/necessity/going/coming/{about to} all these (things)
 Mark 13v4 og (to be) {entirely completed}/{fully ended}/culminated/concluded?”
 Mark 13v3-4 Also he (JC) the {sitting down}/tarrying into/unto the Mount of Olives opposite/facing the {sacred place}/temple,
 Peter, also James, also John, also Andrew, they (disciples) inquired/sought/questioned him (JC) according to his own privacy.
 You (JC) say/tell to us at what time shall be these things?
 Also what (is) the indication/sign/token whenever all these things are expecting/intending to be {entirely completed}/concluded?

Also he (JC) the sitting down into the Mount of Olives facing the temple,
 Peter, also James, also John, also Andrew, they inquired/questioned him (JC) privately.
 “You (JC) tell us, at what time shall these things be?
 Also what (is) the sign whenever all these things are expecting to be concluded?”

The disciples are asking when this event will occur – being the point in time when The Temple is to be destroyed.
 This was the limit of their comprehension.

However, JC knew it would be a 2 stage process over the whole Gospel Age (of the next 2000 years or so) being -

1. The displayed destruction of The Temple and Jerusalem and “The 1st Epoch Israel” as Yahweh's false representatives, - marking the end of Yahweh's acceptance of them (70 CE) by their dispersion and assimilation into the worldly nations (until the Gentiles times be fulfilled', Rev.11v2).
2. The displayed destruction of “The Christian Nation” (= “The 2nd Epoch Israel”) as Yahweh's false representatives at the end of The Gospel Age marking the end of Yahweh's acceptance of them prior to the installation of The Millennium (sometime during the 21st Century CE).

Yahweh does not want/desire these very worldly centred institutions (= The Religious Establishments of The World operating according to worldly methodology) continuing into The Millennium – He is after/desirous of peoples' hearts/{seats of motivation} on an individual basis!
 Thus, Yahweh utterly removed His earlier representatives in 70 CE (they had served their purpose in being the vehicle to deliver JC)! Furthermore, some 2000 years later, when He has collected His elected/selected 144000 TCs then there is no need for the very worldly operating religious edifices (being the vehicle to deliver TCs) that we now see operating around us. Thus, these Religious Establishments will also be removed prior to the installation of His new system of operations – directed by His Son JCg and his assistants of the 144000 resurrected TCs as kings/priests (2Tim.4v6-8. 1Pet.5v4. Rev.1v6).

This is precisely what Rev. chapters 17 and 18 tell us – Yahweh will use The Secular World to remove “Religion” by “The Educated Public” realising “Religion” (of all its schisms) to be “The Sham” which it is with regard to providing everlasting life for the members of Mankind. This is a repeat of what Yahweh used as The Roman 'world' authority to remove the old vehicle (The Jews) when it was not required anymore after 70 CE! Thus, as we read here, we must understand that what was a local event to Jerusalem/Israel because that is where Yahweh's 'vehicle' resided, but now because the vehicle is {The Christian Nation} and global, then the problems that we read here as prophecy will be global – as we all witness within this global village.

It must be very clearly understood, Yahweh is, and has been, always working outside “Religion” (which includes worldly Christianity) throughout The Ages, – Yahweh is only working within individuals (of “The 2 Covenants”) that He can regroup in The Millennium to become “The

Rulers/Heirs/Inheritors" (John.10v16, Rom.8v17,23, etc.). We must recognise, Yahweh simply used "The 1st and 2nd Epoch Israel" as a continuum (of "The 1st and 2nd Covenants") out of which to extract "The Early Adopters" (being the prophets and the TCs).

Mark 13v5 og the And Jesus (the) {concluding for oneself}/responding/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying
Mark 13v5 og {to them} (he [JC]) {preceded/commenced (in time)}/began (middle voice) (to) exclaim/state:
Mark 13v5 og "(You [TCs]) behold/see/look/beware/{take heed}/discern not
Mark 13v5 og {some/any/certain person} [= Professional Religious Leaders]
Mark 13v5 og {specifically yourselves} [= TCs, as true representatives of Yahweh]
Mark 13v5 og (he/she [Religious Leaders] may) {cause to roam from safety/truth}/deceive/seduce/wander/{lead astray}/err.
Mark 13v6 og For much/many/plenteous (persons [Christian leaders]) (they will) come/appear/accompany/pass/go
Mark 13v6 og over/upon to the [=with] name [and presumed "character/authority"] {of me} [JC] (the) exclaiming/stating:
Mark 13v6 og "Because (emphatic) I {I am} [= the representative of God' as a "christ/anointed" to teach you all]!
Mark 13v6 og Also (the) much/many/plenteous (persons)
Mark 13v6 og (they will) {cause to roam from safety/truth}/deceive/seduce/wander/{led astray}/err.
Mark 13v5-6 And the Jesus answering/replying to them (disciples aiming to be TCs),
he (JC) personally began to state:

You (TCs) behold/{take heed}/discern (that) not some/any/certain person (= a Professional Religious Leader)

he/she may deceive/seduce/{lead astray} specifically yourselves (aiming to be TCs, by imitating JC).

For many/plenteous people (= Professional Religious Leaders)

they will come/appear/accompany over/upon with my (JC) name (presuming to have JC's character and authority)
the exclaiming:-

Because (emphatic) I, I am (a wonderful representative of JC, to teach you everything you need to know)!

Also the many/plenteous people (= deluded congregational members) (of "worldly Christianity" in its many aberrations)

they (= Professional Religious Leaders) **will deceive/seduce/{lead astray}** (people away from "1st Century Christianity")!

And Jesus answering to them (disciples aiming to be TCs), he (JC) personally began to state:

"You (actively aiming to be TCs) take heed (that) not some/any person (Professional Leader of Religion)

he/she may/should deceive/seduce/{lead astray} specifically yourselves (actively aiming to become TCs, by imitating JC)!"

For many people (Professional Leaders of Religion)

will come upon (= fraudulently take) my (JC's) name (in a presumptuously show of assuming JC's character and authority)

the (publicly) exclaiming:

"Because emphatic I, I am (a wonderful representative of JC, just listen and do what I say, - because that is all you need to know)!"

Also the many people (= deluded Christian congregational members and other religious people in their billions)

they (Professional Leaders of Religion)

will deceive/seduce/{lead astray} (billions of people away from "1st Century Christianity" into "Religion/{worldly Christianity}")."

Closing period of The Worldly Jewish realm, likewise the closing of The Worldly Christian Nation – very soon - to herald in The Millennium under Christ Jesus' rule.

It must be understood, JC is speaking of himself being represented – thus he can only be speaking about "Christians" who are misleading their flock. People of other religions (including atheists) are simply ignored in "The Grand Scheme of Things" – for they are all to be resurrected into The Millennium to then learn how to "truly believe in JC" (= precisely imitate JC), so they ultimately might ideally achieve everlasting life and most people will achieve this goal. Thus non-Christians have no part to play in making possible "The 3rd Epoch Israel", because non-Christians are "only part of it" when it occurs (and that can only occur when there are 144000 TCs "Early Adopters" of this new system)!

It is the "Christians" who will find it more difficult (see JC's comments on the inhabitants Chorazin compared with Sodom, please see my commentaries at Matt.11v21, Luke.10v13) in The Millennium!

This verse can be read two ways!

It can be read as -

1. A warning for Christians who are weak in "The Knowledge" to be careful and audit everything they hear from their Christian leader.
2. But as a dire warning to Christian leaders to beware, they must not become these false leaders (in "The Special Judgement" James.3v1) because Yahweh is watching/assaying (and it may become personal annihilation at the end of their present existence [= no resurrection])!

Yet importantly, the "Leaders of Religion" by the nature of "Religion" being worldly, they will inherently be seducing and causing humans to err from fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, the leaders cannot but do anything else, – they have a worldly edifice that they must support – for The Returns this brings to them support and a worldly pension! It requires the younger priests to perpetuate the rhetoric to support the older priests, and then the next generation rolls on, for infinitum, – until Yahweh calls a stop when having achieved 144000 TCs in parallel to the relentless "Religious continuum". It is a mutually supporting symbiotic process, the religious people support The Edifice, and The Edifice supports them!

Most Important note:-

It must be clearly understood – these leaders "See a Need" and they "duly oblige" to give what "The Customer Desires"!

That is why "humans" flock to these "human leaders" – saying the most wonderful things about "God" in the most wonderful atmosphere (noting what James says at James.2v5-10).

Nevertheless, none of these leaders will teach the two following truths

"We must precisely imitate JC's deportment to be ultimately saved into the eternity!"

"The Ideal Goal now during The Gospel Age is to precisely imitate JC's ministry/deportment (to become a future son of God)."

Furthermore, it must be clearly understood

Yahweh detests "humans" as they presently stand, and they shall not live/exist irrespective of what they presently say they believe!

Yahweh only desires "people" who precisely imitate JC (over their 2 part life) to live into the eternity!

That is why we need JC's cover over "The Great Sabbath Day" of The Millennium for all people to learn "Righteousness" in a perfected environment, made just so by JCg (and the 144000 TCs) having infinite Authority/Capability (Rev.2v27, 12v5, 19v15).

These most important "FACTS" shall never be taught by our worldly and charlatan Christian leaders, and that is what makes them "the subject" of which we must beware, because they pretend to represent Yahweh and yet they do not represent His long-term goals and desires!

They only represent "worldly desires" for an animalistic/carnal mind with "God" and "Jesus" thrown-in for supposedly good measure'!

Allegory – repeat - awaken (always) = The awakening of The Mind unto a new Methodology, to be the 2nd part of our life. Then by extension, it is of "The Physical Resurrection" (being of our same mind in a new body) into The Millennium. 105th Prophecy – There will be wars and rumours of wars.

334th Allegory – not wail = TCs having "The Visa" of "The Real Gospel" substantiates Yahweh's Omnificence.

335th Allegory – conclusion = the end of Satan’s present authority over The Planet (approx. middle of 21st Century CE).
106th Prophecy – Nations and Kingdoms will arise against each other (military and trade).
107th Prophecy – Commotions/gales/storms/earthquakes/volcanos/tempests/{civil unrests} will be more influential.
108th Prophecy – There will be famine and plague.
109th Prophecy – There will be greater sedition/disturbances throughout Mankind - downwards/sideways/upwards.
110th Prophecy – The listing is just the beginning of the forthcoming tribulations.
336th Allegory – Travail = these problems will come upon Mankind in swathes of increasing frequency/severity.
 By inference there is a termination of these things for The Birth, being that of “The 1st Resurrection” and Millennium.
111th Prophecy – TCs will be hated by The World’s (religious) leaders and thus imprisoned, persecuted and killed.
112th Prophecy – Many false prophets/teachers/leaders will come to seduce their acolytes (in the millions upon millions).
113th Prophecy – People will grow cold to each other and become self-indulgent (seeking the best for the self).
337th Allegory – The above is mirrored in The Gospel Age where The Israelites are replaced by The Christian Nation.
 (In this instance, the latest in technology becomes “the thing to have” upon which to self-indulge our fantasies.)
Allegory – repeat - The Jewish leaders of the 1st Epoch Israel = The Christian leaders of the 2nd Epoch Israel.
338th ‘Allegory’ – what is evidential = being (1) what is taught by TCs and through (2) the deportment of the TCs
 precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle substantiates Yahweh is working through these individual people.
 The evidence of TCs behaving like JC exposes the shenanigans of worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian Leaders.

Mark 13v7 og whenever/{inasmuch as}/{as long as} And (you) hear/listen/understand
 Mark 13v7 og (of the) wars/conflicts/battles/fighting also (of the) rumours/reports/hearings
 Mark 13v7 og (of the) wars/conflicts/battles/fights, not (you) wail/{be alarmed/frightened}/clamour,
 Mark 13v7 og (it) must/necessitates/behoves/ought for (to) {become to be}/occur [*middle voice*], but {not/as yet}
 Mark 13v7 og the limit/termination/{setting out of a definite goal}/conclusion/finality/consummation.
 Mark 13v7 And whenever you hear/listen/understand of the wars/conflicts/fighting
 also the rumours/reports/hearing of the wars/conflicts/fighting not you (TCs) wail/{be alarmed}/clamour,
 for it must/behoves to personally occur (within [1] Israel and subsequently [2] The World),
 but not as yet (is) the termination/conclusion/culmination (of the 1st and subsequently, the 2nd Epoch of Israel).

And whenever you (actively aiming to be TCs) of wars/conflicts (national/international)
 also the rumours/reports of wars/conflicts (as we are so readily able today via the use of Technology” - being specifically what JC is saying)
 not you (actively aiming to be TCs) wail/clamour (by stating “It is the end of the World and we have no future, God has left us”)
 (This will occur at Israel’s usual two Epoch levels [1] Jews of local Israel, [70 CE] [2] Christians of the world Israel, [21st Century CE])
 for it must/necessitates to personally occur (just prior to an Israel Epoch closure [Jews, 70 CE - and Christians, 21st Century CE])
 but not as yet (is) the termination/conclusion (of the respective Epoch of Israel [to the Jews first and then to the Gentiles, Rom.1v16, etc.])

Just to clarify with some references -

Firstly, it was to close “The 1st Epoch Israel” in 70 CE by The Romans (because it had fulfilled its purpose),
 and

Secondly, to close “The 2nd Epoch Israel” by ending The Gospel Age before the middle of 21st Century plus/minus a couple of decades,
 (because likewise it has fulfilled its purpose to yield the 144000 TCs [Early Adopters] to rule “The Resurrected World”) -

“The Goal/Conclusion” of this “Present Age” is specifically the following

- [1] **The 1st Resurrection** of the 144000 TCs at JCg’s 1st 2nd C (Matt.24v40-44, 1Thes.4v13-18, 1Cor.15v50-55, Rev.11v11-13, 20v6, etc.),
- [2] **The Overthrow** of this present World Order (of its leaders throughout society, and Satan) by JCg (not humans), some 3.5 years later,
 (this becomes JCg’s 2nd 2nd C (Rev.19v16-21, 20v1-3).

Finally,

- [3] **The Introduction** of The Millennium some 45 days later under Yahweh’s Administration (Dan.12v11-12, Rev.20v4, 21v1-4, etc.).

Mark 13v8og (it will be) {collected the senses}/awakened/roused/resuscitated For
 Mark 13v8og (the) race/tribe/nation/peoples over/upon (the) race/tribe/nation/peoples.
 Mark 13v8og Also (the) kingdom/realm/domain/reign over/upon (the) kingdom/realm/domain/reign.
 Mark 13v8og Also (there) {will be}
 Mark 13v8og (the) {(from a) commotion}/{(of the air) a gale/storm}/{(of the ground) an earthquake/volcano}/
 /{(of the sea) a tempest/hurricane/typhoon}/{(of people) civil unrest/riots}
 Mark 13v8og down/according/against [= in]
 Mark 13v8og (the) spots/spaces/{positions/places of occupancy}/locations/plains/rooms/areas,
 Mark 13v8og also (there) {will be} (the) famines/{lack of food}/destitution/hunger
 Mark 13v8og also (the) stirrings/disturbances/seditions/troubles/agitations.
 Mark 13v8og (the) {commencements/chief (in order/time/place/rank)}/beginnings
 Mark 13v8og (of the) travails/{child birth pains}/pangs [are] These (things).
 Mark 13v9 og (you) behold/see/look/beware/{take heed}/discern And {specifically yourselves} yourselves
 Mark 13v9 [These are people who are aiming to become TCs by precisely imitating JC, place themselves in this position to heed/discern.]
 Mark 13v9 og (they will) {yield/give up}/surrender/deliver/betray/{cast over} for {specifically yourselves} [aiming to TCs]
 Mark 13v9 og into/unto (the) Sanhedrin/tribunals/councils,
 Mark 13v9 og also into/unto (the) synagogues/{religious assemblies}/congregations/churches.
 Mark 13v9 og (You [aiming to become TCs] will be) lashed/flayed/beaten/thrashed/flogged,
 Mark 13v9 og also over/upon (the) rulers/{chief persons}/leaders/princes/governments also (the) kings/sovereigns
 Mark 13v9 og (you shall) {stand staunch}/establish/{hold up}/appoint/abide/{lay hold to}
 Mark 13v9 og {on account}/{by reason}/{for the sake} {of me} (JCg),
 Mark 13v9 og into/unto (the) {what is evidential}/{the evidence}/{to be testified} [*being the evidence itself*] {to them}.

Mark 13v8-9 For the race/nation/peoples will be awakened/roused/resuscitated over/upon race/nation/peoples.

Also the kingdom/realm/domain/reign over/upon kingdom/realm/domain/reign.

Also there shall be commotions/gales/storms/earthquakes/volcanos/tempests/typhoons/{civil unrests/riots} in spaces/locations/areas, also there will be the famines/destitutions/hungers also the stirrings/disturbances/seditions/troubles.

These things are the commencements/beginnings of the travails/pangs/{birth pains}.

And specifically yourselves (aiming to be TCs) behold/beware/{take heed}

they (Religious people) will deliver/betray/{cast over} yourselves into/unto the Sanhedrin/Tribunals/Councils

also into/unto the synagogues/{religious assemblies}/congregations/churches/mosques/temples.

You (TCs) shall be lashed/flayed/beaten/flogged,

also you (TCs) shall {stand staunch}/abide over/upon the rulers/leaders/{chief people} also kings/sovereigns

{on account}/{by reason} of me (JC as The Word of God), (= the TCs are arrested for precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle).

into/unto the {what is evidential}/{the evidence itself} to them (= the leaders are instructed by the TC's righteous lifestyle).

For the nation/peoples will be awakened/resuscitated upon nation/peoples (closure of Israel's two epochs, some 2000 years apart).

Also the kingdom/reign (awakened) upon kingdom/reign (closure of Israel's two epochs [Jews/Christians] some 2000 years apart).

Also there shall be commotions/{civil unrest} in areas (closure of Israel's two epochs [Jews/Christians] some 2000 years apart),

also there will be famines/destitutions also stirrings/disturbances/seditions (closure of Israel's two epochs, some 2000 years apart).

These things are the beginnings of the travails/{birth pains} (of the next "epoch of Israel").

And specifically yourselves (actively aiming to be TCs) behold/{take heed} (by self-audit to personally remain imitating JC)

they (Religious People inspired by their leaders) will cast over yourselves (TCs) unto the Tribunals/Courts/Councils

also unto the {religious places of worship}/synagogues/churches (as respect to each epoch of Israel [but also temples/mosques]).

You (actively aiming to be TCs) shall be lashed/beaten (for only "precisely imitating JC's ministry/deportment" [neutral in world politics])

shall stand staunch upon the leaders (of society [Religion/Politics/Commerce]) also kings (all relative to each epoch of Israel)

{on account}/{by reason} of me (JC as "The Word of God") (the above only occurs by "precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle")

unto what is evidential (as The Evidence itself) to them (= our deportment has truly "Precisely imitated JC ministry/lifestyle")

Taking the last line first.

"Witness (being the evidence itself) to them".

What does this mean, and why is this wording used rather than the person speaking about the witness/testimony of what they have seen and understood about JC?

Surely this would have been more appropriate wording being StrongsTM = 3142, rather than 3140.

However, that is how standard bible translations lose what is really being said in the passage by the inept mistranslations.

This is what JC is really teaching us

These apostles will not be testifying as a person what they have seen, BUT the testimony/witness is demonstrated by how they deport themselves, being their lifestyle that demonstrates to The World that they have something so much better operating within themselves.

(Please see my commentary at Acts.5v26 explaining the TC's behaviour.)

Sadly, this critical understanding is lost in standard bible translations and thus this verse becomes directly applicable to us if we likewise desire to become TCs faithfully representing Yahweh's interests.

Now for the remaining section.

This is a calamitous state of affairs over the TWO epochs of Israel at the closure of both (while under the rule of Satan's tenure).

The first is for The Jews in 70 CE – being what 1st Epoch Israel means.

The second is for The Christians in the middle of 21st Century CE, plus/minus a couple of decades – being what 2nd Epoch Israel means.

The datum for these events is relative to "The Respective Epoch of Israel".

The 1st Epoch Israel (Jews) meant these events were local to "The land of Israel".

The 2nd Epoch Israel (Christians) means these events shall be local to "The land of the planet Earth".

Finally, a most important observation is for the Geek word "seismos" from which comes the English word "seismology", study of "earthquakes".

However, that is only a derivative understanding from the Greek root definition to mean "commotion".

We are therefore to take the context and understand this to mean a "commotion within society" and thus "civil unrest" (not "earthquake").

Thus, both here and in Matt.24v7, Luke.21v11, Rev.11v13 the translation should correctly be "civil unrest" and not "earthquake".

The rest of the verse is self-explanatory and self-evident when considering what "Israel" means when having exactly the same-minded rulers in place but different names and faces – still operating under Satan's worldly methodology.

Finally, let me state for The Record – again repeating what was in my parenthesis given in the verse.

The above ONLY occurs to TCs because they precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle.

It should not occur by being a "worldly Christian" who is "stupid" by being "worldly"!

The above separates the two groups into - let me clarify

The TCs "evidentially prove" themselves to be

Blameless/Innocent/Pure/{Separate from this world of sin} and thus are "holy" (no charge can be levelled against them).

Worldly Christians by contrast are

Blame worthy, not innocent, participate within this world of sin and are thus "not holy" and by consequence are subject to both worldly and Yahweh's charges of guilt!

Can the reader start to understand what Yahweh desires?

Yahweh is seeking His "New World Leaders" and only 144000 specific people are able to make His Grade over some 2000 years of The Gospel Age.

The only people who level any type of (unjustified) charge against TCs are those people directly affected by the TCs' teaching and lifestyle!

No one else within society are personally motivated to take any action - there is no motive/driver to falsify evidence against TCs.

The only people motivated to trump-up charges against TCs are those leaders propping up the respective "Epoch of Israel" at the time of Yahweh's "Qualification for Sonship" (JC for the 1st Epoch Israel, 144000 TCs for the 2nd Epoch Israel starting at Acts.2v1+).

Does the reader understand this?

If you do, then you do well, because it is incomprehensible to our "Professional Leaders of Religion", and has been for the last some 1700 years!

That is why they remain as part of The World under Satan's present jurisdiction (being "what is evidential" in their lifestyle).

114th Prophecy– The Gospel (of [1] The Goal, [2] Millennium) must be taught first before the end of The Gospel Age can occur. By inference, because the Gospel Age has not closed then "The Real Gospel" has not yet been taught to The World From which we can inductively reason 'What has Christendom been teaching for the last 1700 years'? Not the Gospel!

115th Prophecy – The TC who continues through his/her life imitating JC, will have Sonship.

339th Allegory – This, together with v10, are the key verses that tell us how JC is beginning to split the prophecy to show how the Jew is "officially" replaced by The Christian as being trustees of His Word. Likewise, most Christians

mirror the worldly self-indulgence of their predecessors (prior to JC's ministry). But Yahweh is drawing out "A New People", "A Remnant", "People for His Name" (Isa.10v20-22, 1Pet.2v9) being The 144000 TCs taken out of The Gospel Age that precisely imitate JC in their ministry – by becoming dead to the present world of inducements (that would otherwise nullify their effectiveness) to accurately preach/teach The World.

340th Allegory – "The detestation" = perhaps the charismatic person/group/organisation collected to save The World. (Being a detestation because they claim to save The World, and everyone gives them support – but only JC saved The World and is not recognised as being "The Saviour" – by the fraudulence of people claiming to come in his name!)

Mark 13v10 og Also into/unto all the races/tribes/nations/peoples (it) must/necessitates/believes/ought

Mark 13v10 og firstly/before/{at the beginning}/chiefly (it be) heralded/proclaimed/publicised

Mark 13v10 og the Gospel/{Good News}

Mark 13v10 = of The Millennium and how to be personally successful within it.

The Gospel of "1st Century Christianity" is hardly as we are taught by our spiritually blind worldly Christian leaders!

Mark 13v11 og whenever/{inasmuch as}/{as long as} And (they [Religious Leaders]) {lead away}/bring/drive/go/induce

Mark 13v11 og {specifically yourselves} [aiming to TCs],

Mark 13v11 og (the) {yielding up}/surrendering/delivering/betraying/{casting over},

Mark 13v11 We must recognise this persecution will not be instigated by secular leaders because a TC is a model citizen, respecting The Laws as given by the country leaders, and the TCs will ensure they are peaceful, law abiding so they will not to bring the wrath of the secular state upon them. This is precisely what The Bible teaches us (Luke.13v1-5, Rom.13v1-7, etc.), all of which is ignored by certain worldly Christian leaders stating that we must be involved in politics and in demonstrations against the leaders if we do not like what the secular leaders do!

No! The TC is perfect in this regard – just as though they have a Teflon (PTFE) cover on them – nothing will stick upon them!

This actually gives the TC wonderful protection (invisible armour) – because there is no worldly driver for authorities to hurt TCs.

The only abuse/persecution will come about by "The Religious Establishment" detesting the perfect lifestyle that a TC shows when declaring "The Word of God" accurately in both word and deed without hypocrisy to The World! This is what we read in The Bible and have witnessed throughout history – so why should it be any different today – the same mindset of person climbs to those positions within "Religion" throughout the generations!

Mark 13v11 og not (you [TCs]) worry/{care in advance}/{think beforehand}/{be anxious}

Mark 13v11 og why/what/which/wherefore (you will) say/speak/tell {and/but not}/neither/nor

Mark 13v11 og (you [TCs]) meditate/{take care of}/{revolve in the mind}/imagine,

Mark 13v11 og but who/which/that/what if [= whatsoever] (it may be) given/granted/bestowed {to yourselves} [as TCs]

Mark 13v11 og in {to} that one} to the {portion of time (season of Year), (hour of day)},

Mark 13v11 og that/this/there/here (you) say/speak/tell,

Mark 13v11 og not for (you) are {specifically yourselves} [aiming to TCs] the (persons) saying/speaking, but

Mark 13v11 og the spirit/personality/desires/traits the holy/pure/blameless/innocent/{separate from this world of sin}.

Mark 13v10-11 Also it must/believes firstly/chiefly the Gospel/{Good News} be heralded/proclaimed/publicised

(= The most important thing is to teach The Gospel of [1] invitation for Sonship, [2] The Millennium of which [3] JC made possible.)

(I have not mentioned JC died for us - because that is NOT the Gospel, but simply "The Righteous Mechanism" to achieve The Gospel) into/unto all the races/nations/peoples (Matt 24v14, has not yet occurred because "The 1st Resurrection" has not yet occurred).

(Which begs the question: What has Christendom taught for the last 1700 years? We already know, – nothing of significance!)

And whenever they (Leaders of Religion) {lead away}/bring/induce specifically yourselves (aiming to be TCs),

{yielding up}/delivering/betraying (yourselves as TCs imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle),

not you (TCs) worry/{care in advance}/{be anxious} what you will say/speak

and not you (TCs) meditate/{revolve in the mind}/imagine (how to defend yourself from this concerted/unrighteous attack)

but whatsoever (you need to say in your defence against the machinations sourced by "Religious People")

it may be given/granted/bestowed to yourselves within that one portion of time (of your reply during your court case)

this you say/speak/tell (in your defence against hostile attack from "Religious People"),

for not specifically yourselves (aiming to be TCs) are the people saying/speaking,

but the holy/pure/blameless/innocent/{separate from this world of sin} spirit/personality/desires/traits.

Also firstly/chiefly The Gospel must be heralded/proclaimed/publicised unto all the nations/peoples.

(The Gospel is not worldly Christianity, but only "1st Century Christianity" of [1] Sonship, [2] Millennium and [3] warning of annihilation)

And whenever they (Religious People encouraged by their leaders)

bring/{lead away} the {yielding up}/betraying specifically yourselves (actively aiming to be TCs)

not you (TCs) worry/{care in advance} what you will speak (in your defence, - because you have already learnt "The Knowledge")

(The TCs made it their responsibility to learn "The Word of God" which is intrinsically self-supporting without error, it/they are faultless)

(It is for this reason [and by imitating JC's deportment] means the TCs have no need to worry how to answer "interrogation")

and not you (TCs) meditate/{revolve in the mind} (because output is automatic – mental "reflex actions" – everything is so well known)

but whatsoever (need be said in your defence against ferocious attack perpetrated by "Religious People" as the only motivated source)

it may be given/bestowed to yourselves within that one portion of time (answering charges of the court case)

(Yahweh shall use trigger words within the mind to "enable recall" of the vast knowledge base within The Mind of a TC)

this you say/speak for not specifically yourselves (actively aiming to be TCs) are the people speaking,

but the holy/pure/innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin} spirit/personality/desires/traits (trained to be like JC's mind).

(This only occurs over many years of concentrated training work to attain a mind like JC and Yahweh, hence John.14v20, 17v21-26)

(That is by return, Yahweh chooses to reciprocate by aiding "The Recall of Knowledge", it is a symbiotic process [and JC rules our mind])

The HS is Yahweh's "spirit/personality/desires/traits which is pure/blameless/innocent/{separate from this word of sin}" sourced by Yahweh which by definition can only come from accurately imbuing and understanding "The Word of God" (contrary to what our charlatan Christian leaders state on the subject). Else, how is it possible to have the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as Yahweh?

I am trying to expose and thus remove the nonsense taught by our charlatan Christian leaders on the HS and thus bring them to account!

The HS is nothing mystical - if we have -

(1) Accurately imbued "The Word of God" and

(2) It has been tested/assayed within the mind so that "The Understanding" is flawless (being particularly righteous to every person)

- And finally

(3) The individual operates with fidelity then naturally.

The words uttered out of a TC's mouth will be Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment (= the HS speaking)!

Can the reader see how it all logically aligns flawlessly together?

This is specifically why a TC can become the most effective teacher representing Yahweh to ensure that His Desire is fulfilled within The Environment. That is why the TC becomes elected/selected by Yahweh for a position of rulership in The Millennium - their mind is conditioned and thus primed - because the mind has "The Kingdom of God" operating within it - ready to rule The Environment over "The Resurrected World" in The Millennium. All the above occurs because the TCs constantly mull over within their minds precisely how "The Word of God" is to operate both within The World and within themselves, it is through this constant contemplation over and over within the mind that enables the TC to consider every question and derive an answer to every question. This is how the HS operates within a TC, and why a TC thinks and reasons like Yahweh and specifically why the HS can speak for the TC when placed in front of Religious Persecutors.

The "HS speaking" means the TC of the one/same mind as Yahweh as that of JC (seeing how he answered the religious leaders, hence Mark.12v34) being as we are told at John.14v20, 17v21-26 means "Yahweh's Desire being made manifest within the environment" (= the HS) is expressed within a TC's speech.

Why? Because the TCs have the one/same mind as Yahweh by virtue they have constantly contemplated upon God's Word during the day and night in their spare time, based upon their daily reading The Bible actively learning to know/understand it.

I apologise to the atheist who may be reading this obvious circular argument of several revolutions, but it is because of the unrighteous nonsense with a "bag load of excuses", as profusely taught by leaders of Christendom that force me to overstate the obvious, being "obvious" to a sane/reasoning mind of an atheist!

The unrighteous teaching from leaders of Christendom is that if we have "feelings" that we are fit fighters' for "The Word of God" then we are ready and fit for fighting, when by contrast, we have done no combat training with "The Word of God". When worldly Christians are put into a situation of spiritual combat, they fall flat on their faces and become a laughing-stock' because they have not mentally sparred with "The Word of God" to recognise its "Righteousness". They thus bring shame to Yahweh! TCs practice combat training within their minds all the time so they are proficient with "The Word of God" (as a sword, Eph.6v13-17) and hence have the HS speaking for them as they fulfil Yahweh's Desire being made manifest within The Environment; and around the righteous circle we go again!

Can the reader understand this reasoning, and specifically why leaders of Christendom are fraudsters in what they teach?

Moreover, why Yahweh wholly rejects them as perhaps most of JC's teachings tell us?

Mark 13v12 og (he will) {yield/give up}/surrender/deliver/betray/{cast over} And (the) brother,

Mark 13v12 og (the) brother into/unto (the) death/slay/mortified, also (the) father [betray/{cast over}] (the) child, also

Mark 13v12 og (they will) {announce upon}/{engage (to do something)}/{stand up upon}/{attack}/{rise up against} [middle voice]

Mark 13v12 og (the) children over/upon (the) parents also (they will) kill/murder/slay them.

Mark 13v13 og Also (you [TCs]) {will be} (the) hated/detested/persecuted under/through/inferior/below/by all (persons)

Mark 13v13 og through (reason of) the name/character/authority {of me} [JC].

Mark 13v12-13 And the brother (a religious person) he will {yield up}/betray/{cast over} the brother (TC) into/unto death, also the father (a religious person) (betray/{casting over}) the child (TC) also the children (as religious people) they will personally {announce upon}/{rise up against} the parents (TCs) also they (children) will kill/slay/murder them (parents living as TCs). Also you (TCs) will be hated/detested/persecuted by all (religious) people through reason of my (JC) name/character/authority (by precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle).

And the brother (indignant religious person) he will betray/{cast over} the brother (TC) unto death.

also the father (indignant religious person) (will betray) the child (TC)

also the children (indignant religious people) they will personally {announce upon}/{rise up against} the parents (TCs)

also they (children) will kill/murder them (parents living as TCs).

Also you (TCs) will be hated/detested/persecuted by all (Religious) people ("Religious people" are the only people "with a motive") (TCs are model secular citizens, wholly law abiding, help people in trouble, never say a hurtful word, humble, trustworthy, not boastful/vain) through reason of my (JC) name/character/authority (by only precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle [first requiring the Knowledge Base] (That is specifically why only "Religious People", as encouraged by their leaders, who are motivated to pursue/vilify/attack TCs)

Why?

Because TCs truly imitate JC in their character by imitating JC's lifestyle!

Because TCs truly imitate JC in their authority by imitating JC's ministry!

That is why atheists can truly state TCs come in JC's name; something that cannot be said of worldly Christians by outsiders!

A well-known atheist publicly exclaimed on a radio broadcast,

"The Last Christian died on the cross!"

(He was not in the position to know of a TC [being only about 1 person in 100,000 people]).

That just endorses what I state, when we realise this atheist was speaking of "all the Christians" he knew (especially of The Public Christians)!

In context with the commentary of the previous verse, that is specifically why "Religious People" are driven to kill TCs, because "Religious People" spiritually loose the argument with a TC and so they resort to physical means to remove "The Whistle-blower" exposing the spiritual incompetence of "Religious People" and of their leaders (the persecution as orchestrated by The Leaders)!

This commentary explains why there are only 144000 TCs elected out of the Christian Nation over some 2000 years (Matt.20v16, 22v14, Rev.14v1-4).

Yahweh's "Required Standard" to fulfil His Desire is a "High Standard"; we are to try our utmost to "Precisely imitate JC".

We do it with varying layers of "weighted responsibility" of which we take upon ourselves (Matt.25v18-22, Luke.19v16-19).

The worst thing we can ever do is only "pretend to represent Yahweh" thereby "expressing hypocrisy and iniquity"!

It really is not "rocket science" to understand any of this commentary!

I repeat what I state elsewhere in this Gospel commentary -

Yahweh does not want "humans" to exist into The Eternity!

Yahweh only wants "people who imitate JC's deportment" to live into The Eternity!

That is why 99.9+% of Mankind requires The Millennium within which to learn "Righteousness" by becoming "The Late Adopters"!

This is quite naturally alien to what our "Professional Leaders of Religion" will state because it automatically excludes them from,

1. Being accepted by Yahweh as to be now representing Him!

2. Which means they cannot be "The Early Adopters" (being that there are only 144000 "Early Adopters" as TCs).

3. They cannot make any money by teaching Yahweh's Methodology on the returns of about 1 100000 people.

4. Being teachers in The Millennium - having been booted-out of that position by Yahweh (as perhaps most of JC's illustrations tell us)!

By logical consequence - this would suggest they are expressly not required now because "Salvation into The Eternity" only depends upon -

1. JC's ministry and ransom sacrifice - which he has already so very kindly done for all of us (= All of Mankind).

2. Personal reform to imitate JC - over our 2 part life.

Therefore, I ask the reader this very simple question

Can you see the word "Religious Leader" in those two lines above - if not, then we realise that we do not need them for our salvation!

By consequence, we can accurately reason, they are wholly redundant in Mankind's Salvation (but can become part of it, if they want too)!

Mark 13v13 og And the (person [TCs]) remaining/bearing/persistent/enduring/patient/abiding into/unto
Mark 13v13 og (of the) limit/termination/{setting out of a definite goal}/conclusion/finality/consummation,
Mark 13v13 og this (specific [person]) (he/she will be) saved/persevered/delivered/{made whole}/protected.
Mark 13v13 And the person (TC)

remaining/persistent/enduring/patient/abiding into/unto the termination/conclusion/finality (of the 1st part of his/her life)
this specific person (TC) he/she will be saved/delivered/{made whole} (in the 2nd part of their life as a future son of God).

And the person (TC) remaining/persistent/enduring/patient (in "The Word of God" also blameless away from The World and its methodology)
unto the termination/finality (of the present 1st part of a TC's physical life - while the 2nd part of his/her spiritual life remains perfected)
this specific person (TC) he/she will be saved/preserved/{made whole} (as a future Son of God into The Millennium and on into Eternity).

These people (= 144000 TCs) shall be awakened/roused at "The 1st Resurrection" into heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies as future kings/priests
upon which "The 2nd Death" has no effect (Rev.2v11, 20v6) and thus these 144000 TCs shall have a guaranteed everlasting life.
It is essential to understand what the words "remaining/persistent/enduring/patient/abiding" really mean!

They all mean to be "Steadfast and Unchanging" in what "The Real/Original Word of God" teaches us.
However, we must not be "steadfast and unchanging" in "worldly methodology" that underwrites "Religion" behind its superficial lures!
We must not be part of "The New Jesus" (1Cor.11v4) at the time of about 55 CE (teaching of Jude.4) and has been "The Present Jesus" for the last
some 1900 years that bears no resemblance to "The Original Jesus" of 30-33 CE.
That is why we are taught to "Get out of her" (Rev.18v4) being "Religion" but its schisms are all pervasive over this planet, collectively ensnaring all
hapless individual people under the clutches of its religious leaders! Whose religious leaders all have the one/same mindset but expressed behind
different facets of rules and customs, so they can divide and rule over their patch!

"1st Century Christianity" is completely different!

The most important thing that differentiates it from "Religion" is that the TCs are not "hypocritical" – their demeanour is genuinely humble.
In addition, they shall teach of "The Goal of Sonship" required to teach "The Resurrected World of The Millennium", and furthermore, display this
future reality within their present lifestyle, to demonstrate their worthiness to rule this future new society.

They display this new personality created by "The Power" of "The Word of God" reforming their old callous mind to yield what The Bible describes
as "The Fruit of the Holy Spirit" of which can be read at Gal.5v22-23 and Eph.5v9, in contrast to what must be forsaken at Gal.5v20-21, Eph.5v3-6.
The reader must precisely understand -

"Leaders of Religion" put on "The Professional Face" for worldly return that feeds their lifestyle – else they would not take that position"!

Yet their valet or family member would see a very different personality!

That is an absolute certainty, because a humble person would not take those higher positions!

TCs of "1st Century Christianity" only have "a genuine face" because they seek no worldly return by taking nothing from The World!

They have no valet and their family and associates see the same face!

This equally is a certainty, because they have no driver to be different!

Can the reader understand this?

It really is not too difficult to reason through this logic and recognise all this occurs today!

Yahweh is always able to inspect the inner face' (1Sam.16v7-13) which if appropriate to rule The World shall be given that position in The Millennium.

116th Prophecy – There will be a detestation (to Yahweh) standing up to represent salvation to "Israel".

117th Prophecy – Must run away from "Jerusalem's influence" (Judea) into the surrounding area (2 part prophecy).

Always "The Physical" (for 1st Epoch Israel, 67 CE) to represent "The Spiritual" (for 2nd Epoch Israel, 21st century CE)

341st Allegory – "Jerusalem" = represents "The Three Harlots" (Christianity, Judaism and Islam: Rev. chapter 11,17).

Allegory – repeat - Mount(ain) = Authority, singular mostly means "Yahweh's Authority", plural mount(ain)s always
means "worldly authorities". In this instance while applicable for 1st Epoch Israel to physically escape before 70 CE, it
becomes the allegory for the 2nd Epoch Israel seeking all forms of worldly authority instead of The One Authority of God.
Members of the second Epoch Israel should justifiably leave Christendom (Rev.18v4) before secularism closes it down!
It means religious people leave the bastions of Judaism, Christianity and Islam to seek their own variants of "Religion"
(and sadly choose "not to return unto The Lord" via "the Original JC", preferring the "New Jesus" of "Religion".

118th Prophecy – The TC must not return to the house – nor go back for the garments.

342nd Allegory – "The housetops" = the mental vantage point of recognising the signs of the end of The Gospel Age.

343rd Allegory – "The house" = the family, thus do not return to their worldly ways of thinking during this crisis.

344th Allegory – "carry anything" = vestiges of whatever worldly methodology of which The Family holds dear.

345th Allegory – "The field" = the workplace, being how people see what we are doing = JC's ministry

346th Allegory – "The garment" = the personality – do not return to our old worldly personality during this crisis

347th Allegory – "(pregnant) woman" (always) = "The Means to deliver" something into The Environment.

348th Allegory – "baby in womb" = bringing into the world new ideas/concepts/Religion.

349th Allegory – "giving suck" = nurturing these new ideas/concepts/Religion within the world.

'**Allegory**' – repeat – "prayer with a vow" = Ask for external assistance in something very difficult (or impossible) to do
and then personally follow through with commitment to ensure The Resultant fulfils Yahweh's Desire! Do the above,
and Yahweh will work in The Environment immediately around the TC behind the scenes to make the request occur.

350th Allegory – "flee before foul weather" = we must extract ourselves before worldwide difficult conditions occur.

Mark 13v14 og And whenever/{inasmuch as}/{as long as} (you) see/know/perceive

Mark 13v14 og the detestation/idolatrous/abomination/{(spiritual) pollution}

Mark 13v14 og of the desolation/{laid waste}/despoliation,

Mark 13v14 og the (one [detestation]) {uttered/spoken forth}/proclamation under/through/inferior/below/by Daniel

Mark 13v14 og of the prophet/{inspired teacher} [at Dan.11v31-32],

Mark 13v14 og (the) {standing staunch}/establishing/{holding up}/appointing/abiding

Mark 13v14 og {what/where ever}/{in any location} not (it) must/necessitates/behoves/ought.

Mark 13v14 og (the [person]) reading/{knowing again} [this prophecy by Daniel]

Mark 13v14 og (let him/her) {exercise the mind (through observation)}/comprehend/heed/consider/perceive/think/understand,
 Mark 13v14 og then/{at the time} the (persons) in to the [= within] Judea [then]
 Mark 13v14 og [let them] flee/{run away}/escape into/unto the {rear ups}/hills/mounts/mountains.
 Mark 13v14 And when you (TCs)
 see/know/perceive the detestation/idolatrous/abomination/{spiritual pollution} of the desolation/{laid waste}/despoliation,
 the one (detestation) {spoken forth}/proclaimed through/by the Prophet Daniel (Dan.11v31-32)
 the {standing staunch}/appointing/abiding in any location (that) not it must/necessities/behoves/ought.
 The person reading (this prophecy by Daniel) let him/her comprehend/consider/understand (of what is occurring)
 then the person within the Judea let him/her flee/{run away}/escape into/unto the mountains/hills.

And when you (TCs) see/know the detestation/idolatrous/{spiritual pollution} of the desolation/{laid waste}/despoliation,
 the one (detestation) proclaimed by the Prophet Daniel (Dan.11v31-32)
 the {standing staunch}/appointing/abiding in what location (that) not it must/necessitates/ought.
 The person reading (Daniel's prophecy) let him/her comprehend/understand (of what is occurring in the environment)
 then the person within Judea let him/her flee/escape into the mountains/hills.

Note "Those people in Judea" was a reference to "The 1st Epoch Israel" being The Jews at their culmination in 70 CE, but now it is "those people in "The 2nd Epoch Israel" being The Christians at the culmination of The Gospel Age (mid 21st Century CE +/- a couple of decades) some 2000 years later after the first closure pf "Israel".

This present situation of "The Christian Nation" is now operating as parallel prophecy – where it occurred as its 1st fulfilment in the locality of Israel (just as was JC's ministry) when it was carried out by The Romans. However, now there is equally the fully-grown Christian Nation where the prophecy equally enters its 2nd fulfilment to cover The World – as we now witness during the last 100 years to be closed-down by The Secular World – supported by technology.

This prophecy as we are told, to "the Jews" [of 1st Epoch Israel] first and then the Gentiles [of 2nd Epoch Israel] second (Rom.1v16, etc.).

Likewise, a similar start-up for 1st Epoch Israel as the 2nd Epoch Israel to follow. About 200 to 300 years after "The Founder of The Promise" (Abraham/Jews, JC/Christians), and then named, likewise about 1800 to 1700 years to follow, showing "The Defunct Nature" of each epoch of Israel before Yahweh closed what was to become The Old Epoch of Israel to then start the next Epoch of Israel.

This is how Yahweh righteously ratchets up through His Plan for Human Salvation (to yield The Early Adopters [prophets/TCs] that Yahweh requires to yield The Late Adopters within The Millennium).

We must understand that while this warning is offered to all people of the respective 'Israels', actually the vast majority of 'Israelites' will ignore this warning.

Only the transitional Jews (as "Christians") who became TCs in Jerusalem at 67 CE took heed to "run away" from the city Jerusalem when the Roman's withdrew for 3.5 years (presumed to quell possible rioting in Rome after the Great Fire of 66 CE) and came back to destroy Jerusalem in 70 CE.

This becomes a precise "Repeat" (= a 2nd fulfilment) that shall occur at the end of The Gospel Age.

Only the TCs, and those aiming to become TCs will take notice of the instruction given at Rev.18v4 (please see local commentaries of both chapters 17 and 18 of Revelations for contextual explanation) and thus shall "run away" from Christendom and avoid being pulled down with "Religion" in the closing years of The Gospel Age.

Where, "spiritual Jerusalem" under **Satan's worldly methodology** represents Satan's organisational authority over The World through "Religion" (principally through Christendom, Judaism and Islam [the Abrahamic religions]), but "spiritual Jerusalem" of **Yahweh's Methodology** in The Millennium is represented by JCg heading up "The 144000 TCs", prophets and Yahweh's celestial angels (pertinent to this planet).

Can the reader understand the two levels of this explanation explaining the prophetic allegory?

I left explaining "The Detestation" to last. The greatest detestation as far as I would recognise is that of a human/organisation/authority that publicly proclaims to be "**The World's Saviour**" from "**an impending disaster**" and is equally accepted as being so (see a similar example at Acts.12v21-23) by The Public (as its saviour), then this is a "**detestation**". This public proclamation of "Saviour" is the greatest detestation because Yahweh's blameless Son, JC, is The World's only "Saviour" who personally closes the respective spiritual Epoch of Israel (1st and then 2nd, with about 2000 years between).

Please see my commentaries at Rev.13v11+ where I make an astounding revelation to explain the 2nd beast (as being the microprocessor).

Mark 13v15 og the (person) And over/upon of the housetop/roof not (let him/her) descend/{go down} into/unto

Mark 13v15 og the dwelling/temple/house/household/family nor/{and not}

Mark 13v15 og (let him/her) enter/{arise into}/{go in} (to) {lift/take up}/{carry away} {some/any/certain thing}

Mark 13v15 og {from/out of} of the dwelling/temple/house/household/family (of the) him/[her].

Mark 13v15 And the person over/upon of the housetop/roof not let him/her go down into/unto the dwelling/house/household, and not let him/her enter/{arise into} to {take up}/{carry away} some/any/certain thing from/out of his/(her) dwelling/house.

And the person upon the house-top (Physical A person on a [1] secure vantage point to [2] know what is occurring around about)
 (Spiritual a TC firm in the Knowledge of "The Word of God", [1] assaying the self and [2] witnessing worldly events at Era Closure.

not let him/her go down into the dwelling/household (Physical Not to return unto the supposed security of family values/lifestyle)

(Spiritual The TC refuses to return to the worldly methodology when seeing what is occurring at the close of The Gospel Age.)

and not let him/her enter to {take up}/{carry away} some/certain thing from/out of his/(her) dwelling/household.

(Spiritual The TC must not take upon him/her self, the worldly methodology and values of the family, else be rejected for Sonship)

This means (always at a spiritual level – JC only teaches at "The Spiritual Level" using physical allegories)

Do not return to worldly things (of "family.faiths") at this important time in our life (of precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle), the TC must maintain fidelity to "The Real Faith" of accurate knowledge + assurance/competence + fidelity of action.

"Roof" always means by allegory "Vantage point" to survey the surroundings.

"Household" (in the context of the earlier verses of v12-13) means "The Worldly View of Things" of "Self-indulging" that occurs in "Religion".

All of which is a detestation/abomination/{spiritual pollution} (v14) to what Yahweh desires to occur on this planet, being that of The Millennium and, before that can occur, then He requires His 144000 TCs to prove their credentials of "worthiness" during the 1st part of their life to The World.

Why?

"The Resurrected World" will welcome them to be "The New Leaders" without Fault in the 2nd part of their life, when Luke.12v2-3 occurs!

Does the reader understand this?

Because we will never hear of this knowledge being taught in "Religion" - and certainly not in "Christendom"; yet this is "1st Century Christianity" as originally taught by JC and the apostles!

Mark 13v16 og Also the (person) into/unto the farm/field/land being/having,

Mark 13v16 Note JC is speaking of TCs - where the farm/field/land means working in The Ministry of precisely imitating JC.

Mark 13v16 og not (let him/her) {to revert}/{come/go again}/convert/{re/turn around} into/unto the (things)

Mark 13v16 og behind/{go to the back}/{aback (*in time/place*)/backward/follow/after (to) {lift/take up}/{carry away}
 Mark 13v16 og the {dress (*inner or outer*)/apparel/cloak/clothes/garment/raiment/robe/vesture (*of the*) him/[her].
 Mark 13v16 Also the person being/having into/unto the farm/field/land (= the person having/working on the farm/land)
 not let him/her revert/{turn around}/{go again} unto the things behind/aback/{go back} (at/to the house/household)
 to {take up}/carry away} his/(her) dress/cloak/garments (for the world – being “outside the farming duties” [of imitating JC]).

Also the person being into the field (*Physical This is a day's work out in the place of employment/occupation*)
 (*Spiritual a TC is actively and accurately teaching “The Word of God” within his/her local environment - freely, for **no** money*)
 not let him/her turn around unto the things behind (at the household) to {take up}/{carry away} his/(her) garments/clothes.
 (*Spiritual The TC refuses to return to The Personality [= garment] created by worldly methodology [practiced at home by the family].*)

Note “Clothes” of “The Household” of which we have left = the personality/lifestyle of the person of the old worldly system.
 This means we must **not** revert back into our old worldly lifestyle (when imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle in The Field) if we wish to achieve “The Goal of Sonship” (that best fulfils Yahweh's Desire, hence Matt.3v17, 17v5 for JC), then Yahweh can bring forth The Millennium when The 144000 “Propheesied Trigger Threshold” is achieved (Rev.14v1-4).
 Thus, the TC must maintain fidelity to “The Real Faith” and not to return to worldly methodology when The World is collapsing around them, all of which is “The Context” of verses from Mark.13v5 onwards!
 As I state elsewhere while this is global at The End of The Gospel Age (within a generation at 2019 CE when I write this 4th Revision) it must be clearly understood, JC is speaking “Personally” here to the TCs throughout The Whole Gospel Age.
 Therefore, as far as the TC is “personally concerned”, this becomes the TCs’ “**Personal Tribulation**” hence in context verses v10-13 being what TCs must “personally suffer” and are thus logically **not** part of “The Final Great [Universal] Tribulation” that closes The Gospel Age (those alive [and those resurrected] are taking in “The 1st Resurrection” before The Universal Tribulation). Inasmuch they have already participated within their “Great Personal Tribulation” so why would Yahweh wish them to be within the one that closes The Gospel Age?
 The point behind all this is the following (of which **absolutely ALL** Christian denominations ‘screw-up’ within their minds)

When Rev.7v14 speaks of “The Great White Multitude” coming out of “The Great Tribulation”.
 I explain everything within my local commentaries to that citation.
 TCs are told to keep themselves pure so they may escape persecution – by minimising their involvement within The World.
 Therefore, “they escape what befalls The World” - by running to The Hills etc., and not be hurt by The War Machines (Rev.9v4) and other examples.
 Therefore, the **only** People who are hurt in “The Great Tribulation” at The Gospel Age close, are those people who interact with The World, who are principally “The Leaders of The World”, namely those of Politics, Religion and Commerce, especially when Rev.19v16-21, Dan.12v11-12, occurs.
 Therefore, I am justifying my commentary at Rev.7v14 inasmuch TCs
 Do not care personally about “The Great Tribulation” of The World - because they do **not** interact within it by following Bible instruction.
 Yet the Bible has told us they have come out of “The Great Tribulation” - especially “Personal Tribulation” being what “personally concerns them”!
 Therefore, Rev.7v14 is “Speaking at a personal level” where throughout The Gospel Age the TC has had to meet his/her “personal Tribulation” often leading unto physical martyrdom (and surely, there is **no** greater Tribulation than that), precisely as the local verses Mark.13v10-13, tell us.
 The Crux being “relative to the TC” “The Great Tribulation” in their life (often at the end of their life) is “**Personal**”, else why would a TC worry about “The Universal Great Worldly Tribulation” that closes The Gospel Age, if The Bible has told us to keep out of worldly affairs for our safety!
 Thus, I maintain there are **two** “Great Tribulations” and both are “Personal” else why worry about them!
 There is The Great Tribulation a TC must face in their personal life – when the **unrighteous** World crashes in around them (*local context*).
 (This only affects one person – because there is only one righteous person locally.)
 There is The Great Tribulation of The World that occurs to close the Gospel Age, which affects personally People interacting in The World.
 (This affects virtually all people – being those people interfacing with the World [99.9+% of all people], principally its leaders.)
 Thus Rev.7v14 is **NOT** speaking of a “different group of people” but is speaking of “The **SAME** group of people” (= the 144000 TCs, **in context**).
 Please read all my local commentaries that holistically bring everything together – logically argued in the most embracing and righteous manner to Yahweh's overall Master Plan to yield Human Salvation. There is absolutely no other reference in The Bible, anywhere in its pages, that distinctly references to another grouping of people outside the TCs (having “washed their clothes and made them white in the blood of the lamb [JC]”).
 If any person on this planet can show me otherwise - then I will change my mind!
 But I know The Bible very well – and I know that no person on this planet will find that phrase to support “a different group of people”.
 However, there are many phrases that point to the 144000 TCs (having metaphorically done this) therefore this only points to the 144000 TCs.
 The Golden Rule

If there is only one reference to support the hypothesis, then the hypothesis is wrong!
 Change the hypothesis until it is supported by two or more citations – this is what The Bible tells us when giving evidence (Deut.19v15, Matt.18v16).
 Mark 13v17 og woe/alas And to the (persons) in (to the [= within]) womb (the) holding/possessing/obtaining [= pregnant],
 Mark 13v17 og also the (persons) {giving suck}/{breast feeding} in {to those (*specific*)} to the days/{periods of time}.
 Mark 13v18 og And supplicate/{pray with a vow} that not (it may) {become to be} the fleeing/escaping/flight
 Mark 13v18 og {of yourselves} (of the) {storm (of channelled pouring rain)}/{rainy season}/{foul weather}/winter .
 Mark 13v17-18 And woe/alas to the people holding/possessing within the womb (= being pregnant)
 also the people {giving suck}/breast feeding} within those specific days/{periods of time}.
 And supplicate/{prayer with a vow} that not it may become to be of yourselves fleeing/escaping of the storm/{foul weather}

And woe/alas to the people possessing within the womb (*Physical Bringing forth a new creation into The World*)
 (*Spiritual Professional Religious Leaders bringing in new worldly conceptions, erroneous and adversarial to Yahweh's Desire*)
 also the people giving suck within those specific days (*Physical Nurturing new/young creations in The World*)
 (*Spiritual Professional Religious Leaders nurturing worldly conceptions, erroneous and adversarial to Yahweh's Desire*)
 And prayer with a vow (requires work to underwrite request) that not your fleeing/escaping may become to be (in) stormy/{foul weather}
 (*Spiritual Because we are working to imitate JC, Yahweh reciprocates to ease the local environment from hassle/problems*)

Again, this is all allegoric, **The Physical being representative of The Spiritual**, because humans need The Physical to unlock The Spiritual!
 This is how JC teaches – he wants us to purify our mind for The Eternity (to be placed in a **new body**) – not our old body (that will rot in the ground)!
 Satan by contrast wants us **not** to purify our mind, but for us to concentrate on our present fleshly body (underwritten by animalistic/carnal thoughts).
 We must think very carefully on those two statements, they unlock many doors within our reasoning faculties!

Explaining this verse

“Being pregnant,” means, “taking upon yourself The Responsibilities’ of what is to come’ into The World”
 “Breast feeding” means, “giving Life Support’ to a dependant’ within The World”

The Common Denominator (and not that I choose to make it the common denominator) is “**The World**”.

The person is -

1. Bringing into The World **new** Ideas/Concepts/Religion - that are against what The Bible specifically teaches us.
2. Nurturing the new Ideas/Concepts/Religion - that tie us to The World (and what we want from it – by feeding these ideas).

The point JC is making is this -

Woe to the people doing these sorts of things when The World is collapsing around them, because they are ignoring Rev.18v4, and are exasperating the worldly calamity by generating more discordant ideas/concepts/Religion rather than imbuing "The Real Word of God"! The point is that all the schisms of "worldly Christianity" would be going into over-drive!

Moreover, by extension to "The Foul Weather (winter, etc.)" then JC is making this point -

Times will be very difficult/painful/hurtful so make every effort (hence "praying with a vow") by asking Yahweh to work around us in the local environment so that we can personally manoeuvre ourselves out of forthcoming difficult/painful/hurtful situations.

The caveat to the "prayer with a vow" is that we must be TCs in the first instance by imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle and being very "Godly Wise" with our life so that we minimise potential difficulties/problems in life - hence escaping before "The Foul Weather/Winter" comes!

Can the reader understand the inherent subtlety behind this reasoning based upon JC's allegories?

119th Prophecy – There will be a terrible crisis occurring over the whole Earth – where people of developed countries will give their support to a 'saviour' (or 'group/authority of saviours') but still people will ignore The True Saviour [JC]!

'Allegory' – repeat - "ho theos" = 'the specific god' is a floating pointer and swaps over as the person changes from The World to become a TC. It is JCg as 'the specific god' of us who knocks on the door (Rev.3v20) to give "The Invitation" for "possible Anointing/Christ Sonship to Yahweh", then ideally as the person matures in "The Real Faith", (of the required 3 stages) then Yahweh becomes "The Adopting Father", 'The Specific God' yielding His HS for TC growth.

Mark 13v19 og (there) {will be} For the days/{periods of time} those

Mark 13v19 og (the) burdened/pressured/afflicted/anguish/persecution/tribulation/trouble

Mark 13v19 og {such as}/{what manner of} not (it has) {become to be}/occurred {truly this}/{of this sort}/{as like}

Mark 13v19 og off/away/from (the) {commencement/chief (in order/time/place/rank)}/beginning

Mark 13v19 og (of the) formation/creation/ordinance which (he) proprietorship/manufactured/created

Mark 13v19 og the {specific god} [= JCg, context is The World] until/while/{as long as} of the now/present/immediate,

Mark 13v19 "The specific god" = JCg – because the "ho theos" index pointer is referenced to life/humans and thus points to JCg.

Mark 13v19 og also not no [= certainly not] (it may) {become to be}/occur/happen.

Mark 13v19 For there will be those days/{periods of time}

the burden/pressure/affliction/anguish/persecution/tribulation/trouble

{such as}/{what manner of} not it has occurred {truly this}/{as like} away/from the commencement/beginning

of the formation/ordinance/creation (Not "Mankind" because the context is what God has established to yield Mankind's Salvation)

which the specific god ([1] JCg [context is The World], [2] Yahweh putting it all together [requiring The Early Adopters to lead it])

manufactured/created until of now (= when the burden/tribulation upon 1st and then 2nd Epoch Israel occurs to close each),

also certainly not it may/should occur (again).

For there will be those days (at the closure of the respective Epoch of Israel, before The Next Epoch of Israel)

the burden/pressure/affliction/anguish/persecution/affliction/trouble (as we now witness at the closure of The Gospel Age)

({mass starvation and displacement}/fraud/spam/viruses/{reduced resources}/{abuse of technology}/pollution/{class separation}/suicides/etc.)

such as not it has occurred as like from the beginning (context is of "the respective epoch of Israel" [not the beginning "of Mankind"])

of the formation/ordinance/creation (of "Israel" – being "The Mechanism unto Salvation" for Mankind)

which "the specific God" (noting the layered nature, JCg for humans, Yahweh for Sons of God [and proven "Early Adopters" of His Word])

created until now (where "The Tribulation" reaches a peak to close "The Respective Epoch of Israel" under Satan's leasehold)

([1] Yahweh creates "The Mechanism", while [2] JCg creates "The Template" for Humans to imitate him and personally achieve Salvation)

also certainly not it may/should occur again (within each respective epoch of Israel.)

("God's Word part 1" [Tanakh] only speaks of "Israel" and not The World - thus The World is captured in Epochs 2 [Early] and 3 [Late].)

It must be clearly understood

After "The Superhuman Species" forbears (Adam and Eve) had sinned, they yielded "Failed Mankind" destined to annihilation.

From which time (while filling The Earth, Gen.1v28, 9v1, as commanded) "The Emphasis" has been upon "Mankind's Salvation". -

"Mankind's Salvation" is only through "The Concept of Israel" firstly yielding "The Early Adopters" from, and through whom, "The Late Adopters" can be extracted from annihilation during The Millennium while being covered by JC's death over The Great Sabbath Day.

Thus, local then to the Jewish nation (at 70 CE), but then global to the Christian nation at the close of The Gospel Age (at some time in the 'middle' of 21st Century CE). It should be noted that JC has moved on from it being personal to the TCs because of the statement "never occurred before" noting the persecution and martyrdom has repeatedly occurred to The Prophets earlier (Matt.23v37, Luke.13v34, etc.), hence "The Next Epoch of Israel"!

Yet what has never occurred before is that all The World Leaders have been wholly ejected out of office by an extra-terrestrial Entity with all authority!

120th Prophecy – The Worldly society will implode and thus require The Extra-terrestrial Entity to sort out the Chaos!

351st Allegory – "not flesh be saved" = Mankind is spiralling into a "Manmade" unextractable crisis/annihilation.

352nd Allegory – "Yahweh curtails the days (of The Gospel Age) = Yahweh brings forth "The 1st Resurrection".

353rd Allegory – "through reason of" = the final 144000th TC has proved him/her self truly worthy unto The World.

354th Allegory – "elect/chosen" = The 144000 TCs elected (from out of the pool of Christians) for Sonship to Yahweh.

Mark 13v20 og Also if not [= except] (the) Lord/Master [Yahweh]

Mark 13v20 og (He/It [Yahweh]) {(from) curtailed}/docked/abridged/shortened/{cut short}/discounted

Mark 13v20 og the days/{periods of time} not wish/suppose

Mark 13v20 og (he/she/it be) saved/persevered/delivered/{made whole}/protected all [= any] flesh,

Mark 13v20 og but through (reason of) the (ones [144000 TCs]) elect/select/favourite/chosen,

Mark 13v20 og whom (He/It [Yahweh]) elects/selects/chooses [middle voice thus doing it themselves],

Mark 13v20 og (He/It [Yahweh]) {(from) curtailed}/docked/abridged/shortened/{cut short}/discounted

Mark 13v20 og the days/{periods of time}.

Mark 13v20 Also except the Lord/Master (= Yahweh, noting it is He making The Decision to decide "closure" – Matt.20v23, 24v36)

He (Yahweh) curtailed/shortened/{cut short} the days/{periods of time} (of The Gospel Age).

not wish/suppose all (= any) flesh (context = "humans") it be saved/delivered/{made whole}

but through reason of the people (= the 144000 TCs having reached the “Prophesied Trigger Threshold” Rev.14v1-4)
the elect/select/favourites/chosen (having proved themselves throughout The Gospel Age)
He (Yahweh) curtailed/shortened/cut short the days/{periods of time} (of The Gospel Age).
(Yahweh will step-in [1] gather all the 144000 TCs at “The 1st Resurrection” because of Matt.20v23)
(Then 3.5 years later [2] remove all present worldly power at Rev.19v16-21, when JCg and the 144000 TCs return in full Authority.)

Also except the Lord/Master (Yahweh, makes “The Decision” for 144000 Sons of God [Matt.20v23] hence He decides “The Time” [Matt.24v36])
He (Yahweh) curtailed the days (of The Gospel Age) (by achieving “The Successful Judgment of 144000 TCs” from out of The Gospel Age)
not suppose any flesh (context is “humans”) it be saved/delivered (without the 144000 TCs “Trigger Threshold” being achieved)
but through reason of the people (= The 144000 TCs as “The Early Adopters”)
the elect/select/favourites/chosen (out of The Christian Nation [Matt.20v16, 22v14] having proved themselves to have “precisely imitated JC”)
He (Yahweh) curtailed the days (of The Gospel Age - because “The Early Adopters” “made this possible”!)

Reiterating -

Unless Yahweh reduces the days then perhaps no flesh will survive. However, Yahweh chooses to reduce the days because of the TCs (having personally made possible “The Prophesied Trigger Threshold of 144000” [accrued throughout 2000 years] and thereby enabling Yahweh to righteously bring forth “The 1st Resurrection” and by consequence, automatically brings-in The Millennium 3.5 years later). Where it was Yahweh choosing the correct number from “The Beginning of Time” to be now electing/choosing the 144000 individuals (Matt.20v23) so that He can righteously be in the position to call “The End of The Gospel Age” as we are told at Matt.24v36.

What does this really mean?

Quite simply this passage is specifically speaking of the end days to close The Gospel Age (that will occur at some time during the 21st century CE).

The verse is not directed to The World, but only to the TCs within The World.

This is another instance where the text supports my ascertain The Gospel Age is only for Yahweh to validate His TCs unto The World - for their role to rule The Resurrected world.

It is not as worldly Christian (and Islamic/Judaism) religious leaders falsely claim being the time where future life and death decisions of judgement are to be made for all of us, this is just not true, mainly because it is wholly unrighteous!

Yahweh is the exact opposite to being “Unrighteous”!

Yahweh is principally drawing out (= electing) His Sons, to become that future Bride for JCg – this is occurring NOW during The Gospel Age.

Thus, this verse is specifically saying

Unless the correct number of TCs are reached, then “all fleshly life” (being “Mankind” in context) on this planet will be extinguished!

So, I am rather pleased Yahweh chose 144000 and not perhaps 200000 or some greater number – else all life would be extinguished.

Meaning there would be no more human life left remaining on this planet from which for Yahweh to choose because the quota would not have been filled to become “The Trigger for the 1st Resurrection”, and thus enabling The Millennium to occur (where the second is dependent upon the first)!

The Millennium would then not occur because it would be ‘snuffed-out’ at the last hurdle!

However Yahweh in His infinite knowledge knew from the beginning of time (1) who and thus what number would meet the required standard by the time (2) the Earth would be filled and also be simultaneously (3) at the point of human self-destruction (so that even the die-hards for this present worldly system will realise they need external extra-terrestrial intervention for Mankind’s ultimate survival).

It is this point of which this specific verse is trying to highlight.

As I carefully explain in Revelations exactly what is occurring around us to fulfil this statement, we see all the problems besetting the Earth purely from our own actions (by abusing technology note my comments to my commentary to Mark.13v14 that are “hand in glove” to each other).

The specific point I make now is that we will not be destroyed by an asteroid (like that which created the Chicxulub crater some 65 million years ago, to produce the K-T boundary layer), because it could then be said

Human civilisation was destroyed by an “external event”.

What must be demonstrated in The Culmination is that “we almost destroyed ourselves” by making the planet uninhabitable by our own selfishness and greed taken beyond viable limits by those people in the position to exercise it, thereby deporting ourselves away from Yahweh’s Desire operating within ourselves. This destruction will have simply occurred through those people with power to self-indulge to their neighbour’s hurt.

Thus, it becomes demonstrated and thus taught in The Millennium that it was our lifestyle that almost destroyed us, and nothing else.

I am most certainly not advocating self-destruction to bring this on more rapidly, as do some very worldly Christian cults advocate!

I propose the very opposite – we must live to edify our neighbour wherever he/she may be in The World, and that means we must live a life that takes so very little from The World, so that we minimise our personal impact upon The World. Furthermore, it is our responsibility to our Creator of “Life” that we edify its members (our neighbours). Which is first to teach them (by deeds and words) what we know about our Creator’s Desire and of our future prospects during the time we have available within our life, so our neighbours are not “faint of heart” about The Future, when they/we see The World collapsing around us.

That shows a great respect to our creator.

We must remember

The TC edifies one’s neighbour (driven by Yahweh’s Methodology), but by contrast,

A worldly person self-indulges to their neighbour’s hurt (driven by worldly methodology – originally sourced by Satan).

A useful copy and paste of my commentary to the same area at Matt.24v22.

Matt. 24v22 These specific days at The Gospel Age close (mid. 21st Century CE) must be shortened because humans (experiencing this suffering) wish to be saved from this present system (because they can see no point in living into the future of Satan’s present worldly system [by operating under “worldly methodology”]).

Moreover, for this situation to stop and thereby to save human species – is the reason for the 144000 TCs to take their place to rule alongside JCg.

We are told this in Rev.19v14-21 where, in the last 45 days (Dan.12v11-12) of The Gospel Age the old worldly system will be replaced by JCg and the then mighty 144000 TCs having Yahweh’s infinite authority/power at their call to turn around present worldly methodology and rulers (2Pet.3v8-13).

It is because of this reason, Yahweh is hastening the end of Satan’s rule (through abridging these days of Satan’s present rulership, 1John.5v19, 2Cor.4v4) that starts with “The 1st Resurrection” occurring at JCg’s 1st 2nd C (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, 1Cor.15v35-55, etc.). At this one wholly unique event, where all the TCs (of The Gospel Age) are taken during the one event, where it is those specific individuals who are dead/asleep are awoken/roused (= resurrected). Then together with those final TCs who are already alive in the 21st century will all be changed into heavenly/spiritual/heavenly bodies/entities to then be gathered with JCg in the air (see earlier citations).

Sadly, in this present increasingly sickening worldly system, we are all witness to this, when we see increasingly in numbers, the very unfortunate suicidal victims ‘pushed over the edge’ because they can see ‘no light at the end of the tunnel’ to their present depression/predicament in this world. This is a world “made so” under Satan’s control through his compliant cohorts (“leaders taking The Power to operate according to his methodology” – thereby logically making him their god – even if they do not even accept Satan exists). That is precisely why JC has given us “The Good News” of The Millennium making possible the 2nd phase of a person’s existence to learn what “Life” really should be like under JCg’s control (which is never specifically taught today by worldly Christianity, nor by any other worldly religion). Which surely tells us something about who is in present control of The World when “It” and “It’s helpers” (worldly leaders) hide The Absolute Truth of our past/present and future!

Clearly it is no excuse to ‘end our active life early’ because we are told (Ecc.12v13-14) to actively fulfil Yahweh’s Desire (Commandments) in this whole life (comprising of 2 parts) as I fully describe elsewhere, being to imitate JC. This is to actively and accurately promote Yahweh’s Word to other people so that they too may become TCs to then fulfil Yahweh’s Desire within their own lives. The atheist may dispassionately describe this as a

virus having all the negative connotations (which it does in “Religion”), but in reality, this ‘virus’ (of “1st Century Christianity”) benefits all people to generate a society of mutual support and selflessness.

Surely, we all want this. Or perhaps “not”, for some people!

While I covered this term “For the sake of the TCs” earlier, it can be further explained to cover these concepts

1. The end times are becoming so stressful that JCg must come to take his TCs at the 1st 2nd C (= “**The 1st Resurrection**”) before the “full wrath of Yahweh can explode upon the earth” (= humans becoming wrathful upon themselves). Thus, Yahweh is allowing the World to reach a crisis point for its members to personally realise “they cannot survive as a species operating according to worldly methodology”.
2. Satan’s system is being ended at the 1st 2nd C from (1), though not yet finished because there is a further 3.5 years to go from this point before The Millennium starts, but this event/advent heralds the “**start of the end**”. All the 144000 TCs have been taken off this planet 3.5 years before The Millennium starts, to personally learn “The Responsibilities” entailed by becoming a “Son of God”. After these 3.5 years have passed, then they return to the Earth to first remove “The Old System” (Rev.19v16-21) and then set-up “The New System” (Rev.21v1-4) which encompasses the preaching work unto all humans resurrected into perfected DNA fleshly bodies during The Millennium.

This scenario is for “the sake of the TCs” being taken so that days are now shortened”, thus enabling them to provide the necessary relief to the billions of humans resurrected in The Millennium that shall then imminently follow 3.5 years later.

I would like to restate the above slightly differently, because this is such an important concept to grasp.

The gist of this verse is the following statement

“And it is through reason of the elected TCs that these days are brought to a close”

What do these words precisely mean?

I always thought all Mankind could be destroyed, and it was only because of the TCs were such good people that the human species survived.

Yet this still did not fully satisfy me – the statement in this verse still seemed very open, waiting for real closure!

Then it dawned on me what really was being told to us.

It was when “**The Complete Prophesied Number**” of “144000 TCs” (Rev.14v1-4) had been demonstrated to The World over a period of some 2000 years, that Yahweh could then righteously move forward with His “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”.

This Plan (taught as “The Real Gospel of Jesus”) is to begin with (1) “The 1st Resurrection” at JCg’s 1st 2nd C (1Thes.4v13-18, 1Cor.15v50-55, Rev.11v11-13, Rev.19v6-9, 20v6, etc.) and then afterwards, (2) the 3.5 year period (Dan.12v11-12,) following, to then bring about JCg’s “2nd 2nd C” when JCg returns in force to completely remove all The World’s Leaders (operating according to worldly methodology) over a period of 45 days (Rev.19v16-21, Dan.12v11-12) and then afterwards (3) institute The Millennium (Rev.20v1-7, 21v1-4), please see all my local commentaries.

Then (after all this has occurred) (4) “The 2nd Resurrection” can occur during The Millennium period, for (5) its final assay over about 1000 years to purge The World of all remaining evil in The Most Righteous Manner.

This is The Gospel News of “1st Century Christianity”!

Yet none of this can occur except “**for the sake of the 144000 TCs**” of (1) above occurring.

This is all precisely as The Bible tells us in describing what JC and the apostles taught as “1st Century Christianity” which is never taught today!

And for all this to occur – requires The Trigger Threshold to be completed = the 144000 TCs (Rev.7v4-8, 14v1-4), before the various “items” can be enacted in the sequence (1) to (5) as described above.

This “whole sequence of events” is waiting for “**The Sake of the 144000 TCs**” to prove their “**Righteousness to Rule**” unto/over The Future Resurrected World!

Thus, this all requires “The Prophesied Trigger Threshold” to be achieved, being “**for the sake of The Elect**” to make all this occur – “else no flesh can be saved” through the forthcoming instituted Millennium (events of [1] to [5] given above as “The Real Gospel”)! “**else no flesh can be saved**”

It is all now “so blindingly obvious”, – but moreover – it is precisely what The Bible tells us - but is never taught by leaders of “Religion”!

How can they truly represent Yahweh – when they operate in unrighteous “mystery” and within “complete uncertainty” of vain “hope”!

They are complete reprobates to “the fulfilment of Yahweh’s Desire” on this planet and thus what they generate is a dangerous, total “waste of time”!

That is why I call them “Spiritual Paedophiles” and “Rogue Traders” with their version of “The Word of God” having been passed through “The Mincer” of Rev.22v18-19 to become “The Word of Satan” and charge accordingly for it and their services/ministry!

Allegory – repeat - awaken (always) = The awakening of The Mind unto a new Methodology, to be the 2nd part of our life. Then by extension, it is of “The Physical Resurrection” (being of our same mind in a new body) into The Millennium.

121st Prophecy – Many people will be calling themselves “christs” (= anointed by God) and equally (false) prophets.

122nd Prophecy – There will be many false prophets giving great signs (feigned miracles) and marvellous omens (wonderful speeches of prediction) all as we are told here and at Matt.24v23-26, etc.

123rd Prophecy – Many people (= worldly Christians) will be deceived to do anything other than imitate JC’s ministry.

124th Prophecy – People will claim having seen “anointed ones” in various places around The World – but all are lies

355th Allegory – “christs” = “anointed” as leaders “to save” – but they come in The World’s methodology by claiming to be speaking in JC’s Name and not Yahweh’s Character and Authority (being of one/same mind as JC).

Allegory – repeat - in JC’s character/authority = Precisely so (and not falsely claiming to “come in his name”, as do 99.9+% of all Christians). It is essential to have the correct mind (knowledge) and heart (motivation) to fulfil this.

356th Allegory – “wondrous signs” = staged presentations by charismatic leaders given to entice their large followings,

357th Allegory – “err to wander” = follow the self-indulgences of The World rather than precisely imitate JC’s ministry.

Allegory – repeat - “elect/chosen” = The 144000 TCs elected (from out of the pool of Christians) for Sonship to Yahweh.

358th Allegory – “possible elect” = Some of these false christs will sound so convincing in what they state that even those TCs who are actively trying to imitate JC maybe at the point of being convinced by “the sales spiel” (but not quite)!

(Thus, clearly the “average Christian” will be utterly convinced by the sales spiel to {part with}/give a worldly return!)

Mark 13v21 og Also then/{at the time}

Mark 13v21 og if {some/any/certain person} [= worldly Christian] {to yourselves} [= TCs] (he/she) says/tells:

Mark 13v21 og ‘Behold/Lo/Look/See! Here/{At this spot/place}/Herein the Christ/Anointed/Messiah’,

Mark 13v21 og or/than/either/rather ‘Behold/Lo/Look/See there’,

Mark 13v21 og [then] not (you) entrust/commit/believe [in this mass deception].

Mark 13v22 og (they will be) {collecting the senses}/awakened/roused/resuscitated/{raised up} For

Mark 13v22 og (the) {spurious Messiahs}/{false christs}/{self-anointed}

Mark 13v22 og also (the) {spurious/false prophets}/impostors/{pretend foretellers}

Mark 13v22 og also (they will) give/grant/bestow (the) indications/signs/tokens/miracles/wonders

Mark 13v22 og also (the) prodigy/omen/wonder towards/nearness/{accession to} the [purpose]

Mark 13v22 og (to) {lead astray}/{separate to seduce/deceive} if (the) powerfully/capable/{make possible}/mightily

Mark 13v22 og also the elect/select/favourite/chosen [= TCs].

Mark 13v21-22 Also then,

if some/any/certain person (= worldly Christian) he/she says/tells to yourselves (actively aiming to be TCs)

Behold/Look/See!

Here/{at this place} the Christ/Anointed ([supposedly] by Yahweh to represent Him, in a public arena/{mega-church}) or/either/rather,

Behold/Look/See there (at some other public event, of which a large crowd is invited to go)

then not you (who are aiming to be TCs) entrust/commit/believe (in this mass deception - 'more people give more money'!).

For they will be {collecting the senses}/awakened/roused the {false-christs}/{self-anointed} (showmen/show-women)

also the {spurious prophets}/imposters/{pretend foretellers} (as we witness in many Christian groupings all claiming to represent God)

also they will give/grant/bestow the indications/signs/tokens/miracles/wonders (of Yahweh supposedly working behind them)

also the prodigy/omen/wonder (of stooges in the audience supposedly being healed in front of the delighted crowd)

(all given to deluded devotees coming together for The Spectacle and give generous donations for "the pleasure").

towards/near the (purpose) to {lead astray}/seduce/deceive

(Where the presentation and spectacle is so convincing that almost)

if the powerfully/{being capable}/{make possible} also the elect/select/chosen (144000 TCs).

Also then,

If some/certain person (worldly Christian) he/she says/tells yourselves (actively aiming to be TCs):

"Behold!

Here (is) the Christ/Anointed" (= Professional Christian Leader effectively claiming to be anointed by Yahweh to represent Him)

Or/Rather

"Behold there (is the Christ/Anointed)"

(These are Christian Leaders claiming to represent Yahweh [as did Anointed/Christ Jesus] in arenas, [mega] churches, TV shows)

then not you (actively aiming to be TCs) entrust/commit (in this mass deception of "worldly Christianity")

(More "bums on pews" give more "money to the leaders" - that is why they "teach to please The Ears and Eyes" with deception.)

For the {false Christs}/{self-Anointed/appointed} also the {spurious prophets}/{false teachers}/{pretend foretellers}

(Endemic within Christendom when we audit their output against directly what The Bible teaches us - being the product of Matt.23v15)

they will be {collecting the senses}/awakening/resuscitating (throughout Christendom as apostles foretold - Acts.20v29, 2Pet.2v1, etc.)

also they will give/bestow the indications/signs/tokens (personally engineered, pretending Yahweh is giving His backing behind them)

also the prodigy/omen/wonder (being the stooges in the audiences supposedly being healed unto rapturous applause)

(The more enthralled is the audience with the show [circus act], then the more money they give to The Performing Christian Leaders)

towards the (purpose) to {lead astray}/seduce/deceive,

if the powerfully/{make possible} also (to seduce/deceive) the elect/select/chosen (= 144000 TCs).

(If it is almost possible for the 144000 TCs to be seduced, then certainly, all Christians shall be seduced within their own schisms.)

It happened at the fall of Jerusalem in 70 CE, but now as we read in the media today, from the mid-20th century these sects have sprung up around The World leading to mass heartache and slaughter because of their false understanding. Jonestown, Waco are just a couple of sad examples of so many of which I could give and cover this in more detail elsewhere (please see Matt.24v5 fully explained). Those are just obvious examples!

Nevertheless, it is far more insidious than that!

There are so many charlatan Christian leaders spinning/twisting "The Word of God" in a crafted/clever manner for the bewitched recipients to self-indulge upon in hype/froth that stimulate their worldly desires on the back that is supposedly worshipping God! On my 4th revision 28 Feb. 2019. One self-claimed 'Christ' in South Africa publicly claimed to have resurrected another man as 'documented'/presented to the cameras for the hype and fame this gave, however this "Professional Religious Leader" will be ignored by Yahweh at both resurrections hence, annihilated at the end of his present existence unless he first does a complete public "U-Turn" and denounces his action.

We must use the tools JC gave us in his ministry to peer through the presented glitz to determine the source of their ministry - not Yahweh's, but Satan's. The point being made is this "worldly ministry" shall sound so convincing that even very knowledgeable people in "The Word of God" could become convinced in the so very inspiring sermons! The Reality, however, is they are opposing Yahweh's Desire because "The Resultant" from these sermons/public displays does not fulfil His Desire which is to attain people who precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle to yield the 144000 TCs.

If this is true - which The Bible has just told us is to be true - then obviously people not accurately knowing "The Word of God" (about 99.9+% of Christendom) will be entirely entranced/bewitched by "These So Very Proficient/Charismatic Showmen", that their devotees will be entirely seduced/deceived by the presented sales spiel for a worldly return! That is why they want a large audience - a bigger herd of "animals" to milk, which is sadly, just how these leaders view their devotees (behind the warm ingratiating smile)!

It is an abomination - and becomes one of my many drivers to write this website and of its contents - to give "The Light" to these deluded devotees by exposing these leading fraudsters through reasoned argument based upon God's Word of The Bible!

125th Prophecy - Sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give of its brilliance.

126th Prophecy - Stars will fall from heaven (single) and the powers of the heavens (plural) will be shaken.

359th Allegory - "Sun ... darkened" = "Yahweh's Methodology" (and His Authority) is rejected by Mankind generally.

360th Allegory - "Moon ... 'darkened'" = "JC as The Word of God" has no real meaning in the mind of Mankind.

Note: In both allegories, there is "The Shell" by "name" but having no substance - simply a superficial pretence.

These supposed representatives come in Yahweh and JC's name but are not representative in "character or authority"!

361st Allegory - "Stars ... heaven" = Satan's + angels are losing their power over this earth (singular heaven = sky), actually this reflects down to specifically represent "Leaders of Religion" (1Cor.11v13-15) pretending to shine (good) light from the present worldly authority (being that of Satan).

362nd Allegory - "Powers ... shaken" = JCg establishing his rightful position in The Heavens (plural = The Universe).

And JCg is making ready to collect the 144000 TCs at "The 1st Resurrection" to become the future sons of God.

Mark 13v23 og {specifically yourselves} [aiming to become TCs] And (you) behold/see/look/beware/{take heed}/discern.

Mark 13v23 og Behold/Lo/Look/See!

Mark 13v23 og (I have) predicted/{said already/beforehand}/foretold {specifically yourselves} all (things [to occur])."

Mark 13v24 og But in {to those (specific)} to the days/{periods of time}, after

Mark 13v24 og the burden/pressure/affliction/anguish/persecution/tribulation/trouble that (specific one),

Mark 13v24 og the {light ray}/sun (*it will be*) darkened/obscured,
 Mark 13v24 og also the moon not (*it will*) give/grant/bestow the brilliancy/light/splendour {of her}.
 Mark 13v25 og Also the {*as strewn over the sky*} stars}/constellations of the heaven/sky (*they*) {will be}
 Mark 13v25 og (*the*) {dropping away}/{driven out}/falling/{loosing effect}/{becoming ineffectual}/failing
 Mark 13v25 og also the {miraculous force/power/strength}/{mighty work} the (*authorities/powers/strengths [hence fem.]*)
 Mark 13v25 og in to the [= *within*] heavens (*they will be*) wavering/shaken/agitated/disturbed/broken/incited.

Mark 13v23-25 And specifically yourselves (as TCs) you behold/{take heed}/beware.

Behold/Look/See!

I (JC) have predicted/foretold specifically yourselves (TCs) all things (that shall occur).

But within those specific days/{periods of time},

after that specific burden/pressure/affliction/anguish/persecution/tribulation/trouble

the sun will be darkened/obscured, also not the moon will give/grant/bestow her brilliancy/light/splendour.

Also the stars/constellations of the sky, they will be {dropping away}/falling/{loosing effect}/{becoming ineffectual}

also the {miraculous forces/powers}/{mighty works} within the heavens they will be shaken/agitated/disturbed/incited .

And specifically yourselves (*actively aiming to be TCs*) beware/{take heed} (*of what shall occur as "Israel Epoch" closes*)

Behold!

I (JC) have predicted specifically yourselves (*actively aiming to be TCs*) all things (*that shall occur*).

But within those specific days (*of Israel's Epoch closure*)

after that specific burden/pressure/affliction/anguish/persecution/tribulation/trouble (*within the closing Epoch of Israel*)

the sun (*always metaphorically represents Yahweh, because Yahweh provides "Life" as does the Sun*)

will be darkened (*Yahweh becomes a supposed "irrelevance" within The Public's mind [replaced by Man's Technology of "goodies"]*)

also the moon (*always metaphorically represents JC, because JC reflects "The Glory" of Yahweh as does the Moon of the Sun*)

will not give her brilliance (*God's Word [JC] becomes twisted and corrupted so that it [he] loses its splendour within our lives*).

Also the stars (*always metaphorically represents "Sources of Knowledge" [either good or bad] hence TCs or Religious Leaders in The World*)

they will be falling (*these religious sources of knowledge shall be "losing their Authority" over Mankind [secularism in ascendancy]*)

also the mighty works (*The Prophesied Trigger Threshold of 144000 TCs is being attained [with Yahweh working alongside]*)

within the heavens (*Heavens plural, always means "Universe" being under Yahweh's active Authority [Yahweh actively working]*)

will be shaken (*Yahweh is establishing JCg ready to collect the 144000 TCs at "The 1st Resurrection" and to begin their training program*).

What does this mean?

When I was spiritually young child in 'The Faith', then I thought like our worldly Christian leaders (and of those, being the very few people who have any interest in Revelations) and I took this as being literally something that we would see occurring in the cosmos.

However when I become mature in "The Real Faith" then I realised this to be **symbolic** language explaining what shall occur within The World.

Very much the same wording is used in Revelations to describe precisely the same events (Rev.6v12, 8v12, 9v2).

Replace the nouns within the text with the standard allegories used in The Bible -

Sun (always in prophecy) = Yahweh

Darkened = losing The Knowledge (sourced by Yahweh).

Moon (always in prophecy) = JCg as "The Word of God" (Rev.19v13).

Not give her Brilliance = "The Word of God" becomes defaced and twisted so that it has lost its real meaning within our lives.

Stars (always in prophecy) = messengers purporting to give knowledge into The World (either sourced from Yahweh or Satan - depending upon the knowledge given).

Heaven (always) = The local authority over The Earth (Satan now, Yahweh's within The Millennium [and within the TCs of The Gospel Age]).

Dropping away = losing the position of authority (the knowledge given is beginning to be ignored by The World).

Miraculous power = The teaching work of The TCs yielding 30, 60 and 100 fold (being the conversion of The Mind within hearkening recipients).

Heavens (always) = The Authority of The Universe = Yahweh 'having control' over the minds of the TCs who freely choose to be slaves to Yahweh.

Shaken/Agitated = The 1st Resurrection of the 144000 TCs.

We now understand from the above allegories explained -

Sun darkened = "Religion" (having "God") is becoming irrelevant within a more secular world. People are fulfilling their own desires (operating under worldly methodology) and Yahweh's Methodology seems to have 'no meaning'. In particular, the hype and froth of worldly Christianity building a house built on sand (Matt.7v26-27) and the storms of life (particularly bad at the end of The Gospel Age) will destroy the weak faith in these devotees

Moon not give its light = figuratively speaking that JCg as "The Word of God" has no meaning within peoples' lives - but they may have much self-indulgent froth filling their minds that bears no resemblance to "The Real Word of God", made so, by The Incompetence of worldly Christian Leaders!

Stars of the heaven shall be {loosing effect} = figuratively speaking of Satan's cohorts on this Earth operating according to Satan's worldly

methodology (= The Leaders of worldly "Religion"). Towards the end of The Gospel Age "Religion" has no meaning within The Minds of humans -

"Religion" has correctly become an embarrassment to the now educated World! Thus, worldly religious leaders will become exposed as having

nothing to offer in "The Salvation of The World" - they will be recognised as parasites to the community!

Miraculous power (of the persons) **within the heavens** = The teaching work of The TCs (operating under The Authority of Yahweh) having "The Miraculous Power" of "The Word of God" to cause reform within people to then yield 30, 60 and 100 fold of new TCs following their ministry work.

Shaken/Agitated = "The 1st Resurrection" of the 144000 TCs (being their **transformation/transfiguration** into heavenly/celestial bodies) as we now read in the context of the next verse.

127th Prophecy - JCg at his 1st 2nd C will show the power/capability of Yahweh's expressed HS when collecting his bride of 144000 TCs at "The 1st Resurrection" (Rev.20v6).

128th Prophecy - The World will grieve at seeing what they have missed (being "Sonship to Yahweh").

129th Prophecy - The 144000 will worship (for whom they yearned) their husband JCg upon gaining full sensibilities.

(Especially when The Knowledge of what is occurring then has been explained earlier to The World by this website, as

prophesied by JC, tells us The World will ignore what this website "FutureLife.Org" states until The Event occurs)!

Allegory - repeat - Son of Mankind = JCg's spirit/personality/desires/traits placed by Yahweh in a fleshly DNA body.

363rd Allegory - "JCg demonstrating power" = JCg in his assigned position, when Yahweh has resurrected and changed 144000 fleshly humans into heavenly/celestial bodied entities ready to become part of JCg's bride of 144000 TCs having been translated/transfigured as Yahweh showed to JC at Matt.17v1-7.

Allegory - repeat - "elect/chosen" = The 144000 TCs elected (from out of the pool of Christians) for Sonship to Yahweh.

364th Allegory – “four winds” = North, South, East and West points of the compass, means “from all over the Planet”.

Mark 13v26 og Also then/{at that time}

Mark 13v26 og (they [all people] will) {gaze wide eyed}/{at shown self/appearance of}/{
/ {watching (as transfixed) from a distance} [middle voice]

Mark 13v26 og the son of the man(kind) [= JCg at “The 1st Resurrection” of the 144000 TCs, this is the “1st 2nd C” of JCg]

Mark 13v26 og (he [JCg]) coming/appearing/accompanying/going/passing [neuter, middle voice, thus demonstrating himself]

Mark 13v26 og in (to the [= within]) clouds amid/together/with (the) {miraculous force/power/strength}/{mighty work}

Mark 13v26 og (the) much/many/plenteous also (the) glory/honour/dignity/magnificence.

Mark 13v27 og Also then/{at that time} (he [JCg] will) {set apart}/{send}/{put out/forth}/{dispatch/commission

Mark 13v27 og the messengers/{bringers of tidings}/{angels (of the) Him [Yahweh]

Mark 13v27 og also (they will) {over/upon collect/together}/{collect upon the same place}/{collect together}

Mark 13v27 og the elect/select/favourite/chosen (= 144000 TCs) (of the) Him [Yahweh – because He selected them, Matt.20v23]

Mark 13v27 og {from/out of} of the four winds [= representative of the 4 points of the compass, North, South, East, West],

Mark 13v27 og off/away/from (of the) extremities/{uttermost points} (of the) soil/land/Earth/region/ground/province

Mark 13v27 og until/while/{as long as}/unto (of the) {the extremity}/{one end}/{uttermost part}/top (of the) heaven/sky.

Mark 13v26-27 Also then they (= all people of The World)

will {gaze wide-eyed}/{watch as transfixed from a distance} (dumbfounded at what is visibly seen on The Internet and television
the son of Mankind (= JCg at “The 1st Resurrection” collecting the 144000 TCs from all parts of The World, electronically transmitted)
he (JCg) personally coming/appearing/accompanying within the clouds (to indicate in the sky, a separation between us and Yahweh)
together/with the much/plenteous {miraculous force/might/strength}/{mighty works} also the glory/honour/dignity/magnificence.
Also then he (JCg) will {set apart}/{put forth}/{commission His (Yahweh’s) messengers/{bringers of tidings}/angels
also they will {over collect}/{collect together in one place} His (Yahweh’s) elect/select/favourite/chosen (144000 TCs for Sonship)
from/out of the four winds (= North/South/East and West of The World)
away/from of the extremities/{uttermost parts} of the Earth/Land/Countries (= from all parts of The World)
until/while/unto of the extremity/{one end}/{uttermost part} of the sky (= from all parts under the zone of Satan’s present influence).
(Inasmuch the 144000 TCs are being removed from Satan’s “Catchment Zone”)

Also then they (= all people of the World)

will gaze wide eyed (dumbfounded at the witnessed event as seen on The Internet and on television [as taken by the ubiquitous mobile phones])

the son of Man (this is JCg coming at “The 1st Resurrection” to collect the 144000 TCs from all parts of the planet Earth)

he (JCg) personally coming within the clouds (always the metaphoric separator between humans and Yahweh [Ex.33v20])

together/with much mighty works also glory/honour/dignity/majesty (in this displayed position to collect the 144000 TCs).

Also then he (JCg) will {set apart}/{commission His (Yahweh’s) messengers/{bringers of tidings} (to explain to the TCs what is occurring)

also they will collect together in one place His (Yahweh’s) elect/select/chosen (144000 TCs for Sonship alongside JCg)

from/out of the four winds (= the four points of the compass - North, South, East and West to wherever we may be standing)

away/from of the extremities of the Earth/Land/Countries (being from all around the World)

unto of the extremity of the sky (being everywhere under the present authority of Satan, he has no control over this event).

Note “four winds” does not mean the writers thought The World was a flat Earth as I have heard some people state today!

We still use the expression to mean “all areas around the particular spot upon which we stand, where we are the observer.” –

Therefore, does that mean we believe the Earth is flat when we use that expression today? - Clearly not!

These verses following through from v23-25 tell us of “The 1st Resurrection” that is described several times in Revelations (see my commentaries).

Yahweh has achieved His 144000 TCs - “The Prophesied Trigger Threshold” (Rev.7v4-8, 14v1,3) which must be achieved first, has now been achieved and Yahweh can then righteously instruct JCg to collect his future Bride for The Union (Eph.5v30-32) to yield “The Reformed Spiritual Children” from out of “The Resurrected Word” in The Millennium.

Yahweh has resurrected those TCs who have died, and they shall then alongside the last generation of TCs who are alive during the 21st century shall be translated/transfigured into heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies to meet JCg in the air (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, Rev.11v11-12, etc.).

Yahweh showed precisely what sort of body he would receive (Matt.17v2, Mark.9v2, Luke.9v29), which is precisely the one/same body that the 144000 TCs shall receive upon their participation at “The 1st Resurrection” as “The First-fruits”, only because they precisely imitated JC’s ministry/lifestyle driven by Yahweh’s Methodology (and not Satan’s of hypocrisy, Luke.12v1). It is “The Mantle of Hypocrisy” of which “Professional (paid by the World) Leaders of Religion” wear of many shades, that rules them out of participating within “The 1st Resurrection”.

Parable – When the Gospel Age “end time” signs show – then be aware that JCg’s 1st 2nd C and The Millennium is near.

130th Prophecy – When we had seen the previous things occur – then know “The 1st Resurrection” (1st 2nd C) and The Millennium (following 3.5 years later) will soon occur.

Allegory – repeat – “fig tree” = Christian Leaders (fruitful leaders deliver TCs, barren leaders produce no TCs).

365th Allegory – “sprouting” = “The Summer” of Yahweh’s Acceptable year is coming near (= The Millennium).

“The Sprouting” occurs “In Spring” and the next season is “The Summer” that first needs 144000 TCs resurrected!

366th Allegory – summer = “The Millennium” part of “The Acceptable Year of The Lord” for “The Resurrected World” (Note, for “The Early Adopters” [= 144000 TCs] this comes in the 1st part of their physical life, for The Early Harvest, hence they must prove themselves first to “close The Spring” for The World and “bring forth The Summer”.)

367th Allegory – gate/entrance = imminent start of “The 1st Resurrection” and The Millennium (3.5 years later).

Mark 13v28 og off/away/from And of the fig-tree [see Mark.11v21] (you) learn/{mentally absorb}/{understand

Mark 13v28 og the {a similitude}/{parable}/{narrative (of common life conveying a moral)}/{apothegm/
/adage/comparison/figure/proverb:

Mark 13v28 og whenever/{inasmuch as}/{as long as} her/{of it/same} [= fig-tree] {even now}/{already}/{by this time}

Mark 13v28 og the twig/bough/branch (the) soft/tender (it should) {become to be} [middle voice]

Mark 13v28 og also (it may) {sprout up}/{put out} the sprouts/leaves,

Mark 13v28 og (you) {with certainty}/{absolutely know/understand} because {squeezes in}/near/{close at hand}

Mark 13v28 og the {to heat}/{summer (it) is.

Mark 13v29 og So/{In this manner} also {specifically yourselves} [= all TCs “watching” by “auditing themselves”],
 Mark 13v29 og whenever/{inasmuch as}/{as long as} these (things) (you) see/know/perceive
 Mark 13v29 og (the) {becoming to be}/occurring [middle voice], (you) {with certainty}/{absolutely know/understand}
 Mark 13v29 og because {squeezes in}/near/{close at hand} (it) is [= JCg’s “1st 2nd C” to yield “The 1st Resurrection”]
 Mark 13v29 og over/upon (the) portals/entrances/gates/doors. [= open to receive each of the 144000 TCs at “The 1st Resurrection”].
 Mark 13v28-29 And you learn/{mentally absorb}/understand off/from of the fig tree the similitude/parable:
 Whenever her (fig tree) twig/branch/bough {even now}/already it should personally become to be soft/tender,
 you absolutely know/understand because the summer it is near/{close at hand}.
 In this manner also specifically yourselves (as TCs) whenever you see/know/understand these things the personally occurring,
 you absolutely know/understand because it (= “The 1st Resurrection” [and subsequent Millennium, 3.5 years later])
 is near/{close at hand} over/upon the gates/doors (to receive “The 144000 TCs” alongside JCg).

And you (actively aiming to be TCs), learn/understand from the parable of the fig tree (= look at the example of the fig tree):
 “Whenever her (fig tree) twig/branch already it should personally become soft/tender (seeing the World in spiritual decline)
 because you absolutely know/understand the summer is near (The 1st Resurrection and The Millennium is very near unto Mankind).
 In this manner also specifically yourselves (actively aiming to be TCs)
 whenever you see/know/understand these things (are) personally occurring (in the World as its members ignore what Yahweh/JCg means)
 (Because “Religion” covers the planet, whose Religious Leaders make Yahweh and JCg look ridiculous/stupid in sane/reasoning minds)
 you absolutely know/understand because it (2nd Epoch of Israel yielding The 1st Resurrection and then The Millennium 3.5 years later)
 is near upon the gates/doors (to receive “The 144000 TCs” at “The 1st Resurrection” alongside JCg collecting them).”

JC is speaking of the 1st 2nd C where JCg comes to collect his TCs and The Millennium following 3.5 years later.

How does this relate to a TC living at any period during the 2000 year (or so) Gospel Age?

This passage is speaking of a person’s lifestyle during The Gospel Age of maintaining absolute integrity to “The Real Faith”, which a TC fulfils and thus he/she becomes supremely blessed to be part of “The 1st Resurrection” (Rev.20v5-6) when collected by JCg at his 1st 2nd C. Clearly a TC can only “effect this” outcome during the 1st part of his/her physical lifetime according to what they have sown (1Cor.15v35-55, Gal.6v7-8). Therefore, we must always be working and striving as though “1st 2nd C” being “The Prize” position (1Cor.9v24-26, provided we run according to The Rules 2Tim.2v5) and portent of The Millennium coming. Logic clearly tells us once dead (= actually “asleep” [if not a charlatan Christian leader]) we are not in any position to affect our future prospects in being part of “The 1st Resurrection”!
 “Summer” always means a person living in The Sunlight of Yahweh’s Word (shining down upon this person), allowing the person to grow into the full plant to deliver its fruitage ready for The Autumn harvest. This “Summer” can come early for a TC as an “Early Adopter”, but generally for the rest of The World (= 99.9+% of Mankind) “The Summer” means “The Millennium” where, Mankind has its last opportunity (under JC’s cover) to grow, so its members can become “The Late Adopters”.

Mark 13v30 og Amen/Trustworthy/Surely/{So be it} (I) exclaim/state {to yourselves} because not no [= certainly not]
 Mark 13v30 og {come near}/{pass aside}/approach/{go by/away}/perish/avert the generation/age/nation/time
 Mark 13v30 og she/same/{its self} {as far as}/{up to}/{the terminus}/until not
 Mark 13v30 og all these (things) (it [= “The Event”] should) {become to be}/occur [middle voice].
 Mark 13v30 Amen/Trustworthy, I (JC) exclaim to yourselves:
 Because certainly not {come near}/{pass aside}/{go by} the generation/age/nation/time this/same/{its self}
 {as far as}/until not (should occur) all these things it (= The Event of these things) should personally occur.

Trustworthy, I (JC) exclaim to yourselves (actively aiming to be TCs)
 Because certainly not this/same age/nation/generation/time {come near}/{pass aside}
 (Gospel Age, Christian Nation, Last Generation [Jews then, Christians now], Satan’s Time [6000 years])
 until all these things should personally occur (as JC as just prophesied to us).”

Many worldly people have tried (unsuccessfully) to use this verse to predict when JCg’s 1st 2nd C will occur.

However, we should ask “

Upon what event do we place the anchor?

In addition, “How long do you take an age or generation?”

Thus, it is fruitless exercise to speculate on this verse to generate a specific time, but only to know that after the 1st 2nd C it will be easy to put all the clues together – hindsight is a wonderful thing! However the clue is given in 1Thes.5v1-4 to how we should consistently behave, being when Paul says, yourselves have no need to worry, because you have perfected yourselves so you are presently ready – whenever it comes (which for them shall be “The 1st Resurrection”).

This is precisely why Yahweh conceived and shall operate The Millennium, because if we are sensible and wisely prepare to reform, then we can look back upon foolishness in the 1st part of our physical life to realise that we do not wish to return to that type of self-centred society, during the 2nd part of our physical life. This becomes a period of “Judgement/Crisis/Krisis” (StrongsTM = 2920) over our whole life (comprising of the 2 parts) where we must learn to make “The Correct Decision” upon where we wish to take our lives – always righteously knowing our “cover” of “JC’s Ransom Sacrifice” is removed at “The End of The Millennium”!

Incidentally I do not translate this to be simply “generation” (as I understand to be falsely translated in worldly bibles – but rather JC is speaking of “The generation at the time when a stupendous event occurs, of the 1st Epoch age of Israel, clearly to the Jewish nation then, to repeat again at the next level. The generation at the time of the 2nd Epoch age of Israel (Gospel Age), clearly the Christian nation today, when all prophecy unfolds, just as it did with JC and his 1st Advent, likewise at his 2nd Advent. Matt.24v40-44, 1Thes.4v13-18, etc. All of which at the time this commentary is being written, draws to its imminent conclusion as fulfilment – see my commentaries given in The Book of Revelations, consisting of some 770,000 words of original work, compiled over some 15 years.

We must first understand the holistic nature of The Bible through several reads, digest it with careful thought, by reasoning through the contents and then use The Bible to derive The Solution to how Yahweh is to righteously yield The Salvation of Mankind - being “The Reason” for The Bible, else why would Yahweh author The Bible?

Our academic religious scholars seem to lose sight of this requirement – perhaps they do not believe within what they claim to represent!

Which is nothing new within The World of Mankind!

131st Prophecy – The heaven/sky and the Earth will pass away but not my words/predictions will pass away.

‘Allegory’ – repeat - heaven(s) = singular refers to the authority around The Earth, plural represents The Universe.

Thus, singular heaven/sky over The Earth refers to Satan’s authority now, or JCg’s authority in The Millennium.

Plural heavens refer to Yahweh’s Domain operating under His Authority = The Universe.

All this information is lost in our near useless bible translations (for analytical study) where in places the translators seem to toss a dice as being The Means to decide whether they use singular or plural for the Greek word (Matt.23v13)!

368th Allegory – “sky” = means Satan as “the spirit of the air” (Eph.2v2, 2Cor.4v4) is removed from his present power.

369th Allegory – “Earth” (always in this context) = The systems/procedures/protocols/mechanisms that support Mankind as does the physical “Earth”. The present worldly anarchic system of self-indulgence shall pass away (be removed).

370th Allegory – “words not pass away” = What I state (God’s Word) will occur as seen when I bring in The Millennium.

Mark 13v31 og The heaven/sky also the soil/land/Earth/ground

Mark 13v31 og (they will) {come near}/{pass aside}/approach/{go by/away}/perish/avert [middle voice],

Mark 13v31 og and the words/reasoning/sayings/topics (of the) me [JC]

Mark 13v31 og no not [= certainly not] (they should) {come near}/{pass aside}/approach/{go by/away}/perish/avert.

Mark 13v31 The sky (= Satan’s present Authority) also the Earth (= systems/protocols/procedures/mechanisms of worldly methodology) they will personally {pass aside}/{go away}/perish/avert (Yahweh shall remove them at Rev.19v16-21, 20v1-3), and my (JC’s) words/sayings/reasonings/topics (sourced by “of God/Yahweh”) certainly not they should {pass aside}/{go away}/perish/avert (shall continue indefinitely secure into The Millennium)

The sky (Satan’s present Authority over Mankind)

also the Earth (systems/procedures/mechanisms/protocols created by worldly methodology to support Mankind as does the Earth to Mankind)

they will personally pass away (Yahweh shall remove “Satan’s Authority” and “systems/procedures” at Rev.19v16-21, 20v1-3)

and my (JC’s) words/sayings/reasonings/topics (as sourced by Yahweh through His most reliable spokesman/[messenger/angel], JC)

certainly not they (JC’s Words) should pass aside (but they shall continue indefinitely secure through The Gospel Age into The Millennium).

(Yahweh’s Requirements [via JC, God’s Word] to achieve “Eternal Life” are the same now - just as they will be in The Millennium)

JC is metaphorically speaking here of the OLD worldly system of the previous 6000 years of human existence.

The Old-World Order is formed from

(1) **The Sky** is Satan’s methodology (to self-indulge to our neighbour’s hurt) ruling the heaven/sky (= the air we breathe [Eph.2v2] and cannot get away from him [1John.5v19, 2Cor.4v4]) and

(2) **The Earth** being the systems/protocols/mechanisms (= what supports Mankind in the same manner as The Earth supports Mankind). This old system of operations built upon “worldly methodology” of “(I) above” will be removed/replaced by JCg exercising Yahweh’s HS with full authority to bring in and then establish The Millennium.

Heaven (always) = The local authority over The Earth (Satan now, Yahweh’s within The Millennium [and within the TCs of The Gospel Age]).

Earth (always) = The mechanisms/systems/technology/protocols that supports Mankind (just as the soil/earth/land physically supports Mankind).

Thus the NEW system operating within the New Heaven/Sky (= New Authority) and New Earth (= New Systems/Protocols/Mechanisms/Procedures) during The Millennium will be ruled by JCg (Rev.19v16) enforcing (Rev.2v27, 12v5, 19v15) his words as given here -

His Two Laws stated for us in 12v30-31.

These Laws have been given already (prior to this verse 31) and will exist for an eternity – for an age to an age in perpetuity.

The reader should thus not worry – the physical world will not be destroyed nor the physical heaven/sky fall in upon our heads!

Nevertheless, sadly it will be painful in the final demise (2Pet.3v8-13) when humans are trying to survive by climbing on the backs of the less fortunate immediately before “The Change Over in Authorities” as I very carefully explain why, in minutia detail elsewhere.

However, we all have a wonderful future after that hideous immediate future demise, it will be a most righteous operating society! Amen!

132nd Prophecy– No Entity in The Universe knows “The Time” when Yahweh considers He has all His Sons of God.

The Trigger Point of 144000 TCs attained/collected at “The 1st Resurrection” for the beginning of “The Day” is unknown. We ignore any human who states when JCg is coming – they are just dangerous liars! – Get away from them!

371st Allegory – “The Day” = “The 1st Resurrection” to collect “The Early Adopters” followed by “The Millennium” comprising of 1000 years of “Righteousness” is correctly taught.

372nd Allegory – “not people know” = when “The Prophesied Trigger Threshold of 144000” occurs because it is only Yahweh Who personally chooses who is to become one of His future Sons of God (certainly no person can on this planet)

373rd Allegory – “The Time” = initially preceded by JCg’s 1st 2nd C - then 3.5 years of mayhem – then The Millennium.

374th Allegory – “people in the sky” = Leaders of Religion operating under Satan’s present authority.

133rd Prophecy – Humans will have no idea when JCg will come (the timing shall be as a thief coming in the night).

This does not mean, when The Occasion” occurs that it shall not be seen, it could be very visible, only time is unknown!

Mark 13v32 og concerning/about And of the Day/{Period of time} {that one} [The 1st Resurrection, yielding The Millennium]

Mark 13v32 og also of the {portion of time (season of Year), (hour of day)} {not even one}/{no one}/none (person)

Mark 13v32 og (he/she) sees/knows/understands/perceives {not and/however}/neither/nor/{not even}

Mark 13v32 og the messengers/{bringers of tidings}/angels the (messengers) in (to the [= within]) heaven/sky,

Mark 13v32 og {not and/however}/neither/nor/{not even} the Son (= JC/JCg) if not [= except] the Father [Yahweh].

Mark 13v32 And concerning/about that one (specific) Day/{Period of Time} (of “The 1st Resurrection” that brings forth The Millennium) also of the portion of time (of “The 1st Resurrection” closing The Gospel Age)

no one person (of The Populace) he/she knows/understands/perceives nor the messengers/{bringers of tidings}/angels

the people/entities within the sky (being under the local authority of The Earth, I deem this mainly as “Professional Leaders of Religion”)

nor the Son (= JC/JCg) except The Father (Yahweh, because it is only He who chooses the 144000 TCs –to be The Trigger Threshold).

And concerning/about that one (specific) Day (of “The 1st Resurrection” that then brings forth The Millennium Day, 3.5 years later)

also of the portion of time (of “The 1st Resurrection” to foreclose The Gospel Age)

no person (of The Populace) he/she knows/understands/perceives (of “The 1st Resurrection”)

nor the messengers/{bringers of tidings} within the heaven/sky (being the representatives of Satan’s present worldly methodology)

(“The representatives of Satan’s system” are “Professional Leaders of Religion”, hence the warning at 2Cor.11v13-15.)

nor the Son (= JC/JCg) except The Father (Yahweh, because it is only He, Who chooses the 144000 TCs to be His sons/[daughters]).

This verse becomes a simple continuation of the explanation given in v29.

We who are aiming to become TCs must be constantly striving to be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire of us as individuals, because we realise that no entity knows of the precise time except Yahweh when He deems (1) the Earth is full and (2) He has elected/chosen his 144000 TCs to achieve His

prophesied total future sons of God. All of which shall occur just before (3) The World implodes because of The Leaders of Mankind taking “self-indulgence” of personal egos (operating according to worldly methodology) beyond what both society and the planet can withstand! Just a note on “messengers of the heaven/sky” means precisely as our definitions and allegories tell us

“messengers under the local authority over The Earth”.

No reasoning entity knows except Yahweh, but JC and the apostles speaking with “The Word of God” have given us pointers within The Bible, and as we become ever nearer to “The Closing Time” of The Gospel Age, then more pointers become relevant to what we see occurring around us, but no one knows the precise time. Nonetheless, I do make the specific point in my commentaries that when Yahweh finally confirms His 144000 TCs this occurs at Rev.11v3 (where those TCs alive continue to work out their time in parallel to the “Two Witnesses” [for the next 3.5 years until “The 1st Resurrection” - which shall then take them off this planet]).

The START in witnessing by “The Two Witnesses” (Rev.11v3-9) becomes “The Point in Time” when Yahweh closes “The Door to Sonship”. This is The Point in Time when He has His 144000 TCs (noting that He already knew the 144000 names of the TCs before “The Creation of Mankind” hence able to write them on the scroll of which JC duly undoes, Rev.5v2-9 to gain his bride). However, “The Relevancy” to us as mere mortals is “The Door Closes” when “The Two Witnesses” start testifying (please see my commentaries to Matt.25v1-14 [five wise virgins and five foolish virgins] that underwrite this understanding).

It shall become obvious to The World when “The Two Witnesses” “start to give their 3.5 year witness report to The World and thus obvious when the gate/bar has been brought down. However, the occurrence of this event is unknown (like “a thief coming in the night”) rather than the very visible, “The 1st Resurrection” which occurs 3.5 years later, as described at Rev.11v11-12 (based upon 1Thes.4v16-17 as an action together).

Hence, in context we move to v33.

134th Prophecy – TCs must constantly “audit their own work” – to thus be found as the faithful virgin at JCg’s 1st 2nd C.

375th Allegory – Watching = Self-audit - please see “watching” and “adultery” in Glossary

‘**Allegory**’ – repeat – “prayer with a vow” = Ask for external assistance in something very difficult (or impossible) to do and then personally follow through with commitment to ensure The Resultant fulfils Yahweh’s Desire! Do the above, and Yahweh will work in The Environment immediately around the TC behind the scenes to make the request occur.

Allegory – repeat - “not people know” = when “The Prophesied Trigger Threshold of 144000” occurs because it is only Yahweh Who personally chooses who is to become one of His future Sons of God (certainly no person can on this planet)

Mark 13v33 og (You) behold/see/look/beware/{take heed}/discern,

Mark 13v33 og (you be) sleepless/{keeping awake}/watching also (you) supplicate/{pray with a vow},

Mark 13v33 og not (you) see/know/perceive for {at what time}/{how long}/when

Mark 13v33 og the occasion/opportunity/season/time/era (it) is [of “The 1st Resurrection” when JCg comes at his 1st 2nd C].

Mark 13v33 You (who are aiming to be TCs) behold/{take heed}/discern,

you be sleepless/{keeping awake}/watching (in a self-audit to ensure that we steadfastly imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle)

also you supplicate/{pray with a vow} (to open doors in your ministry work – that you find impossible to personally do)

for not you see/know/understand/perceive {at what time}/when (Yahweh decides 144000 Trigger Threshold is reached)

the occasion/season/era/time (when The Door is closed [Matt.25v10] for Sonship, being when “The Two Witnesses” start their ministry)

You beware/{take heed} (by first thoroughly learning your subject matter to understand what Yahweh requires)

you be sleepless/watching (this means self-auditing our thinking/department against The Require Standard [imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle])

(this does not mean “looking at worldly events and supposedly ticking off the days on a calendar” in a pious manner)

also you pray with a vow (for Yahweh to help us become more efficient while we accurately publicise “The Word of God” in our department)

for not you (actively aiming to be a TC, that places you upon the short list of Yahweh’s selection for the 144000 TCs)

see/know/understand when (Yahweh shuts the door for Sonship, and you may be still outside if you slack and return to the World)

the occasion/season (occurs, when Yahweh instructs His two witnesses [Rev.11v1-12] to start teaching, at the 144000 TC threshold).

Again, as I cover elsewhere (and see v37 as continual exhortation), – we are really to watch/assay/test/prove ourselves as we see the time/season (of the First-Fruit harvest) coming (exactly as JC told us in Mark.13v28), so that we maintain “The Golden/Kingly Standard” (for The Anointing/Christ, by Yahweh) as laid down by JCg. Noting that for a TC, it could be his/her last day (being murdered by “religious people”) after which he/she can do nothing to improve his/her status with Yahweh, thus every day must be treated as being “The Last Day” before JCg comes at “The 1st Resurrection” (1Thes.4v13-18, 1Cor.15v50-55, etc.).

This is what Yahweh demands from His TCs, for there is to be no slacking by those people ardently trying to imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle in The World for no worldly return – because everything is to be given simply/freely without worldly strings attached in anything we do (hence Matt.6v24, 22v20-22). Does this mean Yahweh is a hard taskmaster?

Absolutely not!

This is done for two reason -

1. In a company, a “Product Champion” is required to bring a product to market! This person becomes “Responsible” for taking this product through all the required stages and thus becomes “accountable” having taken personal “ownership” of it. In exact like manner, this is precisely the type of person Yahweh wants to make The Millennium successful (Luke.19v16-19, etc.) having proven leaders with The Drive and Fortitude to make The Millennium a success (Rom.8v17, 13, 2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6, etc.).
2. Importantly, this is where we come onto the second point - with “humans” themselves! Humans will only have “The Best Possible Chance of personal Reform” if their leaders have set “The Required Standard” themselves in the 1st part of their physical life! The followers (= all humans resurrected [in stages, Isa.65v20] of the last some 6000 years) will not see any hypocrisy in their leaders when questioned and given The Evidence (Luke.12v2-3) of their earlier life. These 144000 TCs provide “The Required Standard” of which they shall expect the members of “The Resurrected World” to take up within their own life (Matt.19v28, 1Cor.6v1-3). Those people who refuse both The Established Standard and of a perfect operating society under a New Heaven and New Earth become as “outlaws to what is required by Yahweh” and thus “Outside Jerusalem” (Rev.22v15), to become “iniquitous” and thus become subject to “The 2nd Death” of annihilation (Rev.20v12-15). Please see all my cited commentaries.

However please see my commentaries to Matt.25v24 and Luke.19v21 to explain why this specific slave described JC as demanding and harsh.

Parable – The Door Keeper – A warning for those leaders who claim to administer the property/goods of JCg.

135th Prophecy– While JCg is away - TCs must maintain JC’s ministry, but people becoming worldly will be rejected.

136th Prophecy - Keep watching, for no entity knows when Yahweh ends The Gospel Age to shut the door unto sonship.

137th Prophecy – No person knows when JCg will come at his 1st 2nd C – only when his Father gives JCg full authority.

376th Allegory – Afar country = The heavens (plural) = The Universe.

377th Allegory - house = household = The TCs + worldly Christian Leaders + The Heathen (The Remaining World).

378th Allegory – Afar country = The heavens (plural) = The Universe.

379th Allegory – bonds-people = The Christian Nation (“bonded” by “The Covenant of Spiritual Baptism”).

380th Allegory – freedom = Free to choose The World of self-indulgence, or to precisely imitate JC’s ministry.

381st Allegory – Work = To precisely imitate JC’s ministry to accurately preach/teach of Yahweh’s Acceptable Year.

382nd Allegory – Gate person = TCs ensuring The Golden/Kingly Standard is demonstrably maintained.

383rd Allegory – Lord = JCg coming at “The 1st Resurrection” (= the 1st 2nd C of JCg) to collect his bride.

384th Allegory – sleeping = Not working = not imitating JC’s ministry = not fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire.

Allegory – repeat - Watching = Self-audit - see “watching” and “adultery” in Glossary

Mark 13v34 og {In that manner}/As (the) man {foreign travelling}/{journeying to distant land}/{go to afar country}

Mark 13v34 og (the) sending/{going forth}/forgiving/{laying aside}/leaving/{yielding up}/pardoning/
/excusing/allowing/remitting

Mark 13v34 og the dwelling/temple/house/household/family (of the) him (Owner),

Mark 13v34 og also (the) giving/granting/bestowing to the slaves/{bonds-persons} (of the) him (Owner)

Mark 13v34 og the privilege/competency/freedom/capacity/authority/power [over the Owner/Master’s property],

Mark 13v34 og also (to the) each/any/every (person [slave]) the work/toil/occupation/deed/labour (of the) him [slave],

Mark 13v34 og also to the {gate warden}/{door keeper} (he [Owner/master]) enjoined/{gave} charge/command/ordered

Mark 13v34 og that (he [door keeper] should) {keep awake}/{be vigilant}/{carefully watch}.

Mark 13v35 og (You [persons aiming to become TCs]) {keep awake}/{be vigilant}/{carefully watch} therefore/then,

Mark 13v35 og not (you [aiming to be TCs]) see/know/perceive for {at what time}/{how long}/when

Mark 13v35 og “the lord/master” [spelt to mean “JCg” at his 1st 2nd C] of the residence/house/household/family

Mark 13v35 og (he) comes/appears/goes/passes/accompanies [middle voice],

Mark 13v35 og (the) {(idea of) backwardness}/{after the close (of the day)}/{late (in the day)}/evening/{in the end},

Mark 13v35 og or/than/either/rather (the) midnight, or/than/either/rather (the) {cock crowing}/{third watch},

Mark 13v35 og or/than/either/rather (the) {at dawn}/daybreak/{early (in the morning)}.

Mark 13v36 og [That] Not (the) coming/appearing/going/passing/accompanying (the) suddenly/unexpectedly

Mark 13v36 og (he [JCg]) finds/obtains/sees/perceives {specifically yourselves} (the) sleeping/drowsing/slumbering.

Mark 13v37 og who/what/which And {to yourselves} (TCs) (I [JC as “The Word of God”]) exclaim/state,

Mark 13v37 og (to the) all [the body of TCs] (I [JC]) exclaim/state

Mark 13v37 og (you [who are aiming to be TCs]) {keep awake}/{be vigilant}/{carefully watch}.

Mark 13v34-37 In that manner as the man (= JCg)

(Physically) {journeying to a foreign land}/{going to a far off country} (= off this planet - counter to the nonsense taught today)

the {laying aside}/leaving/{yielding up} his (JCg’s) dwelling/household/family (= The World of humans),

also the giving/granting/bestowing to his slaves/{bonds-persons} (= both [1] “Professional Religious Leaders” and [2] “TCs”),

the privilege/capacity/authority (to take upon themselves “The Responsibility” of what “The Word of God” personally entails).

(They are to take upon themselves to Accurately Represent the Master’s [JCg’s] Interests over his household [The World])

also his (JC’s) work/toil/occupation/labour (of The Ministry) to each/every person ([1] Religious Leader [2] TC)

(Which is to reform The Mind to become Christ-like - ideally now, to possibly become a future son of God)

Also he (JC) ordered/{gave command}/enjoined the {gate warden}/{door keeper}

that he (gate keeper) should {keep awake}/{carefully watch}/{be vigilant}.

Therefore/then you (who are aiming to become TCs) {keep awake}/{carefully watch}/{be vigilant}

for not you (who are aiming to become TCs) know/understand/perceive {at what time}/when

the lord/master (JCg) of the residence/family/household (= The World)

he (JCg) personally comes/appears/accompanies (at “The 1st Resurrection” to collect the 144000 TCs).

(It could be ...)

{The late evening}/{end of the day}, or/either/rather the midnight,

or/either/rather {cock-crowing}/{third watch}, or/either/rather {at dawn}/daybreak.

(That) Not the suddenly/unexpectedly coming/appearing (at “The 1st Resurrection”)

he (JCg) finds/obtains/sees specifically yourselves (claiming to administer my household/world) sleeping/slumbering.

(= Ensure that you are precisely fulfilling my instructions, this means, “behave as I would in ministry/lifestyle”)

And what I (JC as “The Word of God”) exclaim to yourselves (claiming to represent my interests in The World),

I exclaim to all (all people who know of me [= all Christians])

you {keep awake}/{be vigilant}/{carefully watch} (by self-audit that you precisely imitate my ministry/lifestyle).

(JC gives a parable of what is to occur, about JC and of his supposed representatives ...)

In that manner a man (JC)

(Physically) journeying to a distant country (= physically off this planet - counter to what “Religious Leaders” errant teach today)

leaving his family (= Mankind that is to be guided by [supposedly] responsible agents [bond-servants to JC] for some 2000 years)

also the giving/bestowing authority (= “The Responsibility” [of talents/minas] to accurately teach “The Word of God” by word/deed)

to his bond servants (“Professional Leaders of Religion”, principally those of Christendom [having all “The Word of God parts 1 and 2”),

also his (JC’s) work/labour (of The Ministry and The Example to be copied by these servants as accurate instruction unto The Family to copy)

Also he (JC) ordered the gate warden that he (as auditor to JC’s coming) should {keep awake}/{carefully watch}

for not you (who are actively aiming to be TCs)

know/understand/perceive when the lord/master (JCg) of the family/household (Mankind) he personally comes (at The 1st Resurrection)

(JCg could metaphorically come [during Satan’s metaphoric “night-time” of his all-pervasive methodology over Mankind] ...)

(It could be) Late evening, or midnight, or {cock crowing}/{third watch}, or at dawn.

(But, whenever it is, you personally ensure that ...)

Not suddenly (JCg) the coming (at “The 1st Resurrection”)

he (JCg) finds/sees specifically yourselves (claiming to administer Mankind) sleeping (“on the job” by abdicating “Responsibility”)

And what I (JC as “The Word of God”) exclaim to yourselves (claiming to be “Representatives of Christianity” over Mankind)

I exclaim to all (“Christians” throughout Mankind [“The Responsibility” of “The Invitation of Sonship” is upon all “Christians”])

(Except “Professional Leaders of Religion” pull-back this requirement by getting in the way [Matt.23v13] to live off their devotees [Acts.20v29])
You (Christians) {keep awake}/{carefully watch} (by auditing the self against specifically what JC commands of us as individuals).

[It cannot be clearer said, than that!]

A cut and paste of Luke.21v36.

Standing together as JCg's Bride being “The Bride of Christ” comprising of 144000 TCs (Rev.14v1-4, 19v6-9, 21v2,9).

This is a two-pronged comment.

1. It can only be directed at those people who have “The Knowledge” (being The Brethren and TCs) because only these individuals who know for what, and where to look! I hope this website will become inspirational to the reader so that he/she may personally search and find (Matt.7v7-8)! The World as a whole; does not see the signs and understand how they relate to the completion of Yahweh's Plan of The Gospel Age and of its continuation into The Millennium. By consequence, they are in no position to audit themselves against The Bible – for they either do not know of it, or think it is rubbish (because their knowledge is stunted or twisted, by the antics of worldly Christian Leaders)! However, if “This Knowledge” was kept hidden by the Brethren and TCs to be used for themselves, then they would be likened to the man in the watchtower seeing the warning signs and not reporting these signs to the village (Eze.33v1-20). He would be guilty by failing in his duty. However, if he warns the village, then he has performed his duty and now the responsibility falls upon the village (= The World, now as “a global village”) to react to the disclosed signs. Likewise, the responsibility rests with The Brethren and TCs to report unto The World about its imminent closure.

2. This is not only an exhortation for us to be looking outwards at the signs of the forth-coming misery of others (as I thought many years ago with my very childish and untrained mind), but importantly, to look inwards upon ourselves (Luke.6v41-42). We are to audit our lifestyles upon what The Bible demands of us. We are to assay/prove ourselves – being our lifestyle/personality as compared with JC's lifestyle and his ministry work.

How does it compare with the lifestyle that JC instructed of all those people who claim to come in his name/character and hence authority (which then yields the HS [only through rigorous assay of “The Word of God” practised with fidelity] and thus dispensed by JCg [as God's Word wholly imbued] from Yahweh)?

What characteristics do we display to our neighbour?

Are they the characteristics that we see operating within The World, or are they characteristics of JC' being The Fruit of the HS'?

The answer to all these questions shall tell us if we are correctly watching.

We only know that we are correctly watching if we regularly read The Bible to give us the information to enable an accurate audit upon ourselves. Importantly being Christ-like does not mean we should ask of ourselves “What would JC have done in this situation?” As we are errantly taught by worldly Christian leaders thinking themselves are great' in promoting such a question!

No! If we were Christ-like, then we would not have even asked the question in the first instance – it would be a “reflex action” made without any thought. The very fact that we have need to ask the question in the first instance means we are still “worldly”!

I state this not to chide, but rather to set “The Goal” for our mind - I realise while on The Road to improvement – we would ask that question of ourselves, but the point is that we must imbue everything that JC did and taught – so that ultimately it becomes “instinctive” without forethought. A 4th Revision Addition.

While all the above is wholly accurate and fully operates within TCs.

The warning instruction equally applies to all Christian leaders in their millions, who claim to represent Yahweh through JC.

Sadly, they are not “auditing themselves” to “The Requirements” as given in The Whole Bible, as we can easily recognise within their output by both word and deed, which is precisely why they prefer “Darkness” to cover their private activities!

Yet Yahweh is judging these many fraudsters and He wholly rejects all of them! All as many of JC's parables and illustrations teach us.

But to recognise this then it is imperative to personally know The Bible better than they do, else they will wriggle and squirm under cross examination by using every means to evade The Truth of what they do by -

Blaming, excusing and denying!

This is “The Problem” we have with them during The Gospel Age, which is why Yahweh is allowing Rom.1v16-32 to occur - to gather “The Evidence” for a presentation unto “The Resurrected World” (Luke.12v1-3) as to why they were rejected from Sonship!

The interesting observation is they clearly do not believe in The Millennium, because they never teach it, being The 2nd Most Important Thing, after The Most Important thing being The Invitation to become a future Son of God by precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle, which they equally ignore!

Therefore, Yahweh detests all of them, (who are not auditing themselves to “The Bible Requirements”, of which none of them are)!

Yet they are beloved by The World (being their deluded devotees) having absolutely no idea of “The Ideal Goal”!

How bad is that! Very, very bad and I repeat -

This is why Yahweh detests all of them, (who are not auditing themselves to “The Bible Requirements”, of which none of them are)!

Mark. 14v1 Time Frame reference – a few days of JC's freedom, he will be murdered within 60 hours, and he knows it!

385th Allegory – Passover = “Covering for The Present” to “Avoid being killed”. While “The Sacrifice” a few hours earlier on the previous Jewish Day “atones past events”. This distinction is unintelligible to our leaders of Christendom as we witness from their wholly confused output in this matter (of which my transcripts of their sermons testify)!

Allegory – repeat - unleavened = unrisen bread (“leavened” represents “Hypocrisy”, pandemic in world leaders).

This represents the time between two enforced sabbaths, the first is “The Passover Event” as the coverage over The Millennium after which of 6 days (6000 years after The Millennium) of which there is no hypocrisy in society. Then there is a Jubilee Year, to become a complete “Reset” condition. I do not know what this entails but we shall be told later.

386th Allegory – priests = The Worldly Christian Leaders throughout The Gospel Age (and operating likewise today).

387th Allegory – by cunning = “The Professional Religious Leaders” want to entrap JC within his own words to become the excuse of blasphemy for a murder conviction. Interestingly, JC deliberately sowed his murder conviction by simply stating The Truth: “The temple will be pulled down and he will rebuild it in 3 days!” I explain in my commentaries!

138th Prophecy – JC being anointed as King – like King David before his time.

139th Prophecy – There will always be The Poor (materially/spiritually) during The Gospel Age (of about 2000 years)

140th Prophecy – This woman's actions are publicised throughout The World – but people care not to read it now!

141st Prophecy – JC will soon physically leave this Earth – by the entrainment of what was soon to occur.

142nd Prophecy – JC would become The Ransom Sacrifice for The Human Species as the allegoric Passover Lamb.

Prophecy – repeat - That he, JC was to be murdered – instigated by “The Professional Religious Leaders”.

388th Allegory – Judas = The Iniquitous Christian leaders “not believing” in JCg as anointed King/Master of their lives

389th Allegory – some disciples indignant = Judas had sown the seed of disunity four days earlier at a previous anointing of JC because he was trying to divide and rule. This had resurfaced again for the same reason, Judas gaining support!

390th Allegory – oil wasted = This is what Judas thought, but not for the woman! Furthermore, it was not wasted on JC, he recognised it was an “OK, Good to Go” conformation from Yahweh that JC would not waste his life – even though unto Mankind generally it was a waste of “life”. Mankind had, and still has, so much to learn in The Millennium.

391st Allegory – given to the poor = This is exactly what JC was doing – for all of us! Yahweh’s confirmation unto JC that he could continue for a resurrection afterwards – emboldened JC to face his sacrifice to give his life unto us spiritually “poor people” suffering up to that point in time what was to be only guaranteed “annihilation”!

392nd Allegory – always have the poor = True physically and more so spiritually, because of “Religion”!

393rd Allegory – not always have me (JC, God’s Word) = True physically and more so spiritually because of “Religion”!

Mark 14v1 og (it) was And the Passover also the (plural n.) unleavened (bread) after two/duo days/{periods of time}.

Mark 14v1 A most important required clarification.

The Passover “Event” occurs as the first thing on Nisan 15 Jewish Day’ but on the 6-hour overlap of the closing Nisan 14 European Day’.

Thus, the first thing that occurs on “The Enforced Sabbath” (Nisan 15, of which that special year was “The Great Sabbath”, where the natural Saturday Sabbath occurred on the same day as the enforced Sabbath day, once every seven years, John.19v31).

Nisan 15 was/is also “The 1st Day” of “The (following) Week of Unleavened Bread” (plural of seven Sabbaths up to Pentecost 50 days later).

It is through understanding this that we realise why most Christians are “one day out” when they speak of The Passover “Day”, and become confused with “The Eve/Preparation of The Passover” which actually occurs on Nisan 14 (Jewish Day, John.19v31, etc.) that most Christians errantly think as “Passover Day” European Time!

I hope this section untangles the mass of misinformation within religious circles (truly Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39)!

Moreover, it is very important to understand that The Sacrifice a few hours earlier on The Previous Jewish Day atones our previous sins (of the 1st part of our spiritual life) while by contrast “The Passover” covers our present sins over The Millennium (while we learn “Righteousness”), being The Great Sabbath Day. Most important note There is no covering over The Eternity after The Millennium. That covering is us copying JC’s deportment!

This subtlety is wholly and completely unintelligible to our leaders of Christendom for the last some 1700 years when auditing their output!

Mark 14v1 og Also (they [Professional Religious Leaders]) sought/desired/endeavoured/enquired the {chief priests}

Mark 14v1 og also the scribes how/{in what way} (the) him [JC]

Mark 14v1 og in (to the [= within]) decoy/{a trick (to bait)}/wile/craft/deceit/guile/subtlety/cunning

Mark 14v1 og (the having) {used strength to seize/retain/obtain} (they [Religious Leaders] may/could) kill/slay/murder [JC].

Mark 14v2 og And (they [Professional Religious Leaders]) exclaimed/stated:

Mark 14v2 og “Not in to the [= within] {observing a festival}/{keeping the feast};

Mark 14v2 og {may sometime}/{if perchance}/{lest perhaps} (the) tumult/disturbance/clamour/trouble/uproar/turmoil

Mark 14v2 og (there) {will be} of the people [of the International Jews coming for The Passover].”

Mark 14v1-2 And it was the Passover also (the feast of) the Unleavened (Bread) after two days/{periods of time}.

Also the chief priests also the scribes (= Professional Leaders of Religion)

they sought/endeavoured how they (Professional Leaders of Religion) might kill/slay/murder the him (JC)

(by) the having used strength to seize/obtain/retain (JC) within decoy/{trick to bait}/wile/craft/guile/cunning.

And they (Professional Leaders of Religion) stated:

Not within the observing of the festival (of The Passover, should we entrap JC)

lest perhaps there will be the tumult/uproar/turmoil of the people (rebellng against our seizing/killing of JC).

And it was the Passover also the (feast of) Unleavened (bread) after two days

Also the chief priests also the scribes (as The Professional Leaders of Religion) they sought/endeavoured how they might kill him (JC)

(through) the having used strength to seize/obtain (JC) within wile/guile/cunning.

And they (Professional Leaders of Religion) stated:

“Not within the observing of the festival (of The Passover, we should seize JC, because of all the overseas Jews coming for the festival)

lest perhaps there will be tumult/uproar of the people (condemning us for arresting JC).”

The Professional Religious Leaders originally thought now it was best to wait until all the international Jews had gone home – so that they could kill JC as “The Word of God” “under cover” from international regard (we have that word “Darkness” again to conceal).

However, when Judas went to see them, then it was discussed that if Judas Iscariot could get JC into their clutches then JC could be dead within a day and thrown into Gehenna because of John.19v31 before the crowds had time to respond especially when the families were preoccupied with The Passover customs – that is why they moved so quickly.

A useful blacksmith’s expression would be, “Strike while the iron is hot!” That is precisely what “The Professional Leaders of Religion” did!

Furthermore, The Romans could be “The Fall Guys” for the resulting public anger, as supposedly the villains in murdering The Beloved Popular Leader JC (and the “Professional Religious Leaders” hide in the shadows [preferring “Darkness”] being supposedly whiter than white [Matt.23v27, Acts.23v3], yet having personally “held a gun to Pilate’s head” at John.19v12) to force through “JC’s murder”.

Pretty much, sums up a “Professional Religious Leader’s Mind” operating within the politics of The World!

Why should it be any different now? The same-minded person takes these positions generation after generation as JC tells us at Matt.23v27-32.

Mark 14v3 og Also being (of the) him [JC] [= he] in (to the [= within]) Bethany

Mark 14v3 og in to the [= within] dwelling/temple/house/household/family (of the) Simon of the leper,

Mark 14v3 og (the having) {laid down (as sick)}/{been in recumbent position}/{reclined (at a meal)} (of the) him [JC],

Mark 14v3 og (she) came/appeared/accompanied (the) woman/wife

Mark 14v3 og (the) having/possessing/obtaining (the) {alabaster box}/{perfumed vial}

Mark 14v3 og (of the) {perfumed oil}/{myrrh/ointment (of the) nard (the being) pure/trustworthy/genuine/unadulterated

Mark 14v3 og [also] (the) costly/{extremely expensive}/{of great price}.

Mark 14v3 og Also (the) breaking/crushing/shattering the {alabaster box}/{perfumed vial},

Mark 14v3 og (she) {poured down/out}/poured [it] (of the) him [JC] down/according/against of the head [of JC].

Mark 14v4 og (there) were And {some/any/certain persons} [inspired by Judas Iscariot]

Mark 14v4 og (the being) resented/{greatly afflicted}/{indignant/displeased

Mark 14v4 og towards/nearness themselves also (the) exclaiming/stating:

Mark 14v4 og “Into/Unto why/what/which/wherefore [reason] the ruin/destruction/perish/lost/perdition/waste

Mark 14v4 og she/same/{its-self}/this of the {perfumed oil}/myrrh/ointment (it has) {became to be}/occurred?”

Mark 14v5 og (it is) able/possible/capable [middle voice] For that/this/there/here [{perfumed oil}/myrrh/ointment]
 Mark 14v5 og (to be) sold/exchanged/trafficked/merchandised {up over}/above/{more than}/over
 Mark 14v5 og 300 denarii [about a year's wages for a labourer]
 Mark 14v5 og also (to be) given/granted/bestowed to the poor/paupers/beggars.
 Mark 14v5 Also he (JC) being within Bethany,
 within the dwelling/household/family of Simon the leper,
 the woman/wife came/appeared the having/possessing the alabaster box of the {perfumed oil}/myrrh of the nard
 the being pure/genuine (also) the costly/{very expensive}.
 Also the breaking the alabaster box, she poured (it) down/against of his head.
 And there were some/any/certain people (disciples) being the indignant/displeased towards themselves, also the stating:
 Unto what (cause/reason) the ruin/destruction/lost/perdition/waste of this {perfumed oil}/myrrh has occurred?
 For it is personally able/possible this (perfumed oil) to be sold/exchanged/trafficked (for) more than 300 denarii
 also to be given/granted/bestowed to the paupers/beggars!

Also he (JC) being within Bethany in the household of Simon the (former) leper (perhaps the one healed a year earlier by JC)
 a woman/wife came possessing the perfume vial of the perfumed oil of the nard, being genuine (also) very expensive.
 Also the breaking the perfume vial, she poured down (upon) of his (JC's) head.
 Also there were some/certain people (disciples) being the indignant/displeased towards themselves,
 (This would have been an occasion where Judas was trying to fragment the disciples to see who would side with him for a future coup)
 also the stating:
 "Unto what (cause/reason) the ruin/waste of this perfumed oil has occurred?
 For it is personally possible this (perfumed oil) to be sold (for) more than three hundred denarii (almost a year's wages)
 also to be given to the poor/paupers."

We see Judas Iscariot's view on JC's position (as supposedly 'The Word of God' operating) in his life!
 On first glance, this seems a 'worthwhile call' to be helping the poor people within this world!
 However, this is a typical example that shows precisely how worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders operate! They give apparently
 "good" ideas carefully crafted (driven by an ulterior self-indulgent motive) and infect those people around them (because as we read in the next verse
 [v5], the other disciples then agreed with Judas Iscariot) and it required "The Word of God" to bring the disciples back to their senses (v6-7).
 So, as we read in the context of this writing back at Mark.13v22, even the very elect/select could (but not quite) be seduced/deceived by
 the false christs – which is precisely what Judas Iscariot was doing here (with immature disciples, noting Peter's change at Acts.5v1-9, see
 my local commentaries!)
 Likewise, today we have all the charlatan Christian leaders and many worldly Christian leaders being driven by worldly desires that infect the
 reasoning centres of those people around, to become alien to the fulfilment of Yahweh's Desire. Consequently, as we read here, it requires "The Word
 of God" (deficient within these leaders' minds) to bring the people to their senses – but sadly JCg is not physically in the room today to do this!
 Thus, it requires "personal detailed knowledge of The Bible" – especially of The New Testament that becomes "JC" as "The Word of God" to be
 acting as a presence/parousia within us and the people of today. Why? Because JC as "The Word of God" has been long ago ejected from these
religious leaders who have their own 'word of god' in the bibles they have created by passing The Bible through The Mincer of Rev.22v18-19.
 And sadly "their minions" have no means of knowing what is "The Disclosing Truth" (JC [John.8v33-36]) and what is 'The Distorted
 Truth'. (Satan [2Cor.11v13-15]).
 This terrible state of affairs now occurs, because they do not personally read The (whole) Bible, and only listen to the perverted message (= one
 sided [being "Half-the truth"]) that their leaders teach them (which is precisely of what The Bible warns in many places – for example Gal.1v6-8, 3v1,
 1Thes.2v3-6, 2Tim.3v5, 4v3-4, Titus.1v16, 1John.2v18-19, 4v1-3, 3John.v10, etc.)!
 Then we see in John.12v6 the reason why Judas spoke as he did – he had an ulterior motive to usurp JC – just as do the charlatan Christian leaders
 behaving in precisely the same manner by giving a sales spiel to their mass audience to "usurp what The Word of God means" within our minds.
 It is to generate a mutual/symbiotic relationship between the religious leader and his minions who come flocking – where both parties feed each other
 for the self-indulgence that, their twisted 'word of god' delivers! Unless we know all of God's Word then how do we know that it is twisted, because
 we cannot take the word from the leaders of Christendom, being those actually twisting it in the first instance!
 Further, all those Christian leaders who remain silent on these practices shall be judged by Yahweh as condoning and thus participating within them!
 Christian leaders should be guiding their flock to fulfil Yahweh's Desire – and not allow the flock to become lost (Matt.9v36, Mark.6v34)!
 It is interesting how Judas viewed The Oil in relation to its use on JC, being that it was he having started this sedition, and why this is recorded for our
 benefit in understanding its true significance. I cover all this in my dissertation "One, two, three or more anointings of Jesus". The crux is two-fold.
 Firstly, it becomes a trigger point within JC's mind that all "Systems are good to go" (to copy a NASA phrase) to mean that Yahweh instigated this act
 within the woman's mind to alert JC that Yahweh is still concordant with JC's Ransom Sacrifice will result in a resurrection. Inasmuch Yahweh is
 sanctioning JC's forthcoming act of "anointing Mankind" with his future covering atonement.
 Secondly, the allegoric comment that "The Precious Oil is being destroyed" being representative to "The precious Life of JC being destroyed" in
 "The Process of his Anointing" to enable humans to be righteously covered and rise them into the 2nd part of their life. Made only righteously possible
 by JC shedding his life/sacrifice/blood on our behalf to become "The Balance" (Rom.5v12-20) regarding "The Decree on Sin" (Gen.2v17) of which
 Satan blatantly contradicted at (Gen.3v1-5, hence "opposer/adversary").

Mark 14v5 og Also (they were) {snorting with anger}/{having indignation on}/{sighing with chagrin}/
 /{sternly enjoining}/{straitly charge}/groaning/{murmuring against}
 Mark 14v5 og {to [= with/by] her}.
 Mark 14v6 og the And Jesus (he) said/uttered/told:
 Mark 14v6 og "(You) {Lay aside}/Leave/Forgive/Forsake/{Let alone} (the) her.
 Mark 14v6 og Why {to her} (the) {sapping toil}/pained/{strength wanes in labour}/weariness
 Mark 14v6 og (you) {to hold near}/present/afford/exhibit/{furnish occasion}/bring/do/give/keep/minister/offer/provide?
 Mark 14v6 og (The) beautiful/virtuous/good/valuable/worthy (the) {occupational effort}/doing/work/labour/deed
 Mark 14v6 og (she) {to toil as occupation}/effect/{be engaged with}/{labour for} (middle voice) into/unto me [JC].
 Mark 14v5-6 Also they (disciples) were {snorting with anger}/{having indignation on}/{speaking against} to her!
 And the Jesus he said:
 You {lay aside}/leave/{let alone} her!
 Why you (disciples) present/exhibit/bring {sapping toil}/pained/weariness to her?
 The beautiful/virtuous/valuable/worthy {occupational effort}/work/labour (being the work done in earning the money first)
 she has personally {toiled as occupation}/effectuated/{laboured for} unto me (JC) (in this act of anointing me).

Also they (*disciples*) were {snorting with anger}/{speaking against} to her!

(So obviously, Judas had some possible backers for his leadership challenge within some of the disciples!)

And Jesus said:

“You leave her!

Why you (*disciples*) present/bring {sapping toil}/weariness to her?

The beautiful/virtuous/worthy {occupational effort}/work (not just the act, but the several years work she expended to buy the perfumed oil) she has personally {toiled as occupation}/{laboured for} unto me (JC, in this act of anointing me).”

It must be understood this “action” cost the lady dearly, to freely give something that cost 1 year’s salary – perhaps as much as \$30000 or £20000, an enormous amount of money for an ordinary woman!

It may have been a family heirloom – or she worked hard for this over many years – this was a painful act (a sacrifice) for her to depart with it!

This was a real sacrifice upon her part, representative of what JC was about to do for Mankind within two days, and JC would have recognised this as endorsement from Yahweh that JC could continue with his mission to become “The Ransom Sacrifice” for Mankind!

In the light of what we have been reading – would we (or perhaps a charlatan/worldly Christian leader) do this? It is interesting the ministers of today behave very much as Judas did – take the gift from the true donor and then glory in the praise for suggesting they give it to ‘some good cause’ always sliding themselves into the limelight of the public eye as though they are being the ‘charitable’ givers – when actually The Source is elsewhere! It is interesting today, some registered charities operate by relying upon The Public being charitable and the people who function within the charity’ are paid by the charity’ so they are not offering their services in a charitable manner! So, we should ask Who is really being charitable?

This is “The Deception” under which we operate today – “A Pretence” (of something which it is not) – within worldly methodology (as the spirit of the air infecting everything we do in life [Eph.2v2]) – where everything underneath is not as what it seems to be, as portrayed on the surface!

That is why these people prefer “Darkness” to cover their private life from public examination!

Yet all this deception/hypocrisy will be exposed in the Millennium (Luke.12v1-3, etc.).

Mark 14v7 og {every when}/{at all times}/always For the (*persons*) poor/paupers/beggars (*you*) have/possess/obtain

Mark 14v7 og amid/together/with yourselves, also whenever/{inasmuch as}/{as long as}

Mark 14v7 og (*you*) determine/{delight in}/desire/{be pleased} (*you may be*) able/capable {to them}

Mark 14v7 og {(perform) good}/{well (done)} (to) do/produce/yield/practice/perform.

Mark 14v7 og me [JC] And not {every when}/{at all times}/always (*you*) have/possess/obtain.

Mark 14v7 For always you have/possess the paupers/beggars together/with yourselves,
also you determine/desire/{be pleased} to do/produce/yield/perform {perform good}/{do well} you may be able/possible to them.
And not me (JC) you always (physically) have/possess!

For always you possess the paupers with yourselves, also you determine/desire to perform doing good you may be able to them.

And not me (JC) you always (physically) possess (but it is imperative to always possess JC spiritually as “The Word of God” driving our mind)!

As per the Good Samaritan when perchance we are able to help, then do it; but importantly it is the knowledge of JC being “The Word of Yahweh” (and not “Religion”) being accurately spread throughout The World so that all humans know towards what direction they should be heading for their own edification and fulfilment of Yahweh’s Desire! Sadly, as we witness today (2014 CE) people have lost direction – and generally many people simply “Look after Number One”, being themselves (“as led” by “Leaders”), and thus society becomes in free fall – seeking the lowest common denominator. Worse, we listen to worldly Christian leaders who are supposed to give direction – and yet when we listen to their prating in worthless sermons, we realise they are merely chasing worldly aims, rather than be setting “The Standard” by both word and deed that Yahweh demands from His True Representatives.

I write like this because I heard “Prayer for The Day” Thursday 30 Oct. 2014 BBC4, a reverend speaking about how we should behave to “beggars” vacillating between giving them money or not to be giving them money – concluding “I do not know what to do – please help me, Lord, to know what to do!” It makes me cringe inside to hear this useless prattling from someone supposedly representing Yahweh! (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39.)

4th Revision addition. Yet this is pandemic, I hear it daily spouting out of The Radio, by a “Professional Leader of Religion” giving a sermon or prayer that Yahweh detests, and yet these people gain a public applause (perhaps electronically generated on air’) and some money for turning up!

It is a sickening abomination!

They should be teaching what “FutureLife.Org” teaches to “The Real Glory/Honour/Majesty” of Yahweh!

Yet they have no interest in The Millennium, and that is why as proven reprobates, they shall not be given to lead it (Luke.20v16, etc.)! An aside

Let me expand upon this by giving an example of this I heard today on Radio 4, “Prayer for the day” 15th Jan. 2020 (while carrying out a proofread). A most learned Doctor of Divinity, who teaches at a UK seminary (so we can expect some errors in their understanding of God’s Word), and yet he gave a front of appearing learned and presumably had understanding of his subject matter, when he stated (and I paraphrase)

“JC regularly mentioned, you shall always have the poor”

Then he went on to say (I paraphrase)

“What people today do not know, and yet his disciples knowing the Tanakh would know, is that this is only the first half of what it states in Deut.15v11, that is why I am commanding you, “you should generously open your hand to your afflicted and poor brother in your land.”

The disciples would have known this and would have realised this is what they must do in life.”

Then he went on to state as the direction of his prayer (I paraphrase)

This should be our thrust in life – to help the poor to make the world a better place.

I suppose if there were any people listening to him that morning, then they would think Yes this is what we must do – physically help the poor, because “a most learned person of Christendom said it”, so it must be correct!

Utter bunkum nonsense!

Moreover - if a Leader of Christendom says something - then it must first be thoroughly audited before it is accepted as “truth”!

That was not what JC was specifically teaching as my commentaries tell us at two levels!

The First Level is that while this scholar and theocratic leader of a seminary looked supposedly learned by tacking a bit on to a similar suite of words, he chose to ignore the context of the proceeding ten verses that shone a different light onto what Yahweh was instructing “specifically the Jews” as “brothers” and there are exclusions to “neighbours”. To accurately explain what I mean would require at least two pages of commentary to untangle this errant Christian Leader’s very confused thinking – and this would be outside the scope of this commentary.

The Second Level is vastly more important, of which this scholar demonstrably wholly ignores within his “first level” take on the proceedings.

Importantly, as I explain within my commentary/(ies), JC was speaking at “The Spiritual Level” and was not speaking at “The Physical Level”. Moreover not wishing to confuse the reader it must be clearly understood, - what Yahweh instructed to the Jews at a physical level is always (without exception) to be taken at “The Spiritual Level” in The Gospel Age as we move from the judgement upon “works” to the judgement of the “mind”. Once the mind is working correctly, then the person yields genuine/unfeigned works that truly edify the recipient.

When we understand this the we realise this religious scholar had completely the wrong idea of what JC was teaching and JC was most certainly not speaking of this citation at a physical level, but rather at a spiritual level, where it is The Disciple’s responsibility to accurately feed “The Word of God” to spiritually starving people when JC would not physically within The World. It requires the “Presence/Parousia” of “The Word of God” operating within the TCs during the next 2000 years as “The Invitation” to bring forth “The Prophesied Trigger Threshold” of 144000 TCs.

Now we understand this and then lay this understanding within Deut.15v1-11, then everything drops into place – especially with “The Seventh Year” being spoken – which we should know by now is to represent The Millennium (being why Yahweh planted that concept into the Tanakh). I could spend a page explaining everything within those 11 verses at “The Spiritual Level” for The Gospel Age that runs on into The Millennium” but by now there is enough writing here and elsewhere for the reader to figure it out for themselves, else I would need to write commentaries for all of The Old Testament – perhaps another 20,000,000 words to do so – and who would read it? I need to use the New Testament rigorously explained to become The Key to unlock The Old Testament, I am giving the reader “The Toolkit” to do the work themselves (Matt.7v7-8) if the reader is interested, and it is upon this interest (middle voiced) of which Yahweh is making “The Judgement for Sonship”.

Now, what this scholar should have done, was explained everything at a spiritual level – but that was – way beyond his comprehension! This is why I had to write some 4,000,000+ words of commentary to The New Testament to counter “the perpetual nonsense output of Christendom”, where, if I had a blank canvas of listeners (non- religious people) then I would perhaps only require 4,000 words to convince them!

It is a gigantic task for me to repudiate Christendom’s inane output – whose output is wholly counter to what Yahweh is really teaching us.

Yet one must start somewhere – and this is why I am creating “**The Prime Reference Source**” – being my labour of agapao (edifying love).

However, “Leaders of Christendom” are so well educated and personally motivated to preach “Religion” – of which they seem to surpass themselves!

Mark 14v8 og Who/Which/That/What (she) had/possessed/obtained she/same/{it-self}/this

Mark 14v8 og (she) did/made/produced/yielded/performed/provided/practiced,

Mark 14v8 og (she) {took in advance}/anticipated/{came beforehand} (to) anoint/{applied perfume}/unguent

Mark 14v8 og (of the) me [JC] the {whole/sound body}/bodily into/unto the burial/{preparation for internment}.

Mark 14v9 og Amen/Trustworthy/Surely/{So be it} (I) exclaim/state {to yourselves} [disciples] where

Mark 14v9 og wishes/supposes (it is) proclaimed/heralded/published The Gospel/{Good News} [of The Millennium]

Mark 14v9 og that/this/there/here into/unto (the) all the world/decoration/adornment/Life,

Mark 14v9 og also who/which/that/what (she) did/yielded/produced/performed she/same/{its-self}/this

Mark 14v9 og (it will be) spoken/{talked of}/uttered into/unto (the) reminder/memorandum/record/memorial

Mark 14v9 og (of the) her [and is equally recorded in Matt.26v10].

Mark 14v9 What she had/possessed, this she did/yielded/performed (= she did the very best she could with what she had)

she anticipated/{realised before} to anoint/unguent my (JC’s) {whole body} unto the burial (following his “Ransom Sacrifice”).

(JC recognising that Yahweh was working through this woman’s actions to give JC “The Green Light” to move forward)

Amen/Trustworthily I exclaim to yourselves (disciples)

where wish/suppose The Gospel (= [1] The Invitation of Sonship and [2] of the Millennium, requiring [3] JC’s Ransom Sacrifice)

that it is proclaimed/published into/unto all the world/life,

also what she did/yielded/performed, this will be spoken/uttered unto her record/memorial. (Of which it is recorded here for us!)

What she possessed, this she did (= she did the very best she could with the resources she had at hand, no more could be asked of her)

she anticipated to anoint my (JC’s) whole body unto burial (following his ransom sacrifice).

(JC used the correct word “anticipated”, while JC had planned his sacrifice for years, she had no fore knowledge of this imminent event)

(Furthermore, JC recognised Yahweh had motivated her as a confirmation “Good to Go” for JC to continue unto his sacrifice.)

Trustworthy, I (JC) exclaim to yourselves (disciples) where suppose The Gospel that it is proclaimed unto all the World,

(“The Gospel” is [1] invitation to be “The Early Adopters”, [2] of the Millennium to yield “The Late Adopters” [3] JC’s Ransom Sacrifice)

also what she did/performed, this will be spoken unto her memorial (of which we now read)!

Clearly this action of hers, together with the backdrop of Judas and the response of the disciples ending with JC’s words on the subject burrowed deeply into the minds of the disciples and they would never forget it! They made sure that we too would know about this incredible sacrifice having been made by this woman for JC’s anointing, two days before his murder.

Would we make such a sacrifice being a year of our own salary – proportionate to what we might earn?

Think very carefully and deeply upon this – think of “her time” that she used/gave – is effectively what she freely/simplely handed to JC!

In addition, my mind then returns to the incident at Mark.12v41-44 and of my supporting commentaries.

Of which JC recognised, being that of

1. Her hard work of several years of which she freely gave (with no attached strings) unto JC! (How many Christians would do that?)
2. Yahweh was working through this woman to state JC, you can move on to the next stage – I am with you and shall give you a resurrection!

23rd Fulfilled Prophecy – The mechanism for JC’s betrayal is now set in motion.

Allegory – repeat - Judas = Iniquitous Christian Leader betraying The Word of God for The World of self-indulgence.

JC’s rebuff of Judas v6-7, was The Finality that swayed Judas’ mind to turn against what JC represented in his life – with all The Knowledge and kind reproof – Judas choose not to change his personality to become Christ-like. Judas wanted JC’s position – just as do all charlatan Christian leaders (ignoring both the kind reproof and warning as given by “The Word of God” [JC] as given in The Bible) – and convince devotees accordingly of their self-anointed position).

Allegory – repeat - The Jewish leaders of the 1st Epoch Israel = The Christian leaders of the 2nd Epoch Israel.

394th Allegory – “physically betray JC with money” = “spiritually betray The Word of God with money”. This represents Iniquitous Christian leaders using “God’s Word as a tool” for a fleshly living. It would not be so bad if they taught “The Real Truth”, but practising “2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16” they “Teach Lies” (Jude.v4) of a New Jesus (2Cor.11v4).

Mark 14v10 og Also the Judas the Iscariot, singularly/one of the twelve [disciples],

Mark 14v10 og (he) {gone off}/departed/{become apart}/followed/{come/gone/went away} towards/nearness

Mark 14v10 og the {chief priests} that (he [Judas] may/should) {yield/give up}/surrender/deliver/betray/{cast over}

Mark 14v10 og (the) him [JC] {to them} [Professional Leaders of Religion].

Mark 14v11 og And the [Religious Leaders] hearing/listening/hearkening (they) rejoiced/{were cheerful/happy} also

Mark 14v11 og (they [Professional Religious Leaders]) {announced upon}/{engaged (to do something)}/

/ {asserted (something respecting oneself)}/pledged/professed/{(made) promise}

Mark 14v11 og (to the) him [Judas] (the) silver/drachma/money (to) give/grant/bestow.

Mark 14v11 og Also (he [Judas]) sought/searched/endeavoured/inquired how/{in what way}

Mark 14v11 og (the) opportunity/occasion/season (the) him [JC],

Mark 14v11 og (he [Judas] may/should) {yield/give up}/surrender/deliver/betray/{cast over}.

Mark 14v11 **Also the Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve (disciples),**
he (Judas) departed/{went away} towards/near the chief priests (Leaders of Religion)
that he (Judas) may/should deliver/betray/{cast over} the him (JC) to them (Leaders of Religion wanting to kill "God's Word").
And they (Leaders of Religion) rejoiced/{were happy} hearing/listening/hearkening (to Judas's scheme)
also they (Leaders of Religion) engaged/pledged/promised to give/grant/bestow the silver/money to the him (Judas).
Also he (Judas) sought/endeavoured the opportunity/occasion how he (Judas) may/should deliver/betray/{cast over} him (JC).

Also Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve (*disciples*), he departed towards the chief priests (*Professional Leaders of Religion*)
that he (*Judas*) might deliver/betray him (*JC*) to them (*Professional Leaders of Religion desiring to remove "The Word of God" off the planet*).
And they (*Professional Leaders of Religion*) rejoiced hearing/hearkening (*to Judas' proposal to betray JC without the crowds*)
also they (*Professional Leaders of Religion*) engaged/pledged to give silver/money to him (*Judas*).
Also he (*Judas*) sought the opportunity/occasion how he (*Judas*) might deliver/betray him (*JC*).

This rebuff by JC to Judas Iscariot would have been what tipped Judas over the edge to get revenge back on JC – because JC had publicly humiliated Judas, based upon what he had said. Judas was made to look foolish in front of people (see v20). That is looking at it from Judas' point of view because he had no affinity for "The Word of God" nor what "the content" meant to him to yield personal reform. However, when looking at the situation from Yahweh's point of view, JC (with the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as Yahweh) spoke for Yahweh precisely of the given situation – this woman gave much to JC because JC as "The Word of God" meant so much to her!

JC was worthy of the offering of which she gave.

Moreover, unbeknown to her, JC would repay her with his life in the next few days.

Not only for her – but for all humans who have ever existed (irrespective of what they believe in the 1st part of their physical life – which is why "Religion" is a waste of time and merely a mechanism to feed its leaders living off the spoils of conquest over their minions').

4th Revision addition I have subsequently recognised, as I explain in my commentaries to Matthew it becomes evident Judas was inciting a division within the disciples over the last 6 months, he wanted to financially gain from what JC had laid down in his ministry over the previous three years. He was splitting JC, James, John, Peter and Andrew into one grouping, and he wanted to rule over the remaining disciples! He desired JC arrested and put in prison for many months (as had been his cousin, John the Baptist) while he took upon himself the mantle of leadership over the other seven disciples and then start making money out of God's Word from the people.

That reminds me of the supposed 'millions' of charlatan Christian leaders we have operating today!

Showing us precisely what "The Word of God" means in their mind to use it as a "money making exercise" (Luke.16v3, Matt.6v24, etc.).

Precisely the same future awaits them, as that which Judas instituted, being "The 13th Tribe of Israel" yielding "Guaranteed Annihilation", while by contrast the 144000 TCs have "Guaranteed Life" (and the rest of the World chooses to fall in between these two extremes)!

Mark. 14v12 *Time Frame reference - JC's last day of freedom, he will be murdered within 20 hours, and he knows it!*

395th Allegory – "Passover Sacrifice" = JC would become The Passover Lamb – The Ransom Sacrifice for humans.
Allegory – repeat - Passover = "Covering for The Present" to "Avoid being killed". While "The Sacrifice" a few hours earlier on the previous Jewish Day "atones past events". This distinction is unintelligible to our leaders of Christendom as we witness from their wholly confused output in this matter (of which my transcripts of their sermons testify)!

143rd Prophecy – JC instructing the disciples who they shall meet and what they should do upon instruction.

Mark 14v12 og **Also to the [= in/with/on/by] foremost/beginning/best/chief/first/former day/{period of time}**

Mark 14v12 og **of the unleavened (bread), when [for] the Passover (they) sacrificed/immolated/killed [the lamb],**
The reader must understand this does not mean "The 1st Day of The Unleavened Bread", because that is the day when the Passover Lamb is eaten (Nisan 15 Jewish time), and yet we are told here the Passover Lamb is yet to be sacrificed being "The Imperfect Tense", inasmuch the action is repeated annually! Therefore, this terminology means "The Beginning of The Preparations" for "The Passover Week of The Unleavened Bread". This event first requires "The Passover Lamb" to be killed at the very end of Nisan 14 (= The Preparation Day" or "Passover Eve" for the following "Passover Event" that occurs as "The First Thing" on Nisan 15 (= "The Enforced Sabbath" that is also "The 1st Day of The Unleavened Bread").

Note It is important to realise

The beginning of Jewish Day Nisan 15 overlaps the closing European Day Nisan 14' by 6 hours (this is when The Passover Event occurs).

Thus, we understand this day (Mark.14v1-2) is Nisan 13 soon to end. Then the start of the new Jewish day for "The Lord's Last Supper" early and "The Preparation for The Passover" late Nisan 14, ending in the Lamb slaughter. Finally, at the start of the next Jewish Day, "The Passover Event" of The Lamb being eaten occurs on Nisan 15, in the darkness (all referenced to "Jewish Time/Day" [not "European Time/Day"]).

So that the Jews are covered for The Passover event that occurs (just before midnight, Nisan 15) after the lamb has been eaten a few hours earlier.

Please see Ex.12v3-8 that explains this sequence to "Death", which then continues with "Life" by prophetic allegory at Lev.23v5-27.

Final comment for this verse and next few verses.

Mark thoroughly knew Jewish custom, as did the immediate readers of his gospel, thus he could be blasé/casual in his writings about The Passover (1) preparation, (2) event and (3) following seven days. Sadly this "casual writing" can yield severe confusion in the minds of "non-Jews" not understanding the full sequence of events, so I have elaborated upon what Mark writes to try and tie everything together (I admit – I was wholly confused only just a few years ago – until I did my research to clarify everything in my mind).

Mark 14v12 og **(they [disciples]) exclaimed/stated (to the) him [JC] the disciples (of the) him [JC]:**

Mark 14v12 og **"Where (you [JC]) determine/{delight in}/desire/{be pleased}**

Mark 14v12 og **(the) {going off}/departing/{being apart}/following/{coming/going away}**

Mark 14v12 og **(to) prepare/{make ready}/provide that (you) eat/consume the Passover (meal)?**

Mark 14v12 **(The disciples knowing of the forthcoming Passover week of Unleavened Bread approaching... ..)**

Also by the foremost/first/chief day/{period of time} (of and over the next week) of the unleavened (Bread)

when they (Israelites) sacrificed/immolated (the lamb) (for) the (following) Passover (6 hours later on the next Jewish day),
his (JC's) disciples, they exclaimed to the him (JC):

Where you (JC) determine/desire the {going off}/departing/{going away} to prepare/{make ready}

that you (JC [and us]) eat/consume the Passover (meal)?

Also, by the foremost/chief day (of and over the next week) of the unleavened (bread)

when they (Israelites) sacrificed (the Lamb) (for) the (following) Passover (Night/[Day] actually, just before midnight Nisan 15)
his (JC's) disciples, they exclaimed to him (JC):

"Where you (JC) determine/desire the departing to prepare that you (JC [and us/disciples]) eat the Passover (meal)?

Again, it must be clearly understood JC does not eat The Passover Meal, because he was dead then, by being "The Passover Lamb".

However, the Disciples are not to know that, they think "Business as usual, as every year" – only JC knows he shall be dead then when the people of Israel are eating "The Passover Lamb" (as the first thing Nisan 15, Jewish time).

That is specifically why JC instituted “The Last Supper”, that occurred about 18 hrs before his death; where “his death” is synchronised with all other lambs being killed around Israel, and JC’s instituted “Last Supper” occurred a full 24 hrs before “The Passover Event” occurred – because JC was “The Passover Event” to cover all humans over The Millennium.

The Reader must understand that not all Families had their own Passover Lamb, but often Families shared a perfect Lamb between them (Ex.12v4), by being under the same roof as host providing The Lamb. This is precisely what The Disciples thought was going to occur, effectively they were “gate crashing” another family’s “four-day preparation of The Lamb” (from Nisan 10 onwards, Ex.12v3-6, [representative of JCg waiting for 4000 years before his 1st Advent, 2Pet.3v8]). The Disciples and JC had not done this (hence their question, assuming JC would know) – so they had to rely upon another family to perform all these preparations. Most importantly, it must also be realised, the host family would NOT “pull forward” the lamb sacrifice by 18 hours for JC to eat at “The Last Supper”, because like the disciples, they knew nothing of JC’s forthcoming personal sacrifice!

Most importantly, JC would not ask them too – because it would be “breaking the rules” and leading to all forms of confusion!
I state all this because contributors to our so very many worldly Christian websites do not understand any of this and inately state JC partook in the Passover meal because “he said so” - little realising that “he was The Passover” - and that was how he participated [= to eat] in it!

Anything other than as I have precisely stated – becomes “unrighteous” to Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”.
Finally, what does this question tell us about the disciples?

They were still “hanging on the tails of JC”, because they “could not think for themselves”!
They had reliantly assumed JC had spoken to someone during the week beforehand and prearranged to “gate-crash” onto someone else’s hospitality to provide “The Prepared Lamb” beginning a few days earlier.

The disciples had “No Initiative” to arrange something themselves for The Group!
That is why, at that time, they had no HS, yet this would change when JC physically left them at Acts.1v9-11.

Mark 14v13 og Also (he [JC]) {sets apart}/{sends}/{puts out/forth}/{dispatches/commissions} two/duo
Mark 14v13 og of the disciples/pupils (of the) him [JC] also (he [JC]) exclaims/states {to them} (= 2 disciples):
Mark 14v13 og “(You) {to lead (oneself) under}/{withdraw/retire}/{sink (out of sight)}/{depart}/{go (a) way} into/unto
Mark 14v13 og the {town large/or with walls}/city also (he will) {meet away}/{encounter {to yourselves} (the) man
Mark 14v13 og (the) jar/pitcher/vessel [earthenware] (of the) water
Mark 14v13 og (the) {idea of} removal}/{taking up}/{bearing/lifting/enduring/sustaining/carrying
Mark 14v13 og (you) {in the same way with}/{intimate accompany}/{follow closely}/reach (to the) him.
Mark 14v14 og Also {what/where ever}/{in any location} if [= wheresoever] (he) enters/{arises into}/{goes in},
Mark 14v14 og (you) say/utter/tell to the housemaster/householder:
Mark 14v14 og ‘Because the teacher/master/doctor/instructor (he) exclaims/states:

Mark 14v14 Noting that “The Only Teacher/Instructor of distinction in Israel” was JC (recognised 3 years earlier, Mark.1v22) consistently having many crowds following him, listening to his teaching. Any person would be pleased to have such a notable guest with them at this event!

Mark 14v14 og ‘Where is the {dissolution (of a journey)}/{guest house}/hotel/{lodging place} (of) where
Mark 14v14 og the Passover amid/together/with of the disciples/pupils {of me} [JC] (I may) eat/consume?’

Mark 14v13-14 Also he (JC) {sets apart}/{puts forth}/{commissions} two of his disciples,
also he (JC) states to them:

You withdraw/depart/{go away} into/unto the town,
also the man, he will encounter to yourselves, the bearing/carrying the water jar/vessel.
You {intimately accompany}/{follow closely} him.
Also wheresoever he enters you will say/tell to the housemaster/householder:
Because the teacher/master/instructor he states:
Where is the {guest house}/{lodging place} of where
I (JC) may eat the Passover together/with my disciples?

Also he (JC) {puts forth}/{commissions} two of his disciples (Peter and John, Luke.22v8),
also he states to them:

“You (two disciples) depart into the town, also a man will encounter to yourselves, the carrying a water jar.
You follow closely him.

Also wheresoever he enters you will say to the housemaster:

Because the teacher/instructor (as universally recognised throughout all Israel to be “JC”) he states:

Where is the guest house, of where I (JC) may eat the Passover with my disciples?

I understand this to be also the house of Mark’s mother Mary, Mark being the writer of this Gospel – I explain why later.

Again note, JC could not tell the disciples he would not be eating with them in 30 hours’ time, but only “The Last Supper” in about 6 hours’ time.
He had to institute the “Memorial Last Supper” with them that would be on the same Jewish day as when the lamb would be sacrificed.

This would all occur on Nisan 14. JC had his “Last Supper” as the first thing on The Jewish Day Nissan 14, then the lambs (and JC) would be sacrificed at the very end of Nisan 14 (at the same time as would JC). The Lambs would be consumed just before “The Passover Event”, as the very first thing Nisan 15 on “The Enforced Sabbath”, being “The First Day of The Week of Unleavened Bread” and while JC was dead in his tomb.

Metaphorically, JC was being “consumed by humans” in death by covering our guilt (of which “The Great Sabbath/Millennium” will be this period when “The Resurrected World” will need to consume this fact at the beginning of The Day, and personally live it once having personally reformed). JC tells us of this by saying “to eat his flesh” John.6v52-56).

Mark 14v15 og Also he {to yourselves} [two disciples] (he will) show/display/exhibit
Mark 14v15 og (the) {upper room}/{first floor room above ground floor} (the) big/large/mighty/exceedingly/great
Mark 14v15 og (the being) {positioned (of something)}/{strewn}/{spread (as a carpet or couch)}/{made a bed}/{furnished
Mark 14v15 og (the) fitness/adjusted/prepared/readiness .
Mark 14v15 og There (you [2 disciples]) prepare/provide/adjust/{make ready} {to us} [JC + disciples],
Mark 14v16 og Also (they) issued/{came/went forth/out}/{departed}/{spread abroad}/{proceeded
Mark 14v16 og the [two] disciples/pupils (of the) him [JC],
Mark 14v16 og also (they) came/appeared/accompanied into/unto the {town large/or with walls}/city,
Mark 14v16 og also (they) found/obtained/saw/perceived {even as} (he [JC]) said/uttered/told {to them}.
Mark 14v16 og Also (they) prepared/provided/adjusted/{made ready} the [anticipated] Passover [meal].
Mark 14v15-16 Also he will show/exhibit to yourselves
the big/large {upper room}/{first floor room} the adjusted/fitted/prepared being furnishing/{chairs and table}.

There you (2 disciples) prepare/{make ready} to us (to eat there).
Also his (JC's) (two) disciples issued/{went forth}/proceeded,
also they came/appeared into/unto the town/city also they found/obtained just/as he (JC) said/uttered to them.
Also they prepared/adjusted/{made ready} the (anticipated) Passover (meal in about 28 hours' time).

Also he will show to yourselves the prepared large room being furnished.

There you (two disciples) make ready (for) us (to eat our meals [over The Passover Period] within the room).

Also his (JC's) (two) disciples went forth, also they came into the town also they found just/as he (JC) said to them.

Also they prepared (for) the (anticipated) Passover (meal on the next evening).

It must be understood this was the closing/afternoon of Nisan 13 Jewish Day, and the two disciples (Peter and John, JC's most faithful disciples) would be doing the dutiful thing of clearing the house/room of all leavened bread - by required custom.

It was not simply, just putting out the plates, cups and place mats on the table!

A long ritual was required first being that of "Cleansing The House of unleavened bread"; before "The Passover period" which itself comprises of (1) Sacrifice on the closing of Nisan 14 and the following Passover (2) Meal/Event as the first thing on Nisan 15.

Prophecy – repeat - That he, JC was to be murdered – and Judas will be the one who has connived to fulfil it.

144th Prophecy – it would be better for a betrayer if he/she were not born than to betray by deeds their master.

Allegory – repeat- "Judas" = Iniquitous Christian Leaders who twist and distort Yahweh's Word for self-indulgence.

Allegory – repeat - Son of Mankind = JC's spirit/personality/desires/traits placed by Yahweh in a fleshly DNA body.

396th Allegory – "Not born" = No access to being "Born Again" thus 'still birthed' = annihilation at "The '1st' Death".

Mark 14v17 og Also (the) {late afternoon}/{early evening} (the) {becoming to be}/occurring/happening,

Mark 14v17 og (he [JC]) comes/appears/accompanies amid/together/with of the twelve [disciples].

Mark 14v17 Also the becoming to be {late afternoon}/{early evening} (= the transition between Nisan 13 and Nisan 14)
he (JC) comes/appears together/with of the twelve (disciples).

Also the early evening occurring (transition from Nisan 13 to Nisan 14, Jewish time)

he (JC) comes together/with the twelve (disciples).

The Jewish Day starts at 18 00 hrs European time, therefore JC and his disciples are entering the beginning of "The Preparation/Eve" day of The Passover Meal/Event to have his Last Supper, which would be exactly 24 hours before The Passover Meal and Passover Event an hour or so later. The disciples would be wholly unsuspecting what would transpire over the next 24 hours - though JC knew what would be occurring – because he had set it up within his own mind some 3.5 years earlier by timing his baptism just so for this specific coming "Great Sabbath" to be covered by his death.
JC knew he would be dead within 20 hours!

Rather

JC knew he MUST be dead and in his tomb before the close of this Jewish day - hence his cry out at Mark.15v34 to take his spirit.

Mark 14v18 og Also (the) {reclining (as a corpse or at a meal)}/{(guest) leaning/lying/{sitting down, at meal}/{at the table}

Mark 14v18 og {of them} also (the having) eaten/consumed, (he [JC]) said/uttered/told the Jesus:

Mark 14v18 Also of their reclining/leaning/{sitting back}

also the having eaten/consumed (a normal meal to nourish the flesh, this was NOT "The Passover Meal")
the Jesus said/uttered:

Also of their sitting back, also the having eaten (a standard meal to nourish the fleshly body for the next day)

(This meal was not the "Passover meal" because Israel would be eating that in about 24 hours' time.)

(Nor was this meal the official "Last Supper" that would occur in about 1 hours' time, when Judas had left the group to betray JC)

Jesus said:

Noting specifically Paul's teaching at 1Cor.11v20-22 instructing us on how we come to "The Lord's Supper".

This is precisely what JC was showing us by example. Sadly, our worldly Christian scholars choose not to "read to understand" The Bible and by consequence some of them suggest there is an inconsistency here, inasmuch Judas could not have left before "The Lord's Last Supper, because he was already here – as we are now to read.

I categorically state

JC and the 12 disciples had their "fleshly meal" first, to physically sustain themselves, then

Judas left their company for the last time.

JC together with the remaining eleven disciples who faithfully stayed to have "The Spiritual Meal" - called "The Lord's Last Supper".

This NEW event consisted of

[1] "The Breaking of Bread" that represents "JC distributing his Department/Lifestyle" unto hearkening individuals, and

[2] "The Sipping of Red Wine" that represents participating in JC's sacrifice both spiritual and then physical away from worldly methodology (and of what worldly methodology supposedly "promises" to yield for an animalistic mind).

JC in his "Righteousness" would not be speaking the "intimate things" he did "to faithful disciples" and equally "to betrayers"!

This information is presently (2019 CE) unintelligible to our millions of worldly Christian leaders, because they always appear to mash "God's Word" into "Religion" in their "unholy and unrighteous" sermons, as my audits of their output clearly testify to The World!

Furthermore, some Christian leaders errantly state JC and the disciples had just eaten The Passover Meal - NO! The Passover Meal was to occur in in the future - precisely in 24 hours' time while the whole of Israel would partake in The Passover Meal – including "The Hosts of this House" providing The Lamb (while JC was dead in The Tomb)!

They would be busy preparing The Lamb in about 12 hours' time according custom - in parallel to JC hanging off the "fixed stakes".

When JC died, so also would the lambs around Israel be slaughtered, else the whole thing that Yahweh has instituted for the last some 1500 years within Israel for The Jews becomes an "Unrighteous farce"! Yahweh is NOT an Unrighteous farce!

Yet the output from all worldly Christian leaders portrays Yahweh to be an "Unrighteous farce" in the sane/reasoning mind of an atheist!

How bad is that! Very bad! In fact, so bad, worldly Christian Leaders become criminals in Yahweh's Judgment (James.3v1)!

That is precisely why Yahweh condemns them as reprobates and they are rejected from future office, as perhaps at least half of JC's parables teach us.

Mark 14v18 og "Amen/Trustworthy/Surely/{So be it} (I) exclaim/state {to yourselves} because singularly/one [person]

Mark 14v18 og {from/out of} {of yourselves} (he will) {yield/give up}/{surrender/deliver/betray/{cast over} me [JC],

Mark 14v18 og the (person [Judas]) eating/consuming amid/together/with {of me} [JC].

Mark 14v19 og the (persons [disciples]) And (they) {preceded/commenced (in time)}/{began (middle voice)}

Mark 14v19 og (to be) distressed/grieved/sorrowful,

Mark 14v19 og also (to) exclaim/state (to the) him [JC] singularly/one down/accordingly/against singularly/one:
 Mark 14v19 og “{Whether at all}/Not [always expressed as a question] [emphatic] I [the betrayer]?”
 Mark 14v19 og Also else/different/more/other (person),
 Mark 14v19 og “{Whether at all}/Not [always expressed as a question] [emphatic] I [the betrayer]?”
 Mark 14v20 og the (person [JC]) And (the) {concluding for oneself}/responding/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying,
 Mark 14v20 og (he [JC]) said/uttered/told {to them}:
 Mark 14v20 og “Singularly/one (person) {from/out of} of the twelve [disciples],
 Mark 14v20 og the (person [Judas]) {whelming upon}/{covering in fluid}/dipping [middle voice, thus doing it upon himself]
 Mark 14v20 og amid/together/with (of the) me [JC] into/unto the bowl/dish.
 Mark 14v18-20 Amen/Trustworthy I (JC) exclaim to yourselves
 because one person from/out of yourselves he will deliver/betray/{cast over} me (JC).
 And the people (disciples) they personally began to be distressed/grieved/sorrowful,
 also to exclaim to him (JC) one accordingly/against one (= one after one):
 (Surely) Not (emphatic) I (am the betrayer)?
 Also different/other person,
 (Surely) Not (emphatic) I (am the betrayer)?
 And the person (JC) answering/replying he (JC) said/uttered to them:
 One person from/out of the twelve (disciples),
 the person (Judas) personally {whelming upon}/dipping together/with me into/unto the bowl/dish.

“Trustworthy I (JC) exclaim to yourselves:
 Because one person from/out of yourselves he will deliver/betray me (JC).”
 And they (disciples) personally began to be distressed/sorrowful, also to exclaim to him (JC) one after another:
 “(Surely) Not emphatic I (am the betrayer)?”
 Also another person,
 “(Surely) Not emphatic I (am the betrayer)?”
 And the person (JC) answering, he said to them:
 One person from/out of the twelve (disciples), the person (Judas) personally dipping with me into the bowl.

This deeper understanding given by Mark expresses the idea that Judas had an intrinsic desire to forsake JC and thus betray JC's principles for the worldly principles of self-indulgence that operate within The World.

The reason is this given statement 'The contents of the bowl' was the link between JC as the victim, and Judas as the perpetrator.

It is shown by the "shared" action as given in John.13v26.

"Answers the JC That one it is to whom I have dipped the morsel shall give".

Also dipping the morsel, JC gave (it) to Judas of Simon Iscariot."

I bring this out to deliberately counter the false myth now pervading the minds of many self-claimed "supposed enlightened" individuals (reading numerous other ancient documents) who believe JC entered into a pact with Judas several days earlier to create a publicity stunt at The Passover! Those people who believe this very worldly myth seem to have missed the most important thing about JC (JCg).

What is that?

He had intense principled love (= the highest form of edifying love) for those people of his creation and thus by this definition JC would never entrap any person - because this is utterly alien to principled love (= expressed in physical charity offered by works to edify the recipient to the giver's hurt).

Furthermore, in John.6v67, JC gave Judas the opportunity to leave - and Judas refused - he wanted to stay with JC for the worldly benefits it delivered (as per so many worldly Christian leaders of today and throughout The Gospel Age).

However, JC's principled/edifying love operating can become a snare/{stumbling stone} to those people around him (Matt.21v42-44, Rom.9v32-33, etc.). Those "Christians" who {trip over}/stumble upon JC (Christians forming a third part of all 99.99+% of humans, hence Rev.8v1-13) do so because they themselves cannot imitate his exacting standards and thus many feel very threatened by his righteousness. It makes for essential reading of my cited local commentaries to understand what we are really be taught).

It is for this reason that Judas took it upon himself to betray JC, because he wanted to "Replace JC" with himself by embarking upon a coup against JC; the money was a secondary issue.

Let me explain the above more deeply.

Judas was split inside. He loved the notoriety being with JC gave to him, and "the benefits" of being the group's treasurer gave to him (John.12v6), but we are told "he did not believe" (John.6v64) and chose not to leave when JC specifically gave him the opportunity to go (John.6v67-71).

Because he did "not believe" by freely choosing "not to believe" then he personally chose to alienate himself from JC, and we are told, JC becomes a stumbling stone to those people who freely choose to alienate their lifestyle from what Yahweh's demands from each one of us.

Yet it goes further than this - when we betray what we know, if having the intimate knowledge of God's Word (2Pet.2v18-22)!

This means we are specifically blaspheming against the HS (Mark.3v28-29, Matt.12v31-32 and see "blaspheme" in glossary).

After which, JC becomes The Stone of crushing/grinding/pulverising to absolutely nothing the remaining (Matt.21v42-44)!

We also read those "Christians" who intimately know JC like Judas (being iniquitous [= charlatan] Christian religious leaders) and entrusted with The Knowledge' (to be accurately and freely given to others) but actively betray JCg (being "The Word of God" passed through Rev.22v18-19), have no 2nd opportunity after this present part of their life to "get it correct before Yahweh". Thus, if they have personally cast adrift "What JC specifically means for salvation" (= "imitate him") then they face "annihilation" (I explain in precise detail why elsewhere - with all supportive text, in many places). Hence, JC's impassioned call in all of Luke. Chapter 15.

Thus, what we know of JC - Would JC then deliberately lure Judas into a position where we then read of such a person in v21?

Clearly those "worldly scholars" who claim such a thing have no grasp of "The Wisdom" that flows from Yahweh!

They are simply seeking worthless paper doctorates of divinity - worldly apostles "appointed by The World (and not Yahweh) to tell".

As I copiously explain elsewhere, there is "The Gaussian Distribution of Christian leaders".

1. 144000 TCs who pass The Grade of imitating JC's ministry/Lifestyle and receive "The Promise of Sonship" (originating with Abraham).
2. Millions of mediocre worldly Christian leaders of various distribution - who have been rejected by Yahweh - but scrape into The Millennium
3. Supposed millions' of "Charlatan Christian leaders" who shall never be resurrected - but annihilated at the end of their present existence.

It is not my responsibility to decide into which group any individual Christian leader is placed - that is solely Yahweh's Decision (Matt.20v23).

However, it is my responsibility by whatever means, to lift those people in group (3) into group (2) and those people in group (2) into group (1) else I fail in my duty to Yahweh and I shall be severely condemned for remaining quiet when I had "The Knowledge and Understanding" (Eze.33v1-20). Therefore, anything I can do and write by reasoned argument to awaken the reasoning centres of these people unto sanity, then, I have fulfilled Yahweh's Desire of me (even though sometimes I feel like a "lone voice in The Wilderness before JC's 2nd coming")!

Importantly, it is upon the faithfulness to this action that I shall be judged!

Mark 14v21 og the Truly/Indeed son of the man(kind) [= a reference to JC]
 Mark 14v21 og (he) {to lead (oneself) under}/withdraw/retire/{sinking (out of sight)}/depart/{go (a) way}
 Mark 14v21 JC knows that he must lead/withdraw/retire from this fleshly life and he will be dead in about 18 hours!
 Mark 14v21 og just/as/that/how/when (it has been) written/scribed concerning/about (of the) him [JC],
 Mark 14v21 og and {exclamation of grief}/woe/alas to the man {that one} through {of whom/which}
 Mark 14v21 og the son of the man(kind) [= JC] (he is) delivered/surrendered/committed/betrayed/{given up},
 Mark 14v21 og (he was) generated/born/conceived (the) beautiful/virtuous/good/valuable/worthy (he/she) were
 Mark 14v21 og (to the) him/it/same if not the man {that one}!
 Mark 14v21 Truly/Indeed the son of the Mankind (= JC)
 he (JC) withdraw/depart/{go away} just/as it has been written concerning of him (JC),
 and woe/also to that one specific man, (Judas, heading up "The 13th Tribe of Israel" for "charlatan Christian leaders")
 through of whom the son of Mankind is delivered/betrayed/{cast over}
 (JC = "The Word of God" betrayed during "The Gospel Age" by "{Rogue Traders}/{Spiritual Paedophiles}")
 (it would be) the beautiful/virtuous/valuable/worthy if that one man he was not generated/born/conceived (into The World).

Truly/Indeed the son (JC) of Mankind he withdraws (from out of his present life at his imminent murder/death [in about 18 hours])
 just/as it has been written concerning of him (JC),
 and woe/alas to the man/(woman) (Judas heading up the 13th Tribe of Israel, being that of **annihilation** [hence my "woman" inclusion])
 (The 13th Tribe of Israel includes both male and females – being those charlatan Christian Leaders who shall never be resurrected)
 through of whom the son of Mankind is delivered/betrayed.
 (If JC as "The Word of God" [Rev.19v13] is passed through Rev.22v18-19, then the perpetrators are betraying JC and thus cursed ...)
 (it would be) the beautiful/virtuous/valuable/worthy if that one man/(woman) he/(she) was not generated/born/conceived (in the World)

This statement is damning upon those charlatan Christian leaders in their seemingly millions' who betray "The Word of God" [JC] unto those people gladly flocking unto them during The Gospel Age!

Because they too are operating in precisely the one/same manner towards "The Word of God" (being the presence/parousia of JC in The World during The Gospel Age of some 2000 years)

Now a comment on when Judas chooses to leave the grouping.

It would be reasonable to assume that Judas now left the room to go to the high priests.

JC was not specifically instructing Judas to betray him, but "to do what he must do" - which can be read two ways, either positive or negative depending upon what was in The Mind of Judas. This is specifically "The Point of The Word of God". God's Word gives "Knowledge" for "Salvation", then "The Choice" is ours - a solely personal choice, where 99.99+% of humans get "The Choice" wrong in the 1st part of their physical life, which is why they righteously need The Millennium, to make a better decision and "choose wisely" when having an infinitely better environment! The Remnant (< 0.01% of The Population during [2000 +] 4000 years of Satan's Rule) of "The 2 Epochs of Israel" get "The Choice" correct and become "The Early Adopters" of Yahweh's Methodology, and they become "The Leaders/Heirs" of The Millennium, to teach "Righteousness" to "The Resurrected World" (by proven example). This is "The Real Gospel" in two sentences!

When has the reader last heard their Christian leader teach those two sentences?

I know the answer; up to 2019 CE - Never!

Nonetheless, with The Internet and "FutureLife.Org" teaching this Knowledge (Rev.12v16) then Matt.24v14 shall occur. Amen.

145th Prophecy – JC breaks bread at The Last Supper and states this is his body – grasp/obtain it.

146th Prophecy – JC takes the cup of wine and states this is the blood of The New Covenant – Drink it all.

147th Prophecy – New Covenant between Yahweh and Man where through the blood spilt enables the atonement of sin
397th Allegory – "The Last Supper" = replaces The Jewish Passover – JC being "The Sacrifice" that same day, and The Passover Event occurring about 24 hours later is to cover The Millennium; unintelligible to leaders of Christendom as we witness from their wholly confused output in this matter (of which my transcripts of their sermons testify)!

398th Allegory – "The Lamb" = JC "without blemish" became The Passover Lamb as a ransom for people in debt.

Allegory – repeat - Bread = The demonstrable lifestyle of JC having been built upon "The Word of God" (ministry of The Gospel) through JCg becoming flesh - "The Wisdom (= accurate application of knowledge) of God".

399th Allegory – "grasp it" = stretch out for Yahweh's Word and become sustained by it (to imitate JC).

400th Allegory – "Cup of wine" = contents/commitment to die in the fleshly body of this world for The Expectation.

401st Allegory – "drink it" = take on the commitment to 'become dead to the inducements of this world' and thus sacrifice our body (1st part of our life) to imitate JC's standards and ministry for The Expectation of Sonship.

402nd Allegory "The New Covenant" = The bilateral agreement made between man and Yahweh operating on 2 levels.

403rd Allegory – "level 1" = balancing the sinful choice made on our behalf by our ancestors (Adam and Eve) – so that the 1st Death now becomes "Asleep", thus we now become personally responsible for our future upon our resurrection.

404th Allegory – "level 2" = If we choose to accurately/precisely imitate JC ministry service to fulfil Yahweh's Desire during the 1st part of our physical life, then Yahweh will repay our ministry work with the same Expectation that JC had of Sonship upon our resurrection into The Millennium. Where, people attaining Sonship shall have the greater responsibility of teaching Righteousness to The Entire Resurrected World saved (at level 1) from what would have been annihilation.

Mark 14v22 og Also (the) eating/consuming {of them} (the) seizing/{taking hold}/{firmly grasping} the Jesus

Mark 14v22 og (the) bread/loaf (the) blessing/{speaking well of}/praising (he [JC]) breaks [the loaf],

Mark 14v22 og also (he [JC]) gave/granted/bestowed {to them} [11 disciples], also (he [JC]) said/uttered/told:

Mark 14v22 og "(You) {get hold of}/grasp/{take up/away}/have/receive (you) eat/consume,

Mark 14v22 og that/this/there/here (it) is the {whole/sound body}/bodily {of me}.

Mark 14v22 Also of their eating/consuming,

the Jesus seizing/grasping the bread/loaf, the blessing/{speaking well of} he breaks (the loaf),

also he (JC) gave/bestowed/granted to them (11 disciples), also he (JC) said/uttered:

You {get hold of}/grasp/{take up} you eat (= spiritually imbue/digest) this (as being representative of ...)
 it is my {whole body} (being my lifestyle/deportment within the World).

Also (during) of their eating (being what JC is inaugurating as “The Last Supper”) Jesus grasping the bread/loaf, the speaking well of (it), he breaks (the loaf), also he (JC) gave (it) to them (11 disciples), also he (JC) said:
“You grasp (the bread), you (disciples) eat (= spiritually digest [hence “be part of it”]) this (being metaphoric of) it is my whole body (representing JC’s lifestyle/deportment within the World [of which we must imitate to become a TC]).

I repeat - Judas had now left the group to betray JC unto “The Professional Leaders of Religion” (wanting JC as “The Word of God” annihilated). We must understand this was not a meal – but JC is introducing something new to “The Faithful Disciples” while Judas is away betraying him. This activity was appended as “an afterwards” to “The Main Fleshly Meal” eaten earlier when Judas was with them, and then he started an argument about “Who is The Greatest” (Luke.22v24) and left in the middle of it to organise JC’s arrest (while the other disciples were still arguing)! Let me move on to explain exactly what JC is teaching us here.

“Bread” is representative of “The Means to existence”. Thus, when JC is using the word “bread” here, he means take on-board ‘me’ as “The Word of God” to drive your mind, and thus imitate my lifestyle. “Eat it” means take my lifestyle/deportment example into our body and deploy ourselves by doing it (= imitating JC). By consequence, in digesting this “bread” means our body acts upon JC’s example by “living out” within our lifestyle exactly what JC worked in his ministry example.

JC is instructing his disciples (TCs) on how to behave and live-out their lives, and just as Paul later said, “imitate me as I imitate JC” (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, etc.). – Then this is exactly what every person must work out within their own life, if they desire to be accepted by Yahweh to become TCs and hence future Sons of God.

Note Water’ always means The Knowledge’ (if being “clean water” then it is sourced by Yahweh) and drinking it means absorbing this knowledge into our body and thus basing our life’s actions and works living a lifestyle/deportment based upon what The Bible calls “Godly Wisdom” (being “the accurate application of knowledge sourced by Yahweh”).

I liken this to the “3 rules to life”.

3 minutes of no air and we are dead

3 days of no water and we are dead.

3 months of no food and we are dead.

Thus, the most important thing is good air. At present the air is Satan’s methodology (Eph.2v2), we need Yahweh’s Methodology/Atmosphere. Then we need good knowledge, sourced by “The Word of God” for our mind – to become spiritually correct to direct our thoughts, yielding agapao. Finally, good food (bread) giving strength (carbs to give energy) to our body, expressed as the lifestyle that we present to other people, yielding agape.

Mark 14v23 og Also (the) {getting hold of}/grasping/{taking up/away}/having/receiving the (person [Jesus])

Mark 14v23 og (the) cup (the) blessing/{speaking well of}/praising (he [JC]) gave/granted/bestowed {to them},

Mark 14v23 og also (they [disciples]) drank/imbibed {from/out of} it/{the same} [cup] all (persons [11 disciples]).

Mark 14v23 Also the person (JC) {getting hold of}/grasping/taking the cup (containing wine), (then) the blessing/{speaking well of} (its contents), he (JC) gave/granted/bestowed to them (11 disciples) also they all (11 disciples) drank/imbibed (the wine) from/out of it/same (cup).

The person (JC) the grasping the cup, the speaking well of (its contents), he gave to them (11 disciples) also they all (11 disciples) drank (the wine, representative of “personal sacrifice”) from/out of it (cup).

It is only the eleven disciples now at the table with JC.

Judas has gone away earlier to betray JC to “The Religious Establishment”, whose leaders (“Professional Leaders of Religion”) desired to kill JC as “The Word of God” (John.11v47-53) because JC’s word and deeds exposed what “The Professional Leaders of Religion” were like to the Public. In like manner, “The Word of God” is murdered today by those people (Professional Religious Leaders) who feel threatened by what “God’s Word” should teach us. That is why they prefer “Darkness” to cover-over what they do in private, kept away from public examination and audit.

This is not what “1st Century Christianity” teaches us, but the exact opposite!

I am astounded how “Professional Christian Leaders” have been able for the last some 1700 years to teach “black is white” or “white is black” and to audaciously get away with it without some intelligent counter, – but that has now changed at “The Close of The Gospel Age” (Matt.24v14)!

Mark 14v24 og Also (he [JC]) said {to them} [11 disciples]:

Mark 14v24 og “That/This/There/Here (it) is the blood (of the) me the [blood]

Mark 14v24 og of the new/fresh (of the) covenant/agreement/contract/disposition

Mark 14v24 og the [covenant] concerning/about (of the) much/many/plenteous [humans]

Mark 14v24 og (the blood being) shed/{poured out}/gushed/spilt.

Mark 14v24 Also he (JC) said/uttered to them (11 disciples):

This it is (metaphorically) my blood of “The New (bilateral) Covenant/Agreement/Contract” the (blood) shed/{poured out}/gushed concerning the many/plenteous humans.

(The disciples must have wondered “What on Earth is JC talking about” not knowing JC would be dead in 15 hours!)

Also he (JC) said to them (11 disciples):

“This is (metaphorically) my blood of “The New Covenant/Agreement/Contract” (being that of self-sacrifice, driven by the mind) the (blood) shed/poured concerning the many humans (= all humans over the last some 6000 years).

(JC’s Mind operating on agapao/edifying love [and no eros/self-indulgent love] gives in self-sacrifice to edify his neighbour to his own hurt)

So what does this critical verse mean?

Firstly, when the word “cup” is used in the Greek passages, it always means “the contents” thus it is “the wine” operating in our lives. The wine signifies “The Covenant” or “The Bi-Lateral Agreement” between both parties made possible by JC’s action during his ministry and most importantly his Undeserved Gift (The Ransom Sacrifice) that he offers to us (to enable us to have one more attempt to attain Yahweh’s Requirement) of which there is absolutely nothing that any human on this planet has valuable enough to purchase this gift.

It is a Free Gift to all humans (because no one can pay for it - hence 1John.2v2, 4v14), but has attachments/caveats to it that the absolute vast number of humans (some 99.99+% of the population) ignore.

Most people know nothing of this wine – being “The Bilateral Agreement”. And those people who do know of it – being “The Christian Nation” are supposed to invite by strength of argument (not coerce by force) the heathen, being all people without this knowledge to come to know of it. However by both words and works, the members of “The Worldly Christian Nation” ignore this part of The Agreement’ they supposedly have with Yahweh through JC taken upon them at Baptism. Far worse are the very many iniquitous Christian Leaders who distort and twist this agreement so badly - that they have personally snapped and broken it, thus they have nothing left to link them to Yahweh’s HS of future salvation and consequently have no 2nd part of their life – “It would have been better if they (= charlatan Christian leaders) had not been born” to quote The Bible at Mark.14v21 and Matt.26v24.

“The New (2nd) Covenant” of which this website “FutureLife.Org” publishes throughout can be explained as follows -

To assist humans to surpass the Law of Moses, JC has offered his 2 Laws (see Mark 12v30-31) to guide the thoughts of an individual to fulfil Yahweh's Desire, then the body demonstrates this understanding through displayed works (freely given) which it must then follow, else we become hypocrites (Luke.12v1-5).

It must be clearly understood these works are to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle and they are absolutely not religious works that count as nothing to Yahweh. Religious customs/pilgrimages/idols/chants/etc. are an anathema to Yahweh.

Unless we precisely know what JC did, and more importantly what he did not do, – then we are in darkness!

JC set The Example for us to precisely emulate for a judgement period of 3.5 during his ministry period years (this concept must be thoroughly understood by the reader), and he gave us the tools comprising of the 2 Laws (Mark.12v30-31) to enable each, and every one of us, to succeed (if we so choose to use these tools).

"The Undeserved Gift" of "The Ransom Sacrifice" that JC so kindly gave to each one of us, (= all people to include all "non-Christians") makes what would have been a death of annihilation to become "The 1st Death". Thereby making possible a second death (Rev.2v11, 20v6 of personal "annihilation") so that "The 1st Death" now becomes simply "Asleep" (John.11v11-15) for ALL of us with zero exceptions (except charlatan Christian leaders) to present now "the 2nd part of our physical life to us".

How we personally take up the 2nd part of our life is solely dependent upon us in the reform of our mind upon "The Word of God". We have the option to take up the 2nd part of our spiritual life now during the 1st part of our physical life (till death/asleep) through baptism by entering into this Bilateral Agreement to Yahweh through JC and thus entering into The Christian Nation.

We have now entered "The Race" spoken of by Paul in his epistles (and instructed to run according to The Rules - 2Tim.2v5, which means precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle - else we are disqualified for "Sonship").

By taking up the 2nd part of our spiritual life early (within the 1st part of our physical life) we now become judged upon our thoughts for everlasting life and not directly upon "The Law of Moses" (but the type of works are representative of what we yearn, driven from within - it is this that shall either save or condemn us).

We are effectively now living with our past life (1st part of our physical life) atoned/reset by JC's "Undeserved Gift" and living as he did on "The Expectation of Sonship" to Yahweh. Thus being accepted by Yahweh as surpassing His Laws given as The Laws of Moses because we are not to be judged upon these Laws, but rather the mind being driven by the 2 Laws of JC (see Mark 12v30-31) – I thoroughly explain this in much detail within my other inter-verse commentaries.

We are driven by our thoughts creating the correct synapse construction, whose mapping is retained by Yahweh for our resurrection. This becomes "The Heavenly Treasure" (see Glossary) taught by JC being which, if of sufficiently positive material (= TC's name written on The Scroll of [guaranteed] Life) then Sonship is possible upon resurrection, to be collected by JCg at the 1st 2nd C.

However for the vast majority of us, we will not make that grade, thus we, along with The Heathen being those people of all worldly religions and atheists, will be resurrected to then learn "Righteousness" in the 2nd part of our physical life within what shall be a perfected DNA fleshly body with all faulty "Junk DNA" corrected (because the former old corruptible body has rotted away). This is where we are encouraged, assisted to learn "Righteousness", and for those people who completely refuse, then they will face "The 2nd Death" of utter annihilation early. For the remainder, being the vast majority of us, will then face Satan again when he is released for 3.5 years (Rev.20v7-10, to return the World to as it is today) so we are all then required to imitate/copy what JC had to do (in a precise like-for-like covering), some 3000 years or so previously (see earlier part of this explanation).

This is true "Righteousness" – sourced by Yahweh – precisely as The Bible tells us.

If we precisely emulate JC for that period of 3.5 years then we will pass through into Yahweh's Granary now assayed proven identical to his Son JCg (an absolutely precise like-for-like balance for true righteousness - all as I showed elsewhere) and thus now acceptable fruitage to come before Yahweh Himself for an eternity. These people (being the vast majority of humans) shall then become "The Spiritual Children" (metaphoric sons/daughters) of that Special Marriage (Eph.5v30-32) between The Son JCg and of his Bride being the TCs taken as the First-fruits from the 1st part of their physical life having perfected the 2nd part of their spiritual life fulfilling Yahweh's Desire of them.

It is only from this special union that fleshly humans become perfected before Yahweh in "The Great Sabbath Day" covered by JC (John.19v31, 20v1) as "The Lord of The Sabbath" made for men to become purified (Mark.2v27-28).

Repeating, The Marriage must occur first, before the children can come from the special union of the marriage between the JC and his bride being the TCs resurrected at the 1st 2nd C. The Marriage comes first at the beginning of The Millennium (Rev.19v4-6, 21v2, 9), and then during The Millennium the righteous children come from the pool of resurrected humans who personally choose to repent and reform their lifestyles under this marriage. This is all thoroughly explained within my many hundreds of inter-verse commentaries to Revelations (and elsewhere).

This IS "The New Covenant" that JC is acting first here to his First-fruits (= 144000 TCs – Rev.14v1-4) elected/selected during The Gospel Age to become his bride (Rev.19v8-9, 20v2), but this is further extended to the resurrected people of the World in The Millennium as I have explained here.

The "Righteousness" explained here is absolutely breath-taking and I feel quite over-whelmed as I write this piece.

For this all to occur, JC had to first spill/shed his blood to enable Yahweh to righteously express His HS (= Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment) upon all humans to give them that one last opportunity in a perfected environment under JCg's rule to come to know how to live a righteous lifestyle emulating JC for an eternity. This is true righteousness that is absolutely never taught by our utterly spiritually blind worldly Christian leaders - they do not understand any of it as their output testifies (and thus condemns them)! It is not even on their "radar screens" having smashed the screens with a hammer on the day they entered a seminary (Matt.23v15)! They prefer The Old Wine – Luke.5v38-39.

This statement is true at 2012 CE when last reviewed - hopefully, they will imbue this knowledge and start teaching it - else they stand entirely condemned, because after reading this they cannot say they were ignorant – when everything has been so very carefully explained to them!

On my 4th revision at 2019 CE, nothing has improved, except their output has gone downhill ever since, with regards to fulfilling Yahweh's Desire!

148th Prophecy – JC will not drink The Fruit of the vine until: That Day, I (JCg) drink it new in The Millennium.

405th Allegory – "drink" = having the pleasure of The Resultant (after pressed from The Grapes – John.15v1-8)

406th Allegory – "Fruit of The Vine" = grapes = (1) lush braches of The 144000 TCs (Early Adopters) of The Gospel Age who are required to then (2) produce the Grapes consisting of the reformed/hearkening people (Late Adopters) of "The Resurrected World" growing on the branches of The TCs. This is unintelligible to our leaders of Christendom as we witness from their wholly confused output in this matter (of which my transcripts of their sermons testify)!

407th Allegory – "The Wine" = The humans who succeed in fulfilling Yahweh's Desire in The Millennium.

Mark 14v25og "Amen/Trustworthy/Surely/{So be it} (I) exclaim/state {to yourselves}

Mark 14v25og because {no more}/{after which}/{no longer} no not [= certainly not]

Mark 14v25og (I may/would) drink/imbibe {from/out of} of the offspring/produce/fruitage/generation

Mark 14v25og of the vine until/while/{as long as}/unto of the Day {that one}

Mark 14v25 "That One Day" is The Millennium within which JC shall first obtain the "First-fruits" wine off The Vine (John.15v1-5) being [1] the 144000 TCs to be his collected bride of the 1st 2nd C, and later, [2] those humans perfected in The Millennium.

Mark 14v25og whenever/{inasmuch as}/{as long as} it/same [wine = reformed humans] (I may) drink/imbibe new/fresh

Mark 14v25og in to the [= within] kingdom/domain/realm/reign of the God [Yahweh]

Mark 14v25 Amen/Trustworthy I (JC) exclaim to yourselves,
because certainly not, no more I may/would drink/imbibe from/out of the offspring/produce/fruitage of the vine
until/[as long as]/unto of that one Day ([1] 1st Resurrection and then [2] The Millennium Day [2Pet.3v8, Rev.20v3-7])

Trustworthy I (JC) exclaim to yourselves (11 disciples):

Because certainly not, - no more I might drink from/out of the produce/fruitage of the vine (actually this is JC – see John.15v1-6)
until of that one day (of [1] “The 1st Resurrection” for “The Early Adopters” and [2] “The Millennium” for “The Late Adopters”).”

Where “The Kingdom of God” shall be physically operating over all The Earth in The Millennium and “The Resurrected World” comprising of all humans in the 2nd part of their physical life are being exposed to the 2nd part of their spiritual life to learn “Righteousness”. Ideally perfecting the 2nd part of their spiritual life to become “The Late Adopters” of Yahweh’s Methodology (as did previously “The Early Adopters” in the 1st part of their physical life – hence, sons of God to rule [as heirs, Rom.8v17] “The Resurrected World” [the inheritance] – to guide all humans unto perfection). Whether a member of “The Resurrected World” chooses to become (1) “Late Adopter”, or (2) rebel, is now a personal choice of an educated mind! Thus, JC is telling us that he will soon be murdered (die) and become entirely reliant upon Yahweh to awaken/rouse/resuscitate him to become JCg. “Yahweh” will “make become who/what He chooses to become” in 3 days by resurrecting JCg into his heavenly/spiritual/celestial body precisely as he was prior to his fleshly birth and ministry. Thus, JCg will require no more liquid to sustain his old discarded destroyed fleshly body because he will be within his future incorruptible (= incapable of dying) heavenly/spiritual/celestial body (not based upon fleshly DNA, see Mark.9v3, Matt.17v4).

Drink of the wine = imbue the pleasure yielded by The Vine (where The Vine = JC as “The Word of God” [John.15v1-6, Rev.19v13]).

The Grapes = Initially I thought these are only “The First-fruits” from The Vine = the 144000 TCs. However, on subsequent reading of The New Testament on my 3rd Revision – I now realise these include at the 2nd level, The Members of “The Resurrected World” who become reformed on “The Word of God”. These people (in The Millennium) have grown on “The Lush Branches” (= the 144000 TCs), and it is these branches that are attached to The Vine (John.15v1-6). Thus, in The Grand Scheme of things it is “The Early Adopters” (= the 144000 TCs) attached to “The Vine Stock” (= JC as “The Word of God”) that grow on The Vine during The Gospel Age. Where, the original 12 branches (11 disciples + Paul) are budding more branches to accrue more TCs during The Gospel Age until “The Required Prophesied Trigger Threshold” occurs for Yahweh to increment on to “The Next Stage of Human Salvation” of “The Millennium”. Then once having these branches ready for The Millennium – the grapes (being “The Resurrected World”) grow upon these branches (= the 144000 TCs). It is all so obvious, but more importantly, – it is precisely what The Bible tells us!

The Day = (1) The 1st Resurrection to gain The Early Adopters (2) The Millennial Day of The Lord (2Pet.3v8) to gain The Late Adopters.

New Wine = I initially thought it to be the First Fruits having been assayed in Yahweh’s Special/Greater Judgement = the 144000 TCs.

Yet I now realise while “The Grapes make The Wine”, “the grapes” require “The Lush branches” (= the 144000 TCs, John.15v1-6) first establishing themselves during The Gospel Age upon which the grapes (Resurrected World) can then grow in The Millennium.

The Kingdom of God = Yahweh’s Methodology physically operating throughout The Resurrected World - being taught righteousness.

“The Kingdom of God” had to first spiritually operate in The Minds of The TCs (Luke.17v21) during The Gospel Age (built upon The RNA of “The Word of God” onto which our personality grew [moulded upon The Die/Form of JC] to become The New DNA of a new spiritual creature within us [John.3v1-12, Gal.6v17]).

Thus, JC has moved on, to metaphorically mean that he will be drinking of the wine assayed from the grapes harvested from the vineyard in The Millennium. However, Yahweh must first prune/nurture “The Lush Branches” of The Vine (John.15v1-8, Rom.11v15-25) of 144000 TCs during The Gospel Age that become realised in His Special/Greater (1st) Judgement of The Christian Nation during some 2000 years. These 144000 First-fruit TCs shall be collected by JCg’s at his 1st 2nd C (1Thes.4v13-16, Matt.24v40-44, Rev.11v11-13, etc.) to become Sons of God and metaphorically his Bride. This perfected union (Eph.5v30-32) shall deliver its compliant spiritual children (= hearkening adults) when they have been taught “righteousness” in The Millennium by their spiritual father [=JCg] and mother [144000 TCs]).

It is specifically for this reason that JC did not take of the vinegar/sour wine (thus the rejected wine of this present worldly system) while upon the execution post (Mark.15v36).

24th Fulfilled Prophecy – JC will become abandoned by his disciples in his hour of crisis (Zech.13v7).

408th Allegory – “shepherd” = JC caring for his flock consisting of devoted people trying to imitate him.

409th Allegory – “sheep” = Those people coming together under their leader JC (= The Lord/Master of their mind)!

Mark 14v26 og Also (the having) {sung a hymn}/{celebrated Yahweh in song}

Mark 14v26 og (they) issued/{came/went forth/out}/{departed}/{spread abroad}/{proceeded}

Mark 14v26 og into/unto the Mount of the Olives.

Mark 14v26 Also the having celebrated Yahweh in song,
they issued/{went forth}/{proceeded into/unto the Mount of the Olives.

Also the having celebrated Yahweh in song, they went forth unto The Mount of Olives.

Most scholars recognise the youngster Mark (later to become the writer of this gospel) would have been the person mentioned at Mark.14v51, following at a distance. However, it is my understanding, Mark was living at the same house of ‘The Last Supper’ (my supposition/hypothesis based upon circumstantial evidence) and he would have known when his Christian friends were leaving to be in the position to follow them. Mark may have even been listening-in to their conversations at the door outside – during “The Last Supper” of JC and the 11 apostles.

The teenager Mark, may have come up earlier to listen at the door when perhaps the hearing shouting occurring upstairs between the disciples, when Judas had stirred them up regarding “Who was the greatest” - before he slunk off to betray JC.

Mark 14v27 og Also (he [JC]) exclaims/states {to them} the Jesus: “Because (the) all (persons [11 disciples])

Mark 14v27 og (you will be) entrapped/{caused to stumble}/{snared}/{enticed to sin}/{offended

Mark 14v27 og in {to [= within] me} [JC] in to the [= within] night {toward (or) of this}/{(the/the) same},

Mark 14v27 og because (it is) written (Zech.13v7):”

Mark 14v27 og Prophecy (I [Yahweh] will) knock/smite/strike the shepherd/pastor [= JC],

Mark 14v27 og also (they will be) dissipated/winnowed/scattered/separated the sheep [11 disciples].

Old Testament reference located at Zech.13v7.

Mark 14v27 Also the Jesus exclaims to them:

Because all people (11 disciples) you will be entrapped/{caused to stumble}/{snared within me (JC)
within this same night, because it is written:

I (Yahweh) will knock/smite the shepherd/pastor (JC)

also the sheep (disciples) they will be dissipated/scattered/separated.

Also Jesus exclaims to them (11 disciples)

“Because you all will be caused to be (*spiritually*) entrapped/stumble within me (JC as “The Word of God”)
 (This means “we make the wrong decision when having The Knowledge” and thus become “snared into sin”,)
 within this same night, because it is written:
 “I (Yahweh) will knock the shepherd (JC) also the sheep (*disciples*) will be scattered/separated.””

JC quotes prophecy to describe what shall occur within the next few hours at his arrest.

149th Prophecy – After JC’s “awakening” (resurrection) – he will come and precede/lead his disciples from Galilee.

Allegory – repeat - awaken (always) = The awakening of The Mind unto a new Methodology, to be the 2nd part of our life.
 Then by extension, it is of “The Physical Resurrection” (being of our same mind in a new body) into The Millennium.

410th Allegory – “never deny” = When “the going is easy”, it is “easy to make false claims”! Yet when “the going is tough”, it is so easy to renege on the most heartfelt promises, which shows “hypocrisy”. Then we look around us today!

Mark 14v28 og But after the {collecting of the senses}/awakening/rousing/resuscitation/rising {of me} (JCg)

Mark 14v28 og (I will) {lead forward (magisterially)}/precede/{go before in front of} {specifically yourselves} (*disciples*)

Mark 14v28 og into/unto Galilee [see 16v7 explanation].

Mark 14v29 og the And Peter showed/{made known his thoughts}/affirmed/said (to the) him (JC):

Mark 14v29 og “Also if all (*persons*) (they will be) entrapped/{caused to stumble}/snared/{enticed to sin}/offended,

Mark 14v29 og but not [emphatic] I [Peter].”

Mark 14v28-29 But after my {regaining the senses}/awakening/rousing/resuscitation (on the third day by resurrection)

I will {magisterially lead forward}/precede/{go forward in front of} specifically yourselves (11 disciples) into/unto Galilee.

And the Peter made known his thoughts to the him (JC):

Also if all people they will be entrapped/{caused to stumble}/snared, but not (emphatic) I (Peter).

(JC continues ...)

“But after my awakening/resuscitating/{collecting the senses} (at JC’s resurrection upon the third day of his death)

I (JC) will {magisterially lead forward}/{go forward in front of} specifically yourselves (11 disciples) into Galilee.”

And Peter made known his thoughts to him (JC):

“Also, if all people will be entrapped/{caused to stumble}, but not *emphatic* I (Peter, will stumble [like them]).

This sentence will come to haunt Peter for the remaining 1st part of his physical life starting at Mark 14v72, and thus will solidify his resolve never to deny “The Word of God” ever again in the future. This one event will make him become “The Rock” (Matt. 16v18) upon which JC (as “The Word of God”) can build The Ecclesia.

150th Prophecy – JC warned Peter that he would deny JC three times this forthcoming night – before the cockerel crows.

Allegory – repeat - “never deny” = When “the going is easy”, it is “easy to make false claims”! Yet when “the going is tough”, it is so easy to renege on the most heartfelt promises, which shows “hypocrisy”. Then we look around us today!

Mark 14v30 og Also (he [JC]) exclaims/states (to the) him (Peter) the Jesus:

Mark 14v30 og “Amen/Trustworthy/Surely/{So be it} (I JC) exclaim/state {to you} [Peter]

Mark 14v30 og because {on the/this day or the/this night just passed}/now/present/hitherto

Mark 14v30 og in to the [= within] night this (*specific*) [one/night],

Mark 14v30 og before/prior/sooner or/than/either/rather [twice = CA, thus ignore] (the) cock/{male fowl}

Mark 14v30 A note as to why “twice” is a copyist addition. It is due to a faulty translation of the word at Mark 14v72, where the “second in rank” is translated as “second time” as opposed to the alternative fully justified translation of “afterward”, where the cock crowed after Peter had made his third denial. The copyist was trying to be helpful in attempting to “make things fit”, yet as usual, they make things much worse by introducing contradictions! It all proves in The Culmination of Yahweh’s Omniscience to exhibit the fallibility of Man’s “supposed reasoning and vain understanding”.

Mark 14v30 og (to) {emit a sound (animal/human/instrumental)}/{address (in words/name/imitation)}/call/crow/cry,

Mark 14v30 og thrice/{three times} (you [Peter] will) {deny utterly}/disown/abstain me [JC].

Mark 14v30 Also the Jesus he states to the him (Peter):

Amen/Trustworthy I (JC) exclaim to you (Peter)

because {on this day/night}/hitherto within this specific night (in a few hours’ time)

you (Peter) will {deny utterly}/disown me (JC) three times

before/prior than the cock/{male fowl} to {emit a sound}/address/call/crow.

Also, Jesus states to him (Peter):

“Trustworthy, I (JC) exclaim to you (Peter) because hitherto within this night (in a few hours’ time)

you (Peter) will disown me (JC) three times before the cock to call/crow.”

Mark 14v31 og the (person [Peter]) And {from/out of} [= more]

Mark 14v31 og (the) {super-abundant}/superior/pre-eminence/{very highly}/{beyond measure}/vehemently

Mark 14v31 og (he) exclaimed/stated (the) {greater degree}/{more than}/better:

Mark 14v31 og “If me/I must/necessitates/behoves/ought (to) {die together}/{decease in company}

Mark 14v31 og {to [= with] you} [JC], not no [= certainly not] you [JC]

Mark 14v31 og (I [JC] will) {off/away to contradict}/{deny utterly}/disown/abstain.”

Mark 14v31 og And {as thus}/{in the same way}/{even as}/{in like manner}

Mark 14v31 og also (the) all (persons [other 10 disciples]) (they) exclaimed/stated.

Mark 14v31 And the person (Peter) from/out of the {super-abundantly}/{beyond measure}/vehemently

he exclaimed the {greater degree}/{more than}:

If me/I (Peter) must/necessitates to die together with you (JC, as “The Word of God”)

I will certainly not {deny utterly}/disown you (JC).

And all people (= the other 10 disciples) they also stated in like manner (of promising not to disown JC in the future).

And the person (*Peter*) he vehemently exclaimed even more:

“If I (*Peter*) must/need to die together with you (*JC* as “*The Word of God*”)

I will certainly not disown you (*JC* as “*The Word of God*”).”

And all the people (*11 disciples in total*) they also stated in like manner (*of promising not to disown JC in the future*).

Regrettably, most leaders of Christendom do not do this “the once in life”, but regularly on a daily basis, which becomes most evident when we carefully audit their output against specifically what JC taught us by both word and deed (please see my commentaries at Matt.23v1-3, but most are applicable to them throughout The New Testament).

Mark 14v32 Time Frame reference - *JC's last hour of freedom, he will be dead within 13 hours, and he knows it!*

151st Prophecy (*internal*) – *JC knew that within about 7 hours he would be painfully murdered over a 6 hour period.*

Jesus is consolidating all his internal strength to face his impending murder with fortitude – especially now he was free to have repeated Jonah's example and fled away from what Yahweh required for “All Righteousness” to occur!

411th Allegory – *Importantly, JC had already “spiritually committed his physical body” into the bowels of The Earth. This was night “1” of the three nights in The Bowels of The Earth (Matt.12v40).*

‘Allegory’ – repeat - ‘prayer with a vow’ = *Ask for external assistance in something very difficult (or impossible) to do and then personally follow through with commitment to ensure The Resultant fulfils Yahweh's Desire! Do the above, and Yahweh will work in The Environment to make the request occur. In this instance, a resurrection is to follow.*

Allegory – repeat - *Cup = The contents = in this instance, it is the painful process of JC's forthcoming murder.*

412th Allegory – *I (JC) do Your (Yahweh's) will = the 144000 TCs will do exactly likewise during The Gospel Age.*

Millions of Christian leaders ignore(d) this example, else “The 1st Resurrection” would have occurred centuries ago!

Mark 14v32 og Also (*they [JC+11 disciples]*) came/appeared/accompanied into/unto

Mark 14v32 og (*the*) {spot or plot of land}/field/land/{parcel of ground}/place/possession

Mark 14v32 og {of which} the name/character (*the*) Gethsemane/{oil press}.

Mark 14v32 [*Hebrew, StrongsTM = 1660+8081, being a garden with olive groves, hence oil press producing fruitful oil*].

Mark 14v32 og Also (*he [JC]*) exclaims/states to the disciples/pupils (*of the*) him:

Mark 14v32 og “(*You*) {sit down}/settle/tarry/contemplate {in this same spot/location}/hither/here

Mark 14v32 og until/while/{as long as}/unto (*I [JC]*) supplicate/{pray with a vow}.” Also

Mark 14v33 og (*he [JC]*) {received near}/{associated with}/{assumed an office}/learned/received/{took responsibility}

Mark 14v33 og the Peter, also the James, also John amid/together/with (*of the*) himself [*JC*].

Mark 14v32-33 Also they (*JC and 11 disciples*)

came/appeared into/unto the {plot of land}/place of which the name Gethsemane/{Oil-Press}.

Also he (*JC*) states to his disciples:

You {sit down}/settle/tarry in this same location until/while I (*JC*) supplicate/{pray with a vow}.

Also he (*JC*) {received near}/{took responsibility} the Peter, also James also John together/with himself (*JC*).

Also they (*JC and 11 disciples*) came unto the place of which the name (*is*) Gethsemane.

Also, he (*JC*) states to his disciples:

“You sit down here in this location while I (*JC*) pray with a vow (*JC is asking for support to carry him through his work of self-sacrifice*).”

Also, he (*JC*) {received near}/{took responsibility} the Peter, also James, also John together/with himself (*JC*).

JC took his original friends and relations (of whom he would have grown up alongside since a child visiting his relations in Capernaum) for mental solace – knowing of what was soon to befall him. It seems that Andrew (Peter's brother) is not invited on these intimate affairs with JC (as equally with the transfiguration and other occasions), this would imply he has either other business (family matters) or is perhaps not as committed as was his brother and JC's two cousins (James and John).

Mark 14v33 og Also (*he [JC]*) {preceded/commenced (*in time*)} /began [*middle voice*]

Mark 14v33 og (*to be*) {dumbfounded}/{utterly astounded}/{greatly wondered/amazed} also

Mark 14v33 og (*to be*) {sated to loathing}/{being in distress (*of mind*)} /{be full of heaviness}/{severely troubled}.

Mark 14v34 og Also (*he [JC]*) exclaimed/stated {to them}:

Mark 14v34 og “(*The*) {Grieving all-around}/{intensely sad}/{exceedingly sorrowful}

Mark 14v34 og (*it*) is the {to breath}/life/soul/{conscious existence} (*of the*) me [*JC*] until/while/{as long as}/unto

Mark 14v34 og (*the*) death/{deadly result}/fatality/mortified.

Mark 14v34 og (*You*) stay/remain/abide/dwell/endure/stand/continue {in this same spot/location}/hither/here

Mark 14v34 og also (*you*) {keep awake}/{be vigilant}/{carefully watch} [*as self-audit to our actions*].”

Mark 14v33-34 Also he (*JC*) personally began to be dumbfounded also to be {sated to loathing}/{severely troubled}

Also he (*JC*) stated to them (Peter, James and John):

My breathing/life/soul/{conscious existence} is {intensely sad}/{exceedingly sorrowful}

{as long as}/unto the death/fatality.

You stay/remain/continue in this same location also you {keep awake}/{be vigilant}/{carefully watch}

(= We must carefully self-audit our lifestyle to imitate JC - in this instance, they were to pray with a vow.)

Also he (*JC*) personally began to be dumbfounded (= *difficult to express himself – because he foreknew what was coming in a few hours*)

also, to be severely troubled (*knowing he would be tortured and finally nailed to fixed states - “hung out to publicly die in excruciating pain”*).

Also he (*JC*) stated to them (Peter, James and John):

“My breathing/life/soul/{conscious existence} is intensely sorrowful unto the death (*that is to imminently come*).

You stay in this location also you {keep awake}/{carefully watch}.”

(*It is essential for us to self-examine ourselves in a careful audit against specifically what JC did by ministry and by deportment*.)

Mark 14v35 og Also (*the*) {going onward/before/forward}/preceding/outgoing/{passing on}

Mark 14v35 og (*the*) {small space of time/degree}/little/while (*he [JC]*) fell/{alighted downwards} over/upon

Mark 14v35 og to the soil/land/earth/ground also *(he [JC])* supplicated/{prayed with a vow} that:
 Mark 14v35 og “If powerfully/capable/{making possible}/mightily *(it)* is
 Mark 14v35 og *(it may)* {come near}/{pass aside}/approach/{go by/away}/perish/avert
 Mark 14v35 og off/away/from *(of the)* him *[JC]* the {portion of time *(season of Year), (hour of day)*}. ”
 Mark 14v36 og Also *(he [JC])* exclaimed/stated:
 Mark 14v36 og “Abba/Father *[Yahweh]*, the Father *[off (the) all (things)*
 Mark 14v36 og *(the)* powerfully/capable/{making possible}/mighty {to You} *[Yahweh]*,
 Mark 14v36 og *(you)* {throw upon}/{cast on}/fall/{lay/think on}/{stretch forth} the cup
 Mark 14v36 og off/away/from {of me} this/that *[specific task, of the ransom sacrifice]*,
 Mark 14v36 og but not what *[emphatic]* I *[JC]* determine/{delight in}/desire/{be pleased},
 Mark 14v36 og but what You *[Yahweh determine/{delight in}/desire/{be pleased}]*. ”
 Mark 14v37 og Also *(he [JC])* comes/appears/accompanies also *(he [JC])* finds/obtains/sees/perceives
 Mark 14v37 og them *[disciples]* *(the)* sleeping/drowsing/slumbering,
 Mark 14v37 og also *(he [JC])* exclaims/states to the Peter:
 Mark 14v37 og “Simon *[Peter]* *(you)* sleep/drowse/slumber?
 Mark 14v35-37 Also the {going onward}/preceding the little
 he (JC) fell/dropped over/upon to the soil/ground also he (JC) supplicated/{prayed with a vow} that:
 If it is powerfully/capable it may {pass aside}/go away/avert away/from of him (JC)
 the portion of time (painful sacrifice to end his present life/existence).
 Also he (JC) exclaimed:
 Abba (Yahweh), The Father (of) the all things,
 the powerfully/capable to You (Yahweh)
 you {throw upon}/{stretch forth} this cup away/from of me,
 but not what (emphatic) I (JC) determine/desire,
 but what You (Yahweh) (determine/desire – [for “All Righteousness” to occur for Mankind’s Salvation])
 Also he (JC) comes/appears (to the three disciples)
 also he (JC) finds/sees/perceives them (3 disciples) the sleeping/slumbering,
 also he (JC) states to the Peter:
 Simon (Peter) you sleep/slumber!

Also going onward, a little *(way – perhaps a stone’s throw away)*
 he (JC) dropped upon the ground *(in submission to Yahweh)* also he prayed with a vow that:
 “If it is powerfully/capable the portion of time *(of his torture and subsequent painful murder)* may pass away/from him (JC).”
 Also he (JC) exclaimed:
 “Abba, The Father *(Yahweh)* (of) all *(intrinsically ideal/good)* things,
 the powerfully/capable to You *(Yahweh)*, You stretch forth this cup *(of painful sacrifice)* away/from me (JC)
 but not what emphatic I (JC) determine/desire, but what You *(Yahweh determine for All Righteousness to occur, yielding our Salvation)*
 Also he (JC) comes *(to the three disciples)* also he finds them sleeping,
 also he (JC) says to Peter:
 “Simon (Peter) you sleep!”

Mentioned specifically to the Peter rather than to James and John. I presume it was of Peter’s avowed stance of Mark.14v29, Matt.26v33, it was a “early warning” to Peter of what was to occur later Mark.14v68-72, Matt.26v69-75 (not to condemn, but only to beware of what is coming against his publicly declared earlier statement) - which as I explain later will embolden Peter never to do anything like this again! Peter does not comprehend “The Enormity” of what is just about to occur (JC’s arrest, Peter’s triple denial and then JC’s public murder). He could not join the dots within his mind before “This Enormous Event” of which is about to be played out’ before him.
JC had given much warning of what was to occur to him (even to Peter’s protestations, Matt.16v23, Mark.8v33).
JC would have explained The Spiritual Significance of The Passover in his ministries.
Yet now, Peter still could not link the two within his mind (though after JC’s resurrection, he was obviously able, as we witness)!
Useful observation The ability to separate between the determinations of **TWO** separated reasoning Entities, where “the lower entity” (JC) is being subjective to “The Greater Entity” (Yahweh).
 This observation, being one of so very many within The Bible, tells us of **TWO** separate reasoning Entities and that destroys the Trinity myth of Almighty God being on Earth as JC – it is wholly “**unrighteous nonsense**” - not supported by any scriptural evidence, of which I thoroughly explain in my dissertation “What is The Trinity?” Moreover, this human generated myth is further exposed by clarification within my many commentaries to The New Testament.

The problem is with our worldly Christian scholars/theologians. For the last some 1700 years they have not understood nor recognised the floating concept of “ho theos” based upon “The Context” as I explain in many places elsewhere.
Interestingly I see no mention of the HS here as a third person’, except it is implied by both “Reasoning Entities” (plural) having the one/same mind (one subordinate to the One greater) to “get The Job done” for our benefit (that naturally involves “work” driven by “Real faith” – James.2v16-26)! Please also see my commentaries at John.14v20, 17v21-26.

Mark 14v37 og Not *(you)* {to have/exercise force}/{be able}/{can do}/{be of strength}
 Mark 14v37 og *(the)* first/certain/one *(the)* {portion of time *(season of Year), (hour of day)*}
 Mark 14v37 og *(to)* {keep awake}/{be vigilant}/{carefully watch}?
 Mark 14v38 og *(You)* {keep awake}/{be vigilant}/{carefully watch} *(you)* also supplicate/{pray with a vow}
 Mark 14v38 og that not *(you)* enter/{arise into}/{go in} into/unto
 Mark 14v38 og *(the)* {putting to proof by experiment}/solicitation/adversity/temptation/trial.
 Mark 14v38 og the Truly/Indeed spirit/personality/desires/traits
 Mark 14v38 og *(the)* {before breathing}/{forward in spirit}/predisposed/alacrity/{forwardness of mind}/
 /readiness/enthusiastic/willing/eager,
 Mark 14v38 og the and flesh/{animalistic mind} *(is)* *(the)* {without strength}/feeble/impotent/sick/weak.”
 Mark 14v37-38 Not you (Peter)
 {be able}/{have strength} the first/certain portion of time (of this event where I leave you over this whole night)
 to {keep awake}/{be vigilant}/{carefully watch} (by personal audit)?

You (Peter) {keep awake}/{be vigilant}/{carefully watch} also supplement/{pray with a vow} (for Fortitude/Commitment like me) that not you enter/{arise into} unto the {putting to proof by experimentation}/temptation/test/trial/assay (and thus fail). Truly/Indeed the spirit/personality/desires/traits the {forward in spirit}/enthusiastic/eager (to try and imitate me, JC), and the flesh/{worldly focused mind} (is) the feeble/impotent/weak (because “The Low-Level Practicality” is not there)!

Not you (Peter) have strength the **first** portion of time (being the **early** part of my forthcoming physical sacrifice) to {keep awake}/{be vigilant}/{carefully watch} (by auditing our private life against The Standard as JC is presently laying down)? You (Peter) {keep awake}/{carefully watch} also you pray with a vow (for fortitude like me, you will require at times like this in your future) that not you enter unto the temptation/assay (and could thus fail - by being too weak) (JC is **not** being negative, but rather exhorting Peter/us “to gain more tested knowledge” **first** - **before** the **inevitable** future trial/assay)! Truly the spirit/personality/desires/traits (at the high level) (it is) the enthusiastic/eager (optimistic aspirations) (Most people “want to do the correct thing”, but also most people are **not** sufficiently educated and tested to ensure they do the correct thing!) and the flesh/{worldly thinking mind} (being what it is so used to doing) (it is) the feeble/weak (cannot support the high-level aspirations) (99.9+% of people are **not** trained in “The Word of God” because they are **not** even taught it in the first instance – to then be tested in it!) (That is why we require The Millennium for [1] people to be taught God’s Word and then [2] tested within it giving charity to our neighbour)

JC warning Peter that he is going to disown JC later and should thus pray for assistance from Yahweh to give him strength to maintain Fidelity. Peter ignored it now, to thus later fail as we read - but **never** again – this incident would be forever seared/burnt upon his heart! This would have set his resolve never again to repeat that action during the 1st part of his physical life - to become that “Rock” upon which to build the ecclesia.

Mark 14v39 og Also anew/{back once more}/furthermore/again
Mark 14v39 og (the) {going off}/departing/{being apart}/following/{coming/going away}
Mark 14v39 og (he [JC]) supplicated/{prayed with a vow}
Mark 14v39 og the it/same word/reasoning/topic/saying [as similarly to the previous time (to his Father, Yahweh)].
Mark 14v40 og Also (the) {turning under}/returning/{coming again}/{turning back}
Mark 14v40 og (he [JC]) found/obtained/saw/perceived them [disciples] anew/{back once more}/furthermore/again
Mark 14v40 og (the) sleeping/drowsing/slumbering, (they) were for the eyes {of them} [disciples]
Mark 14v40 og (the) {weighing down}/torpid/burdening/{pressing heavily} [noting they all had been awake for nearly 30 hours].
Mark 14v40 og Also **not** (they) knew/understood/saw/perceived who/which/what/{wherefore/by}/whether
Mark 14v40 og (to the) him [JC] (to) {conclude for oneself}/{to respond}/{begin to speak}/answer/reply.
Mark 14v41 og Also (he [JC]) comes/appears/accompanies the third [time] also (he [JC]) exclaims/states {to them}:
Mark 14v41 og “(You) Sleep/slumber the remaining/besides/finally/rest/moreover/furthermore
Mark 14v41 og also (you) repose/rest/{take ease} (.)?”
Mark 14v39-41 Also again {going off}/departing he (JC) supplicated/{prayed with a vow} the same word/topic/reasoning/sayings:
Also the returning/{coming about} he (JC) found/obtained/saw them (disciples) again the sleeping/slumbering, for their eyes were {weighing down}/{pressing heavily} (having been awake for almost 28 hours).
Also **not** they (disciples) knew/understood/perceived what to answer/respond/reply.
Also he (JC) comes/appears the third (occasion unto the disciples) also he (JC) states to them:
You sleep/slumber the remaining/furthermore (time) also you repose/{take ease}.

Also again departing he (JC) prayed with a vow the same word/sayings/reasoning/topic (unto Yahweh)
Also returning he (JC) found them (disciples) again sleeping, for their eyes were the pressing heavily (shut).
Also, not they (disciples) knew/understood what to reply.
Also he (JC) comes a third (occasion unto the disciples) also he (JC) states to them.
“You (disciples) sleep furthermore also you take ease.”

This could be construed as a question or a statement.

What I mean is this

1. “Are you still now sleeping also resting (after previous times I came to see you)?”
2. “Sleep now, also take rest (because they come now to take command of my future and that is now their hands).”

I prefer (2) because JC was displaying his innate compassion over the disciples weariness even during this moment where he could still flee (and thus fail Yahweh’s Desire), but he did not. He still resolutely followed his Father’s (Yahweh’s) Desire to the very end.

25th Fulfilled Prophecy – JC is now betrayed into the hands of sinners by the one whom JC stated would do it.

Allegory – repeat - Son of Mankind = JCg’s spirit/personality/desires/traits placed by Yahweh in a fleshly DNA body.

Allegory – repeat - awaken (always) = The awakening of The Mind unto a new Methodology, to be the 2nd part of our life. Then by extension, it is of “The Physical Resurrection” (being of our same mind in a new body) into The Millennium.

Mark 14v41 og (JC then says) “(It is) enough/sufficient.
Mark 14v41 og (It has) come/appeared the {portion of time (season of Year), (hour of day), (end of my freedom)}.”
Mark 14v41 og “Behold/Lo/Look/See (he is) {yielded up}/surrendered/delivered/betrayed/{cast over}
Mark 14v41 og the son of the man(kind)
Mark 14v41 og into/unto the {hollowness for grasping}/hand of the sinners/faulters/offenders.
Mark 14v42 og (You) {Collect the consciousness}/Awaken/Rouse/Resuscitate/{Rise up}!
Mark 14v42 og (Let us) {lead away}/bring/drive/go/induce.
Mark 14v42 og Behold/Lo/Look/See!
Mark 14v42 og The (person [Judas]) {yielding up}/surrendering/delivering/betraying/{casting over} me [JC]
Mark 14v42 og (he [Judas] has) {made near}/approached/{drawn close}/{be neigh}.”
Mark 14v43 og Also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly yet/still/more (of the) him [JC] (the) speaking/uttering
Mark 14v43 og (he) {becomes near}/approaches/arrives/{appears publicly}/comes Judas singularly/one being
Mark 14v43 og of the twelve [disciples], also amid/together/with (of the) him [Judas]
Mark 14v43 og (the) {from} vehicle/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd/mob
Mark 14v43 og (the) much/many/plenteous (people) amid/together/with (the) swords/knives also (the) clubs/cudgels

Mark 14v43 og near/beside/with/against/alongside/proximity of the {chief priests}
Mark 14v43 og also of the scribes/writers also the elders/councillors/{members of the Sanhedrin}.
Mark 14v41-43 (JC then states ...)

It is enough - It has come the {portion of time (the end of my freedom)}
Behold/Look/See the son of the Mankind,
he (JC) is delivered/betrayed/{cast over} into/unto the hand of the sinners/faulters/offenders.
You {Collect the senses}/Awaken/Rouse/Resuscitate!
Let us {lead away}/go/drive/induce (ourselves, ready for what is soon to occur, my arrest).
Behold/Look/See!
The person (Judas) delivering/betraying/{casting over} me (JC), he (Judas) has approached/{drawn near}.
Also directly/immediately yet/still of him (JC) speaking/uttering,
Judas approaches/{appears publicly} being one of the twelve (disciples),
also together/with him (Judas) the rabble/crowd, the many people together/with swords/knives also clubs/cudgels
near/alongside (= sourced from) of the chief priests, also of the scribes, also the leaders/councillors (of society).

(JC states to his sleepy disciples ...)

“It is enough - the portion of time (the end of my freedom) has come!
Behold the son of Mankind, he (JC) is delivered/betrayed into the hand of the sinners/offenders.
You (disciples) awaken/resuscitate!
Let us lead away (unto my arrest and subsequent murder by torture)!
Behold!

The person (Judas) delivering/betraying me - he (Judas) has approached!”

Also immediately being one of the twelve (disciples, Judas)

also with him (Judas) the crowd (henchmen/cohorts consisting of) many people with swords also clubs,
near/from of the chief priests, also of the scribes, also the leaders (of society).

“Thus “The Professional Leaders of Religion and Politics” had sent out armed men to capture JC with the intent to annihilate God’s Word!”

It is very interesting to note “The Religious Leaders” would keep very much away from being publicly associated with JC’s arrest - hence they sent out their servants to do the dirty work for them! Very much how “The Religious Establishments” work throughout the ages. That is why JC states “Oh Jerusalem - killer of the prophets” (Matt.23v37, Luke.3v34) - He recognised it is “The Religious Authority” headed-up in Jerusalem who organised the death of The Prophets throughout all of Israel, replicated throughout “The 2nd Epoch of Israel” (= The Christian Nation) – as we witness throughout the last some 2000 years. It is the one/same mindset – but just different names/faces every generation take these respective places (irrespective of “The Religion” - which could even be “Fairies at the bottom of the garden” and the same philosophy applies, to “control people” to their own gain). The classic example I regularly use is that of William Tyndale who was murdered by “The Professional Leaders of Religion” some 500 years ago, his crime was only giving “The Word of God” to The Public in their own language! How bad is that ?

Mark 14v44 og (he [Judas] had) given/granted/bestowed And the (person [Judas])

Mark 14v44 og (the) {yielding up}/surrendering/delivering/betraying/{casting over} (the) him [JC]

Mark 14v44 og (the) {common agreed sign}/{preconcerted signal} {to them} [cohort] (the) exclaiming/stating,

Mark 14v44 og ‘Who/Which/That if/wish/suppose [= whosoever] (I [Judas]) kiss, he [JC] (he) is,

Mark 14v44 og (Yourselves) {use strength to seize/retain/obtain} (the) him [JC]

Mark 14v44 og also (yourselves) {take off}/bring/{take/carry/lead away} (the) securely/assuredly/safely.’

Mark 14v45 og Also (the) coming/appearing/accompanying directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly

Mark 14v45 og (the) {coming near}/approaching/consenting/assenting/{drawing close} (to the) him [JC]

Mark 14v45 og (he [Judas]) exclaims/states:

Mark 14v45 og “Rabbi/Master, Rabbi/Master”, also (he [Judas]) {fondly kisses} (the) him [JC].

Mark 14v44-45 And the person (Judas) delivering/betraying/{casting over} the him (JC) (unto the “Professional Leaders of Religion”)

he (Judas) had given/granted/bestowed the common agreed sign to them (the cohort), the stating,

Whosoever I (Judas) kiss, he (JC) is,

Yourselves (cohort) use strength to seize/obtain/restrain him (JC)

also yourselves (cohort) securely/assuredly {take off}/{take/lead away} (under arrest).

Also the coming/appearing directly/immediately the {coming near}/approaching to the him (JC),

he (Judas) states:

“Rabbi/Master, Rabbi/Master”

Also he (Judas) fondly kisses the him (JC).

And the person (Judas) delivering/betraying him (JC) (towards “The Professional Leaders of Religion”)

he (Judas) had given the common agreed sign to them (henchmen/cohort of “The Professional Religious Leaders”)

(Judas) the stating:

“Whosoever I (Judas) kiss, he (JC) is,

you (cohort) use strength to seize/obtain him (JC) also you securely take (him/JC) away (under arrest).”

Also the immediately coming, the approaching to him (JC), he (Judas) states:

“Rabbi/Master!”

Also he (Judas) fondly kisses him (JC).

Very much how a charlatan operates, repeated again throughout The Gospel Age, the charlatan Christian leaders publicly portray themselves as kissing ‘The Word of God’ for the adoration it gives them from their millions of devotees, but in reality, they are knifing “The Word of God” in the back because of what they teach. A sermon full of sound-bites to please the ear of their devotees in self-indulgent froth based upon hearsay and apparently much “lovely” “worship” to “God” (2Tim.4v3-4) but they teach no solid information/knowledge to produce something that Yahweh desires, hence He entirely rejects them!

Mark 14v46 og the (persons [cohort]) And (they) {threw upon}/{cast on}/fell/{laid/thought on}/{stretched forth}

Mark 14v46 og over/upon (the) him [JC] the {hollowness for grasping}/hands {of them} [cohort]

Mark 14v46 og also (they) {used strength to seize/retain/obtain} (the) him [JC].

Mark 14v46 Also the people (cohort) they {threw upon}/{stretched forth} their hands over/upon him (JC)

also they (cohort) used strength to seize/obtain/restrain him (JC).

Also they (*cohort*) stretched forth their hands upon him (*JC*) also they used strength to restrain him.

152nd Prophecy – People who use the sword - will die by the sword.

(Though this seems to be stating the obvious – there is more behind this).

413th Allegory – “sword” = God’s Word effectively used in conquest; likewise, people who use it will die to The World. The Sword’ by allegory should be understood as “The Word of God” being used to separate us from The World that leads to our spiritual death. Please read my commentaries at Luke.22v36 and Eph.6v17 to support this understanding.

Mark 14v47 og singularly/one And {some/any person} [*Peter, see account at John.18v10*] of the (persons [*the disciples*])

Mark 14v47 og (*the*) {standing beside}/exhibiting/proffering/substantiating/providing/yielding/
/commending/showing/presenting

Mark 14v47 og {drawing out} the sword/knife (*he*) {to hit (*as if by a single blow*)} / {to sting (*as by a scorpion*)} / smite/strike

Mark 14v47 og the slave/{bonds-person} (*of the*) {high priest}

Mark 14v47 og also (*he*) removed/{cut off}/{took away} (*of the*) him [*servant*] the ear.

Mark 14v47 And one some/any/certain person (Peter) of the twelve (disciples) the {standing by}/{exhibiting (themselves)}
the drawing out the sword/knife, he (Peter) hit/smite/struck the high priest’s slave/{bonds-person}
also he (Peter) removed/{cut off}/{took away} his (slave’s) ear.

And one certain person (Peter) of the twelve (disciples) the standing by (*during this arrest of JC*)

the drawing out the sword, he (Peter) struck the high priest’s slave, also he (Peter) cut off his (slave’s) ear.

We have the interesting statement by JC in Luke.22v36 (and please read my extensive commentary at that location explaining the word “sword”) where JC said to Peter that he should go to the marketplace and buy a sword. In the commotion of the moment Peter perhaps thought – in JC’s foresight this was the time to use the physical sword – of which teaching Peter took in “good faith” because his master said “get a sword”! However, as we understand here and elsewhere (Luke.22v50, Matt.26v52 and Paul’s account in Eph.6v17), JC meant “The Sword of Yahweh’s Word” that will defeat all worldly opposition – everything (using nouns in prophecy) within The Bible is metaphoric/allegoric – which is precisely why so many people find it difficult to understand The Bible. It is essential to search (Matt.7v7-8) and in that manner, our mind becomes attuned to understanding the real message laying just beneath the surface of metaphors/allegories. However, I can give the reader a short cut, I thoroughly explain what “all” the verses in The New Testament with my many thousands of inter-verse commentaries compiled over almost 20 years at 4+ hours a day, 365 days a year. This is in addition to my 9+ hour secular work running a multinational electronics company that I founded and furthermore, nurturing four children on a small holding on top of all that! I say this not to boast – but only to say, it is all possible – if we put our mind to it.

Mark 14v48 og Also (*the*) {concluding for oneself}/responding/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying,

Mark 14v48 og the Jesus (*he*) said/uttered/told {to them} [*cohort*]:

Mark 14v48 og “[In that manner]/As over/upon (*the*) plunderer/robber/thief

Mark 14v48 og (*you*) issue/{come/go forth/out}/depart/{spread abroad}/proceed amid/together/with (*the*) swords/knives

Mark 14v48 og also (*the*) clubs/cudgels (*to*) clasp/seize/arrest/conceive/aid/help/take me [*JC*]?
Old Testament reference located at Zech.13v7.

Mark 14v48 Also the answering/replying,

the Jesus said/uttered to them (*cohort*):

(Have) You issue/{come forth}/proceed together/with the swords/knives also the clubs/cudgels
to clasp/seize/arrest me (JC) in that manner as over/upon the plunderer/robber/thief?

Also, the answering, Jesus said to them (*henchmen/cohort*):

“(Have) You come forth with swords also clubs to seize me (JC) in that manner as upon a plunderer/thief?

The account is covered in Matt.26v31 where we are taught in (Zech.13v7) the prophecy For I (Yahweh will) strike/wound/smite the shepherd (= JC) also (they will be) scattered/separated/dispersed the sheep (= [1] Disciples during the coming night) of the flock” (= [2] the future body of JCg = TCs throughout The World as The Dispersion [1Pet.1v1]).

Mark 14v49 og Down/according/against the day/{period of time} [= Day after day] (I [JC] was towards/nearness [= with]

Mark 14v49 og {specifically yourselves} in to the [= within] {sacred place}/temple

Mark 14v49 og (*the*) {causing to learn}/teaching/training, also not (*you*) {used strength to seize/retain/obtain}

Mark 14v49 og but that (*it may/should be*) {made replete}/fulfilled/completed the scriptures/{holy writings}.

Mark 14v49 Accordingly/against the day/{period of time} (= day after day)

I (JC) was towards/near specifically yourselves teaching/training (The Public) within the {sacred place}/temple,

also not you used strength to seize/obtain/retain (me, JC) (yourselves being too fearful of The Public backlash)

but that the scriptures may/should be fulfilled/completed (proving Yahweh’s Omnificence in predicting what would occur).

Day after day I (JC) was near specifically yourselves teaching/training (The Public) within the temple.

also not you used strength to seize/restrain (me, JC - being too fearful of a public rebellion)

but that the scriptures might be fulfilled (showing, Yahweh fully knows The Future and tells us to give us confidence after the event, for the future).

The point JC makes here is these servants of “The Professional Leaders of Religion” driven by Worldly methodology operate under “Darkness” in a covert manner, where by contrast, JC in his Father’s Business (at the Temple instructing/teaching) operated in an overt manner, openly teaching “The Word of God”. JC’s teaching was in direct contrast to that of a clandestine/twisted manner (Rev.22v18-19) given by “Professional Leaders of Religion” to distort “The Disclosing Truth” as did/do all “The Leaders of Religion” (that is why they are “leaders”, and we are not “leaders”)! Yahweh fully predicted this would occur, which vindicates His Omnificence in “all matters” to give us The Confidence into The Future of The Eternity that we, as members of the future purified society, have nothing to fear (because everything is mapped out) when operating within His Methodology. In this instance as recorded earlier, this was prophesied that the sheep would be scattered and leave The Shepherd to face the full fury from “The Professional Leaders of Religion” detesting “The Word of God” being practised as “The Wisdom of God” within their vicinity!

26th Fulfilled Prophecy – The disciples ran away from danger and forsook their shepherd.

Allegory – repeat – “never deny” = When “the going is easy”, it is “easy to make false claims”! Yet when “the going is tough”, it is so easy to renege on the most heartfelt promises, which shows “hypocrisy”. Then we look around us today!

414th Allegory – “ran away from JC” = Christians today run away from what “The Word of God” should truly mean within our lives (= precisely imitate JC) – see Mark.4v16-19 and hence practice Jude.v4 as instructed by their leaders.

Mark 14v50 og Also (the) sending/{going forth}/forgiving/{laying aside}/leaving/{yielding up}/pardoning/
/excusing/allowing/remitting

Mark 14v50 og (the) him [JC] (the) all (persons [11 disciples]) (they) fled/{ran away}/escaped/vanished.

Mark 14v50 Also the {leaving aside}/{yielding up}/excusing him (JC) they (11 disciples) all fled/{ran away} escaped.

Also the (disciples) leaving aside him (JC), they (11 disciples) fled (from the scene of JC's arrest).

Mark 14v51 og Also singularly/one {some/any person} (the) {young man}/youth [= Mark/John]

Mark 14v51 It is recognised, and universally understood, this young man was Mark/John who later became a second-generation apostle and The Scribe of this Gospel! Having covertly followed JC and disciples from his parent's house after their last supper and watching upon all the proceedings from a supposedly safe distance - to be recorded later for us.

Mark 14v51 og (he [Mark]) {in the same way with}/{intimately accompanied}/{followed closely}/reached (to the) him [JC]

Mark 14v51 og (the having) {thrown all around}/{invested (with palisade or clothing)}/arrayed/{cast about}/clothed

Mark 14v51 og (the) byssus/{bleached linen}/{(fine) linen (cloth)} over/upon (of the) naked (body),

Mark 14v51 og also (they [cohort]) {used strength to seize/retain/obtain} (the) him [Mark] the {young men}/youths.

Mark 14v51 Also one some/any/certain {young man}/youth (Mark) followed closely him (JC)

the having {invested in clothing}/clothed the byssus/{bleached linen} over/upon of the naked (body),

also the {young men}/youths (within the cohort) used strength to seize/obtain him (Mark).

Also one certain young man (Mark, the later scribe of this gospel) closely followed him (JC)

the having bleached linen cloth upon the naked (body), also the young men (of the cohort) used strength to seize him (Mark).

Young members within the mob/crowd/cohort doing the dirty work of “The Professional Religious Leaders” tried to apprehend Mark/John (the scribe of this Gospel) and being a teenager, he would have been very fearful of a possible lynching, and he fled naked with the crowd still holding his wrap-around garment.

Mark 14v52 og And the (person [the youngster Mark]) {leaving down/behind}/abandoning/reserving/{have remaining}

Mark 14v52 og the byssus/{bleached linen}/{(fine) linen (cloth)}

Mark 14v52 og (the) naked (he) fled/{ran away}/escaped/vanished off/away/from {of them} [Mark fled from the cohort].

Mark 14v53 og Also (they [cohort]) {took off}/brought/{took/carried/led away} the Jesus towards/nearness

Mark 14v53 og the {high priest}.

Mark 14v53 og Also (they [cohorts]) {convened/departed in company}/{associated with}/cohabited/assembled

Mark 14v53 og (to the) him [JC] (the) all (persons) the {chief priests}

Mark 14v53 og also the elders/councillors/{members of the Sanhedrin} also the scribes.

Mark 14v52-53 And the person (teenager Mark) {leaving behind}/abandoning the byssus/{bleached linen}

he fled/{ran away}/escaped naked away/from of them (the cohort arresting JC).

Also they (cohort) {took off}/brought/{led away} the Jesus towards/near the high priest.

Also they (priests/scribes/leaders) {convened in company}/assembled to the him (JC)

all the chief priests, also the councillors/leaders (of society), also the scribes.

And the person (Mark) abandoning the bleached linen (formally wrap-around Mark, within the hands of the arresting young men) (he slipped out of the covering and) he fled naked away/from of them (the cohort having arrested JC).

Also they (cohort) brought Jesus towards the high priest.

Also all the chief priests, also the councillors/leaders (of society), also the scribes assembled to him (JC).

(The order given, shows the level of detestation to “The Word of God”, highest given first!)

Mark 14v54 og Also the Peter off/away/from {from a distance}/afar/{from far away}

Mark 14v54 og (he [Peter]) {in the same way with}/{intimately accompanied}/{followed closely}/reached (to the) him [JC]

Mark 14v54 og until/while/{as long as}/unto (the) {from inside}/inner the court (yard) of the {high priest},

Mark 14v54 og also (he [Peter]) was (the) {seating oneself in company}/{sitting with}

Mark 14v54 og amid/together/with of the assistants/{under-officers}/deputies/sextants, also

Mark 14v54 og (the) heating/warming [himself] towards/nearness the shine/illumination/fire/light/radiance/luminosity.

Mark 14v54 Also the Peter {in the same way with}/{closely followed} the him (JC)

away/from {at a distance}/afar until/{as long as} the inner court yard of the high priest,

also he (Peter) was seating himself in company together/with of the assistants/deputies

also the heating/warming (himself) towards/near the shining/luminosity/radiance/fire.

Also Peter closely followed him (JC) away/from afar until the inner court yard of the high priest,

also he (Peter) was seating himself in company with the assistants (of the high priest)

also the warming (himself) near the shining/radiance/fire.

415th Allegory – “false witnesses” = This will be repeated, “religious people” shall stand-up against TCs (John.16v1-4).

153rd Prophecy – JCg “awakened” after 3 days shall become The Foundations upon which to build The New Temple.

416th Allegory – “3 days” = JC “Asleep” in hell (see Glossary).

417th Allegory – “The New Temple” = The construction of which is over The Gospel Age comprising of 144000 TCs.

418th Allegory – “Destroy” = JC's action transfers “The Means to know God” from the stone temple unto the 144000 TCs We must realise, Man (Romans) physically destroy the stone temple, worldly Christian leaders spiritually destroy JC.

419th Allegory – “human, not human hands = Human hands built “The Physical Temple” to be destroyed (likened to a corrupt DNA fleshly body), yet Yahweh through JC shall build “The Spiritual Temple” of The Mind Part 1 (for The

Early Adopters) as The Physical Temple, and part 2 (for The Late Adopters) as the attendees. All people shall be given by Yahweh new physical bodies commensurate to The Mind (either Early or Late Adopters of Yahweh's Methodology).

Mark 14v55 og the And {chief priests} also (the) all (persons) [of] the Sanhedrin/Council/[Government]
Mark 14v55 og (they) sought/searched/endeavoured/inquired down/accordingly/against of the Jesus
Mark 14v55 og (the) witness/testimony [being the evidence itself] into/unto the {putting to death}/murdering (the) him [JC],
Mark 14v55 og also, not (the) finding/obtaining/seeing/perceiving [any evidence].
Mark 14v56 og much/many/plenteous (persons) For {falsely testified}/{spurious witness}/{bearers of untrue testimony}
Mark 14v56 og down/accordingly/against (of the) him [JC],
Mark 14v56 og also (the) {be seeming}/{similar (in kind or amount)}/agreeing/{as much}/likeness/consistent
Mark 14v56 og the {evidence given}/records/reports/testimonies not (they) were.
Mark 14v55-56 And the chief priests also all people (= The Leaders of Society) of the Sanhedrin/Council (= Israel's Government)
they (Israelite Religious/Political Leaders) sought/inquired for testimony/evidence down/against of the Jesus
into/unto the killing/murdering the him (JC), also not finding/obtaining/seeing (the testimony/evidence).
For many/plenteous people {falsely testified}/{spuriously witnessed} according/against the him (JC),
also not the {evidence given}/testimonies/reports were agreeing/consistent.

And the chief priests also all the people (The Leaders of Society) of the Sanhedrin (= Israel's Government)
they (Israel's Religious/Political leaders with a "hand in Commerce")
sought for testimony/evidence against Jesus unto the murdering him (JC),
also not finding/obtaining (the testimony/evidence).
For many people falsely testified against him (JC) also not the {evidence given}/testimonies were consistent.

We realise that in two days or so (ref. Mark.14v1, 10) "The Religious Establishment" had worked perhaps harder than ever before against "The Word of God", in this instance to find false witnesses to discredit "The Word of God"!

How bizarre - the very leaders purporting to spiritually represent "The Word of God" were doing their utmost to destroy it!
And this hostility equally occurred "physically" to JC some 2000 years ago by "The Religious Establishment" in those days – and ever since!

Mark 14v57 og Also {some/any persons} [false witnesses] (the) {standing up}/arising/{rising up}
Mark 14v57 og {falsely testified}/{spuriously witnessed} down/accordingly/against (of the) him [JC]
Mark 14v57 og (the) exclaiming/stating:
Mark 14v58 og "Because {we ourselves} heard/listened/understand (of the) him [JC] (the) exclaiming/stating:
Mark 14v58 og 'Because (I [JC] will) {loosen down}/disintegrate/demolish/{over throw}/undo
Mark 14v58 og the {sacred place}/temple (of) this (specific) [Temple]
Mark 14v58 og the (one [temple]) {human constructed}/{made with hands}/manufactured,
Mark 14v58 og also through three days/{periods of time} else/different/more/other [temple]
Mark 14v58 og {not [human constructed]/[made with hands] manufactured}
Mark 14v58 og (I [JCg] will) {build-up}/construct/confirm/embolden/edify.
Mark 14v59 og Also neither/{and not} {in this manner}/{after that}/likewise/as/so
Mark 14v59 og (the) {to be seeming}/{similar (in kind or amount)}/agree/{as much}/likeness/consistent
Mark 14v59 og (it) was the {evidence given}/record/report/testimony {of them} [witnesses].
Mark 14v57-59 Also some/any/certain people the {standing up}/arising
{falsely testified}/{spuriously witnessed} against him (JC) the exclaiming:

Because we ourselves heard/listened/understood him (JC) the exclaiming:
Because I (JC) will {loosen down}/demolish/{over throw} of this specific {sacred place}/temple
the one (temple) {human constructed}/{made with hands}
also through three days/{periods of time} I (JCg) will {build up}/construct/edify
the different/other (temple) not manufactured by humans.

Also neither after that, their {evidence given}/testimony similar/agreed/consistent (between the given evidence).

Also some/certain people standing up falsely testified against him (JC) the exclaiming:

("Falsely testified" only because it was a "Half-Truth" being told and not "The Full Truth" - see my commentary)

"Because we ourselves heard him (JC) the exclaiming:

"Because I (JC) will {loosen down}/demolish this specific temple, the one (temple) made with hands,
also through three days I (JCg) will {build up}/edify the another (temple) not made by hands."

(This "New Temple" is created by the 144000 TCs building their life upon JC as "The Word of God" during the next 2000 years.)

Also neither after that, their {evidence given}/testimony agreed (between the given evidence).

(= This was the only statement supported by more than one witness, and all other testimony could not be corroborated.)

This was only a half-truth (as usual with false representatives/witnesses) a pandemic practice of all people being "economical with the truth" because the recipient must intimately know the subject matter to accurately differentiate between truth and fiction.

This is how "Religion" has presently survived (and why it is so important for "The Disclosing Truth" of "The Word of God" is to now cover this planet - Matt.24v14 at the forthcoming end of The Gospel Age - and this has become my mission.

Therefore, please let me explain by separation

JC did warn through prophecy that the stone temple built by human hands would become 'dissolved' to mean loosened and thus destroyed, but he did not say he would destroy it himself! It would be destroyed by The Romans in about 37 years' time (70 CE).

JC did say he would become "the temple" that people would go through (= to learn about "The Word of God") to come unto Yahweh (to occur throughout The Gospel Age as TCs [as "The Early Adopters", First-fruits]) and The Millennium period for the remaining resurrected humans desiring to reform themselves [as "The Late Adopters", Main harvest]). In both periods, it will be through "The Knowledge" from Yahweh made only possible by,

1. JC's Ministry as "The Word of God" to thoroughly reform the mind into the 2nd part of our spiritual life.
2. The Undeserved Gift (of The Ransom Sacrifice) to enable The Millennium to occur (enabling Yahweh to righteously resurrect us into the 2nd part of our physical body), where and within which, JCg and his assistants being the former TCs teach righteousness.

JC did say that his body being "the temple" would be destroyed and it would be raised in 3 days not by human hands, but by "the Hands of Yahweh" expressing His HS (= Yahweh's expressed Desire made manifest within The Environment).

Thus, JC was only speaking of himself when he said, “the temple” (= “teaching of The Word of God”) of his fleshly body being the only access to Yahweh as “The Intercessor” between all humans and Yahweh.

Where over the next 2000 years, JC’s body is the 144000 TCs who truly fulfil the commands of the brain/mind (JC as The Word of God) as Paul explained to us at (1Cor.12v12-22).

At present, many humans are not aware of this, and of the worldly Christians that do, then they do not respect this knowledge by precisely imitating JC in their ministry/lifestyle. Hard words I know (John.6v60), but there are times in our lives when “reality must be faced” rather than be skirted around for this personality change of which The Bible demands from every one of us on a unique basis! We all become personally accountable for what we do – we cannot “fob it off” onto someone else – called “buck passing”. This will not be allowed to occur in The Millennium during our very last opportunity to resolve our lifestyle!

It is of the total life of which we will become judged, being the 1st and 2nd parts of our complete single life, separated by being “Asleep” in the middle.

This understanding is presently not taught by worldly Christian Leaders (true at 2007 CE) because they just do not understand The Bible message of Human Salvation – else surely, they would preach it – if they truly represented Yahweh!

Therefore, I suggest get the change in now – early during the 1st part of our physical life – because it will go so much easier for all of us in the future Millennium!

154th Prophecy – JCg will be seen by resurrected humans (including the high priest) in The Millennium.

155th Prophecy – JCg will be given by Yahweh “The Premier Position” over The World in The Millennium (Rev.19v16).

420th Allegory – Worldly religious leaders close their mind to what they desire not to see/understand (“agnoeo”).

421th Allegory – (Actually a paradox) “Son of God” as stated by worldly religious leaders then and most importantly confirmed by JC (as “The Word of God”, Rev.19v13) is denied by leaders of Christendom by stating “JC is God” (by implication “The Almighty God” (not recognising what we are taught in The Bible, nor understanding “ho theos”))!

How bad is that! All “par for the course” with regard to “The Produce” of their seminaries (Matt.7v16-19, 23v15)!

Mark 14v60 og Also (the) {standing up}/{arising}/{rising up} the {high priest}

Mark 14v60 og into/unto the middle/{before them}/{among/between/midst [of the religious/political/worldly leaders],

Mark 14v60 og (he [high priest]) inquired/sought/demanded/desired/questioned the Jesus (the) exclaiming/stating:

Mark 14v60 og “Not (you [JC]) {conclude for oneself}/{to respond}/{begin to speak}/{answer/reply? Nothing?

Mark 14v60 og Why/What/Which/Wherefore these (specific persons [witnesses]),

Mark 14v60 og {of you} (they [witnesses]) {witness/testify against}?

Mark 14v61 og the (person [JC]) And (he [JC] was) silent/dumb/quiet also nothing

Mark 14v61 og (he [JC]) {concluded for oneself}/responded/{began to speak}/answered/replied.

Mark 14v61 og Anew/{back once more}/{furthermore/again the {high priest}

Mark 14v61 og (he) inquired/sought/demanded/desired/questioned (the) him [JC],

Mark 14v61 og also (he [high priest]) exclaims/states (to the) him [JC]:

Mark 14v61 og “You, {you are} the Christ/Anointed/Messiah,

Mark 14v61 og the Son of the Adorable/Blessed/{Worthy of praise} [One, Yahweh]?

Mark 14v62 og the And Jesus (he) said/uttered/told: “[Emphatic] I [JC], {I am}!

Mark 14v62 og Also (you will) {gaze wide eyed}/{at shown self/appearance of}/{watching (as transfixed) from a distance}

Mark 14v62 og the son of the man(kind) (the having) {sat down}/{sat/remained/resided/dwelt/tarried

Mark 14v62 og {from/out of} (of the) right (hand-side) of the {miraculous force/power/strength}/{mighty work},

Mark 14v62 og also (the) coming/appearing/accompanying amid/together/with of the clouds of the heaven/sky.”

Mark 14v60-62 Also the high priest (= Professional Leader of Religion)

the {standing up}/{arising into/unto the middle/between/midst (of Israel’s Leaders)

he (high priest) inquired/demanded/questioned the Jesus the exclaiming:

Not you (JC) answer/respond/reply (to these charges made by our witnesses)?

Nothing (you say)?

What these specific people (witnesses) they witness/testify against of you (JC)?

And the person (JC) he was silent/quiet also nothing he (JC) answered/replied.

Again, the high priest he inquired/demanded/questioned him (JC), also he (high priest) exclaims to the him (JC):

You, you are the Christ/Anointed, the son of The Adorable/Blessed/Worthy (Entity, Yahweh)?

And the Jesus said/uttered:

(Emphatic) I (JC), I am!

Also you (Professional Religious Leader) will {gaze wide eyed}/{watching as transfixed from distance}

the son of the Mankind the having {sat down}/{resided/tarried

from/out of the right (hand side) of the {miraculous force/power/strength}/{mighty work},

also the coming/appearing together/with of the clouds of the sky (at “The 1st Resurrection” to collect the 144000 TCs).

Also the high priest (The Professional Leader of Religion)

the standing up into the midst (of Israel’s Leaders) he demanded Jesus the exclaiming:

“Not you (JC) answer nothing (to these charges made by our witnesses)?

(To) What these specific people (witnesses) they testify against you (JC)?”

And the person (JC) he was quiet also nothing he (JC) answered.

Again, the high priest demanded him (JC), also he (high priest) exclaims to him (JC):

“You, you are the Christ/Anointed, the son of The Adorable/Blessed/Worthy (Entity, Yahweh)?”

And Jesus said:

“Emphatic I (JC), I am (as you have just stated)!

Also you (Professional Leaders of Religion)

will gaze wide eyed the son of Mankind (JCg) the having sat down from/out of the right (hand side) of mighty work,

also the coming together/with the clouds of the sky (at “The 1st Resurrection” to collect the 144000 TCs).

What does this verse mean – especially when said by JC to the High Priest and of his accomplices/cohorts (some 2000 years ago)?

First rule is always “put the verse into context”.

1. JC was being examined/assayed by “The Religious Leaders” - who themselves claimed to represent Yahweh.
2. The Religious Leaders state “You are Christ – Son of Yahweh.” So, they are aware of the fact (though their mind rejects its significance)!
3. Verse 62 affirms (2) directly from JC as “The Word of God”.
4. The Religious Leaders now knowing the factual answer, chose not to accept it in their lives, shown by rejecting JC through their actions. They {prefer to be ignorant}/{choosing not to know} (Agnoeo, StrongsTM=50) demonstrably true throughout the last some 2000 years.
5. The Religious Leaders then go to betray/deliver JC as “The Word of God” to the worldly secular powers, demonstrated by their actions.

I think that is an accurate statement of what occurred.

Now let us analyse v62.

JC effectively answers them in a two-part answer for two “time frames” based upon the context given.

JC is speaking of what shall occur as a prophecy, and this is prophecy far into the future!

How do we know that?

It cannot be at any time around his death, resurrection or ascension because there are no records telling us “The Religious Leaders” saw such things at these times, and The Bible would have recorded such an event if it had occurred. Yahweh ensures that all fulfilled prophecies shall be recorded in due time after having occurred – else why put them in as prophecies in the first instance?

Nevertheless, we do know that these things are to be seen at “transition stages”, of (1) The End of The Gospel Age and (2) into The Millennium.

So how does it apply here?

Now we must look at the order in the verse because that gives a clue as to what, refers to what!

We can now reason upon the first part in the sequence being

“And you will gaze/see/behold (wide eyed at a distance) the son of the man(kind) sitting/remaining/residing/dwelling from of the right (hand-side), of the {miraculous power/strength/violence/mighty/works}”

What does this mean?

Clearly, “The Professional Religious Leaders” will be conscious during this time!

We have already discounted it being during the 1st part of their physical life (having died some 2000 years ago, so it can only be during the 2nd part of their physical life. (This is supported by the listing given at 1Cor.15v4-9 and no “religious leader” is mentioned there and inferred at Acts.13v31 that only believing people witnessed the risen JC, and of another reference endorsing this.)

There is nothing here within JC’s statement that suggests the religious leaders are going to be tortured, but rather they are going to be in the position to comprehend the validity of JC’s statement.

The validity being that JC will be ruling as JCg, King of Kings (Rev.19v16) having demonstrably shown himself to be the rightful (Christ/Anointed) King of this planet (Rev.5v2-8) expressing fully Yahweh’s HS, and thus able to work/perform anything that He desires because all authority has been assigned to him by Yahweh for JCg to then exercise.

Thus, what we have read here within the verse is a continuous process of observation. We are told no different and thus logically assume it to be so.

Now we come to the interesting part - being the 2nd part of the verse -

“also coming/appearing/acquainting with of the clouds of the sky.”

This is interesting because this appears to be a “once only” event, and yet the reader would expect if this were to be the case, then it should be positioned at the front of the continuum – thus heralding-in the continuum.

Unless we consider the structure is pointing to something different!

I propose JC is saying something very profound and covering the same ground as he always had done previously during his ministry and this occasion is no exception – even at the point of death he is still in preaching/teaching/ministry mode!

He has in these minimal words opened the answer to include the whole Gospel Age, up to and including, his return at his 1st 2nd C (when he collects the 144000 TCs in “The 1st Resurrection” 1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, Rev.11v11-12, etc.). Ideally this is “Our Goal” of becoming “Begotten by God/Yahweh” in a perfected celestial body commensurate to a purified mind [just as JC “led the way” for us to follow, John.14v5-15].

He is speaking of all religious leaders during The Gospel Age (= 1st part of their physical life) who claim to represent Yahweh but are lured back to The World (for whatever perk, self-indulgence, and these are legion, Matt.13v19-22) are going to be gazing at a distance in the continuum (during the 2nd part of their physical life). Therefore, this statement “holds true” UNTIL similar suchlike people (= Professional Leaders of Religion) see him “also coming/appearing/acquainting with of the clouds of the heaven/sky” which then publicly “shuts the gate” as it were, to this prophecy.

Thus, these self-appointed Religious Leaders of The Gospel Age by their hardened hearts will miss the future close and very intimate union with JCg (as the Bride of Christ) because their will/desire was not “in-tune” with Yahweh’s Desire of them during the 1st part of their physical life.

It is absolutely crucial for the reader to understand “The 1st Goal” of JC’s ministry was to draw out by election/selection the First-fruits (= 144000 TCs) at “The 1st Harvest” to yield “The Early Adopters” from out of The Gospel Age for them to become “The Kings/Priests” (= as “The Bride of Christ”) called “The Heirs, Sons of God”. This is the process of becoming “Begotten by God/Yahweh” first spiritually (on His Word) and then physically (into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial physical body) as a future Son of God.

Because without these future leaders, then Yahweh has not “The Tools” to move forward unto the next stage of His “Most Righteous Plan” to yield “The 2nd Harvest” of “The Late Adopters” from out of “The Resurrected World” as judged by JCg and TCs (John.5v22, 27, 30, Matt.19v28, etc.).

This “2nd Harvest” comprises of “The Spiritual Children” (= “The Late Adopters”) from out this special marriage union (Eph.5v30-32).

These are the educated people who freely chose to become part of this new family (= adopting and practising righteousness = imitating JC).

This majority of people become “The Remnant of the 3rd Epoch Israel” who return to The Lord (Isa.10v20-22, from out of all those people resurrected (= entering the 2nd part of their physical life) during The Millennium of 1000 years. Where the Millennium is the 7th Day of perfection, being a day of rest (Heb.4v4) that is “The Sabbath Day” where Christ Jesus becomes “The Lord of The Sabbath” to cover “The Great Sabbath” as he righteously had to, with his own death. A death that was forced upon him by “The Professional Leaders of Religion” fulfilling their own worldly desires against “The Word of God”.

What is different today - or, has been for the last some 2000 years?

That is precisely why we have had to wait for some 2000 years for 144000 people to truly imitate JC. because virtually all “Professional Leaders of Religion” (millions of them) have not reach Yahweh’s Requirement of them precisely imitating JC to personally solve “The Mystery of God”! Furthermore, based upon what we have witnessed, then the vast majority of the 144000 TCs will not be “Professional Leaders of Religion”!

Mark 14v63 og the And {high priest} (the) {through breaking/wrecking}/{tearing asunder}/{ripping apart}

Mark 14v63 og the tunics/shirts/coats/garments (of the) him (he) exclaims/states:

Mark 14v63 og “Why/What/Which/Wherefore still/yet/more (the) affair/need/demand/requirement/necessity/want

Mark 14v63 og (we) have/possess/obtain (of the) witnesses/martyrs/{for the record/cause} [= the people giving evidence]?

Mark 14v64 og (Yourselves) heard/listened/understood of the vilification/{evil speaking}/{railing/calumny/blasphemy}.

Mark 14v64 og Why/What/Which/Wherefore {to yourselves}

Mark 14v64 og (it) {causes to appear}/{be visible}/{lightens/shows/enlightens}?”

Mark 14v64 og the (persons [assembled together]) And (the) all (people) (they) {judged against}/sentenced/condemned

Mark 14v64 og (the) him [JC] {to be} (the) {liable for}/{in danger of}/{guilty of}/{subject to}

Mark 14v64 og (of the) death/{deadly result}/{fatality/mortified}.

Mark 14v65 og Also *(they)* {preceded/commenced *(in time)*}/began *[middle voice]* {some/any/certain persons}
 Mark 14v65 og *(to)* spit *(to the [= in/with/on/by])* him *[JC]*,
 Mark 14v65 og also *(to)* {cover *(all around)*}/ {entirely *(the face/surface)*}/blindfold/cover/overlay
 Mark 14v65 og the {frontal visage}/countenance/aspect/appearance/face/fashion *(of the)* him *[JC]*, also
 Mark 14v65 og *(to)* pummel/{beat with fist}/buffet/punch *(the)* him *[JC]*, also *(to)* exclaim/state *(to the)* him *[JC]*:
 Mark 14v65 og “*(You)* Prophecy/Foretell *[who beat you]!*”
 Mark 14v65 og Also the assistants/{under-officers}/deputies/sextants,
 Mark 14v65 og *(they)* {with slaps}/{smiting by the hand} *(the)* him *[JC]*
 Mark 14v65 og *(they)* {threw *(in all forms of application/intensity)*}/arose/cast(out)/laid/poured/put(up)/sent/
 /struck/thrown(down)/thrust.

Mark 14v63-65 And the high priest (= Professional Leader of Religion)
 the {tearing asunder}/{ripping apart} his tunics/garments he exclaims:
 Why we have/possess yet/still the affair/need/want of the testifiers/{witnesses for the cause}?
 Yourselfs (as “The Leaders of Society” endorsing me) heard/understood of the {evil speaking}/blasphemy.
 What it {causes to appear}/{be visible}/enlightens to yourselves (regarding this matter)?
 And all the people (Leaders of Society [assembled together])
 they {judged against}/condemned the him (JC) to be {liable for}/{guilty of} the death/fatality.
 Also some/any/certain people (as “The Leaders” – taking the lead) they personally began to spit on him (JC),
 also to {cover all around}/blindfold his (JC’s) {frontal visage}/face,
 also to pummel/buffet/punch him (JC), also to exclaim to the him (JC):
 You (JC) prophecy/foretell (who slapped you)?
 Also the assistants/deputies, they threw/cast/struck {with slaps}/{smiting with the hand} the him (JC).

And the high priest (*Professional Leader of Religion*) the ripping apart his garments *(in a theatrical show)*, he exclaims:
 “Why we possess still the need of testifiers/witnesses?
 Yourselfs (as “*The Leaders of Society*” endorsing me and of my position) heard the evil speaking.
 What causes to appear to yourselves (regarding this matter)?”
 And all the people (as “*The Leaders*” of Israel’s [but it could be any] Government/Sanhedrin)
 they judged against him (JC as “*The Word of God*” in their midst) to be liable for death.
 Also certain people (as “*The Leaders*” of society) personally began to spit on him (JC as “*The Word of God*”),
 also to cover all around his (JC’s) face, also to punch him (JC), also to exclaim to him (JC):
 “You (JC) prophecy (who punched you)!”
 Also the assistants struck him (JC) with slaps.

27th Fulfilled Prophecy – Peter denied JC (his master) three times before the cock crowed.

Allegory – repeat - “never deny” = When “the going is easy”, it is “easy to make false claims”! Yet when “the going is tough”, it is so easy to renege on the most heartfelt promises, which shows “hypocrisy”. Then we look around us today!

Mark 14v66 og Also being of the Peter in to the [= within] court (yard) downwards/beneath/bottom/down/under,
 Mark 14v66 og *(she)* comes/appears/accompanies first/certain/one of the {female slaves}/maids/{bonds-women}
 Mark 14v66 og of the {high priest}.
 Mark 14v67 og Also *(the)* seeing/known/perceiving the Peter *(the)* heating/warming *[himself near to the fire]*,
 Mark 14v67 og *(the)* {looking upon}/{observing fixedly}/{clearly discerning} *(to the)* him *[Peter]* *(she)* exclaims/stated:
 Mark 14v67 og “Also you *[Peter]* amid/together/with of the Nazarene Jesus *(you)* were!”
 Mark 14v68 og the *(person [Peter])* And *(he)* contradicted/disavowed/rejected/abnegated/denied/refused *(middle voice)*
 Mark 14v68 og *(the)* exclaiming/stating:
 Mark 14v68 og “Not *(I)* know/understand/{be aware}/see/perceive, nor/{and not}
 Mark 14v68 og *(I)* {to put the mind upon}/comprehend/{acquainted with}/understand *(middle voice)*
 Mark 14v68 og why/what/which/wherefore you state/exclaim.”
 Mark 14v68 og Also *(he [Peter])* issued/{came/went forth/out}/departed/{spread abroad}/proceeded
 Mark 14v68 og outside/{away from}/without/outward/external into/unto the forecourt/vestibule/{alley way}/porch.
 Mark 14v68 [Also a cock sounded/noised/crowed = CA, and thus ignore]
 Mark 14v66-68 Also Peter being within the court (yard) beneath/under (the room where JC is being humiliated by The Leaders of Society)
 one/certain of the high priest’s {female slaves}/{bonds-women} she comes/appears.
 Also the seeing/known/perceiving the Peter heating/warming (himself near the fire),
 the {looking upon}/{clearly discerning} him (Peter), she exclaims:
 Also you (Peter) were together/with of the Nazarene, Jesus!
 And the person (Peter) he personally contradicted/rejected/denied (her statement), the exclaiming:
 Not I know/understand/perceive, nor I personally comprehend/understand what you state!
 Also he (Peter) issued/{went out}/proceeded outside/external into/unto the forecourt/porch.

Also, Peter being within the court (yard) beneath *(the room were JC was being interrogated, falsely accused and physically abused)*
 one of the high priest’s female slaves comes.
 Also seeing Peter warming himself *(next to the open fire)*, the looking upon him (Peter), she exclaims:
 “Also you (Peter) were with the Nazarene, Jesus!”
 And he (Peter) personally contradicted/denied *(her statement)*, the exclaiming:
 “Not I (Peter) know, nor I personally understand what you state!”
 Also he (Peter) went outside into the porch.

Mark 14v69 og Also the {female slave}/maid/{bonds-woman} *(the)* seeing/known/perceiving *(the)* him *[Peter]*

Mark 14v69 og anew/{back once more}/furthermore/again *(she)* {preceded/commenced *(in time)*}/began *(middle voice)*
Mark 14v69 og *(to)* exclaim/state to the *(persons)*
Mark 14v69 og *(the)* {standing beside}/exhibiting/proffering/substantiating/providing/yielding/
/commending/showing/presenting *[as bystanders]*:
Mark 14v69 og “Because this *(specific [person])* {from/out of} {of them} *[JC’s disciples]* *(he)* is!”
Mark 14v70 og the *(person [Peter])* And anew/{back once more}/furthermore/again
Mark 14v70 og *(he)* contradicted/disavowed/rejected/abnegated/denied/refused *(middle voice)*.
Mark 14v70 og Also after *(the)* {small space of time/degree}/little/while
Mark 14v70 og anew/{back once more}/furthermore/again the *(persons [servants])*
Mark 14v70 og *(the)* {standing beside}/exhibiting/proffering/substantiating/providing/yielding/
/commending/showing/presenting *[as bystanders]*
Mark 14v70 og *(they)* exclaimed/stated to the Peter:
Mark 14v70 og Truly/Indeed/Surely/Verily {from/out of} {of them} *[JC’s disciples of Galilee]* {you are},
Mark 14v70 og also for *(the)* Galilean {you are},
Mark 14v70 og also the speech/talking *[= accent/dialect]* *(of the)* you resembles/agrees/alike.
Mark 14v71 og And the *(person [Peter])* *(he)* {preceded/commenced *(in time)*}/began *(middle voice)*
Mark 14v71 og *(to)* {declare under vow}/curse/anathematise also *(the)* swearing/{declaring on oath}:
Mark 14v71 og “Because not *(I [Peter])* see/know/perceive the man *[Jesus]*
Mark 14v71 og *(of the)* this *(specific [person])* whom/which/that *(you)* exclaim/state!”
Mark 14v72 og Also {from/out of} *(of the)* {second *(in time/place/rank)*}/afterward/again *(the)* cock/{male fowl}
Mark 14v72 og *(it)* {emitted a sound *(animal/human/instrumental)*}/addressed *(in words/name/imitation)*}/called/crowed/cried.
Mark 14v69-72 Also the {female slave}/{bonds-woman} the seeing/knowing/perceiving him *(Peter)*
again she personally began to exclaim to the people {standing beside}/proffering *(alongside her)*:
Because this one *(Peter)* he is from/out of them (= Nazarene disciples of JC).
And the person *(Peter)* again he personally contradicted/rejected/denied.
Also after the {small space of time}/{little while} again the people *(servants)* {standing beside}/proffering *(near Peter)*
they exclaim to the Peter:
Truly/Indeed you are from/out of them *(Nazarene disciples)*,
for also you are Galilean, also your speech/accent/dialect resembles/alike *(the Galileans)*!
And the person *(Peter)* he personally began to {declare under vow}/curse also the swearing/{under oath}:
Because not I *(Peter)* see/know/perceive this specific man *(JC)* of whom you state!
Also from/out of the afterward/subsequently *(to Peter’s third denial)* the cock/{male fowl} {emitted a sound}/addressed/called.
Also the female slave seeing him *(Peter)*, again she personally began to exclaim to the people standing alongside *(her)*
“Because this one *(Peter)* he is from/out of them *(Nazarene disciples of JC)*.”
And again, he *(Peter)* personally contradicted/denied *(this statement of, he is with JC as “The Word of God”)*!
Also after a little while again, the people *(servants)* standing alongside, they exclaim to Peter:
“Truly/Indeed you are from/out of them *(Nazarene disciples of JC as “The Word of God”)*,
for also you are Galilean, also your accent/dialect resembles *(the Galileans)*!”
And he *(Peter)* personally began to declare under vow also the swearing under oath:
“Because not I *(Peter)* know this specific man *(JC as “The Word of God”)* of whom you state!
Also afterwards *(to Peter’s third denial)* the cock crowed/called *(precisely as JC prophesied several hours earlier)*.
When Peter had made his third denial, then afterward the cock crowed, being a second action after “The Primary Subject” of Peter’s three denials.
It does not mean as given in our worldly translations of The Bible “the cock crowed the second time”. Simply the cock made its present felt secondly,
after Peter had made his third denial. In no manner then does any of the text contradict what Matt.26v34, 74, Mark.14v30, 68, Luke.22v34, 60,
John.13v38, 18v27 state. Sadly, this is just another example of useless translations in our worldly bibles giving falsehoods for dissenters to then
ignorantly use to supposedly discredit The Bible!
But what do our incompetent and unprofessional translators care? They demonstrably have no interest in “The Real Word of God”!
Mark 14v72 og Also *(he [Peter])* remembered/reclected/recalled/reminded the Peter
Mark 14v72 og of the utterance/speech/narration/declaration {of whom/which}
Mark 14v72 og *(he [JC])* said/uttered/told *(to the)* him *(Peter)* the Jesus:
Mark 14v72 og ‘Because before *(the)* cock/{male fowl}
Mark 14v72 og {emits a sound *(animal/human/instrumental)*}/addresses *(in words/name/imitation)*}/calls/crows/cries
Mark 14v72 [twice = CA, and thus ignore],
Mark 14v72 og *(you will)* {off/away to contradict}/{deny utterly}/disown/abstain me *[JC]* thrice/{three times}.’
Mark 14v72 og Also *(the)* {throwing upon}/{casting on}/falling/{laying/thinking on}/
/{stretching forth}/considering/reflecting,
Mark 14v72 og *(he [Peter])* lamented/wept/bewailed *[inconsolably]*.
Mark 14v72 Also the Peter remembered/recalled of the utterance/narration of which
the Jesus said/uttered to the him *(Peter)*:
Because before the cock/{male fowl} {emits a sound}/addresses/crows/calls
you *(Peter)* will {deny utterly}/disown me *(JC)* three times.
Also the {throwing upon *(his mind)*}/{thinking on}/considering *(what he had done)*, he *(Peter)* lamented/wept *(inconsolably)*.
Also, Peter remembered of the narration of which Jesus said to him *(Peter)* *(by means of prophecy)*
“Because before the cock crows/calls you *(Peter)* will utterly deny me *(JC)* three times.”
Also thinking upon *(what he had just done)*, he *(Peter)* lamented *(wept inconsolably)*.

This was like a red-hot lance forced completely through his heart - it would prove to be Peter's "turning point in life" - he would never again deny "The Word of God" in his life - this event would make him "The Bedrock" upon which JC as "The Word of God" would build his future ecclesia/calling out/ (Matt.16v18).

Mark 15v1 Time Frame reference – JC will be nailed to fixed stakes in 3 hours and be dead within 9 hours, and he knows it!
(Using "the force" of numbers all the religious authorities were called to subject their will upon the secular authorities).

Mark 15v1 og Also directly/{at once}/soon/immediately/shortly over/upon the dawn/daybreak
Mark 15v1 og (the) {advisement committee}/{deliberation body}/{provincial advisors}/{lay court}/
/consultation/counsel/council

Mark 15v1 [It was now about 05 00 to 06 00 hrs in the morning of Nisan 14, being "The Day/Eve of The Preparation of The Passover".]

Mark 15v1 og (the) doing/making/yielding/producing/performing [resolution/decision],

Mark 15v1 og the {chief priests} amid/together/with of the elders/councillors/leaders also (of the) scribes,

Mark 15v1 og also (the) all (persons) [off] the Sanhedrin, (the having) bound/{been in bonds}/knitted/tied the Jesus

Mark 15v1 og (they) {borne off}/brought/{carried (away)} [JC] also

Mark 15v1 og (they) {yielded up}/surrendered/delivered/betrayed/{cast over} [JC] to the Pilate [Roman Governor].

Mark 15v1 Also directly/soon over/upon the dawn/daybreak
the chief priests together/with of the elders/{leaders of Israel} also of the scribes,
also all the people of the Sanhedrin/Government, making/forming the {advisement committee}/{deliberation body}
the having bound/tied the Jesus, they brought/{carried away} (him/JC)
also they delivered/betrayed/{cast over} (him/JC) to the Pilate (Roman Governor).

Also soon upon the dawn,

the chief priests (Professional Leaders of Religion) together/with The Leaders (of Israel) also of the scribes,

also all people (support staff) of the Sanhedrin (Government of Israel) forming the advisement committee

the having bound Jesus (as "The Word of God"), they brought (JC), also they delivered/betrayed (him/JC) to Pilate (Roman Governor)

(The Leaders of Israel brought "The Word of God" to a heathen Governor to force him to do their dirty work; to murder "The Word of God")

156th Prophecy – "Let his blood be upon us" – they chose a murderous villain, in preference to JC having done no wrong.

157th Prophecy – Yahweh had sowed the seed within an earlier politician to establish this custom of releasing a person from "Death-row" at The Passover – for this one specific event – to exhibit "The Hypocrisy" of Religious Leaders!

They claimed to represent "God", but freely choose to murder His only son (regarding this World).

422nd Allegory – "JC's Blood" = was shed to cover all humans – and they preferred to choose a person killing humans!

423rd Allegory (contrasting) – "Barabbas" and "JC".

Barabbas murdered people, JC saved people.

Barabbas political agitator to hurt society, JC was a political agitator to purify Mankind.

Barabbas self-indulged to his neighbour's hurt; JC edified his neighbours to his own hurt.

Question: Which one of these two examples most closely mirrors "Professional Leaders of Religion"? (Hence Rev.18v4)

Noting whom they chose, where it is "birds of a feather flocking together" under the leader of their own choice.

Why should it be any different generations later, noting what JC taught and prophesied about Religious leaders?

Furthermore, which of the two leaders do the 144000 TCs choose, noting who actually kills the TC (John.16v1-4)?

Let history of the last some 2000 years be my witness! Would any person dare deny this allegory?

Mark 15v2 og Also (he) inquired/sought/demanded/desired/questioned (the) him [JC] the Pilate:

Mark 15v2 og "You, {you are} the king/sovereign of the Jews?"

Mark 15v2 og the (person [JC]) And {concluding for oneself}/responding/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying

Mark 15v2 og (he [JC]) said/uttered/told (to the) him [Pilate]:

Mark 15v2 og "You exclaimed/stated (it)!"

Mark 15v3 og Also (they [religious leaders]) {as a plaintiff}/{charged with some offence}/accused/objected

Mark 15v3 og (of the) him [JC] the {chief priests} (the) much/many/plenteous (things).

Mark 15v3 og he [JC] And nothing (he [JC]) {concluded for oneself}/responded/{began to speak}/answered/replied.

Mark 15v2-3 Also the Pilate, he inquired/demanded/questioned the him (JC):

You, you are the king of the Jews?

And the person (JC) answering/replying he (JC) said/uttered to the him (Pontius Pilate):

You stated (it)!

Also the chief priests (Professional Religious Leaders) they charged/accused him (JC) (of) the many/plenteous things.

And he (JC) answered/responded/replied nothing (to Pontius Pilate, the Roman Governor).

Also Pilate (Roman Governor) questioned him (JC):

"You (JC), are you the king of the Jews?"

And the person (JC) answering, he (JC) said to him (Pontius Pilate, the Roman Governor):

"You stated (it)!"

Also the chief priests (Professional Leaders of Religion) they accused him (JC) (of) the many things.

And he (JC) answered nothing (to Pilate regarding these accusations).

Mark 15v4 og the And Pilate anew/{back once more}/furthermore/again

Mark 15v4 og (he) inquired/sought/demanded/desired/questioned (the) him [JC] (the) exclaiming/stating:

Mark 15v4 og "Not (you [JC]) {conclude for oneself}/{to respond}/{begin to speak}/answer/reply, nothing?

Mark 15v4 og {(denoting surprise) Lo!}/Behold/Look!

Mark 15v4 og {How much}/{What amount}/{How great} (*things*) {of you} (*they*) {witness/testify against}.”
 Mark 15v5 og the And Jesus {no longer/more}/{yet not to}, nothing,
 Mark 15v5 og (*he*) {concluded for oneself}/responded/{began to speak}/answered/replied
 Mark 15v5 og thus/{insomuch that} (*to*) wonder/{have in admiration}/marvel the Pilate.
 Mark 15v6 og down/against/according And (*the*) {observe a festival}/{keep the feast} [*there was a custom*]
 Mark 15v6 og (*he*) {freed fully}/relieved/released/dismissed/divorced/{set at liberty} {to them} [*Public members*]
 Mark 15v6 og singularly/one (*the*) captive/{bound person}/prisoner/{in bonds},
 Mark 15v6 og {who especially}/whomsoever (*they* [*Public members*]) asked/begged/craved/desired/required.
 Mark 15v4-6 And again the Pilate. he inquired/demanded/questioned the him (JC) the exclaiming:
 Not you (JC) answer/respond/reply, nothing?
 Lo/Behold/Look!
 How many things they (Professional Leaders of Religion) witness/testify against you (JC, as “The Word of God”)!
 And the Jesus answered/responded/replied no more, - nothing,
 inasmuch that the Pilate (had cause) to wonder/{have in admiration} (JC’s presence/persona).
 And against/according (to) the {festival observance}/{keeping of feast} (as a custom)
 he (Pilate) {freed fully}/released to them (the People) one captive/prisoner,
 whomsoever they (Public members) asked/craved/desired.

And again, Pilate questioned him (JC), the exclaiming:

“Not you (JC) answer, - nothing (*to these charges*)?”

Behold, how many things they (Professional Leaders of Religion) testify against you (JC as “The Word of God”)!”

(Sums up what is occurring within Christendom today – when we carefully audit its output directly against what The Bible really teaches us!)

And Jesus replied no more, - (*he said*) nothing, inasmuch that Pilate (*had cause*) to have in admiration (JC’s presence/persona).

And according to festival observance (*as a custom*) he (Pilate) released to them (the People) one prisoner, whomsoever they asked.

This custom was nothing that Yahweh had instructed, but one of those very many unrighteous customs that either “The Religious Establishment” or a political leader had dreamt-up through the ages (wherever/whenever). This custom at The Passover was based upon God sparing the “1st Born in Egypt” before the Jewish Exodus. Thus, a Religious/Political Leader over time had created the concept that if someone was on death row during The Passover period, then The People had an opportunity to choose one of the criminals for a free pardon. Seems like a very political concept to me - created when a religious/political Leader was dreaming up a fraudulent scheme to release one of their own cohorts - naturally preceded by a public awareness campaign!

Yet critically, Yahweh would have sown the seed within this leader’s mind, just for this one specific event some 30 or perhaps 100 years later! Where, Yahweh would be “ramming home” the defunct and reprobate nature of “Professional Leaders of Religion” to oppose “The Word of God”. While it must be recognised, these specific “Religious Leaders” fulfilled Yahweh’s Desire, as a means to righteously make possible “The Salvation of Mankind”; but what made them adversarial/satanic to Yahweh, was that “what they did”, was done with “The Wrong Motive” (John.11v47-53).

Mark 15v7 og (*he*) was And the (person [prisoner]) exclaimed{stated as} [= named] Barabbas amid/together/with
 Mark 15v7 og of the {fellow insurgents}/{make uprising/revolt with} (*the having been*) bound/{be in bonds}/knitted/tied,
 Mark 15v7 og {which some}/who in to the [= within]
 Mark 15v7 og (*the*) {a standing (*the act*)}/{(demonstrating a) position/existence}/{controversy (*uprising/dissension/insurrection*)} /
 /standing/rebellion

Mark 15v7 og (*the*) murder/killing/slaying (*he had*) done/made/yielded/produced/performed.

Mark 15v8 og Also (*the*) {repetitively crying out}/{shouting out in tumultuous manner}/clamouring

Mark 15v8 og the {(*from*) vehicle}/{throng borne (*along*)} /rabble/{class (*of people*)} /riot/crowd

Mark 15v8 og (*it*) {preceded/commenced (*in time*)} /began [*middle voice*] (*to*) ask/beg/crave/desire/require/request

Mark 15v8 og just/as/that/how/when {continued duration}/ever/regularly/earnestly/always

Mark 15v8 og (*he* [Pilate]) did/made/yielded/produced/performed [*every year*] {to them}.

Mark 15v7-8 And the person (prisoner) he was named Barabbas (a leader)

the having been bound/tied together/with of the {fellow insurgents}/{participants of revolt}

who (Barabbas) within the insurrection/rebellion, he done/yielded/performed the murdering/killing.

Also the rabble/crowd the {repetitively crying out}/clamouring,

it (crowd) personally began to ask/beg/crave he (Pilate) did/performed just/as/how (he) regularly/always to them (every year).

And he (prisoner) was named Barabbas (*a rebellious leader*) the having been linked with participants of a revolt

who within the insurrection, he had done/performed murder,

Also the crowd (Professional Leaders of Religion and their cohorts) clamouring, personally began to ask, - he do (*as*) always to them.

Thus, the religious “rent-a-mob” cried out that Pilate should do what he does every year – being that he should release a prisoner during the Passover! To give them an opportunity to reject JC.

I repeat my comment earlier, Yahweh had “allowed” a religious/political leader to dream-up and implement this custom in history prior to this event, to show the hypocritical (worldly political) nature of the “Leaders of Religion” at this specific event in Mankind’s history. This “worldly custom” would position these “Religious Leaders” to publicly reject JC as “God’s Word” – being the very entity that had no sin (even stated by the heathen leader three times - John.18v38, 19v4, 6)!

Mark 15v9 og the And Pilate (*he*) {concluded for oneself}/responded/{began to speak}/answered/replied

Mark 15v9 og {to them} (*the*) exclaiming/stating:

Mark 15v9 og “(You) determine/{delight in}/desire/{be pleased}

Mark 15v9 og (I) {free fully}/relieve/release/dismiss/divorce/{set at liberty} {to yourselves}

Mark 15v9 og the king/sovereign of the Jews?”

Mark 15v10 og (*he* [Pilate]) {with certainty}/{absolutely knew/understood} For because through

Mark 15v10 og (*the*) {ill-will}/detraction/jealousy/spite/envy

Mark 15v10 og (*they* [priests] had) {yielded up}/surrendered/delivered/betrayed/{cast over} (*the*) him [JC]

Mark 15v10 og the {chief priests} [= The Professional Religious Leaders].

Mark 15v11 og the And {chief priests} (*they*) {repeatedly shook/rocked}/agitated/excited/{stirred up}/moved

Mark 15v11 og the *{(from) vehicle}/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd*
 Mark 15v11 og that *{greater degree}/{more than}/better* the Barabbas
 Mark 15v11 og *(he [Pilate] may) {free fully}/relieve/release/dismiss/divorce/{set at liberty} {to them}.*
 Mark 15v9-11 **And the Pilate answered/replied to them** *(the crowd's members)*
the exclaiming:
You determine/desire I {free fully}/release the King of the Jews to yourselves?
For he (Pilate) absolutely knew/understood because (it was) through {ill will}/jealousy/spite
the chief priests (Professional Leaders of Religion) they had delivered/betrayed/{cast over} the him (JC).
And the chief priests {repeatedly shook}/agitated/excited the rabble/crowd
that the {greater degree}/more he (Pilate) {free fully}/release the Barabbas to them.

And Pilate answered to them *(Professional Religious and Political Leaders of Israel)* the exclaiming:

"You determine/desire I release the King of the Jews to yourselves?"

(JC as "The Word of God" should [and shall] be "The Spiritual King of Israel" of its three respective epochs.)

For he (Pilate) absolutely knew/understood because *(it was)* through jealousy/spite

the chief priests *(Professional Leaders of Religion)* had delivered/betrayed him *(JC as "The Word of God").*

And the chief priests repeatedly agitated the crowd that the more he (Pilate) release Barabbas to them.

("The Professional Leaders of Religion" preferred to be accompanied with a worldly insurrectionist and murderer!)

(By contrast, "The Early Adopters" prefer The New World Insurrectionist and the person who gave his life to save them from annihilation!)

We read of "the chief priests" (= "Professional Leaders of Religion") who stirred up their "rent a mob" this early in the morning (long before the general public had arisen from their beds) to select The World's future saviour as The Sacrifice rather than the political insurrectionist and murderer, Barabbas.

The irony of this is startling, being so very typical of many events in The Bible!

Barabbas was a political insurrectionist and murderer – whose motive was to cause chaos in society for self-indulgent returns. However ironically, JC would be resurrected as "The Righteous King" who himself would be a political insurrectionist (to modify worldly methodology), but an altruistic saviour when he institutes The Millennium, and "Righteousness" shall rule with order in the political and religious system far removed from the present chaos of this present political/religious/commercial system!

Mark 15v12 og the And Pilate *(the)* {concluding for oneself}/responding/{beginning to speak}/answering/replying

Mark 15v12 og anew/{back once more}/furthermore/again *(he [Pilate])* said/uttered/told {to them}:

Mark 15v12 og "Why/What/Which/Wherefore therefore/then *(you)* determine/{delight in}/desire/{be pleased}

Mark 15v12 og *(I)* do/make/produce/yield/perform/provide/practice *[with]* whom/which/that

Mark 15v12 og *(you)* exclaim/{state as} '(The) King of the Jews?'"

Mark 15v13 og the *(persons [The Religious Leaders stirring the mob])* And anew/{back once more}/furthermore/again

Mark 15v13 og *(they)* screamed/shouted/shrieked/exclaimed/entreated/{cried out}:

Mark 15v13 og "(You) {impale upon fixed stakes}/{nail on a stake/post/pole}/{public execute *(physical or spiritual)*}

Mark 15v13 og *(the)* him *[JC]!*"

Mark 15v14 og the And Pilate *(he)* exclaimed/stated {to them} *[Professional Religious Leaders and their cohorts]:*

Mark 15v14 og "why/what/which/wherefore For *(the)* worthless/depraved/hurtful/bad/harmful/wicked *(thing)*

Mark 15v14 og *(he [JC])* done/made/produced/yielded/performed/provided/practiced?"

Mark 15v14 og the *(persons [in the mob])* And {earnestly driven super-abundantly}/{more frequently super-abundantly}

Mark 15v14 og *(they)* screamed/shouted/shrieked/exclaimed/entreated/{cried out}:

Mark 15v14 og "(You) {impale upon fixed stakes}/{nail on a stake/post/pole}/{public execute *(physical or spiritual)*}

Mark 15v14 og *(the)* him *[JC]!*"

Mark 15v15 og he And Pilate *(the having)* willed/disposed/minded/intended/purposed/decided

Mark 15v15 og to the *{(from) vehicle}/{throng borne (along)}/rabble/{class (of people)}/riot/crowd*

Mark 15v15 og the {to arrive}/{coming into season}/ample/fit/great/many/sufficient/considerable [= best/easiest]

Mark 15v15 og *(to)* do/make/produce/yield/perform/provide/practice,

Mark 15v15 og *(he [Pilate])* {freed fully}/relieved/released/dismissed/divorced/{set at liberty} {to them} the Barabbas,

Mark 15v15 og also *(he [Pilate])* {yielded up}/surrendered/delivered/betrayed/{cast over} the Jesus,

Mark 15v15 og *(the having)* whipped/lashed/scourged/flogged *[JC]*, that/{so as}

Mark 15v15 og *(he [JC] may be)* {impaled upon fixed stakes}/{nailed on a stake/post/pole}/

/ {public executed *(physical or spiritual)*}.

Mark 15v12-15 **And the Pilate again the answering/responding/replying,**

he said/uttered to them (= Leaders of Religion, Politics and Commerce, together with their sub-serving cohorts):

Therefore/Then what you determine/desire I do/yield/perform of whom you state "The King of the Jews"?

And the people (Leaders of society stirring their cohorts) **again screamed/shouted:**

You (Romans) impale the him (JC) on fixed stakes!

And the Pilate exclaimed to them (Leaders of Society and their paid cohorts)

For what worthless/hurtful/harmful thing he (JC) done/performed/practiced?

And the more earnestly/superabundantly they (Leaders of society stirring their cohorts) **screamed/shouted:**

You (Romans) impale the him (JC) on fixed stakes!

And he, Pilate, the having willed/purposed/intended to do/perform/practice the fit/best/easiest (solution) to the rabble/crowd,

he (Pilate) {freed fully}/released to them (Leaders of society and paid cohorts) **the Barabbas,**

also the having whipped/lashed/flogged (JC), he (Pilate) delivered/{cast over} the Jesus.

that he (JC) may be impaled on fixed stakes.

And Pilate again answering, he said to them ("Professional Leaders of Society" [Religion, Politics and Commerce] and paid assistants):

"Therefore/Then what you (Leaders) determine/desire I do/perform of whom you state The King of the Jews?"

(Pilate as "The Heathen outsider" deems these "Leaders of Israel" [of its 2 Epochs, Jews/Christians] to be acknowledging JC as their King)

(On the [false] assumption, the leaders thought in the one/same manner as "The Public" - it is absolutely crucial to recognise this falsity)

And the people (actually "The Leaders of Israel" and their "paid helpers") again shouted:

“You (*Romans*) impale him (*JC*) on fixed stakes!”
(It should be recognised “The Real People” of “The Public” who loved JC were still asleep in their beds when this was occurring!)
(The Leaders of present Society were running roughshod over the aspirations of The Public; what is different today, or at any time between?)
 And Pilate (*as the ruling “secular heathen” [representative of humanists/atheist] outside “Israel of its 2 Epochs” ...*)
 exclaimed to them (*Professional Leaders of Israel [noting it is over 2 Epochs, Jews then, and Christians afterwards]*):
 “For what worthless/hurtful thing he (*JC as “The Word of God”*) done/performed (*to any person*)?”
 And the more earnestly they (*“Professional Leaders of Society” [Religion, Politics and Commerce] and assistants*) screamed/shouted:
 “You (*Romans*) impale him (*JC*) on fixed stakes!” (= *We Religious Leaders command you heathen to publicly execute “The Word of God”*)
 And he, Pilate having purposed to do the fit/best/easiest/expedient (*political solution*) to the crowd,
 he (*Pilate*) released to them (*“The Leaders of Israel” and their “paid helpers”*) the Barabbas (*a worldly insurrectionist and murderer*)
 also the having flogged (*JC*), he (*Pilate*) delivered/cast over Jesus that he (*JC*) may be impaled on fixed stakes.

28th Fulfilled Prophecy – *The Servant would be persecuted/shamed/mock/scourged (Isa.53v1-12).*

424th Allegory – “*JC be shamed/mock*” = *While understandable for The Heathen to be like this to “The Word of God” it is an abomination for millions of Christian Leaders to make “The Word of God” look stupid within the sensible, sane/reasoning minds of people outside Christendom! Whose fault is it then for outsiders to remain “Non-Christians”?*

Mark 15v16 og the And {campers out}/{(common) warriors}/soldiers (*they*) {lifted/took up}/{carried away}/{led off}
 Mark 15v16 og (*the*) him [*JC*] {from inside}/inner of the {a yard (*as open to the wind*)/mansion/court [*of a mansion/palace*]
 Mark 15v16 og who/which/that (*it*) is (*the*) praetorian/{governor’s courtroom}/{judgement hall}/palace.
 Mark 15v16 og Also (*they*) {called together}/convoked whole/all/completely/throughout
 Mark 15v16 og (*the*) {mass of men}/{(military) cohort}/squad.
 Mark 15v17 og Also (*they*) {sunk into a garment}/endued/{put on}/clothed (*the*) him [*JC*] (*the*) purple [*robe/cloak/etc.*],
 Mark 15v17 og also (*they*) {placed around}/presented/{bestowed upon}/{put about} (*to the [= in/with/by/on]*) him [*JC*]
 Mark 15v17 og (*the having*) twined/braided/plaited (*the*) thorny/spiky
 Mark 15v17 og (*the*) chaplet/{badge of royalty/games}/{symbol of honour}/crown.
 Mark 15v18 og Also (*they*) {preceded/commenced (*in time*)} /began [*middle voice*]
 Mark 15v18 og (*to*) {enfold in the arms}/embrace/salute/greet (*the*) him [*JC*]:
 Mark 15v18 og “Hail/{Be well} [*vocative*], King [*vocative*] of the Jews!”
 Mark 15v19 og Also (*they*) thumped/impacted/pummelled/beat/smite/struck/wounded (*of the*) him [*JC*]
 Mark 15v19 og the head (*to the [= with/by]*) reed/cane/stem, also (*they*) spat (*to the [= in/with/by/on]*) him [*JC*],
 Mark 15v19 og also (*the*) {be placing}/ordaining/settling/{sinking/laying down}/purposing/appointing the knees
 Mark 15v19 og (*they* [*mockingly*]) {kissed (*like a dog licking his master’s hand*)} /fawned/crouched/{prostrated in homage}/
 /{revered to}/adored/worshipped
 Mark 15v19 og (*to the*) him [*JC*].
 Mark 15v20 og Also {at which too}/when (*they had*) derided/mock/jeered/scoffed (*to the*) him [*JC*],
 Mark 15v20 og (*they* [*cohort*]) {sunk out of}/divested/stripped/{took off from}/unclothed (*the*) him [*JC*]
 Mark 15v20 og the purple (*robe/cloak/etc.*),
 Mark 15v20 og also (*they* [*cohort*]) {sunk into a garment}/endued/{put on}/clothed (*the*) him [*JC*]
 Mark 15v20 og the {dress (*inner or outer*)} /apparels/cloaks/clothes/garments/raiment/robes/vestures
 Mark 15v20 og the {pertaining to the self}/{one’s own}/privately.

Old Testament reference located at Isa.53v1-12.

Mark 15v16-20 And the (*Roman*) warriors/soldiers
 they {lifted up}/{carried away} the him (*JC*) from inside of the court (yard) which it is the Governor’s Courtroom.
 Also they (soldiers) called together completely all the cohort/squad (of Roman soldiers within the place),
 Also they (soldiers) clothed the him (*JC*) in purple (robe) (purple was a very expensive dye worn by nobles and kings),
 also they (soldiers) {placed around}/{put about} to/on the him (*JC*)
 the chaplet/crown the having been braided/entwined with thorns/briars.
 Also they (soldiers) personally began to salute/greet him (*JC*) (the saying):
 Hail/{Be well}!
 King! Of the Jews!
 Also they (soldiers) thumped/beat/struck his (*JC*’s) head with the cane/stem,
 also they (soldiers) spat to/on the him (*JC*),
 also the settling/{sinking down} the knees, they (mockingly) fawned/crouched/worshipped the him (*JC*).
 Also when they (soldiers) had derided/mock/jeered the him (*JC*),
 they (soldiers) divested/stripped/unclothed the him (of) the purple (cloak/robe),
 also they (soldiers) endued/clothed his (*JC*’s) own clothes/garments.

And the (*Roman*) soldiers lifted up him (*JC*) from inside of the court (yard) which is the Governor’s Courtroom.
 Also they (soldiers) called together completely all the squad (of Roman Soldiers in the place).
 Also they (soldiers) clothed him (*JC*) in purple (robe) (being the most expensive dye at the time - used only by nobility)
 Also they (soldiers) placed around on him (*JC*) the crown having been braided with thorns.
 Also they (soldiers) personally began to salute him (*JC*) (the saying):
 “Hail!
 King! Of the Jews!”
 Also they (soldiers) thumped his (*JC*’s) head with the cane, also they spat on him,
 also the sinking down the knees, they (mockingly) worshipped him (*JC*).
 Also when they (soldiers) had mocked/jeered him (*JC*), they unclothed him (of) the purple (robe), also they clothed his own garments.
 Mark 15v20 og Also (*they* [*cohort*]) {led forth}/{brought forth (*out*)} /{fetched (*led*) out} (*the*) him [*JC*] that/{so as}

Mark 15v20 og (they may) {impale upon fixed stakes}/{nail on a stake/post/pole}/{public execute (physical or spiritual)}

Mark 15v20 og (the) him [JC].

Mark 15v21 og Also (they) {be a courier}/{pressed into (public) service}/{compelled (to go)}/conscripted

Mark 15v21 og (the) {leading near/far}/{going along/away}/departing/{passing away/by/forth}/{travelling by}

Mark 15v21 og {some/any/certain person} (the) Simon (the) Cyrenian (the) coming/appearing/accompanying

Mark 15v21 Simon (the) Cyrenian came from Cyrene being the capital of the district Cyrenacica located on the North Coast of Africa where Libya is today. He may have been a visitor to Jerusalem for the Passover, or a migrant who had settled in Jerusalem with his family depending upon the interpretation of the Greek word "agros" Strong'sTM = 68 = farm/field/country (I interpret it to mean field rather than country meaning "province"). We should realise that not only had JC been tortured, but also he had been awake for perhaps 40 hours (without sleep).

Mark 15v21 og off/away/from (of the) field/farm/hamlet/{country farm}/{piece of ground},

Mark 15v21 og the father (of the) Alexander, also (of the) Rufus, that/{so as}

Mark 15v21 og (he [Simon]) {lift/take up}/{carry away} the {fixed stakes/posts/poles}/{self-denial} (of the) him [JC].

Mark 15v20-21 Also they (soldiers) {led forth}/{fetched out} him (JC) that they (Romans) may impale him (JC) on fixed stakes.
Also they (soldiers) compelled/conscripted some/any/certain person the {going along}/{passing by},
the Simon, the Cyrenian (by chance) the coming/appearing away/from of the field/farm/{piece of ground}
the father of (both) the Alexander, also of the Rufus,
that he (Simon) {lift up}/{carry away} his (JC's) fixed stakes.

Also they (soldiers) led him (JC) forth that they (Romans) may impale him (JC) on fixed stakes.
Also they (soldiers) compelled some/certain person passing by, a Simon, the Cyrenian coming (by chance) away/from of the field.
the father of (both) Alexander also of Rufus, that he (Simon) {lift-up}/{carry away} his (JC's) fixed stakes.

The shock of this incident may have brought Simon to speak later to the disciples and become converted – thus become known and hence named together with his sons (Matt.27v32, Luke.23v26). In these early days Yahweh would have been "pulling a few strings" in the background (as deemed by humans) to make sure that His Word would get off to a strong start by using dramatic events in peoples' lives to pull "the newly forming team (= JC's body - 1Cor.12v12-22) together". Thus perhaps (and it is only a suggestion) the Rufus mentioned in Paul's letter Rom.16v13 may have been "the one of the same (sons)" who relocated there?

Hence, perhaps, the reason why Mark knew so much about Rufus and relations?

In addition, Simon would not keep quiet over this very personal incident; "the connection" would have burnt a major impression within his mind.

Why would JC need someone to carry the fixed stakes for him?

For several reasons -

1. JC would have had no sleep for about 40 hours (remember his disciples were sleeping 6 hours earlier).
2. He was suffering severe bruising of muscles; soldiers are taught to know the weak spots within a human anatomy and used their knowledge!

29th Fulfilled Prophecy – They would cast lots over JC's clothing.

30th Fulfilled Prophecy – JC would not drink "The Resultant" of the vine yielded by his fleshly body.

425th Allegory – "soured wine" = Now soured wine – JCg is desirous for the sweet wine of The Millennium Resultant.

Allegory – repeat - "drink" = having the pleasure of The Resultant (after pressed from The Grapes – John.15v1-8).

Allegory – repeat - "Fruit of The Vine" = grapes = (1) lush braches of The 144000 TCs (Early Adopters) of The Gospel Age who are required to then (2) produce the Grapes consisting of the reformed/hearkening people (Late Adopters) of "The Resurrected World" growing on the branches of The TCs. This is unintelligible to our leaders of Christendom!

Allegory – repeat - "The Wine" = The humans who succeed in fulfilling Yahweh's Desire in The Millennium.

Mark 15v22 og Also (they) endured/{to bear/carry}/{went on}/upheld/led/moved/reached/brought (the) him [JC]

Mark 15v22 og over/upon (the) Golgotha spot/space/{position/place of occupancy}/location/plain/room/area,

Mark 15v22 og who/which/that (it) is (the being) {explained over}/translated/construed

Mark 15v22 og (of the) "Skull spot/space/{position/place of occupancy}/location/plain/room/area."

Mark 15v23 og Also (they) gave/granted/bestowed (to the) him [JC] (to) drink/imbibe

Mark 15v23 og (the) {tincture with myrrh}/{embitter as narcotic}/{wine with myrrh}.

Mark 15v23 og the (person [JC]) And not (he [JC]) {got hold of}/grasped/{took up/away}/had/received [see Mark.14v25].

Mark 15v24 og Also (the having) {impaled upon fixed stakes}/{nailed on a stake/post/pole}/
/{publicly executed (physical or spiritual)}

Mark 15v24 og (the) him [JC] (they = soldiers) {partitioned thoroughly}/{distributed/disseminated}/cloven/divided/parted

Mark 15v24 og the {dress (inner or outer)}/apparels/cloaks/clothes/garments/raiment/robes/vestures (of the) him [JC],

Mark 15v24 og (the) {to throw (in all forms of application/intensity)}/arising/casting(out)/laying/pouring/putting(up)/sending/
/striking/throwing(down)/thrusting

Mark 15v24 og (the) {drawing bits together}/acquisition/patrimony/heritage/inheritance/lot over/upon them,

Mark 15v24 og who [of them] what (he may) {lift/take up}/{carry away}.

Mark 15v24 As we read in Matt.27v35 this was to fulfil the prophecy spoken/uttered by of the prophet (Ps.22v18) "They divided the garments of me themselves also upon the clothing of the me (JC) they cast a lot."

Mark 15v25 og (it) was And (the) {portion of time (season of Year), (hour of day)} {(the) 3rd [hour of the Day = 09 00 hr]}

Mark 15v25 og also (they) {impaled upon fixed stakes}/{nailed on a stake/post/pole}/
/{publicly executed (physical or spiritual)}

Mark 15v25 og (the) him [JC].

Old Testament reference located at Ps.22v18.

Mark 15v22-25 Also they (soldiers) carried/brought/led the him (JC) over/upon the Golgotha spot/location/place,
which is the being translated/construed of the "Skull spot/location/place".

Also they (soldiers) gave/granted/bestowed (= offered)

to the him to drink/imbibe the {tincture/wine with myrrh/herb}/{embitter as narcotic}.

And not the person (JC) he {got hold of}/grasped/{took up} (the offer made, to drink the vinegar/wine).

Also the having impaled him (JC) upon the fixed stakes,
they (soldiers) distributed/divided his (JC's) garments/clothes,
the throwing/casting {drawing bits together}/lots (= casting for chance/fortune)
over/upon themselves (soldiers, administering the execution)
who (of the soldiers) what he (as the lucky soldier) may {lift up}/{carry away} (= to personally keep).
And the portion of time (hour of the day) the third (= 09:00 hr [3rd hour into the daylight hours of the Jewish Day])
also they (Roman soldiers) impaled him (JC) upon fixed stakes.

Also they (soldiers) brought/led him (JC) upon the Golgotha location which is being translated of "Skull location".
Also they (soldiers) granted (= offered) to him (JC) to drink the tincture of herb (vinegar [sour wine] extract).
And not he (JC) took up (the offer made to him to drink the vinegar/wine with herb extract)
Also the having impaled him (JC) upon fixed stakes, they (soldiers) distributed his (JC's) garments (as trophies of the event)
who (of the soldiers) what he (as the lucky soldier) may carry away (as personal keepsakes).
And the portion of time (hour of the day) the third (= 09 00 hr [European time] 3rd hour [Jewish "Daylight" time])
also they (Roman soldiers) impaled him (JC) upon fixed stakes.

I would like to explain the apparent contradictions at Mark.15v25, John.19v14-16 and Mark.15v33, which are certainly no contradictions, but they all sit harmoniously together to give mutual support.

Before I explain the timings, there is the most important thing to consider

To whom is the Gospel being written!

This is the most important input, because there are two parallel time zones in operation - depending upon the nationality of the recipient!

This crucial and valid consideration is ignored by dissenters when they (ignorantly, by definition) state the Gospels are flawed!

Please let me begin.

This section needs to be very carefully explained else upon a quick reading then John.19v14 stating it was the 6th hour when Pilate said "See your king" may appear to conflict with Mark.15v33 account stating it was 6th hour when the day became shady/obscured over all the land, that occurred six hours later.

I repeat, there are two very different time standards being used in the gospel accounts.

So, what does all this mean?

It is very important for the reader to understand when and where these two Gospels were written.

Mark (known also as "John Mark", see Acts.12v12,25, 13v5,13, 15v37) wrote his gospel before the overthrow of Jerusalem that occurred in 70 CE, and subsequent depopulation of Israel; and John wrote his Gospel about 20 years or so later, after the complete dissolution of Israel, leaving the Jews in turmoil, having no home or leader(s).

Mark was on his missionary travels assisting Paul and Barnabas in the west and communicating to Peter in Jerusalem and further, his work in the eastern countries.

Thus, Mark was writing in local Jewish time, but John was in exile on the Island of Patmos just off the Grecian peninsular where The Romans were in full control, and he was the last surviving apostle operating in the local Roman (European) time some 30+ years later than Mark's account.

What is significant about this?

We must recognise the following

- **Roman (European) time starts** at midnight being = 0 hr
Which comprises of a full 'day' (including night) of 24 hours.
- **Jewish daylight hours/time starts** = 0 hrs when referenced to the daylight hours which is at 06 00 hr (referenced to Roman time)
However, in Jewish time it is already 12 hr into the Jewish 'day' having already accrued over the night time - where the Jewish new day' always starts at 18 00 hrs (Roman time) of the previous European day (when supposedly 3 stars are visible in the night sky).
Thus, the Jewish 'new Day' commences through the night first and ends at 18 00 hrs of the following Roman time day.

I would like to repeat to clarify precisely what is occurring diagrammatically -

Roman 'day' consists of 6 hours darkness + 12 hours light + 6 hours darkness.

Jewish 'day' consists of 12 hours darkness + 12 hours light.

I hope this does not sound too confusing.

Interestingly, I understand this concept of night and day as depicted by "The Jewish Day" (as opposed to "The European Day") is a conceptual analogy that Yahweh has given to Mankind to indicate that we are born into the 1st part of our spiritual life in the Darkness of Satan's worldly methodology (to self-indulge to our neighbour's hurt). Then when we gain "The Word of God" (as "1st Century Christianity" - not "worldly Christianity" covering the planet today) then we enter the 2nd part of our spiritual life as "The Day-light hours" in the bright light of Yahweh's Methodology (to edify our neighbour to our own hurt). For perhaps 99.9+% of Mankind this occurs in The Great Sabbath Day of The Millennium. After that interesting adjunct, I give a timeline below to explain what occurred during JC's last day alive in a fleshly DNA based body -

European time:-

European time:-	18:00 hr	00:00 Midnight	06:00 hr	12:00 Noon	18:00 hr	00:00 Midnight	06:00 hr
	-a Day 0-	//	-a Day 1-		//	-a Day 2-	
Jewish Time:-	Sunset		Sunrise		Sunset		Sunrise
a Day 0	//		-a Day 1-		//		-a Day 2-
13 th Nisan	//		14 th Nisan		//		15 th Nisan
	Evening		Morning		Evening		Morning
Jewish 12 hour night and then 12 hour day:							
	//	"Preparation of The Passover (Sabbath)"				"Eve of Passover" //	
	resets to 0 hr	night-time	resets to 0 hr	day light	resets to 0 hrs	night-time	Sabbath
	0 hr	3 hr	6 hr	9 hr	12/0 hr	3 hr	6 hr
	//						
	JC's Meal				JC's-Death/Entomb		(JC is dead all 24 hrs)-
	Arrest				Rest from Work		
	Mock Trial				Lamb Slaughtered		Lamb Remains burnt to ash
	Public execution				Lamb eaten now		
	JC's Last Supper						
	evening/night 1				evening/night 2		day 2
	Clock starts (Matt.12v40):						
	3 nights and 3 days (see my commentaries that precisely explain how this prophecy Matt.16v4, Luke.11v30 is fulfilled.)						

How do we know all this?

We know Mark is writing in Jewish time because we are told that Jesus died at the 9th hour (Jewish daylight hours/time) and Joseph of Arimathea had to work fast to "get JC's body off the execution pole" and into his tomb before the 12th hour (Jewish daylight hours/time). After which, it was the start of "The Great Sabbath Day" of the next Jewish day where no work must be done, and dead bodies must not be exposed (John.19v31).

Noting for true Righteousness, JC had to cover "The Great Sabbath Day" of "The Millennial Day" (the 7th block of 1000 years).
John.19v14 "And it was the day of The Preparation of The Passover about the 6th hour, and he (Pilate) says to the Jews, behold your king!"

We also have the comment in John's account John.19v31

“Furthermore, it was **“The Preparation/(Eve)”** (of the Passover, where **“The Passover”** was to occur on the following day that was the **“Enforced Sabbath”** to close the old week, just as does The Millennium close the 6 Day Week [of 6000 years under Satan’s rule]).

Now we must ask ourselves

John is clearly telling us within his account how **“The Events of JC”** on that specific day are leading up to him being The Passover Lamb, inasmuch **“The Preparation that was occurring to JC”** was happening in parallel to the animal lambs in Israel.

And when does this start?

At 0 hrs Jewish daylight time (being The Preparation [= into the 12th hour of Jewish day]), but also it was the 6th hour in Roman time. This becomes the clue to synchronise us into Roman time.

Now we also know that Jesus was arrested in the night perhaps near to midnight, we also have the account that Peter had to warm himself against the fire which would have perhaps been 03 00hrs (European time) and about 9th hour (Jewish night time), being almost the coldest time of night and things start to fit very closely.

So how does the countdown of time operate – against the events leading up to Jesus’ burial?

Approximate time blocked out in groups of 3 hours (except last group is broken into single hour blocks), given for the sake of convenience.

Previous Day (0)									
Event:	John’s Gospel			Mark			Matthew		
	Roman (European time) –			Jewish ‘day’ time –			Gospels referring to Jewish time		
	Start Day (1) of JC’s Death			Preparation of “Passover Sabbath”, Nisan 14			Clock starts of “3 nights and 3 days in the bowels of the Earth”		
Go to the Upper room	Previous day	18:00 hr	(JC instructs Judas “to do what he must” [John.13v27])	(Old Day finishes)	(New Day starts)	0 hour	night Time = 0 hr		
Last supper		21:00 hr				3 rd hour	= 3 rd hr		
Betrayal/Arrest	New European day	00:00 hr				6 th hour	= 6 th hr		
Peter’s denial		03:00 hr				9 th hour	= 9 th hr		
Judgment and Sentence		06:00 hr	= 6 th hr 19v14			12 th hour	day Time = 0 hr		[This is the 1 st Day]
Public execution on the pole		09:00 hr				15 th hour	= 3 rd hr	15v25	
Day became shady		12:00 hr				18 th hour	= 6 th hr	15v33	27v45
Jesus died		15:00 hr	= 19v31 (JC died)			21 st hour	= 9 th hr	15v33	27v45-46
JC’s body taken down		16:00 hr	(lambs around Israel Sacrificed)			22 nd hour	= 10 th hr		23v46 (JC died)
JC body cleaned/embalmed/entombed		17:00 hr				23 rd hour	= 11 th hr		
Rest from Work		18:00+ hr							
The next new Jewish day starts 0+ hour									
Next Day (2) of JC’s Death (= The Great Sabbath, begin eating Unleavened Bread/Cakes, Nisan 15)									
(The Passover Event occurs <u>now</u> , and lamb remains must be cleared <u>before</u> daylight hours, Ex.12v8-10.)									
(Hence “the Passover of preparation/sacrifice/eaten occurs <u>between the two evenings</u> ” of the 14 th to 15 th [Ex.12v6, 16v12, Lev.23v5, Num.9v3, Deut.16v6])									
(“Great/High” Sabbath, named as such, because the Saturday <u>naturally</u> falls upon “The Passover Event”, occurs about 1 in 7 years)									
(JC fully covers this day in his death [allegoric to him covering us during our reform over The Millennium])									
[This is the 2 nd Night]									
For completeness:									
Final Day (3) of JC’s Death (= The First Day of The New Sabbath Week), Nisan 16)									
(JC is dead during the night hours of the first 10 hours until very early sunrise.)									
(The women come to embalm JC’s body and reach the tomb <u>in daylight</u> ; the sun is rising in its first hour)									
(This is when The Barley [JC] is Waved at the Temple [Lev.23v11] as being acceptable to Yahweh)									
[This is the 3 rd Day (of light)]									
Next Day (4) to (7) (= The third to sixth Day of eating the Unleavened Bread/Cakes, Nisan 17 to Nisan 20)									
Then six days from Nisan 15 (and 7 days of eating unleavened bread, Ex.12v15 takes the date to Nisan 21)									
End Day (8) (= The Last Day of The Sabbath Week (that ends in an “Enforced Sabbath”, Nisan 21)									

The accounts fit absolutely perfectly within both Mark’s and John’s Gospels.

Furthermore, all is substantiated within Matthew’s account about what occurred on the next day, Matt.27v62

“Now on the next day” (immediately after JC’s Execution, means this is “The Great Sabbath Day” of Nisan 15)

“the day that follows The Preparation” (which tells us the previous day was Nisan 14)

where “The Professional Leaders of Religion” went to The Roman Governor **to seal The Tomb** containing “The Word of God” from escaping unto The Public by The TCs giving out “The Word of God” – Matt.27v64

“Command the tomb to be sealed lest his disciples steal him ... and **the last state be worse than the first!**”

We understand from this comparative “timetable” that Jesus was being taken around the two high priest’s houses, Herod’s residence and Pilate’s palace for perhaps 5 hours and at the end being mocked and scourged. Assume all this took place between 01 00 hr to 06 00 hr (European time).

Jesus was made to carry his execution pole for about 30 minutes, assuming Simon the Cyrenian carried it for the remaining 30 minutes. Then allowing an hour at the start to organise a pole and start the procession, plus an hour at Golgotha in digging three holes, fixing the three individuals onto the pole and then lifting the three poles into the ground. Assume 06 00 hr to 09 00 hr (European time) for these activities as described.

Jesus was then hanging on the wooden pole for 3 hours before the whole land became shady/obscured. This gives 09 00 hr to 12 00 hr (European time). Jesus was now slowly dying while the land was shady/obscured and then died. 12 00 hr to 15 00 hr (European time).

Joseph running to Pilate for permission be sought for JC’s body, then sending centurion to check, then return to Pilate, then back to JC’s body. This process would take at least 1 hr.

Jesus’ body was removed off the execution pole at perhaps 16 00 hr and it had to be taken, wrapped in linen and put in the tomb before 18 00 hrs. Then “The Great Sabbath” starts, where Jesus first becomes “The Lord of the (Great) Sabbath” as a precursor for “The Lord of The Great Sabbath” (Mark.2v27-28, etc.) as “The 7th Day” (being completeness/perfection and thus “Great”) being The Millennium when He shall rule over all The Earth for a 1000 years covering “The Resurrected World” while the inhabitants learn righteousness. The only individuals who shall never see The Millennium are the charlatan Christian leaders of The Gospel Age (in their supposed ‘millions’) having been annihilated at their forthcoming death in The Gospel Age.

It all makes for perfect logical righteous sense, – but never taught by the people claiming the responsibility to teach “The Word of God”! Let me leave the reader with something I wrote some seven years ago when I was trying to understand what was occurring here.

We are told John.19v31 that this was a “Great Sabbath”, a less than usual occurrence where in this particular year a Sabbath’ (of no work to be done) was to close The Old Week. of “The Feast of Unfermented/unleavened Cakes/Bread” (15th day of Nisan, Lev.23v6). This was given by command to automatically follow immediately after The Passover (occurs at the end of the 14th day of Nisan and rolls into the beginning of the 15th Day of Nisan), but in this specific year it also coincided with the standard nominal weekly Sabbath (see Lev. 23v4-8). (Also see Ex.12v18-20).

This was no coincidence; Yahweh instituted this whole procedure directly for its allegoric significance in “The Salvation of Mankind”.

Also JC would realise the full significance of this, which is why he timed his baptism to be 3.5 years earlier, for this specific day.

Noting “The Next Day” immediate after The Enforced Sabbath, being “The 16th” becomes “The First Day of The Week”, as we read at John.20v1. This 1st Day of The Week is when “The First of The First Fruits” is waved (Lev.23v11, being The Barley waved). This event is representative of JC – and thus of great allegorical significance.

Why?

Because 50 days later then “The First Fruits” (of “The Main Harvest” to follow) is waved (Lev.23v16, being The Wheat waved) and this is representative of the 144000 TCs (Rev.14v3-4) – before “The Main Harvest” that comes later in The Millennium (Lev.23v5-6, 15-16).

This is exactly what occurred at Acts.2v1+ being **“The Door opened”** for Yahweh to start gaining The 144000 TCs (Rev.14v1-4) from out of The Gospel Age, in “the last days” (plural means more than “1” and in prophecy often it specifically means “2”, and in conjunction with 2Pet.3v8 would mean about a 2000 year Gospel Age).

Moreover, when are The Quotes above given from Leviticus to occur (unless as in the given explanation)?

“When they enter into The New Land” (= The Millennium) – being “The Means” to get there!

“Religion” itself (sourced by Satan) has none of these hundreds upon hundreds of allegories occurring over millennia to righteously unfold to yield “Human Salvation”. However, “1st Century Christianity” when correctly explained details all these righteous, allegoric prophecies, thereby ensuring that “True Christianity” as only given by “1st Century Christianity” is all beyond “The Wit of Mankind” to make occur (where hundreds upon hundreds of ‘coincidences’ just do not occur in reality without an Intelligence driving it)!

All this will, in The Culmination, show “The Omniscience” of Yahweh that stretches over The Universe, His Universe, throughout all time!

Now continuing after that necessary juncture, I quote an explanation (from Alfred Edersheim taken off the internet)

“The evening of the 14th to that of the 15th is never called in Jewish writings the preparation for’ but the eve of the Passover’

The Passover was sacrificed between the evenings of the 14th and the 15th of Nisan; that is, before the close of the 14th and the beginning of the 15th. The Paschal Supper, however, took place on the 15th itself (that is according to Jewish reckoning – day beginning as the first stars became visible). The preparation in John 19v14 means, as in verse 31, the preparation day for the Sabbath, and the ‘Passover’, as in 18v39, the whole Paschal week.”

(My addition See also Mark.15v42, Luke.23v54. Then Matt.27v62 [said on “The Great Sabbath Day” following The Passover])

We are given here what occurred generally throughout Israel

But to make this righteously work correctly for JC to become “The Passover Lamb” and to be physically removed off “The Execution Pole/Post” just before “The Sabbath Day of 15th Nisan” (thereby to be personally covering this Great Sabbath Day wholly with his death) then

JC would need to start early on the 14th Nisan (Jewish Day), being at the very beginning of Nisan 14, so that he would become “The Passover Lamb” at the end of The Day – being (The Eve of The Passover). This would occur at the same time throughout all of Israel to their animal Lambs. Then to be consumed as “The First Thing” done on the following Jewish Day Nisan 15 (at evening/night) to be “The Passover Event” that begins “The Great (of that year) Sabbath Day” enacted/implemented by the rest of Israel. When equally “The Unleavened Bread” is eaten with The Passover, meaning by allegory of what is to occur as “The Start” of “the 2nd part of our spiritual life” that NO “hypocrisy” (Matt.16v6, 11, Mark.8v15, Luke.12v11, Cor.5v8) is to occur within our new purified life (for “The Early Adopters” now, and for “The Late Adopters” in The Millennium).

Which in The Millennium shall be “The 3rd Epoch Israel” of “The Resurrected World” (see later).

We should understand what was going through JC’s mind

It was in Yahweh’s Hands to ensure that JC’s body would be removed, as a dead carcass off his execution pole just before the 15th day (“The Great Sabbath Day”). To this end, JC cried out the beginning of Psalm 22 to bring forth his death, by Yahweh responding in accepting his life as the worthy sacrifice, so his bones need not be broken (thereby remaining the perfect unblemished sacrifice).

I thoroughly explain what all this means at the local places within the gospels (as usual, – it does not mean what our worldly Christian theologians tell us, they are only able to think with “worldly minds”!).

He would have convened with his disciples on the closing of the 13th day and the very beginning of the 14th day (starting at 18 00 hr European time) for his “Last Supper” as his “Preparation” ready for what was to occur in parallel throughout Israel.

Thus, at the very beginning of the 14th Day, JC and his disciples would have partaken in a worldly meal for The Body after which, Judas left. JC continued with his 11 faithful disciples to then institute “The Last Supper” and give his teaching at John chapters 14 to 18, on the equivalent (of our time) to the Friday (14th prior to midnight). This would be before the preparation of the Sabbath later this Friday (during the daylight hours) that finishes with Lamb Sacrifice by 18 00hrs on the Friday evening, ready for “The Passover Event” as the first thing on the Sabbath on the Saturday 15th of Nisan. This would begin “The Passover Event” that starts “The Feast of the Unfermented Cakes” lasting a week that actually occurred this year on a normal Sabbath day to become “The Great Sabbath”.

Thus “The Great Sabbath” becomes the prophetic allegory of The Millennium – being “The 7th Day” of “completeness/perfection by oath” of Mankind where “The (Great) Sabbath” was made for Man and JC becomes “The Lord of The (Great) Sabbath” (Mark.2v27-28, etc.). And it is a bit “too much of a coincidence”, that in Hebrew, Yahweh ensured for prophetic reasons that Shaba/Sheba (Strong’s™= 7650/1) mean “7th/completeness by oath” (where “completeness” regarding Yahweh means “perfection”)! Thus “The 7th Day of The Lord” is as a 1000 years told to us twice in the same verse so that “we should not be ignorant” of that fact (2Pet.3v8). All this is more than pure coincidence, but rather, part of a major “Righteous Plan” orchestrated by Yahweh through The Millennium in parallel to Satan’s cohorts (“The Religious Leaders” – 2Cor.11v13-15, Matt.24v23-26, etc.,) as we have witnessed here and throughout Satan’s present 6000 year tenure over this planet – who are all (very) soon to be removed (Luke.16v1-8, etc.).

The sceptic may ask

Why does Yahweh need to go through all these thousands of allegoric prophecies?

The simple answer is to “Prove His Omnificence to The Sceptics into The Culmination”!

Think very deeply on the full ramifications of “That Statement”, for the past, present and future!

Exceedingly IMPORTANT note:

Some websites have both good knowledge, yet they also have this knowledge mixed with wholly errant ‘understanding’, so the reader must have thorough understanding of The Subject Matter else he/she will be driven off course in a hapless manner. I have consumed about 50,000+ hours in only studying The New Testament, so I can guide the reader safely through The Minefield of rampant misinformation!

There is so much “Misinformation” spread throughout ALL of Christendom by both word and writing (even within some “good schisms”).

This was brought to my attention by a reviewer questioning my interpretation of “The Timelines” especially of “The Preparation of The Passover”, within which I equally was confused some years ago.

“The Day (Nisan 14) before The Passover Event” (as the first thing Nisan 15) is always called “The Preparation of The Passover”.

“The Preparation of The Passover” (Nisan 14) is closed by the terminology “Eve of The Passover” (still Nisan 14)

Conclusion “The Preparation of The Passover (Event) as (the first thing) on The Sabbath” must occur on “The Preceding/Earlier Day”. Reason

No work is allowed on “The Sabbath Day”. Thus, food must be prepared on The Day before “The Passover(Night)/Sabbath Day”.

The Lamb is slaughtered on “The Eve” and is eaten a few hours later, on The NEXT Day for The Jews which is The Evening (as the first thing on a Jewish New Day) to be “The Sabbath Evening/Night” (after being prepared on “The Preparation Day” - earlier).

Where I repeat

The (whole) Lamb must be roasted and wholly consumed in the night hours and all remaining parts burnt before light (Ex.12v8-12).

This is allegoric to all humans over the 6000 years, who upon their resurrection must consume “The Word of God” while in their spiritual darkness of worldly methodology [Egypt] (being “the heavenly treasure” reprogrammed into a new body) to come out into The Light of Yahweh’s Methodology of The Millennium (The Great Sabbath Day). This is where all humans are covered by JC in death while they personally learn how to inculcate “The Word of God” into their reasoning/thinking expressed in their deportment/lifestyle to the neighbour.

This being mutual throughout all of society.

All dissidents refusing to imitate JC’s lifestyle when given all knowledge and assistance to reform, are deemed “iniquitous” and shall be annihilated. This is “The Real Gospel” that is NEVER taught within Christendom – that is why “Christendom” is called “The Great Harlot” (Rev.19v2).

It has all The Information of “God’s Word” Part 1 (Old Testament) righteously answered by JC to give Part 2 (New Testament) and the leaders of Christendom hide all this “Stupendous Knowledge” under a bushel (Matt.5v15, Mark.4v21, Luke.11v33) and substitute it with worthless “Religion” sourced by Satan!

That is why Yahweh detests “Leaders of Christendom” through some 1700 years of its existence, calling them reprobates!
I hope that clarifies what is written in The Bible and refutes much of what is written in ignorance (including mine of earlier years).

31st Fulfilled Prophecy – It required the gentiles/foreigners to recognise JC’s sovereignty: “The King of The Jews”.

32nd Fulfilled Prophecy – JC would be murdered alongside the (recognised) sinners to carry all Mankind’s sin.

426th Allegory – “robbers” = Justified by death to ‘Gehenna’ = humans during The Millennium for “The 2nd Death” – become like JC who was “snatched from Gehenna” to be given eternal life by Yahweh.

Mark 15v26 og Also (it) was the inscription/legend/label/superscription

Mark 15v26 og of the {a cause}/{as if asked for}/{the reason for}/accusation/case/fault/charge

Mark 15v26 og (of the) him [JC] (it was) inscription/{written upon}/{inscribed over}: ‘The King of the Jews’.

Mark 15v27 og Also {united as companions}/together/{in union/resemblance} (to the [=in/with/by/on]) him [JC]

Mark 15v27 og (they [The Authorities/Romans] {impaled upon fixed stakes}/{nailed on a stake/post/pole}/
/{publicly executed (physical or spiritual)})

Mark 15v27 og two/duo (the) plunderers/brigands/robbers/thieves, singularly/one {from/out of} (the) right (hand-side)

Mark 15v27 og also singularly/one {from/out of} (the) left (hand-side) (of the) him [JC].

Mark 15v28 Also was fulfilled the scriptures which exclaims (Isa.53v12) written some 700 years earlier:

Also with (of the) lawless/transgressor (he was) counted.

[= CA, and thus ignore] [Note: It is accurate scripture, but is merely a copied repeat of the verse taken from the authentic source at Luke.22v37].

Old Testament reference located at Isa.53v12.

Mark 15v26-28 Also the superscription of his (JC’s) accusation/fault/charge
it was {written upon}/{inscribed over}:

The King of the Jews.

Also {united as companions}/together to/with the him (JC) they (Roman soldiers) impaled on fixed stakes two robbers/thieves,
one (robber) to the right (hand side) also one (robber) to the left (hand side) of the him (JC).

Also the superscription of his (JC’s) accusation/charge was written upon:

“The King of the Jews”

Also together with him (JC) they (Roman soldiers) impaled on fixed stakes two robbers,
one (robber) to the right (hand side) also one (robber) to the left (hand side) of him (JC).

(This was done in mock homage to make it appear “The King” had two assistants either side of him - “associated with robbers” Luke.22v37)

33rd Fulfilled Prophecy – His dying while still perfect will enable the foundation of “The New Temple” to be built.

158th Prophecy - JC would be saved by Yahweh, not just a resurrection into a DNA body – but better, a heavenly body.

427th Allegory – “let Yahweh save him” = JC awakened into his former state as JCg where “The 2nd Death” has no power

428th ‘Allegory’ – “let Yahweh save him” = “Jesus” means “Yahweh saved” and he was to lead “The Early Adopters”.

Mark 15v29 og Also the (persons) {travelling near}/{going alongside}/{passing (by the side of)}

Mark 15v29 og (they) vilified/{spoke impiously}/defamed/reviled/blasphemed (the) him [JC],

Mark 15v29 og (the) {to stir}/{(re)-turning}/{(re)-moving}/wagging/shaking the heads {of them},

Mark 15v29 og also (the) exclaiming/stating:

Mark 15v29 og “Aha, the (person [JC]) {loosening down}/disintegrating/demolishing/{over throwing}/undoing

Mark 15v29 og the {sacred place}/temple, also in three (to the [= within]) days/{periods of time}

Mark 15v29 og the {building-up}/constructing/confirming/emboldening/edifying.

Mark 15v29 Also the people {travelling near}/{going alongside} (JC)

they (bystanders to the dying JC) vilified/defamed/reviled the him (JC),

the wagging/shaking their heads also the stating:

Aha, the person (JC) {loosening down}/demolishing the {sacred place}/temple,

also within three days/{periods of time} the {building up}/constructing/edifying (of The New Spiritual Temple).

Also, the people going alongside (JC) they (bystanders) vilified/reviled him (JC),

the shaking their heads also stating:

“Aha! The Person (JC) demolishing the temple, also within three days the building up (of The New Spiritual Temple [144000 TCs]).”

(I repeat Mark.14v58, this was only a “Half-Truth” and not “The Full Truth” - please see my commentary)

Jesus was speaking in prophecy about himself being destroyed (= murdered [“bruised in the heel”, Gen.3v15, as the Bible’s first prophecy]) and being awakened/roused/resuscitated that occurs when resurrected into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body to create a life/soul/{conscious existence} ready for the future work of bringing humans to Yahweh”. Yahweh through His infinite Capability chooses to make His Holy/Pure/Innocent/Blameless/{Separate from this world of sin} Desire/Spirit/Personality/Traits (= HS) to be made manifest within The Environment that enables JCg to become resurrected.

JC never said he would personally destroy “The Physical Temple”, Yahweh allowed The Romans to do that some 37 years later!

This is another example of millions - where worldly reasoning people “get hold of the wrong end of the stick” endemic within “Religion”!

Only because not “All the Information” is known and understood - endemic within “Religion” (made so, by its Professional Leaders).

“The New Spiritual Temple” is formed by “The 144000 TCs” becoming temple stones themselves (1Cor.3v13-16, 1Pet.2v5-9) proven within their own personal “Great Tribulation” to become “The White Clothed Crowd” (Rev.7v4-15) elected from out of The Gospel Age.

Please read all my local commentaries, because it is different to what has been taught for the last some 1700 years by Christendom.

Mark 15v30 og (You [JC]) deliver/{to save}/protect/heal/{make whole}/preserve yourself, also

Mark 15v30 og (you [JC]) descend/{go/come down}/fall off/away/from of the {fixed stakes/posts/poles}/{self-denial}.

Mark 15v31 og similarity/likeness/likewise/so And the {chief priests} deriding/mocking/jeering/scoffing

Mark 15v31 og towards/nearness/{accession to} {one another}/{mutual/together amid/together/with of the scribes
 Mark 15v31 og (they) exclaimed/stated:
 Mark 15v31 og “Others/else/different (persons) (he [JC]) delivered/saved/protected/healed/{made whole}/preserved,
 Mark 15v31 og [but] himself not (he [JC] is) able/possible/capable (to) deliver/save/protect/heal/{make whole}/preserve.
 Mark 15v32 og The Christ/Messiah/Anointed the king/sovereign of the Israel
 Mark 15v32 og (you) descend/{go/come down}/fall now/present/immediate off/away/from
 Mark 15v32 og the {fixed stakes/posts/poles}/{self-denial},
 Mark 15v32 og that/{so as} (we may) see/know/perceive also (we may) entrust/commit/believe.
 Mark 15v32 og Also the (persons [two criminals]) (being) {impaled on fixed posts in company with}/{publicly co-executed}
 Mark 15v32 og (to the [= with]) him [JC] (they) defamed/{railed at}/chided/taunted/reproached/reviled (the) him [JC].
 Mark 15v30-32 You (JC) deliver/save/{make whole}/preserve yourself (mockingly said to JC while he is hung up, dying on fixed stakes),
 also you (JC) descend/{come down} away/from of the fixed stakes!
 And likewise, the chief priests (= The Professional Religious Leaders having put JC as “The Word of God” on the stake)
 the deriding/mockings/jeering towards/near one another together/with the scribes they exclaimed:
 Other/different people he (JC) delivered/saved/{made whole}/preserved,
 (but) himself, not he (JC) is able/possible/capable to deliver/save/{make whole}/preserve!
 The Christ/Anointed, the King of the Israel (note the important switch from “Jews” to “Israel”, of its 3 Epochs)
 You descend/{come down} now/immediately away/from the fixed stakes,
 that we (Professional Religious Leaders) may see/know/understand also we may entrust/commit/believe.
 Also the two people (criminals) being impaled on fixed stakes in company with him (JC)
 they (too) defamed/chided/taunted the him (JC) (please see commentary).

(The bystanders continue their mocking ...)

“You (JC) deliver/save/preserve yourself also you (JC) come down from the fixed stakes!”

And likewise, the chief priests (“Professional Leaders of Religion” having forced through JC’s murder by nailing God’s Word on The Stake!)
 the deriding/mockings towards one another together/with the scribes, they exclaimed:

“Other people he (JC) delivered/saved/preserved, (but) not himself he (JC) is able to deliver/save/preserve!”

The Christ/Anointed, The King of Israel” (note, the all-important switch between what Pilate wrote and what The Leaders of Israel stated)
 (Where, the heathen Leader knew not, but The Leaders of Israel were speaking for Israel – particularly over its three Epochs of Israel)

You come down now from the fixed stakes, (so) that we (Professional Leaders of Religion) may see, also we may believe
 (The Mind can only be everlastingly perfected upon “The Word of God”, not through physical actions to titivate transient emotion/lust)
 (As we see “The Problem” starts with “The Professional Leaders of Religion”, if they are wrong then what hope is there for their devotees?)
 (If the Teacher is proven wrong, then the students are wrong! That is why we need The Millennium and 144000 proven Good Teachers!)

Also, the two people (criminals) being impaled on fixed stakes in company with him (JC) they (too) chided/taunted him (JC).

I repeat my commentary at Matt. 27v44 to explain this part.

Matt. 27v44 This does not conflict with Luke.23v40-43 as some dissenters may seem pleased to cite!

Why?

We may start by stating, “it took six hours for JC to die” (09 00 hrs to 15 00hrs – please see John.19v14 for full time details).

This is a long time to express many feelings between three people very near to each other, particularly when they had nowhere else to go!

They would not be quiet and be saying nothing – neither would they be saying only the things recorded!

Thus, we can reason only “the salient things” or a summary of events during the execution period would be recorded for us.

Therefore, it is perfectly reasonable to assume that both criminals would initially call/beg JC to save them, just as the populace were saying

“He is the son of God – let God save him!”

In their position, would not the reader say the same thing?

They would say perhaps during the 1st hour (or so)

“Show us your power, save you and us from certain/imminent death!”

Then start saying

“If you cannot – why not? – What are you waiting for! You cannot be the son of God as you claim!”

Then perhaps afterwards JC started to preach to them (he never missed an opportunity) and carefully explained as best he could (even during the incredible pain that he was suffering) why he had to come to this Earth, minister and to finally die like this (along with them)!

Now perhaps during the 3rd to 4th hour, one of the criminals would perhaps become responsive, and thus start to understand how God’s Plan was to unfold for “Human Salvation”. Thus, this criminal would become converted and then start to defend JC’s position as recorded in Luke, towards the other Criminal who clearly had not understood and was still worldly thinking. This could be particularly so when at midday, being halfway through this period, we are told the land became darkened/obscured for the next 3 hours (see next verse – v45).

Now it becomes perfectly understandable that the recorded events now complement each other to give a complete picture for us to now comprehend what really occurred, and we must not immediately assume the recorded events are to be taken as contradictions’ as I clearly show them not to be contradictions in my inter-verse commentary located at John 19v14.

Thus we now understand the depth given within The Bible rather than the superfluous reasoning of a minded dissenter, in that manner as a sceptic might justifiably reason upon any worldly religion!

Let me illustrate this with an example of an eastern story about five blind people trying to ascertain what a specific animal may be, by touching only on one different place.

The four blind people felt an individual part of an elephant and spoke of the different part they specifically felt, each part being as a different animal. However, the fifth person listening puts all four animals together in his mind and thus correctly reasons – an elephant!

Likewise, here, The Bible gives us all the various aspects and it is our responsibility to put the parts together to then obtain the complete picture, assuming we are motivated “to search, to find” (Matt.7v7-8) .

429th Allegory – “Darkness” = Israel losing The Spokesperson (as “The Shining Light”) for Yahweh’s Word.

Representative of people operating to worldly methodology preferring their private life hidden from public scrutiny.

‘**Allegory**’ – repeat - “ho theos” = ‘the specific god’ is a floating pointer and swaps over as the person changes from The World to become a TC. It is JC as ‘the specific god’ of us who knocks on the door (Rev.3v20) to give “The Invitation” for “possible Anointing/Christ Sonship to Yahweh”, then ideally as the person matures in “The Real Faith”, (of the required 3 stages) then Yahweh becomes “The Adopting Father”, ‘The Specific God’ yielding His HS for TC growth.

430th Allegory – (by contrast) “Why forsaken me?” = “It is time for You to take my conscious existence”.

It means the opposite to what leaders of Christendom tell us (the word “satanic” readily springs to mind about them)! Yahweh did not turn away from JC, but rather came to release JC from his agony ready for the next stages to be completed before Nisan 14 closed, so that JC would have no bones broken, and be placed in the tomb before Nisan 15.

Mark 15v33 og *(the)* {becoming to be}/occurring/happening And *(the)* {portion of time *(season of Year)*, *(hour of day)*}

Mark 15v33 og {*(the)* 6th}, *(the)* shadiness/obscurity/dark *(it)* {became to be}/occurred/happened

Mark 15v33 og over/upon *(the)* whole/all/completely/throughout the soil/land/earth/ground/province/region

Mark 15v33 og until/while/{as long as}/unto *(the)* {portion of time *(season of Year)*, *(hour of day)*} {*(the)* 9th}.

Mark 15v34 og Also to the (= in/on/at) {portion of time *(season of Year)*, *(hour of day)*} to the (= in/on/at) {*(the)* 9th}

Mark 15v34 og *(he [JC])* shouted/{cried out}/{made hullabaloo} the Jesus

Mark 15v34 og *(to the [= with])* {emit a sound *(animal/human/instrumental)*}/{address *(in words/name/imitation)*}/{call/crow/cry

Mark 15v34 og *(to the)* big/large/mighty/exceedingly/great *(the)* exclaiming/stating: “Eloi, Eloi, Lama sabachthani?”

Mark 15v34 og Who/Which/That *(it)* is *(the being)* translated/{explained over}/construed:

Mark 15v34 og “The {Specific God} *(Yahweh [context is ref JC])* {of me} *[JC]*, The {Specific God} {of me} *[JC]*,

Mark 15v34 og into/unto why/what/which/wherefore me *[JC]*

Mark 15v34 og *(You [Yahweh])* {leave behind}/{remained over}/desert/forsake?”

Mark 15v33-34 And the portion of time occurring the 6th (hour of Jewish Daylight time, = 12:00 hr [noon] European time), it became to be shady/obscure over/upon completely all the land/province/region until/{as long as} the portion of time the 9th (hour of the Jewish Day = 15:00 hr European Time).

Also in the/that portion of time to/on the 9th (hour)

the Jesus shouted/{cried out} to/with the mighty/great address/cry/call, the exclaiming:

Eloi, Eloi, Lama sabachthani?

Which it is translated/construed:

My ‘Specific God’, My ‘Specific God’ (= Yahweh, context is based upon JC),

Unto why You (Yahweh) desert/forsake me (JC)?

And the portion of time occurring *(was)* the sixth (hour of “Jewish Daylight” time, being 12 00 hr [noon] “European” time), it became to be shady/obscure over completely/all the province/region

until the portion of time *(was)* the ninth (hour of “Jewish Daylight” time, being 15 00 hr “European” time),

(This is the time around all of Israel the perfect Lambs without blemish would be killed to become The Passover Lambs for The Family)

Also, in that portion of time on the ninth (hour) Jesus shouted out with the mighty address/call, the exclaiming:

“Eloi, Eloi, Lama abachthani?”

Which is translated:

“My Specific God, My Specific God (= Yahweh, context is based upon JC),

Unto why You (Yahweh) forsake me (JC)?”

(Please read my most important commentary that thoroughly explains all this in The Most Righteous manner.)

Does this calling out by JC mean what our worldly Christian leaders teach us? -

Obviously, it does not mean what our millions of worldly Christian leaders preach to us, based upon our experience of their output!

A cut and paste of Matt.27v46, to explain precisely why JC stated this.

Matt. 27v46 This is the first line of Psalm 22 called out by people bereaved and mourning at the Jewish Funerals.

JC intimately knew the scriptures and the customs of the time and was calling upon Yahweh his Father to now carry him to the next stage.

At this point in time, quite simply, JC knew his time to die was NOW!

His death had to occur NOW because he knew that he must die several hours before 18.00 hrs European time (= the start of a new Jewish Day = “The Enforced Sabbath”) because he had to be embalmed and entombed before “The Great Sabbath” (when no work must be done) so that

He can cover all humans over “The Great Sabbath Day of The Millennium” which is to occur in some 2000 years’ time (from his execution).

Furthermore, Yahweh was benevolently releasing JC from his present pain, by allowing him to die so that more prophecies could be fulfilled (before The Sabbath occurred). For example, spear in the side (Zech.12v10), no bones be broken (Psm.34v20) by dying early’ see Mark.15v44 ready for burial (= entombed in the Earth by analogy with Jonah, etc.) rather than being thrown into “the valley of Hinnom” (= Gehenna) to burn with the other two criminals (John.19v31).

This is shown by Mark.15v44 onwards and still allowing time for (1) permission to be sought for JC’s body (which would take at least an hour), (2) body be taken down, (3) taken to be embalmed/wrapped and then (4) laid in a tomb. All within the time constraint of 3 hours where the new Jewish Day being “The Great Sabbath” (as specifically sanctioned by Yahweh for prophecy Lev.23v5-7) was to start (immediately following The Passover) during which time, no work must be done (nor dead bodies be handled)!

We should recall Lev.23v5-27 teaches us by stated prophecy that

JC is to be “The First-fruit” (Barley) waved at The Temple in the midst of Yahweh and then 50 days later it would be “The First-Fruit”

(Wheat) waved at The Temple to typify the 144000 TCs elected out of The Gospel Age.

Peter recognised this allegory at Acts.2v1, and amplified at Acts.2v17 (where last ‘couple of days’ can infer the 2000 years of The Gospel Age, noting that plural in The Bible prophecy actually means “two” and when combined with 2Pet.3v8 – being all synonymous with Yahweh’s Plan).

However

I am deeply disturbed when I hear an absolutely blasphemous statement put out by some of those people supporting worldly Christianity, being this statement of theirs

Yahweh forsook JC because of the disgust He had for JC when JC absorbed the sins of the world’ at his death”

This is the typical mystic waffle/trash that many of the worldly Christian ‘elite’ seem to have plenty of time to dream up and then mentally swim around within, along with perhaps “the number of angels who could dance on the top of a pinhead” and the such like (for example, the Trinity myth).

Why is this mystic waffle so dangerous?

Answer Because it distorts and takes our mind away from “The Absolute/Disclosing Truth”.

Yahweh always beloved (= agapao + phileo + storge) His son JC – “in whom Yahweh Was well pleased” (Matt.3v17, 17v5).

Yahweh “Awakened/Roused” JC to be reunited alongside (not absorbed’) with Yahweh again as JCg (at “The Right-hand Side” of Yahweh).

In all instances, Yahweh was proud – aglow’ inside’ of the stupendous effort His beloved son JC did to utterly fulfil Yahweh’s Desire noting what JC said at John.17v1-2.

Would Yahweh ever be disgusted of JC (or of what he claimed to represent)?

Absolutely not!

It is a total slur to suggest such unrighteous nonsense!

Which “kind of” tells us what goes through the mind of our “Religious Christian Leaders” (like that of The Pharisees)! Yahweh would be “glowing with righteous pride” that His wonderful son fully accomplished everything perfectly without flaw (as progressively shown at Matt.3v17, 17v5) and at this moment of JC’s death, Yahweh would be so proud, and yet so very distraught with the pain His son put himself through. The pain that His son had to undergo because of the son’s personal {edifying love}/agapao for his personal creation, that now enables Yahweh to righteously operate upon all humans, and thus as in the parable of the Darnel seed to give all those people who finally desired to be saved - salvation in The Culmination.

To even suggest Yahweh would be disgusted in JC, or what he represents, is an absolute travesty of “The Disclosing Truth”. It also demonstrates the inconsistency of the prevalent flawed worldly Christian doctrine that says “God loves us” if now they claim “God is disgusted with us” through JC at his death - because he absorbed our sins upon his shoulders’.

Are these worldly Christian elite’ so spiritually blind not to see the flaws in their own worldly reasoning???

Sadly, I can understand why atheists have such a field day with worldly Christians who then hide behind this type of mystic waffle.

How are you’ going to convert anyone with that sort of logic’ clouding “The Real Good News” of “1st Century Christianity”?

Why drag the purity of “The Real Faith” down to the level of other worldly religions that cannot internally hang together through righteous logic! So why did JC then call out this phrase?

As I stated

1. First, he was recalling the scriptures that tied him to Yahweh at the point of Death and because “The Sabbath Day” was fast approaching.
2. And from (1) JC was calling upon Yahweh to take him now – and Yahweh would reciprocate, in His compassion, Yahweh would terminate JC’s conscious existence, thereby assisting JC to die quickly (euthanasia) as we are told in Mark.15v44 before the two criminals died – JC had now performed everything as required. Yahweh now ‘pulled the plug’ to fulfil prophesied scripture so that no bones in his body should be broken - to remain as “The Perfect Sacrifice” – without any blemish – to become The Passover Lamb (Ex.12v46, Psm.34v20, John.19v36).

JC would then be entombed to “Cover The Great Sabbath Day” as he will do over The Millennium (Mark.2v27-28) while humans are purified by personally learning how to become “Righteous” to Yahweh’s Requirements for a perfected society under The Rulership of “The Early Adopters” (= 144000 TCs and The Prophets proved perfect under Satan’s tenure).

It is so very important for the reader to understand all this; it is upon this “Righteous Logic” that “The Whole of Yahweh’s Most Righteous Plan of Human Salvation” operates. It is presently (2018 CE) wholly unintelligible to our worldly Christian Leaders/Theologians/Scholars; an evidential statement, because they never teach it, and if this “Real Gospel” had any traction in their minds then this would be “The First Thing” taught!

On the other hand, have I missed something?

Yes, the reader and I have missed something - being an absolute vacuum of them never teaching it!

Nevertheless, they are so very good at teaching “Religion” in all its “worldly aspects”!

That is specifically why Yahweh absolutely condemns them as “reprobates” and members of “The Great Harlot” (Rev.19v2)!

They only teach ‘enough’ to support a worldly income stream upon which they can fleshly live (Acts.20v29)!

It should not be like this! It is gross hypocrisy!

34th Fulfilled Prophecy – “The early death” = Thus JC dies without the need for broken bones – to remain The Perfect Sacrifice (see Ex.12v46, Psm.34v20 also John.19v36 for full explanation) see also Mark.15v44.

159th Prophecy – Elijah (and Enoch) would be watching to become The Two Witnesses giving evidence at Rev.11v3. (The bystanders’ comments have been recorded to give veracity to what will occur in the very near future).

Mark 15v35 og Also {some/any/certain persons} of the (persons [bystanders])

Mark 15v35 og (of the) {standing beside}/exhibiting/proffering/substantiating/providing/yielding/
/commending/showing/presenting

Mark 15v35 og (the) hearing/listening/understanding (they) exclaimed/stated:

Mark 15v35 og “Behold/Lo/Look/See! (The) Elijah,

Mark 15v35 og (he [JC]) {emits a sound (animal/human/instrumental)}/{addresses (in words/name/imitation)}/calls/crows/cries.”

Mark 15v36 og (the) {hastily walking}/{having course}/running And singularly/one (person [soldier])

Mark 15v36 og also (the) {filling entirely}/{completely filled} (the) sponge (of the) vinegar,

Mark 15v36 og (the) {placing around}/presently/{bestowing upon}/{putting about} both over/upon (the) reed/cane/stem

Mark 15v36 og (to) {furnish drink}/irrigate/{give water} (the) him [JC], (the [bystanders]) exclaiming/stating [to this soldier]:

Mark 15v36 og “(You [soldier]) Leave/{lay aside}/forsake [him/JC], (we [bystanders] may) see/know/understand/perceive if

Mark 15v36 og (he [Elijah]) comes/appears/accompanies (the) Elijah (to) lower/{cast/take down}/demolish (the) him [JC].”

Mark 15v35-36 Also some/any/certain people of (all) the people (standing near to the dying JC)

the hearing/listening/understanding (to JC crying out) they exclaimed:

Behold/Look/See!

He (JC) addresses/calls/cries the (Prophet) Elijah!

And one person (soldier) the running also the filling entirely the sponge of the vinegar,

both (1) the placing (wetted sponge) around over/upon (2) the cane/stem to furnish drink to him (JC).

The (bystanders) exclaiming (to the soldier):

You (soldier) leave/forsake (him/JC),

we (bystanders) may see/know/perceive if Elijah he comes/appears to lower/{take down} him (JC).

Also some/certain people of (all) the people (standing beside the dying JC) the hearing (JC calling out) they exclaimed:

“Behold!

He (JC) addresses/calls (for) the (Prophet) Elijah! (Being the prophecy given at Mal.4v5, repeated by JC at Matt.17v11-12, etc.)”

And one person (soldier) the running, also filling entirely the sponge of the vinegar,

both (1) placing (the wetted sponge) around upon (2) the cane to furnish drink to him (JC).

The (bystanders) exclaiming (to the soldier):

“You (soldier) leave (him/JC), (so) we (bystanders) may see if Elijah comes to take him (JC) down.”

Notice it was not “Moses take him down” nor “Enoch take him down” thus the Jews at the time only had the fixation of it being Elijah who had not died’ who was then able to do the deed! Thus excluded Moses (being assumed dead) and Enoch was not even being considered – because he was outside The Israelite Nation’ (Gen.5v24, Heb.11v5) - but certainly he was not “outside” Yahweh’s Plan - Enoch was part of Yahweh’s Plan for Human Salvation (Rev.11v3-12) by bringing-in The Millennium (to be finalising the number of the 144000 TCs).

Why do I make this point?

Specifically, to support the point I make in Mark.9v6 concerning these two individuals who really were at the transfiguration!

35th Fulfilled Prophecy – JC at his death righteously opened the link for 144000 future TCs to become Sons of God.

160th Prophecy – 144000 TCs now have access to Yahweh – to become alongside The High Priest (JCg).

431st Allegory – “The veil” = separates the priests from The Most Holy place (they could not see nor go there).

432nd Allegory – “The priests” = The 144000 TCs to be taken out of The Gospel Age – able to become Sons of God.

(“The Most Holy Place” = only The High Priest could go to Yahweh’s assigned presence on this Earth.).

It is not righteously true what Christian Leaders errantly tell us. The veil does not mean The Christian Nation has access to “The Most Holy Place”, because being representative of The Jewish Nation. Simply, they are not allowed inside “The Most Holy Place” that is for High Priests! Only “The First-born as Priests” (Levi [Jews]/Judah[Christians]) are allowed in “The Holy Place”, and by consequence, thus positioned to see “The Veil” rent and then have access to “The Most Holy Place” to be alongside JCg. The Jewish population (= Christians) were not allowed in “The Holy Place”!

Mark 15v37 og the And Jesus

Mark 15v37 og (the) sending/{going forth}/forgiving/{laying aside}/leaving/{yielding up}/pardoning/
/excusing/allowing/remitting

Mark 15v37 og (the) disclosure/{a tone}/articulation/address/noise/sound/voice (the) big/large/mighty/exceedingly/great

Mark 15v37 og (he [JC]) expired/{breathed no more}.

Mark 15v38 og Also the {(something) spread thoroughly}/{(especially the door) screen (to the Most Holy Place)}/veil/curtain

Mark 13v38 og of the {dwelling}/shrine/temple (it was) split/severed/broken/divided/opened/{made a rent}/torn

Mark 15v38 og into/unto two/duo off/away/from (the) {from above}/{from the first}/anew/{from the beginning/top}

Mark 15v38 og until/while/{as long as}/unto (the) downwards/beneath/bottom/down/under.

Mark 15v37-38 And the Jesus

the sending/{yielding up}/{giving forth} the large/great articulation/noise/sound, he (JC) expired/{breathed no more}.

Also the veil/curtain of the shrine/Temple (between “The Holy Place” and “The Most Holy Place”)

it was split/severed/torn into two away/from {from above/top} {as long as}/unto the beneath/bottom.

And Jesus giving forth a large noise/sound, he breathed no more.

Also, the veil of the Temple (between the “The Holy Place” [for priests] and “The Most Holy Place” [for The High Priest only])

it was split/torn into two away from the top unto the bottom (and thus could have only occurred by a supernatural event – see commentary).

We understand this tear was not made by human hand starting at the bottom, but from the top – thus by Yahweh from above.

This was not any simple piece of cloth. It was about 60 feet (18m) high, 30 feet (9m) across and 4 inches (100 mm) thick!

This is such an important verse and so I have cut and pasted in the commentary located at Luke 23v45.

What is significant about the veil/curtain of the temple?

Background and link to “The Christian Nation”.

This is the veil that separates The Most Holy’ place from The Holy’ place within the temple.

The Most Holy place held The Ark of The Covenant’ which was the bilateral agreement between Yahweh and His people (being The Jews of that time).

Where “His People” of “The 1st Covenant” (contained within “The Ark [of The Covenant/Agreement]”) were supposed to accurately represent Yahweh’s Name/Character/Authority to all the nations of The World - and for this, Yahweh would support them.

As expected, generally they failed abysmally! Thus, Yahweh ignored them - and allowed The World to have its way over them!

The Law of Moses on stone tablets was contained within The Ark. And repeating the above - because it is just so important.

The Agreement/Covenant was, “the Jews were to adhere to these Laws”, and if so, Yahweh would honour His part of the agreement by protecting and strengthening His appointed people. Sadly this bilateral agreement was broken many times by the Jews, and as such, the agreement was physically terminated in 70 CE and the Jews were dispersed throughout the nations.

This bilateral agreement is now perfectly replicated by The Christian Nation through baptism – but with a bonus of Sonship!

JC as “The Temple of God” contained The 2 Laws of JC operating within the mind being “The Most Holy place” (located at Mark.12v30-31).

The Christian Nation represents the rebellious Jewish Nation - where both are termed “Israel” because they are responsible with God’s Word appropriate for The Era/Epoch of “Israel” and the members of which can go one of two ways - “persevere positively or negatively with God/Subjector”.

The members of The Christian Nation know “The 2 Laws” Mark.12v30-31, (endorsing/representing/supporting “The Laws of Moses”) and either a very few adhere or most refuse to follow these laws within their lifestyle, where “The Majority” of the members of The Christian Nation negatively “persevered with God/Subjector”.

As such, Yahweh ignores The Christian Nation as a whole precisely as He did to The Old Jewish Nation. However, there are those few individuals who follow these 2 Laws of JC by precisely imitating JC in their lifestyle (having reformed their mind, Luke.17v21) and Yahweh thus accepts them as TCs training (as “stewards”, Luek.19v14-21) to become possible future Sons of God.

(And jumping on a bit’ for context)

These TCs have entered into this bilateral covenant with Yahweh through JC as The Temple Foundation and able to operate in The Most Holy Place by their thoughts operating upon these 2 Laws of JC (in their mind), metaphorically as “The Ark of The Covenant” being “The 2nd Covenant” JC inaugurated at his murder and resurrection.

Yahweh then reciprocates by protecting (when and where required), strengthens them with “The Word of God” yielding His HS (correctly defined) and finally rewards them with Sonship – in the same manner as demonstrated with His Son JC and to those individuals who precisely imitate His Son JC.

That is the background of then and now. But how is The Veil involved in this?

The Most Holy Place was reserved for a single visit per year during Atonement by only The High Priest. No other human was allowed in this utterly exclusive area. Beforehand the High Priest had to make a sacrifice to cover the sins of himself and then for the people before he could come in to this small room – only once a year, and naturally he had to pass through the veil that hid “The Most Holy Place” from the visibility of any onlookers – being the (normal) Priests.

It is very important to thoroughly understand the following points before moving on

1. Only the High Priest was allowed to pass through The Veil into The Most Holy Place being the domain of Yahweh (through The Covenant).
2. The (normal) priests residing in The Holy Place could not look directly upon The Most Holy Place (because of their sin not being covered by sacrifice) and thus this veil partition protected them from Yahweh.
3. The Jews as a nation could not even enter The Holy Place (being part of the Temple) where the (normal) priests resided.
4. The Jews as a nation knew The Laws of Moses but refused to follow them and relied upon their priests for their intercession.
5. The gentiles/nations/heathen of The World knew nothing of the above.

It is very important to fully understand the full significance of the above before moving on.

Now we read that at JC's death = The Culmination of JC's Work to bring in "The 2nd Covenant"; the veil was torn vertically through the middle. (Thus, broken through at the top but the last vestiges of the bottom of the veil still joined – so a person could step over/through it to Yahweh). Imagine if you were a (normal) priest standing in The Holy Place when this occurred, then you would be able to see directly into The Most Holy Place being The Sanctuary/Domain of Yahweh operating through The (1st/2nd) Covenant. And Who made this occur? – It was Yahweh at the death of JC, being The Culmination of JC's work to inaugurate The 2nd Covenant. Now feed all this information back into what we have detailed earlier – this is all explained by Paul in Heb. Chapters 8-10. The High Priest was sinful and had to cover his sins with sacrifice and then atone/cover sacrifice for the people. JC however became to be proved as the Perfect High Priest who had no need to offer sacrifices on his behalf. Moreover, the sacrifice that he made on behalf of the people was not of an animal (being lower than is a human), but of an equal to every person on this planet – nothing more and nothing less = an exact like-for-like equivalence. He freely offered his own perfect life as The Perfect High Priest, shed at that moment in time when the veil was ripped in two, right through the middle to expose The Domain of Yahweh (all explained in Paul's Letter to The Hebrews).

But to whom was it exposed?

It was only exposed to the priests operating within the temple of The Holy Place.

It was not exposed to anyone else outside The Temple – and they would not be aware of it – because they would not be there!

Thus, the Jews of the nation would not see The Most Holy Place because they were not allowed/accepted in The Temple.

Now I ask the reader to carry out this exact like-for-like substitution

High Priest = JC offering himself as the perfect sacrifice to cover the nation (because he did not need to cover himself).

The Priests = the (accepted by Yahweh) TCs of The Gospel Age.

The Jewish Nation = The worldly Christian Nation.

Those outside The Jewish Nation = Those outside The Christian Nation (termed the heathen' = all non-Christians).

The Temple was JC's ministry being The Word of God accurately preached to The World = the means of The World to know of Yahweh.

Now substitute these definitions back into the 5 points above = The Most Perfect Equivalent Fit.

The major thing to understand is that it is only the TCs who are accepted as being in The Temple (= in The Real Faith).

They do this by precisely imitating JC in their lifestyle that are accepted by Yahweh to be in the position within the temple to see through into The Most Holy Place which is where as we are told "JC was The Witness of Yahweh" as stated during his ministry. It is not The Christians generally who as "Israelites" (of its 2nd Epoch) are only allowed in The Court Yard of The Temple.

Conclusion.

Thus, at the point of JC's death The New (2nd) Covenant became exposed to The Normal Priests, thus came into existence.

This became a mutual agreement between Yahweh and those humans who precisely imitated JC's ministry/lifestyle during the 1st part of their physical life during the next 2000 years of The Gospel Age. These humans become TCs by taking upon themselves the 2 additional Laws of JC that control The Mind (and then the body follows – with appropriate works to visibly demonstrate The Mind, and thus covers The Laws of Moses). These works are most certainly not the religious works created by man (of which "Religion" is sated), but righteous works of agape/charity that are agapao/philéo (edifying/attractively loved) of by Yahweh driven by agapao/philéo operating within The Mind of the person who is intently trying to imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle given freely/simple (= for no worldly return).

Thus, these priests have been welcomed by Yahweh into His domain being The Most Holy Place, and they must stay within The Temple (= The Real Faith of publicly exhibiting "1st Century Christianity") for the remaining 1st part of their physical life. This process enables the perfecting of the 2nd part of their spiritual life that enables them to then be allowed into The Most Holy Place as a future Son of God in the 2nd part of their physical life to become part of Yahweh's most exclusive Family.

That correct "conditional explanation" is never explained to Christians by their leaders – for several obvious reasons!

Which makes them "Adversarial" to what Yahweh desires to achieve, hence they are "Fraudsters" to what they claim to represent!

Hence, they are "Anti-Christ", being "anti-anointing the 144000 TCs" (1John.2v18-19, 4v1-3, etc.).

36th Fulfilled Prophecy – It required a foreigner to recognise that JC was The Son of God.

Interestingly even Christian Leaders do not recognise JC to be The Son of God, they errantly infer him to be (Almighty) God, and even then they reject what Yahweh desires to occur (for them to accurately imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle)!

Mark 15v39 og (the) seeing/known/perceiving/understanding And the centurion/{commander of 100 men}

Mark 15v39 og the (person [centurion]) {standing beside}/exhibiting/proffering/substantiating/providing/yielding/
/commending/showing/presenting

Mark 15v39 og [as presiding official] {from/out of} (the) opposite/antagonistic/{(over) against}/contrary (of the) him [JC]

Mark 15v39 og because {in this manner}/{after that}/likewise/as/so

Mark 15v39 og (the) screaming/shouting/shrieking/exclaiming/entreating/{crying out}

Mark 15v39 og (he [JC]) expired/{breathed no more} (he [centurion]) exclaimed/stated:

Mark 15v39 og "Truly/Indeed/Surely/Verily the man [JC] this (specific [person]) (the) son (he) was (of the) God [Yahweh]."

Mark 15v39 And the centurion {standing beside}/proffering from/out of the opposite/against of the him (JC)
the seeing/known/understanding because in this manner the shrieking/{crying out} he (JC) expired/{breathed no more},
he (centurion) exclaimed:

Truly/Indeed this specific man (JC) he was the son of the God (Yahweh)!

And the centurion standing beside from the opposite of him (JC)

the seeing/known because in this manner the shrieking out he (JC) breathed no more, he (centurion) exclaimed:

"Truly/Indeed this specific man (JC) was the son of God (Yahweh)."

(Inasmuch Yahweh heard JC's plea to take him away from his present pain - to which Yahweh immediately responded.)

(Yahweh was just waiting for JC to publicly state those words – to bring closure to a perfected existence – thereby able to atone for our sins.)

Just an interesting aside by means of speculation (to "close the circle" of The Bible's writings),

Could this Centurion have a name "Cornelius"?

This specific event could have changed his mind from his present course, to then investigate the scriptures for about 3.5 years and then become a ready vessel for Peter to explain The Scriptures, and then, for him to then become baptised (Acts.10v1-38).

As people state "God moves in mysterious ways!"

This is exactly how Yahweh works in the background – "connecting the dots" around TCs (and JC was certainly that) to ensure that His

Pure Desire is made manifest within The Environment. He does not work in hype and sensationalism, else it develops "The Wrong Mind"!

Very rarely does Yahweh make things obvious (except at JC's 1st Advent [ministry, ransom sacrifice] and his 2nd Advent [= "The 1st Resurrection"]), but He operates "behind the scenes" to make connections with potential TCs, who then have a choice whether to build upon these connections or turn away! This is how Yahweh operates; he does NOT operate in the manner as fraudulently exhibited by charlatan Christian Leaders of today!

Why?

Because Yahweh does not desire the mindset of the charlatan Christian leaders nor the type of people who attend their circus performances! Yahweh wants a mind that takes upon itself **Accountability, Ownership and Responsibility** with "The Word of God", to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle so that "The Rest of The World" judges these special people to be worthy leaders over "The Resurrected World".

Thus, these people must visibly prove themselves unto The World to be

Honest within all our dealings towards our fellow person,

Not hypocrites, to the viewing World.

Hide nothing from public scrutiny.

Not take anything in a fraudulent manner from any person, institution, company or authority.

Not be rebellious in any manner, by wholly respecting "Authority".

Do an honest day's work for an honest day's pay.

Pay one's taxes – must not hide anything.

Learn "The Word of God" (both parts 1 and 2).

Understand it, by rigorous assay/test/proof.

Then start imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle.

Freely teach it to The World – for absolutely no worldly return.

Encapsulated in - "Edify our neighbour to our own hurt"

We are taught to have no enemies and edify any person as our neighbour to imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle by both word and deportment.

Everything must be "Open" and "Honest" - we must not exhibit a "Cult of Darkness" around us to hide what we do in private!

We must never become drunk either from alcohol or drugs (being anything that befuddles the mind) - though a little alcohol is acceptable.

All the above creates "The Correct Mind" that can be respected by other people - to be "New World" rulers over them!

That is why there are only 144000 TCs who achieve this position over some 2000 years!

Do the above, and we shall be fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, furthermore, very close to becoming a future Son/Daughter of God (= TC) to rule "The Resurrected World". This is what Cornelius showed to The World as my commentaries to Acts chapter 10 clearly explain which is, precisely why he was baptised into "1st Century Christianity". Cornelius was not baptised into "The Religion" of "Christianity" which is in the most part, wholly alien to the above listing!

Inasmuch "Christianity" for the last 1700 years has institutionalised 2Cor.11v4 and Jude.v4 within its practitioners to remain "human"!

That is why "Christianity" of Christendom is "The Great Harlot" (Rev.19v2) with its two lesser harlot sisters of Judaism and Islam!

That is precisely why "Leaders of Religion" are failures to Yahweh's Goal – because they fail "The Requirements" in the above listing!

The most applicable in the listing would be "**Fraud**", by "Taking from Humans" in the pretence what they give by return "Will save Humans!"

37th Fulfilled Prophecy – Mary, JC's mother was amongst the women witnessing her son's death (Luke.2v35).

433rd Allegory – "The persons" = The Brethren (also 'Sisters') not recognised as TCs but yearning to support The Ministry by whatever means they are able. They too are loved by Yahweh but given small responsibility according to the person's ability. Thus, less is demanded of them in "The Special/Greater Judgement" made only upon Christians!

Mark 15v40 og (they) were And also (the) women/wives off/away/from {from a distance}/afar/{from far away}

Mark 15v40 og (the) {spectators of}/discerning/experiencing/beholding/considering/{looking on}/perceiving

Mark 15v40 og in {to [= within] whom/which} (it) was also Mary the Magdalene,

Mark 15v40 og also Mary the (person [mother]) of the James of the Little, also of Joses' mother, also Salome

Mark 15v40 Where "Salome" is accepted (by some scholars) to be 1. Sister of Mary [JC's mother] and 2. The wife of Zebedee who lived at Capernaum, and thus from the scriptures to be the mother of the disciples James and John; please see my explanation at Matt.4v22 and Mark.1v20.

Mark 15v41 og who also, when (he [JC]) was in to the [= within] Galilee,

Mark 15v41 og (they) {in the same way with}/intimately accompanied/{followed closely}/reached (to the) him [JC]

Mark 15v41 og also (they) {waited upon menially}/{servant assisted}/ministered/served/{attended/hosted upon}

Mark 15v41 og (to the) him [JC]. Also else/different/more/other (persons) (the) much/many/plenteous the (persons)

Mark 15v41 og (the) {ascended in company}/{came up together} (to the [= with]) him [JC] into/unto Jerusalem.

Mark 15v40-41 And the women/wives,

also they were spectators/discerning/beholding off/away {from a distance}/afar within whom was also

Mary the Magdalene, also Mary the mother of the lesser James (= not John's brother) also of Joses,

also Salome (the wife to Zebedee and the mother of John and [greater] James).

(These women) Who also (were with JC) when he (JC) was within Galilee,

they {in the same way with}/{intimately accompanied} to/with the him (JC)

also they {waited upon menially}/{attended upon} to the him (JC).

Also the many/plenteous different/other people (women/wives in context) came up together with him (JC) into/unto Jerusalem.

And the women/wives, also they were spectators/discerning away/from afar, within whom (of this grouping) was also

Mary the Magdalene, also Mary the mother of the lesser James (not John's brother) also of Joses,

also, Salome (the wife to Zebedee and the mother of John and [greater] James).

(These women) Who also (were with JC) when he (JC) was within Galilee,

they intimately accompanied with him (JC).

Also, the many other people (women/wives in context) came up together with him (JC) into Jerusalem.

("Greater" and "lesser" just means "The Status" of the person within the grouping of the disciples.)

38th Fulfilled Prophecy – JC at his death is to become "The Lord of The Great Sabbath" to cover The Millennium.

434th Allegory – "The Great Sabbath" = becomes The Millennium that is to start in the next 2000 years or so.

Allegory – repeat - "Passover Sacrifice" = JC would become The Passover Lamb – The Ransom Sacrifice for humans.

Allegory – repeat - Passover = "Covering for The Present" to "Avoid being killed". While "The Sacrifice" a few hours earlier on the previous Jewish Day "atones past events". This distinction is unintelligible to our leaders of Christendom as we witness from their wholly confused output in this matter (of which my transcripts of their sermons testify)!

Mark 15v42 og Also {even now}/already/{by this time} (the) {late afternoon}/{early evening}

Mark 15v42 og (the) {becoming to be}/occurring thereupon/since/else/otherwise (it) was (the) preparation/readiness

Mark 15v42 og who/which/that (it) is (the) {fore-Sabbath}/{day before the Sabbath}.

Mark 15v42 **Also by this time** (it was) **becoming to be the late afternoon** (JC died around 15:00 hrs European time) **since it was “The Preparation (Day)” which it is the day before the Sabbath.**
(This is “The Day of The Preparation of The Sabbath”, being “The Day just before The Sabbath” [Saturday], thus a Friday.)
(Therefore, JC died on “The Friday” counter to what some Christians may claim trying to force a physical 3 days/nights.)

Also by this time the late afternoon was occurring, since it was (still) the preparation (day) that is before the sabbath (day).
(Mark is making the specific point Yes, they can still work on the body – just before The Sabbath Day starts!)
(I ask the reader to try to achieve this understanding from their Bible – especially the NIV; it is virtually impossible without my input.)

My 4th Revision addition.

Sadly, we have very poor English Translations at key places in The Bible offered by “Human Translators” not understanding their subject matter! This simple verse of a few words is another example of this regular occurrence (that drove me to generate “The Most Trustworthy Translation”)! These translations destroy in our minds “Yahweh’s Plan for Human Salvation” by “masking out” what The Scribes are really teaching us! Very few translations of The Bible use the correct interpretation of the Greek word “opsios” StrongsTM = 3798 to be “late afternoon”, representing “the nearing of The Jewish Day closure” at 18 00 hrs. As usual, the NIV completely “screws-up” the translation!

Let me explain the importance of this.

We are told in John.18v31 that dead bodies should not be left remaining on the fixed stakes, meaning “they should not be exposed over The Great Sabbath Day” and thus JC had to be “covered over” in Joseph’s Tomb, hence dead, to righteously “cover all humans” over “The Great Sabbath Day”. Furthermore, JC’s body had to be “worked upon” before The Great Sabbath Day” - because “no work could be done on that day” (being anything after 18 00 hrs European time).

Thus, there had to be enough time as I explain within my various commentaries for JC’s body be taken down, embalmed and then entombed all before 18 00 hr. Therefore, how are these people supposed to achieve all this with the given very poor translations being deliberately obtuse with the correct Greek Translation. It is for this very specific reason why I make that accusation about our English Translators not understanding their subject matter, actually I think they have “no care for exactitude” at key places within The Bible, and by consequence “generate unnecessary contradictions”!

Let us return to my earlier revisions.

Telling us the time must have been near to 15 00 hrs (Roman/European time = 21 hours, Jewish day’ time or 9 hours Jewish Daylight hours) at JC’s death and the area would have been cleared of dead bodies before 18 00 hrs (Roman/European time). This would require the legs to be broken of any criminals alive to ensure immediate death through suffocation (not able to push-up on the legs to support breathing). This would enable the dead bodies to be taken down, dumped and burnt in “Gehenna” (Valley of Hinnom) to ensure no dead bodies were visible/{on public view} on the Sabbath (being in this specific year known as being “The Great Sabbath”, John.19v31) – please see “Gehenna” in Glossary.

The Great Sabbath (“Shabbat HaGadol” = Sabbath the Awesome/Great) was named as such, because every seven years, the real Sabbath (Saturday) coincided with the day immediately following The Passover Sacrifice which by Mosaic Law was assigned automatically as a Sabbath day (Lev.23v4-8). Yahweh withdrew The Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits’ from JC (Matt.27v50, Luke.23v46, John.19v30) and then JC died = lost his breathing/life/soul/{conscious existence} (see “soul” in glossary).

Repeating again for absolute clarity

The Passover Sacrifice occurs first (to close Jewish Day Nisan 14 [Eve of Passover Event] Ex.12v3-9),

The Passover Event (at night at the beginning of Jewish next day Nisan 15 [1st Day of the Unleavened Bread/Cakes]).

(The Passover “event” occurs just after the Lamb has been eaten, as the very first thing on Nisan 15 night-time).

The Reason why JC called out to Yahweh to take his life, is that JC knew he had to cover “The Great Sabbath Day” that was to righteously cover “The Resurrected World” during The Millennium (= “The Lord’s Day” of 1000 years – Mark.3v27-28, 2Pet.3v8) while the members are to learn “Righteousness”.

Yahweh reciprocated by bringing about euthanasia upon His dying son to cause heart failure because JC knew that “it was all done” perfectly.

Yahweh brought about euthanasia upon His son JC (see v44) for the following four reasons -

1. Grounds of compassion for His Son – to minimise his agony (The Deed had been proven to The World) – there was no need to prolong it.
2. To allow enough time for v43 - v47 to occur before the 18 00 hrs deadline (much work had to be done within 3 hours, when JC was dead).
3. To fulfil the scriptures that no bone in his body should be broken for The Perfect Sacrifice (Psm.34v20).
4. To ensure that His son would not enter the Valley of Hinnom with the condemned worldly criminals (hence v43 onwards).

Thereby enabling Yahweh to take the fleshly body and replace it with a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body appropriate for a son of God.

Please let me now copy and paste my commentary at Matt.27v62.

Matt. 27v62 “on the morning” = “the next morning” = Saturday = “The High/Great Sabbath Day” (John.19v31).

This year the natural Sabbath (Nisan 15) coincided with the enforced Sabbath (Nisan 15) specifically emplaced for this one event (and thus called “High/Great Sabbath”**), where, “The Passover” event occurred during the night time of the same Jewish day (Nisan 15).

This occurred, so that JC would righteously cover “The Great Sabbath” of The Millennium (Mark.2v27-28, 2Pet.3v8, John.19v31, 20v1).

Thus, on this next day immediately following JC’s murder/death, “The Religious Leaders” convened with “The Political Leaders” (nothing new, all as we witness today) in an attempt to frustrate Yahweh’s Desire by any means at their disposal (nothing new, as we witness today)!

I now have need to explain two very important things

1. Many people are confused as to what “The Preparation Day” really means. They think it means the preparation for The Passover, yes it is, but also “The Preparation” is for “The Enforced Sabbath” on which The Passover is the first event on that Jewish New Day (even though The Passover is still the same day as The Preparation Day – European Time). This makes for universal confusion to Christian Europeans!
2. It should be noted, “The Jewish Day” before “The Passover” is also called “The Eve to The Passover”.
3. We should recognise after 70 CE when The Jews had been disbanded throughout The World during much of The Gospel Age by The Romans, The Jews changed their definition of “The Great Sabbath”. If the reader searches on the internet, they will find the natural Sabbath that occurs immediately before The Passover is now (yet errantly from Yahweh’s viewpoint) termed “The Great Sabbath” by certain Jews, an instruction that cannot be found anywhere in The Tanakh. I invite any Rabbi to show me an instruction by way of email!

Therefore, it seems to me, The Rabbis (like their Christian leader counterparts) invent things that do not exist within God’s Word! To be fair, I would much rather listen to a Rabbis give a sermon, because generally, they talk far more common sense than you would get from any worldly Christian leader! At least they seem to know The Tanakh (unlike Christian leaders who seem not to know The Bible!) (Yet like their Christian counterparts, they do not understand what they read!)

A 4th revision addition.

It is interesting to see “The Enemy of my Enemy is my friend” operating here (see Acts.23v7-10). The Pharisees hated the Sadducees, especially when the Sadducees had the religious/political power, noting Caiaphas and Annas were both Sadducees and High Priests Matt.26v3, 57, Luke.3v2, John.18v13, 24, 28, Acts.4v6, 5v17. Yet these two opposing parties had come together in unison (as “Religion”) to yet again vainly attempt to “smother The Word of God” in whatever means was in their power! As we are to read, **they shall be thwarted!**

I find it incredible, that “**Leaders of Religion**” have a mind that is so against/satanic/adversarial unto “The Word of God” that even while -

1. “Claiming” to know “The Almighty God” is infinitely powerful (and yet these religious leaders are mere cretins),
2. “Claiming” to represent “The Almighty God” interests over The Population they supposedly nurture’.

They oppose what Yahweh desires at every opportunity presented (as equally, Christian sermons demonstrably show today – as my audits declare)!

This clearly shows to us what they must personally think (at an individual level), they are (supposedly) superior to Yahweh for them to “go and do their own thing” in direct counter to what Yahweh distinctly teaches us. It is the insidious, “sliding in alongside” (2Pet.2v1) erroneous teaching that is

most dangerous, because the recipient must be highly educated to separate fact from fantasy! My some 50,000+ hours of personal research have enabled me to become educated and recognise the extreme “**Lack of Precision**” in what is taught by our worldly Christian leaders!

It is true now, as it was then with The Pharisees (supposedly representing Yahweh’s interests)! I trust none of their output! That is why The Pharisees required JC then at his 1st Advent (just as we all did) and The Christians required JC now at his 2nd Advent (just as we all do). It must be clearly recognised by us, that **both** Religious Representatives agreed to “Kill the Word of God”, one group could not blame the other for killing him when resurrected in The Millennium!

**** A note of clarification is required – else the usual misinformation will abound within religious circles!**

The misinformation is this

They state This is a special Sabbath because it is specifically assigned to The Passover event, hence the title “High” or Great” Sabbath.

No! This is entirely wrong. - Let me explain with the following example -

The Enforced Sabbath occurred “Once a Year” as part of The Passover, and thus could be likened to a “Birthday”.

People do not call a Birthday a “High/Great Birthday” just because it comes around once a year - but just an ordinary “Birthday”.

However just assume the person was born on February 29th

Then they take either February 28th or March 1st to be their birthday for 3 years.

But when the fourth year arrived then it would be a special (high/great) birthday because it coincided with February 29th – their birthday!

Exactly the same analogy applies with “The Enforced Sabbath” of The Passover that occurs every year, and then about once in 7 years “The Enforced Sabbath” coincides with “The Natural Sabbath” for that special event to then be called “The High/Great Sabbath” (John.19v31).

This is why JC selected when he did to be baptised, so that in 3.5 years’ time (a very important number) he would be murdered the day before to become The Physical Sacrifice, hence covering our past sins. Yet “The Passover **Event**” (being when The Israelites imbue/consume The Sacrifice) is on the next day, being when JC could fully cover “The Great Sabbath” as “The Consumed Lamb”, meaning we are to learn to imitate his lifestyle/body during the 2nd part of our physical life in The Millennium. This action is fully representative of him covering “The Great Sabbath Day” of The Millennium (2Pet.3v8), which made JC The Lord of The Sabbath, so that Man could be purified over The Sabbath Day” (Mark.2v27-28).

It is fundamentally and utterly crucial to understand this, because it is upon this that “**All Righteousness**” is fully substantiated!

This is what our Christian leaders **should** be teaching their congregations and **not** nonsense religious waffle as taught by other religions and atheists! It is this knowledge that truly magnifies Yahweh’s Omnificence in a sane/reasoning mind – and thus motivates us to imitate JC ministry/lifestyle!

But what do they care – as by witness/audit of their output into The World (Matt.15v17-18)!

Etc.!

435th Allegory – Joseph = is part of The Brethren (also ‘Sisters’) throughout The Gospel Age who publicly stretch themselves beyond what is socially acceptable to declare allegiance for what JC’s ministry stands by their works!

Mark 15v43 og (He [Joseph]) coming/appearing/accompanying (the) Joseph the (person) off/away/from Arimathaea,

Mark 15v43 og (the) well-formed/decorous/noble/comely/honourable/presentable/respectable (the) advisor/councillor,

Mark 15v43 og who/which/that also him[self] (he) was

Mark 15v43 og (the) {towards/nearness receiving}/{admitting to oneself (intercourse/hospitality/credence)}/{awaiting (with confidence/anticipation)}/{accepting/allowing (with patience)}

Mark 15v43 og the kingdom/domain/reign/realm of the God [Yahweh],

Mark 15v43 og (the) daringly/confidently/{boldly venturing}/courageously (he [Joseph]) entered/{arose into}/{went in}

Mark 15v43 og into/unto (the) Pilate,

Mark 15v43 og also (he) asked/begged/craved/desired/required [for] the {dead body}/corpse/cadaver of the Jesus.

Mark 15v43 Joseph, the person away/from Arimathaea (= Joseph lived in Arimathaea)

the honourable/respectable advisor/councillor

who also, he was {towards/near receiving}/{awaiting with confidence} the kingdom/domain/reign/realm of the God (Yahweh)

the {boldly venturing}/courageously he (Joseph) entered/{arose into} unto Pilate (Roman governor),

also he asked/begged/pleaded (for) the {dead body}/corpse of Jesus.

Joseph, the person from Arimathea, the honourable/respectable advisor/councillor who also

he was awaiting with confidence the kingdom/domain/realms of God (Yahweh).

(This means he was imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle to demonstrate this attribute; else he would be a “hypocrite” and thus not “honourable”!)

Boldly venturing he (Joseph) entered unto Pilate (Roman governor), also he pleaded (for) the corpse of Jesus.

(Joseph desired not to see JC’s corpse tossed into the Valley of Hinnom, with the other two criminals – especially as it was one of JC’s parables!)

We understand from this, Joseph already had “The Kingdom of God/Heaven” operating within his mind (aiming to become a TC), but as we can infer from what we have been told - Joseph was expecting/anticipating “The Kingdom of God/Heaven” in a physical sense as The Millennium. This understanding was first explained by JC and subsequently taught throughout The New Testament, and yet it is never taught today in Christendom.

This could only come from “The Gospel Teaching” of JC explaining “The Acceptable Year of The Lord” of which I call “1st Century Christianity” to distinguish it from the unrighteous nonsense we are taught today about “Christianity”.

This term “Yahweh’s Acceptable Year” means

“The Righteous Period of Time” comprising of any human growing during a 2 part (but single) life (punctuated by death/asleep’ – only made possible by JC’s actions) over the 2 part term. Where the individual comes to know of “The Word of God” and thus has an opportunity to imbue it, and for God’s Word to potentially cause reform within the mind thereby yielding a Christ-like personality and hence a harvest unto everlasting life.

The Acceptable (because “The Process” is “Righteous” to “The Righteous Yahweh”) Year

Winter without “The Word of God”.

Spring sown “The Word of God”.

Summer personally develop upon “The Word of God”.

Autumn an assay to “The Quality of The Yield” from “The Word of God”, for ideally, harvest into Yahweh’s Granary.

Note Joseph and his assistants had to work fast.

JC died at about 3 hours before the “no work” deadline occurred, where, by custom, no work could be done on the impending “Great Sabbath Day” as instructed at Ex.12v16, Lev.23v6-8.

Thus in 3 hours Joseph had to run from the place of JC’s execution, back into the Palace where Pilate lived. Then find Pilate - ask him for the body. The centurion had to run back to ensure JC was dead (on the expressed orders of Pilate). The centurion had to return to Pilate, confirm JC was dead (and being a centurion - he was competent to make this decision - especially after a spear had been thrust into JC’s dead body).

Then the body/corpse of JC had to be brought off the execution pole - attain the necessities to then quickly clean and then embalm JC’s dead body, finally, put the corpse into the tomb before “The Great Sabbath Day” started!

All this had to be done in 3 hours! I would think the participants of this activity would be absolutely exhausted by the end of it!

This is what JC knew had to occur, and that is precisely why he forcibly stated “forsaken” (Mark.15v34) which effectively meant

*Come Yahweh, I have done my part, now it is beholden upon You to reciprocate (John.17v1-2),
 You take my breathing/life/soul/{conscious existence} and resurrect me on the 3rd Day (being beyond what I can now do)!
 Hence, the relevance of the next verse in context Pilate was amazed that JC had died so quickly! - Why did JC die so quickly?
 Because Yahweh stepped in early to pull the plug' on JC's existence – so that JC could be entombed without broken legs before The Great Sabbath!*

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat – “The early death” = Thus JC dies without the need for broken bones – to remain The Perfect Sacrifice (see Ex.12v46, Psm.34v20 also John.19v36 for full explanation) see also Mark.15v44.

Allegory – repeat – “Passover Sacrifice” = JC would become The Passover Lamb – The Ransom Sacrifice for humans.

Allegory – repeat – Passover = “Covering for The Present” to “Avoid being killed”. While “The Sacrifice” a few hours earlier on the previous Jewish Day “atones past events”. This distinction is unintelligible to our leaders of Christendom as we witness from their wholly confused output in this matter (of which my transcripts of their sermons testify)!

Mark 15v44 og the And Pilate (he) wondered/{had in admiration}/marvelled if {even now}/already/{by this time}

Mark 15v44 og (he [JC] had) {(definitely) died}/{(certainly) deceased/expired}!

Mark 15v44 og Also (the having) {called toward oneself}/summoned/invited/{called (for/to/unto)} (middle voice)

Mark 15v44 og the centurion/{commander of 100 men}, (Pilate) inquired/sought/demanded/desired/questioned

Mark 15v44 og (the) him [centurion] if retrocession/formally/{sometime since}/ancient/{any while}/
 /{a great while ago}/{in time past}{long ago}

Mark 15v44 og (he [JC]) died/death/slain/deceased.

Mark 15v44 Those victims of Roman executions regularly lived longer than merely' the 6 hours of elapsed time from the start of execution

Mark 15v45 og Also (the) {with certainty}/{absolutely knowing/understanding} off/away/from

Mark 15v45 og the centurion/{commander of 100 men} [JC was dead, because a spear was put into JC's side – just to make sure]

Mark 15v45 og [then] (he [Pilate]) {bestowed graciously}/{gave for no return} [middle voice]

Mark 15v45 og the {whole body}/bodily/[corpse/cadaver] [of JC] to the Joseph [of Arimathea].

Mark 15v44-45 And the Pilate he wondered/marvelled if by this (relatively short) time he (JC) had definitely died!

Also the having personally summoned/called the centurion,

Pilate inquired/sought/questioned him (centurion) if {sometime since}/previously he (JC) died/slain/deceased.

Also (Pilate) absolutely knowing/understanding away/from the centurion (that JC was certainly dead, with a spear in his side)
 (then) he (Pilate) personally {graciously bestowed}/{freely gifted} the whole body (JC's cadaver) to Joseph (of Arimathea)

And Pilate wondered if by this (relatively short) time he (JC) had definitely died!

Also having summoned the centurion, Pilate questioned him (centurion) if previously he (JC) had died/deceased.

Also (Pilate) absolutely knowing from the centurion (that JC was certainly dead [after being speared in the side just to make sure])
 (then) he (Pilate) personally freely gifted the whole body (JC's cadaver) to Joseph (of Arimathea).

(The corpse of JC is quickly placed into the tomb before The Great Sabbath commences).

Allegory – repeat – “The Great Sabbath” = becomes The Millennium that is to start in the next 2000 years or so.

Allegory – repeat – “Passover Sacrifice” = JC would become The Passover Lamb – The Ransom Sacrifice for humans.

Allegory – repeat – Passover = “Covering for The Present” to “Avoid being killed”. While “The Sacrifice” a few hours earlier on the previous Jewish Day “atones past events”. This distinction is unintelligible to our leaders of Christendom as we witness from their wholly confused output in this matter (of which my transcripts of their sermons testify)!

Mark 15v46 og Also (the having) {went to the market}/purchased/bought/redeemed

Mark 15v46 og (the) byssus/{bleached linen}/{(fine) linen (cloth)}, also (the) lowering/{taking down} (the) him [JC],

Mark 15v46 og (he [Joseph]) {in coil/wrapped}/enwrapped to the [= in] byssus/{bleached linen}/{(fine) linen (cloth)},

Mark 15v46 og also (he [Joseph]) {place down}/deposited/laid/shew (the) him [JC's corpse]

Mark 15v46 og in (to the [= within]) cenotaph/{place of internment}/grave/sepulchre/tomb/monument,

Mark 15v46 og who/which/that (it) was (the [tomb]) {hacked/scraped (rock)}/quarried/hewn {from/out of}

Mark 15v46 og (of the) {rock mass}, also (he [Joseph and helpers]) {forward in circularity}/{rolled towards}/{block against}

Mark 15v46 og (the) stone over/upon the door/portal/entrance/gate

Mark 15v46 og of the cenotaph/{place of internment}/grave/sepulchre/tomb/monument.

Mark 15v47 og the And Mary the Magdalene, also Mary the (person [mother]) (of) Joses

Mark 15v47 og (they) {(as) spectators of}/discerned/experienced/beheld/considered/{looked on}/perceived/saw

Mark 15v47 og where/spot/space/{position/place of occupancy}/location/plain/room/area

Mark 15v47 og (he [JC] had been) placed/ordained/settled/{sunk/laid down}/purposed/appointed.

Mark 15v46-47 Also the having purchased/bought the byssus/{bleached linen},

also the lowering/{taking down} him (JC's corpse), he (Joseph) enwrapped (the body) in the byssus/{bleached linen},

also he (Joseph) {placed down}/laid him (JC's body) within the tomb/sepulchre, which it was hewn from/out of the rock-mass,
 also he (Joseph and helpers) rolled towards the stone over/upon the entrance/portal of the tomb/sepulchre.

And the Mary the Magdalene, also the Mary the (mother) of Joses they [as spectators]/discerned where he (JC) had been placed

Also (Joseph) having purchased/brought the bleached linen, also the lowering him (JC's corpse off the fixed stakes),

also he (Joseph) laid him (JC's body) within the tomb, which it was hewn from/out of the rock mass,

also he (Joseph and helpers) rolled the stone towards the entrance of the tomb.

And Mary Magdalene, also Mary the (mother of) Joses, they discerned where he (JC) had been placed.

*This is the time JC when was placed in hell because “hell” simply means “a covered hole in the ground where the body shall rot away into dust”!
 “Hell” does not mean the collection of “unrighteous nonsense” of which the religious leaders invented within the three Abrahamic “worldly blind
 faiths” of Judaism, Christianity and Islam! This is confirmed by Peter telling us at Act.2v27, 31, JC's existence was not to remain in hell.*

Mark 16v1 *Time Frame reference – JCg has been resurrected into a heavenly/celestial body an hour earlier.*

Mark 16v1 A period of about 30 hr now passes where JC in his death completely **covers The Great Sabbath**.

It is so vitally important to recognise the fact that “Israel” feeds upon the Sacrificed Lamb as the very first thing on The Enforced Sabbath, which as the next thing to carry out with fidelity, is to exit Egypt with all haste during daylight hours of the **same** Jewish Day.

We must comprehend the staggering analogy being precisely what we humans must do after ingesting “The Word of God” (JCg) in The Millennium to be the first thing we must do upon our resurrection. We must personally act with all haste to leave world methodology (Egypt) and practice with utmost fidelity Yahweh’s Methodology by precisely imitating JC’s lifestyle/deportment **to survive beyond The Millennium** when JC’s cover is removed (while obviously still covered by The Sacrifice for the 1st part of our life). Else, we become subject to “The 2nd Death” of Annihilation (Matt.13v30, Rev.20v12-15, etc.)

This is by “righteous allegory” of JCg **covering** the resurrected humans **in The Millennium** being “The 7th Day of completeness/perfection (in the midst of Yahweh) by oath”. During this period of “coverage”, all these people shall learn “Righteousness”, then how to practice “Righteousness to their neighbour” within the 2nd part of their physical life. This becomes the 2nd part of our physical life (of what is the “whole life” comprising of **two** parts) when humans are resurrected into what can be either a “Judgement/Crisis/Krisis” to (1) “Life” or (2) “Death” depending upon what humans did during **the whole** of their “**two part** life”.

Where, the 1st part of our “life” is during Satan’s evil system of 6000 years, and the 2nd part occurs over JCg’s good system of 1000 years that can last an eternity, **if and only if**, we learn to imitate JC’s deportment of this 1000 year period.

This 1000 years is “The 7th Day of 1000 years” – see 2Pet.3v8, Heb.4v4, etc. These resurrected people (Christians **and** Non-Christians alike, irrespective of what we have done – because we are **ALL** “criminals” to Yahweh) are now able to make a **personal** **educated** choice upon their future.

All this is **True Righteousness** in operation!

Yet, all this is a ‘million miles’ away from the most **unrighteous** ‘gospel’ as taught by our **worldly** Christian Leaders today.

In particular, people of the Trinity persuasion **cannot find any** scripture in The Bible that tells us of The Almighty God physically dying; while I can give many verses that tell us The Almighty God cannot die! Therefore, I give an email address for those errant **worldly** Christian “false prophets” to contact me with some ‘defence’ of their very **illogical** and absolutely **unrighteous** reasoning; unto which I shall publicly expose their scriptural errors on this website – **to their shame!**

Mark 16v1 og Also *(the having)* {through become to be}/{elapsed meanwhile}/{after/passed}/{been spent} of the Sabbath

Mark 16v1 og *(the)* Mary the Magdalene also *(the)* Mary the *(one)* of the *(person [mother])* *(of the)* James *[the Little, 15v40]*

Mark 16v1 og also Salome *[mother of James and John, JC’s cousins]* *(they)* {went to the market}/{purchased/bought/redeemed

Mark 16v1 og {sending off *(scent)*}/{aromatic}/{*(sweet)* spice} that *(the)* coming/appearing/accompanying

Mark 16v1 og *(they [women/wives] may)* {to oil *(with perfume)*}/{anoint *(the)* him *[JC’s corpse]*.

Mark 16v2 og Also much/exceeding/great/chiefly/highest/foremost {at dawn}/{day break}/{early *(in the morning)*}

Mark 16v2 og of the first/certain/one *(day)* *(of the)* Sabbath *[week – of “The Unleavened Bread”]*

Mark 16v2 og *(they)* come/appear/accompany *[middle voice]* over/upon

Mark 16v2 og the cenotaph/{place of internment}/grave/sepulchre/tomb/monument,

Mark 16v2 og *(the having)* {to *(cause to)* arise}/{make to rise}/{at the rising of}/{spring *(up)*} of the {light ray}/{Sun}.

Mark 16v2 *This would be about 05 00hrs European time.*

Mark 16v3 og Also *(they)* exclaimed/stated towards/nearness themselves:

Mark 16v3 og “Who *(he will)* {roll away *(back)*}/{roll aside} {to [= *with*] us} the stone {from/out of} of the

Mark 16v3 og door/portal/entrance/gate of the cenotaph/{place of internment}/grave/sepulchre/tomb/monument?”

Mark 16v4 og Also *(the)* {looking up}/{raising eyes}/{able to perceive}

Mark 16v4 og *(they)* {*(as)* spectators of}/{discern/experience/behold/consider}/{look on}/{perceive/see

Mark 16v4 og because *(it has been)* {rolled away *(back)*}/{rolled aside} the stone.

Mark 16v4 og *(it)* was For *(the)* big/large/mighty/exceedingly/great

Mark 16v4 og *(the)* violently/vehemently/{in a high degree}/{much/exceedingly/greatly/sore/severe}.

Mark 16v1-4 Also the Sabbath (Saturday) {elapsed meanwhile}/{passed}/{been spent} (now it is Sunday, about 30 hours after JC’s death)

The Mary Magdalene, also the Mary (mother) of (lessor) James, also Salome (mother of John and [greater] James)

they purchased/bought aromatic/{sweet spice} that coming/appearing (to JC’s corpse) they may oil/anoint him (JC’s corpse).

Also exceedingly/foremost/very early daybreak of the first/one (day) of the Sabbath (= holy week days of The Unleavened Bread)

they personally came/appeared over/upon the tomb/sepulchre the having (barely) arisen the light rays (of the Sun).

Also they exclaimed towards/near themselves:

Who he will roll aside the stone with us from/out of the portal/entrance of the tomb/sepulchre?

Also the {looking up}/{able to perceive} they (women/wives) {as spectators}/behold because the stone it has been rolled aside.

For it (the stone) was much/exceedingly/very big/large.

Also the Sabbath *(being Saturday was)* passed/{been spent} *(now it is Sunday, about 30 hours has elapsed after JC died).*

Mary Magdalene, also Mary *(mother)* of the *(lessor)* James, also Salome *(mother [and aunt of JC] of the greater James [cousin of JC]),*

they purchased/brought sweet spice that coming *(to JC’s corpse)* they may oil/anoint him *(JC’s corpse).*

Also very early daybreak of the first *(day)* of the Sabbath *(being the week days of The Unleavened Bread)*

they personally came upon the tomb the having *(barely)* arisen the light rays *(of the Sun).*

Also they exclaimed towards themselves:

“Who he will roll aside the stone with us away/from the entrance of the tomb?”

Also the looking up, they *(women/wives)* beheld because the stone has been rolled aside.

For it *(the stone)* was exceedingly large.

39th Fulfilled Prophecy – It is early on the 3rd day and JC’s body is not there in the tomb.

161st Prophecy – The women are instructed to tell the disciples that JCg would lead them in Galilee.

436th Allegory – “The Angels” = “The Messengers” and as I understand would be Enoch and Elijah.

Allegory – repeat – Clothes = ideas, concepts, beliefs that form our personality/character of which external people can view. The Bible teaches us to change our clothing from that of the world to be the same as JC’s personality/character.

Allegory – repeat - bright/white = Absolute purity - no sin/fault/offence.

Allegory – repeat - awaken (always) = The awakening of The Mind unto a new Methodology, to be the 2nd part of our life. Then by extension, it is of “The Physical Resurrection” (being of our same mind in a new body) into The Millennium.

Mark 16v5 og Also (the having) entered/{arisen into}/{gone in} into/unto
Mark 16v5 og the cenotaph/{place of internment}/grave/sepulchre/tomb/monument [area/zone/location],
Mark 16v5 og (they [women/wives]) saw/knew/perceived (the) {young man}/youth
Mark 16v5 og (the) {sitting down}/remaining/resided/dwelling in to the [= within] right (hand-side),
Mark 16v5 og (the having been) {thrown all around}/{invested (with palisade or clothing)}/arrayed/{cast about}/clothed
Mark 16v5 og [in] (the) {(from) equipment}/{long fitting gown (marking dignity)}/robe
Mark 16v5 og (the) light/bright/white [= pure character]
Mark 16v5 og also (they [women/wives] were) {[become] dumbfounded}/{utterly astounded}/{greatly wondered/amazed}.
Mark 16v5 Also the having entered/{arisen into} the tomb/sepulchre
they (women/wives) saw/knew/perceived the {young man}/youth the {sitting down}/residing within the right (hand side),
the having been invested/clothed (in) the light/bright/white {long fitting gown}/robe
also they (women/wives) were dumbfounded/{utterly astonished}/{greatly amazed}.

Also the having entered the tomb they (woman/wives) saw a young man sitting within the right (hand inside of the tomb),
the having been clothed (in) a light/bright/white robe, also they (women/wives) were dumbfounded/{greatly amazed}.

One entity (man) or two - is this a contradiction in The Gospels? Atheists may claim it is!

Nevertheless, clearly there are many reasons why humans write what they do (still under the overshadowing of Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment [= the HS] to ensure accuracy to The Account) and we see this in witness evidence as I explain at the end of my commentary of 11v4. They may be -

1. Full documented evidence = everything is written down.
2. Theme evidence = only things pertinent to the theme are recorded (as here).
3. Subjective evidence = only things seen through the eyes' of the recipient are recorded.
4. Environmental evidence = only local conditions recorded – human content removed.
5. Etc. for infinitum'.

In this instance, Mark was ending his account on the exultation to the disciples -

“Do not worry – JC is not here – he is awakened/roused/resuscitated – he will lead you forth in Galilee”

The key points Mark is telling us -

1. Calm yourself – no need to fear.
2. The tomb is empty, JC's fleshly body is missing.
3. JCg has awakened as he said he would – with full kingly authority in a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body as a (premier) son of God.
4. JCg is building his fleshly body of TCs during The Gospel Age (1Cor.12v12-22). They are to become his future Bride (Rev.19v7-9).
They have proved their mind to be the same as JC, because he as “The Word of God” controls their thoughts as outputted in works (charity).

Consequently, these become the key points which only needed to be addressed by one individual from within The Tomb to the women, hence the given recorded account.

Does Mark need two messengers to state that?

No! Especially when we recognise it was the messenger inside giving the instructions! However, Matthew on the other hand, was a former tax collector and fastidious with numbers (perhaps with CDS [compulsive disorder syndrome]) - he made sure “The numbers added up”.

In addition, Luke and John mention two messengers because they continue to explain succeeding events and thus give a more detailed account of this specific occasion.

I also explain in the commentary to Mark.16v9-20 that this section is generally accepted as Copyist Addition - and consequently we see Mark is concluding his account here, as I explained earlier in this commentary and has no need to embellish the account with two messengers.

Mark 16v6 og the (entity [messenger]) And (he) exclaims/states {to them} [women/wives]:
Mark 16v6 og “Not (you be) {[become] dumbfounded}/{utterly astounded}/{greatly wondered/amazed},
Mark 16v6 og Jesus (you) seek/search/endeavour/inquire the Nazarene the (person [JC])
Mark 16v6 og (the having been) {impaled upon fixed stakes}/{nailed on a stake/post/pole}/
/{publicly executed (physical or spiritual)};
Mark 16v6 og (he [JCg] has) {collected the senses}/awakened/roused/resuscitated/raised,
Mark 16v6 og not (he [JCg]) is {in this same spot}/hither/here.
Mark 16v6 og {(denoting surprise) Lo!}/Behold/Look!
Mark 16v6 og the spot/space/{position/place of occupancy}/location/plain/room/area
Mark 16v6 og {what/where ever}/{in any location}
Mark 16v6 og (they) placed/ordained/settled/{sunk/laid down}/purposed/appointed (the) him [JC].
Mark 16v7 og But (you [women/wives]) {lead (oneself) under}/withdraw/retire/{sink (out of sight)}/depart/{go (a) way},
Mark 16v7 og (you [ladies]) speak/utter/tell the disciples/pupils (of the) him [JCg] also to the Peter:
Mark 16v7 og ‘Because (he [JCg] will) { to lead forward (magisterially)}/precede/{go before} [as a leader]
Mark 16v7 og into/unto the Galilee, there (the) him [JCg]
Mark 16v7 og (you will) {gaze wide eyed}/{at shown self/appearance of}/{watch (as transfixed) from a distance}
Mark 16v7 og just/as/that/how/when (he [JC]) said/uttered/told {to yourselves}.”
Mark 16v6-7 And the entity (messenger/{bringer of tidings}/angel)

he exclaimed to them (women/wives):

Not you be dumbfounded/{utterly astounded},
you seek/search Jesus the Nazarene, the person (JC) having been impaled upon fixed stakes;
He (JCg) has {collected the senses}/resuscitated/roused/awakened,
not he (JCg) is in this same spot!
Lo/Behold/Look (in) this spot/location/place where they (Joseph and helpers) placed/{laid down} him (JC).
But you (women/wives) withdraw/depart/{go away},
you (women/wives) speak/tell his (JC's) disciples, also to Peter:
Because he (JCg) will {magisterially lead forth}/{go ahead (as leader)} into/unto the Galilee,

there you will {gaze wide eyed}/{watch as transfixed from a distance} him (JCg)
just/as he (JC) said/told to yourselves (disciples).

And the entity (*messenger/{bringer of tidings}*) he exclaimed to them (*women/wives*):
“Not you be dumbfounded/{greatly amazed},
you seek Jesus the Nazarene, the person (JC) having been impaled upon fixed stakes.
He (JCg) has awakened/{collected the senses}/resuscitated, not he (JCg) is in this location”
Behold (*in*) this place where they (*Joseph and helpers*) placed him (JC).
But you (*women/wives*) withdraw, you tell his (JC's) disciples, also to Peter:
“Because he (JCg) will {magisterially lead forth}/{go ahead before} into Galilee,
there you will gaze wide eyed him (JCg) just/as he (JC) told to yourselves (*disciples*).”

As I cover elsewhere, dissenters quote this passage as an apparent contradiction to those passages in John's Gospel speaking of JC appearing in the room containing the disciples within Jerusalem (John.20v19 onwards), prior to the Disciples going north to Galilee (their home province). Sadly, they do not understand the real meaning behind the Greek word used, as I explain in v7. Going back to John.21v1 onwards it shows us, the disciples had 'spiritually lost their way'. They had lost their leader JC, he was “The Buffer/Protectorate” between “The Religious Establishment” and “The Disciples” - but “The Religious Establishment” had just killed “The Word of God”! The disciples were now forced to consolidate what they had learnt over the last some 3+ years, though JC appeared obliquely/{without warning} as described in various places, but they had no idea of what was expected of them now, having lost all impetus, they limply returned to what they knew (fishing in Galilee for about seven of them).

Now to explain the meaning of this passage!

JCg appears to them and spurs them into action. He gives them the self-confidence and direction, as we are to read “Because he will lead before you as a leader in a magisterial manner...”. Therefore, it was from Galilee where JC would “pick them up” and “shake them up”, to give them the drive and motivation for them to continue with passion and fidelity for the remaining section of the 1st part of their physical life.

Thus, there is no contradiction, but only mutual support.

Now look closely at the passage for further support, I quote “... also to the Peter ... there him you gaze/see/ behold (wide eyed from a distance) even as JC said to you.”

At the beginning of John.21v1, we are told the disciples had returned to their previous occupation of fishing for fish, and they see the stranger who offers some fishing advice. Of which they follow and catch enormous amount of fish, this is *Djà-vu* to Peter, he has seen this before when JC first called him in the same place 3.5 years earlier (Luke.5v4-5) – it would be like a 'bolt of lightning from the sky' hitting the reasoning centre within his brain.

Now let me quote John.21v7.

“Then shouted the disciple (John whom was *agapao*/{edifying loved} by the JC) to the Peter “It is the Lord!”

Then Simon Peter, hearing that it is the lord (JCg), having put on only the coat, for he was naked (to keep the clothes dry from all the water coming off the very heavy net), also he jumps into the sea to go to Jesus.”

Was it not then as the scriptures, here foretold that specifically John and Peter would be the first to recognise The Lord in a couple of weeks, or so later! In addition, as we read, Peter dashed over the side of the boat to rush towards JC to be with his Lord.

I maintain, all Bible Scriptures is fully self-supporting and thus demonstrate the intrinsic fidelity of “The Real Faith” sourced by “The Almighty God of The Universe” using This Document as the only means of communicating to JCg's Creation!

Moreover, it demonstrates Yahweh is overseeing what is recorded to ensure His Word remains faithful to The Core Message that shall result in our Salvation. Furthermore, to ensure that no blame can be levelled against Yahweh when in The Culmination we look back at what occurred during these 6000 years - gratefully knowing that Yahweh was operating His parallel plan through His Early Adopters to ensure his prophecies and of their fulfilment resulted in our present and future security.

Mark 16v8 og Also (*the*) issuing/{coming/going forth/out}/departing/{spreading abroad}/proceeding
Mark 16v8 og shortly/{without delay}/suddenly/readily/quickly/speedily/hastily,
Mark 16v8 og (*they [women/wives]*) {ran away}/shunned/vanished/escaped/fled off/away/from
Mark 16v8 og of the cenotaph/{place of internment}/grave/sepulchre/tomb/monument.
Mark 16v8 og (*it*) held/taken/possessed/obtained/had And them (*the*) trembling/{quaking with fear/reverence}
Mark 16v8 og also (*the*) {displacement (*of the mind*)}{bewilderment/ecstasy}/trance,
Mark 16v8 og also {not even one}/{no one}/none (*person*) {not even one}/{no one}/none/nothing
Mark 16v8 og (*they*) spoke/uttered/told [*except to the disciples, as commended*],
Mark 16v8 og (*they were*) frightened/alarmed/awed/revering/afraid/fearful/respected/deferential for.
Mark 16v8 Also the quickly/hastily issuing/{going forth}/departing,
they (*women/wives*) {ran away}/fled away/from of the tomb/sepulchre.
And the trembling/{quaking with fear} also the bewilderment/ecstasy had/taken/possessed them (*women/wives*),
also (to) no one person they (*women/wives*) spoke/told nothing (= they said nothing to any person, except to the Disciples),
for they (*women/wives*) were frightened/alarmed/awed/afraid.

Also hastily departing, they (*women/wives*) fled away/from the tomb.

And the trembling also the ecstasy possessed them (*women/wives*),

also, they (*women/wives*) told nothing, (to) no person (= spoke to no person [*except to the disciples*], because no person would believe them)
for they (*women/wives*) were frightened/afraid (*of what they had just witnessed, it made no sense to them*).

A comment to quell dissenters (and 'enlightened' Christian scholars) raising objections concerning what appears to be a contradiction when compared to the account given in the other gospels “also they told no one for they were alarmed”. It is not a contradiction because these women were not merely just friends to The Disciples – but also to a host of non-believers including many people, being the many strangers, they may meet upon their journey back into Jerusalem from the tomb. Moreover, they would not ignore the received commandment To tell The Disciples that JCg would lead the start of their personal ministry work from Capernaum on the banks of The Sea of Galilee’.

Thus, Mark is simply emphasising to us, the shock was so surprising that they would not tell anyone during the day because no one would believe them! Even the disciples to whom they did tell – as commanded (expecting them worthy to believe) – did not believe them – thinking them to be silly (Luke.24v11)! Moreover, we have “doubting Thomas” – see John.20v24-28. Thus, what Mark states in context is obvious rather than the twisted reasoning when humans choose to view the text with self-imposed tunnel vision (“preferring not to know” “agnoeo” Strong's™ = 50, because of the required consequences in their present lifestyle if they had to accept The Evidence)!

A 4th revision addition.

I give an aside, to just vent my feelings of frustration. An example of this would be what I witness when compiling my 4th revision of my commentaries over the year change 2019 to 2020 CE and of the mass fires occurring across Eastern Australia aggravated by obvious “Global Warming” (2010 to 2019 is the hottest decade on record). The members of The Public fully recognise “Global Warming” is a problem for them, but by contrast, “The

Business Men” associated with fossil fuels and The Media (with money to escape the problems), together with certain Politicians wholly belittle the impending problem. They use the tactics of “Blame”, “Excuse” and “Deny” only because “money” in their pocket is more important to them than peoples’ homes and animal life (always knowing they have the money to personally “ride above the problem” and “leave the problem for someone else to face and/or fix”)!

Precisely the same sentiments were expressed at the turn of an earlier century of 1899 to 1900 in America.

The subject then was “The Passenger Pigeon” people with visage interests (making money and having a pleasurable time killing things) used precisely the same words over its forthcoming extinction, for the sole aim to continue shooting them!

The common denominator is that certain humans wanting to fuel self-indulgence always use these three tactics “blame, excuse and deny”, to divert The Public’s attention from the real problem. Exactly the same philosophy is practised by the Leaders of Christendom when they dislike TCs sacrificing their own life in a stoic manner on The Altar that becomes a very bright light to expose the obvious “Hypocrisy” of the Religious Leaders’ shenanigans! This is precisely as JC taught us at Luke.12v1 and in numerous other places (for example at Matt.6v24 as a personal warning for these people)!

This is why we need The Millennium, and Yahweh needs His 144000 TCs to first prove themselves worthy unto The World, before He will act!

Mark 16v9-20

Some ancient manuscripts omit these verses 9 to 20. While others have, long and short conclusions formed out of these verses. The style of the authentic part of Mark up to 16v8 is (1) so very different to the supposed conclusion (v9-20), (2) the contents are disjointed (3) seem discordant to the structure given in other Gospel accounts (4) adds no intrinsic spiritual value to the preceding part of Mark’s Gospel, (5) some things stated seem very apocryphal and thus untrustworthy.

From this considered reasoning and resultant understanding, my conclusion deems v9-20 to be early Copy Additions = CA. The reader should not treat any of this material as being Divinely Authored, but only rumoured “hear-say” or constructed upon material given in the other Gospels.

For these valid reasons, I close the Gospel off at this point.

Finally, I have added what I understand to be a coherent/holistic table that links The Resurrection accounts together.

I do this to counter many external attacks from people who state: The accounts given are contradictory.

However, as I state elsewhere, if I can show a possible scenario that shows no contradictions when faithful to the four sources of textual evidence, then we have a possible solution to The Resurrection event, therefore nullifying any false accusation that the accounts must be bogus.

Sequence of events	Matthew	Mark	Luke	John
	Chap.28	Chap.16	Chap.24	Chap.20
Mary + women arrive at dawn to the tomb	v1	v1-3	v1, v22	v1
Mary sees <u>the results</u> of <u>assumed</u> turmoil	v2	-	-	-
Stone <u>already</u> rolled back	v2	v4	v2	v1
One angel is outside in shining clothing	v2-3	-	-	-
Guards fainted in shock/mesmerised/stupefied	v4	-	-	-
1 st angel invites Mary in to see the tomb	v5	-	v3	-
2 nd angel explains the prophecies unfolding	v6	v5-6	v4-8, v23	-
2 nd angel inside tells her to tell disciples	v7	v7	-	-
Mary goes away to find/tell the disciples, but ...	-	v8	v9	-
Mary <u>only</u> finds Peter + John and tells them	-	-	v10	v2
Mary continues to find/tell the other disciples	-	-	v10	-
But nine disciples do not believe the women	-	-	v11	-
Meanwhile Peter + John believing, go to tomb	-	-	v24	v3
John gets there 1 st and Peter comes in later	-	-	-	v4
John sees the clothing from outside tomb	-	-	-	v5
Peter goes in, looks at clothing + <u>no</u> Jesus	-	-	v12, v24	v6-7
John goes in, looks at clothing + <u>no</u> Jesus	-	-	- v24	v8-9
John and Peter go away to tell the disciples , ...	-	-	-	v10
Mary <u>returns</u> (for verification, cries in despair)	-	-	v11	v11
<i>(The disciples do <u>not</u> believe her, she now thinks she is mad/crazy’ no one believes her, moreover Jesus’ body <u>has</u> been taken by the authorities)</i>				
Mary returns to the tomb and sees the same 2 messengers	-	-	-	v12
She is told, <u>again</u> , “Go and tell the disciples everything!”	v8	-	-	v13
<i>(She <u>is reassured</u>, now she has seen the messengers’ <u>twice</u> – thus she had <u>not</u> dreamt of them the 1st time around – and thus she is <u>not</u> stupid)</i>				
She leaves and then recognises risen Jesus	v9	-	-	v14-16
She does obeisance to Jesus (and <u>not</u> touches)	v9	-	-	v17
Jesus also tells her “Go and to tell the other disciples!”	-	-	-	v18
Mary goes again to tell the disciples that she truly <u>has</u> seen JC	-	-	-	v19

Finishes the morning’s events, then The Bible speaks of Jesus appearing on the road to Emmaus (Luke.24v13+) and also late evening next day showed himself to the disciples in a locked room (John.20v20+) and other accounts follow through for a holistic explanation of what occurred that day.

Note: I am not suggesting this is The Precise Account of what occurred that morning - but only a possible account to explain the record from different vantage points to give a 3D vista of what occurred - given by genuine scribes for the witnesses remembering what they considered to be important to themselves. The differences show this to be an accurate compendium of accounts rather than a later collusion to meticulously make the accounts identical.

I have heard on BBC radio 4 (06th October 2014) speaking of events having occurred during previous years for that day – amongst others that: This was the day when in 1536 William Tyndale the translator for the modern bible was burnt at the stake under orders by King Henry 8th (when in reality he was murdered in a different country – Belgium)!

Therefore, we may reason on perhaps past evidence - ‘This must be true because The BBC has just told us!’

But: No! When we have studied the history of this event, – then we realise this statement by The BBC is: “A Lie!”

That reminds me of precisely the same procedure as that which occurred to JC, Pontus Pilate and third grouping: “Guess who are left out”, hiding in the shadows (“Darkness”), being the very people who orchestrated and secured the **entrapment/capture/imprisonment and execution** by ensuring that “The Death Sentence” occurred ... , these people being “**The Professional Leaders of Religion**”!

However, as usual, these people make certain they “melt away into the background” having their hands apparently as “white as snow”, while everyone else become the fall guys! Hence, JC’s valid accusation to leaders of “Religion” as being entirely hypocritical (Luke.12v1, etc.). To give the whole truth; William Tyndale did annoy King Henry 8th, and the English king did make request for William’s extradition – but it was refused, and if the king had no jurisdiction in Belgium – then we are back to “The Roman Catholic Church” that had The Local Authority and was thus responsible for the **entrapment, capture, imprisonment and execution**! But in context please read Matt.23v27-33.

Yet the point to make again is this:- Notice “The Spin/Twist” placed upon “the public declaration”. Is this isolated? No – **but pandemic**!

Leaders will only make public what they want The Public to believe - distorted appropriately, to suite the worldly aims of the leaders.

The very worse culprits of “Practising Distortion” are “Professional Leaders of Religion”, with “Politicians” following a close second!

That is why JC regularly warns us about “Professional Leaders of Religion” and tells us to remain utterly neutral in Politics”!

A 4th revision addition (28 Jan. 2020)

It occurred to me at 04:30 hrs this morning in bed when mulling over the significance of “The Millennium” and “Sabbath Week of Unleavened Bread” immediately following “The Great Sabbath” of “The Passover Day” (where everything commanded in The Tanakh is reproduced at The Next Level in The Gospel Age and on into The Millennium), that “**there was a righteous prophetic solution**”.

Clearly to me “The Great Sabbath” and “Sabbath Week” has great significance for Mankind – being that of our resurrection, where JC covers “The Resurrected World” over “The Great Sabbath”, while its members learn how to be righteous – for their final judgement at the end of The Millennium as I cite in so many places within my commentaries.

Now it is possible to have all 6000 years’ worth of humans resurrected throughout The Millennium of 1000 years, where perhaps 1/3 of humans fail at the end of the 1000 become annihilated – this could be a crowded place during this learning period unless the resurrected people are introduced in a controlled manner – into a perfected operating environment. Now I had always explained this by Isa.65v20 suggesting blocks of staged resurrections every 100 years occurring throughout The Millennium.

This still does not account for “The Sabbath Week of unleavened Bread” ending in another enforced Sabbath (Lev.23v6-8).

So obviously (I correctly choose that word with care) Yahweh in His Righteousness (based upon precedence) has established this specific statute to be allegoric of something that is to occur in our future.

Let me present this hypothesis.

The Concept of “6000 years plus The Great Sabbath” has been enshrined in Scripture to underwrite Yahweh’s Plan for Mankind’s Salvation.

Thus, this concept overlays Mankind, however it can be stretched out inasmuch people only become part of “The Great Sabbath” upon their resurrection. Conceptually, being “asleep” means any length of intervening time has no significance to any specific individual who has died (being “The 1st Death” = “asleep”). By consequence of this reasoning, then “The Millennium” to any resurrected person is “**The Millennium**” even though it may be “**The Millennium**” that follows “The 1st Millennium”, or by extension, perhaps “**The Millennium**” that follows “The 2nd Millennium” to become “The 3rd Millennium” (and so on).

The reader should start to see where I am going with this.

This could be repeated until “The Sabbath Week” of eating unleavened bread, being the time when humans learn “not to be hypocrites” (meaning “not to be fraudsters, liars, cheats, deceivers” unto their neighbour) while learning “Righteousness” under “The Imposing Authority” of JCg (Rev.2v27, 12v5, 19v14) and the 144000 TCs (Matt.18v27, 1Cor.6v1-3, etc.,) supported by The Prophets and Ancient Worthies.

Therefore, let us consider what has been proposed.

We have:-

6000 years to:-

1. Specifically “fill the Earth” (as commanded Gen.1v28, 9v1).
2. Learn about Satan’s way of doing things - and The Results thereof from “Worldly Methodology” (self-indulge to our neighbour’s hurt).
3. We learn from “Practical Experience” “Life” cannot continue in this manner “else no flesh will be saved” (Matt.24v22, etc.).
4. Each person has now experienced living away from “Yahweh’s Right to Rule our Mind” of which we rejected for some 6000 years!
5. It is certainly true – some people had the **worst** in life – but they shall be **best**-placed to reform in The Millennium.
6. It is certainly true - some people had the **best** in life – but they shall be **worst**-placed to reform in The Millennium.

1000 years (called “The Millennium”) to:-

1. Learn how we must reform ourselves in a new environment, policed by JCg (Rev.19v15-16) and 144000 TCs having infinite authority.
2. We learn Yahweh’s Way of doing things yields “The Perfect Society” for ALL people with no division, demarcation or distinction.
3. All humans having had physical or mental problems at some time during the 6000 years will be given “a clean slate” of a perfected body.
4. All we need do is learn to personally reform our mind to be commensurate to the perfected body “given in trust” for 1000 years.
5. All forms of badness (war/hunger/phish/fraud classed as “getting something over our neighbour”) will be rigorously rooted out.
6. Yahweh’s “Right to Rule our Mind” shall be vindicated by “The Perfect Environment” beloved by perhaps 2/3 of all people.
7. Those persistent rebellious people (some 1/3 of society) never reforming away from “getting something over their neighbour” shall be annihilated at the end of The Millennium.

All the above is precisely what The Bible teaches us! Yet this is never taught by “The Professional Leaders of Christendom”, and that is exactly why Yahweh wholly rejects them from being any part of The Authority within The Millennium, because quite simply they played no part in making it occur, but destructively criticised God’s Plan for Human Salvation by (at the least) “not teaching it”!

Yet that listing above is precisely what JC taught as “1st Century Christianity” expanded over three days of teaching (Mark.8v2-3).

So where am I going with this, being my epiphany at 04:00 hrs when thinking about it in bed?

My point is this:-

The 1st Millennium is for “The Surviving World” of Armageddon to roll through that “turbulent period” of “Great Tribulation” “never having previously occurred within Mankind”.

Actually, “Armageddon” comprises of two distinct periods, directed at two different groupings of people over one sequential length of time.

The two groupings of people to be affected by “The Great Tribulation” to close The Gospel Age are:-

1. The Public (and then ...)
2. The Leaders.

The two consecutive periods are:-

1. 3.5 years.

2. 45 days.

Both listings are related as shown by their IDs.

The 1st Resurrection (Rev.11v11-13, 1Thes.4v13-18, 1Cor.15v50-55, Matt.24v40-44, etc.) made possible for Yahweh to collect His awakened 144000 TCs to be the future Sons of God (noting “sons” is just terminology, all resurrected people will be neuters [Matt.22v30, Mark.12v25, Luke.20v34-35], therefore these “sons” will consist of people previously male or female).

As my citations show, this will not be a hidden event (yet while the **timing** of a thief’s entrance is unknown) the **occasion** of “The 1st Resurrection” will be public and unstoppable (Matt.24v27) hence “The Great Civil Commotion” (**not** “earthquake” as falsely translated in our worldly bibles at Rev.11v13).

JCg comes and is then gone, taken along with him, 144000 other people.

The world is left as it is – in a stupor!

Nevertheless “life” must continue, and people “get on with their jobs” to earn a living, but with an important difference!

This extra-terrestrial intervention means “Religion” is now wholly defunct in The Public’s Mind!

Those people remaining, of:-

Christianity (having God’s Word part 1 and 2) – realise they have been wholly rejected.

Judaism (only having God’s Word part 1) – realise their awaited Messiah has been and gone (for the 2nd time)!

Islam – realise they only had a severely edited version of God’s Word that spoke virtually nothing about The Millennium within its pages!

All other religions – realise they had wholly worthless master documents regarding “Mankind’s Salvation”!

Thus, any form of credibility that “Religion” may have had before this public event would now have evaporated into nothing.

However, there is one thing remaining:-

“World Governmental Secular Authority” being in the hands of “The United Nations”, panning down into national governments.

It would outwardly appear these members headed up by “The Security Council” having ten supporting countries on a two-year rolling contract (Rev.17v12-16) have escaped any form of retribution from this extra-terrestrial intervention! By consequence, they can “Continue Business as Usual” inasmuch, it seems these leaders are allowed unabated to continue their living most handsomely by “controlling people” - and this is what they shall feel encouraged to perpetuate!

Moreover, with the shackles of “Religion” released because no-one shall believe in “Religion” anymore after “JCg’s Extra-terrestrial intention” are therefore free to continue as before, and they will do just so! Sadly this is the time when impending crisis shall be coming raining down into The World not sequentially (enabling resources to be mobilised uniquely to each event in turn) but rather, these events will be coming-in simultaneously (and thus requiring draconian measures of mass control over The Public) to “keep the lid down on the pressure cooker”!

Some examples of crises would be Global warming raising the sea levels to cover many of the major cities in the world at the estuaries, mass famine, disease/viruses spread by transportation, lack of resources water/oil/electricity when the infrastructures are overloaded or damaged by terrorism.

These are all part of “The spasms of Travail” (1Thes.5v3) of which we have presently seen occurring sequentially for the last some 100 years, yet when these problems start encroaching upon Mankind in parallel - then the “Just in Time” props holding up “The Modern World” shall collapse.

The list is almost endless.

This becomes “The Great Tribulation” for The Public, ever increasing over the 3.5 years while Secular Authority attempts to control things.

The point of this is that “Man is left to his/her devices to do as he/she sees fit (and always “the easiest option” is taken!)”

Physically it is not a problem for The Leaders because they “buy their way” out of their physical difficulties (many using misappropriated public funds) and thus “run away from the problem” to leave The Public to fend for itself!

Yahweh is not intervening yet, because it must be self-proved to The Members of Mankind, that “it”, as “a species”, shall destroy itself, noting that Yahweh through JC has graciously provided “The Resurrection” for all people (except charlatan Christian leaders of The Gospel Age using God’s Word as a tool for a self-indulgent fleshly return).

The reason for this sad state of affairs, is due to Mankind’s intransigence throughout its layers and within the bastions of Politics and Commerce (Religion after “The 1st Resurrection” is defunct) have always had “The Diehards” (and “World Leaders”) publicly proclaiming:

“Give us enough time to sort things out according to ‘our way of doing things!’”

“We know best, just follow our advice!”

“Things are not as bad as reported, it is just that we have better media coverage!”

“Things are certainly better today, than at any other time in the past!”

While we have pundits and our worldly leaders saying these things, then Yahweh in His Righteousness can only but stand back and say:

“Show us then ... !”

Regrettably, this must occur to Mankind – else there will always be the dissenter in The Millennium blurring out:-

“We could have done it under Satan’s methodology – If Yahweh, You gave us a chance to prove ourselves and not come in when You did!”

That is the consequence of our leaders of The World saying these things, while personally steering The World unto the rocks of Matt.24v22.

It is only when it becomes so clear to every person on this planet; Mankind is entering a “Black Hole” of self-annihilation - then Yahweh acts.

Yahweh acts by giving JCg and the 144000 TCs “The Infinite Authority/Capability” to forcibly take control over The World (Rev.19v16-21). Amen!

This point now completes “The 1st Part of Armageddon” (brought about by secular leaders) of which The Public endured - now “It is to be Rescued”. We now enter the 2nd phase of Armageddon, being where JCg and the 144000 TCs come onto this planet (being the 2nd C of JCg some 3.5 years after his 1st 2nd C of “The 1st Resurrection”) and they (JCg and 144000 new “sons of God”) direct their attention solely unto The World’s Leaders.

JCg and the 144000 TCs start at “The Foremost in The World” (Matt.12v29, Mark.3v27) being that of “The Seventh/Healed Head of The Beast” (Rev.13v1-3,7) the Bible allegory for “The UN Security Council” and of its ten supporting “kings” of their two year fixed terms (Rev.17v12-16) at the time of this extra-terrestrial intervention. With those mighty countries under complete subjection, then the rest of the world leaders in all countries shall capitulate. The removal of The Old Guard (worldly Leaders) and institution of The New Guard (as appointed by JCg) will take about 45 days.

The 2nd phase of Armageddon of some 45 days is only directed to all “worldly behaving leaders” throughout the various levels of society.

This becomes “The Great Tribulation” only applied to “The Worldly Leaders” as they are forcibly kicked out of office “to eat humble pie”! After these 45 days (Dan.12v11-12) then “The (1st) Millennium” (of Nisan 15) will start.

Let me state for The Record:

This overthrow of World Leaders is ONLY the responsibility of JCg and the 144000 TCs returning from The Heavens (plural).

It is certainly not the responsibility for any member of The Public to take The Law into his or her own hands.

The members of The Public have a direct responsibility to remain completely law-abiding (Luke.13v1-5, Rom.13v1-5) in everything we do.

We must exhibit ourselves to be “role-model” secular citizens - showing by example “how The World is to behave” in The Millennium.

Clearly, the Laws as given in The Bible supersede secular law, specifically The Ten Commandments and those given at Mark.12v30-31.

However, it is my responsibility to report of what is to occur in the imminent future (middle of 21st Century CE +/- a few decades) by means of a prophetic reporter, else I am reneging on my responsibility as assigned unto me.

That is The Background clearly explained of what shall befall Mankind during this century; the reader can accept this knowledge or reject it.

It is based solely upon specifically what “The Real Bible” tells us and not what has passed through spiritually blind religious people!

The above has explained how The World transfers from Satan’s present system unto Yahweh’s Future System (of a New Heaven [= Yahweh’s Authority] and New Earth [= systems/procedures/protocols/mechanisms/laws that support Mankind], 2Pet.3v9-13, etc., see all my local commentaries) now let us consider the consequences of this changeover lasting for 45 days.

All survivors will be wholly “shell shocked” by this extra-terrestrial intervention, forcibly taking full control over all authority in the World, having wholly ejected all worldly practicing leaders out of office at the time this event occurs (Rev 19v16-21).

The Population of The World will be “sussing-out” what they can “get away with”, – testing the boundaries like young children in a new environment. Positive direction will be given for people who hearken, and dissenters will be immediately dealt with before any “planned crime” occurs! Instead of being locked up or killed, “The New Authority” (JCg and 144000 TCs) will ensure “forced community service” will be done, where the detected offender simply planning any wayward act will be giving recompense to the intended victim (before the deliberate sin occurred)! It will not take long before rebellious people start to conform - they will quickly understand the message of “Zero Tolerance” and “100% detection” before any crime is committed occurs within “Zion” (= a place/person who fulfils Yahweh’s Desire).

In this manner society will start to be rebuilt, guidance will be given to make designs that last for decades and be easily repaired, rather than at present, we have designed-in obsolescence (where 0.01% failure in a product requires 100% of the product to be thrown away). World resources will not be wasted to patronise and nurture the wayward whims of certain members of society having the money to satisfy their self-indulgent lusts/egos.

In the millennium, there will be no more deception, fraud, locks, keys or computer passwords or software viruses, and a million of other things that plague our life today, – because those people causing today’s mayhem will be severely dealt with in The Millennium before such crimes can occur.

Some people will think this is a wonderful world and other people will start to hate this new world (of a new Heaven and new Earth.)

This begins the inferred 2/3 and 1/3 natural separation within society, of which Rev.20v10-15, Matt.13v29-30 resolves (see my local commentaries). The Millennium will finish and the separation shall occur, those people rebelling away from this wonderful new society of 1000 years are exterminated because they proved themselves iniquitous and plagued society (while society has expended so much time helping to reform them, but all assistance was foolishly rejected).

That completes phase one of The Millennium, for all those people having passed through “The Great Tribulation” that occurred between Satan’s system and Yahweh’s System. This closes **Saturday** as “The Enforced Sabbath” that by being “The Great/High” sets a pattern of which is to be followed throughout The Sabbath Week as I will now explain.

It is my proposed hypothesis for consideration, the “Sabbath **Week** of Unleavened Bread” now begins (on the **Sunday** Nisan 16 [John.20v1]) for resurrected worldly people to join this wonderful society having had all its dissenters removed at the end of “The Enforced Sabbath Day [a **Saturday**]” as described above. This first purge had occurred on the then “**Saturday**” Nisan 15 (Passover [Enforced Sabbath] Day).

Perhaps “The First Batch” of people to be resurrected in the time zone encompassed between 1000 CE to 2000 CE (times given are a suggestion only). These people shall be taught how to mend their ways in what becomes “The Millennium” for them, but importantly for the people having survived “The First/Original Millennium” this next period becomes “The 2nd Millennium” being “The **Sunday** [Nisan 16] in The Week of Unleavened Bread”. This second millennium becomes “The Millennium as a re-run for this first batch of “The Resurrected World”, for its members to be sifted out in precisely the one/same manner as “The Original Millennium [Saturday]” sifted out those people who passed through “The Great Tribulation” that closed Satan’s Tenure over this planet.

The first millennium (Saturday) produces The Embryonic Perfected Society within which “The Resurrected World” can join in stages through progressive stages (being “The Main Resurrection” occurring in stages that is still “The Unique and Main Resurrection” to any unique human being resurrected – it is all, “Relative” to the individual, who themselves are still part of “The World” requiring reform).

This could be progressively repeated for the Time zone 0 CE to 1000 CE on the **Monday** [Nisan 17] Sabbath Week, to become “The 3rd Millennium”. In this manner, it becomes repeated for the suggested time zones throughout “The Prophesied Week” given by statute in Leviticus.

1000 BC to 0 CE	as The Tuesday [Nisan 18] Millennium.
2000 BC to 1000 BC	as The Wednesday [Nisan 19] Millennium.
3000 BC to 2000 BC	as The Thursday [Nisan 20] Millennium.
4000 BC to 3000 BC	as The Friday [Nisan 21] Millennium.

“Seven days (Israel of its respective Epochs) you shall eat unleavened bread” (Lev.23v6), thus Nisan 15 to Nisan 21 inclusive.

These are the days where we are to learn how “not to be hypocritical” - hence “Righteous” to Yahweh’s Requirement of each one of us.

Noting specifically how Yahweh views the definition of “Israel” - and most certainly not as Man misunderstands “Israel” to mean.

After “The Whole Resurrected World” has been progressively purged throughout “**The Sabbath Week**”, then the next day becomes “The Enforced **Sabbath** [Nisan 22] day” to close “The Sabbath Week” (Lev.23v8) and “The Now Perfected Society” having “filled The Earth over 6000 years” (Gen.1v28, 9v1) enters “The Eternity”.

Let me restate this is only a proposal – but it is based upon how Yahweh operates around us - but sadly, we are presently too arrogant to recognise it! Let me address possible criticisms to this “proposal”.

1. The use of technology in the subsequent millenniums into which The Resurrected World progressively enters will be beyond the whit of those people having died perhaps between 2000 BC and 1000 BC - and by consequence beyond their ability to cope with life! This is answered at several levels.
 - 1.1 Take the examples today of people living in isolated parts of the world and bring them into the modern world of technology; it does not take long for these “strangers” to adapt their life to embrace the use of what “Modern World” can deliver, for example, mobile phone!
 - 1.2 Furthermore, it must be recognised society after “The First Millennium” shall be so vastly different (beyond any present day comprehension and conception, 1Cor.13v12) to what is occurring today, where everyone within this new society have been educated to “edify our neighbour” - it will be wholly mutual throughout all of society. Therefore, this new society will offer every kind of assistance to the staged/staggered resurrection of “The Main Resurrection” for The World (over its 6000 years, while uniquely together, (1Thes.4v17)) “The 1st Resurrection was only for The Early Adopters”.
 - 1.3 Finally, I would categorically state, Humans of 6000 years ago were not “any less intelligent” than humans of today. Humans from 100000 years to 7000 years ago (before Extra-terrestrial intervention occurred [of Gen.1v26] of The Brain) were “less intelligent” than Adam and Eve, which is precisely why there was virtually no human development over 100000 years, and yet after 6000 years ago there was a vertical climb in developmental activity – precisely as recorded in The Bible (Gen.4v21-22). For those religious people refusing to accept my statement of less intelligent humans were on the planet from perhaps 100000 years to 6000 years then perhaps they would like to satisfactorily explain Gen.4v14-18+ to me. Clearly, Cain having a superior mind to “The Locals” was able to become their Administrator and Chief, furthermore, to immediately have wives and teach them many things!

This is exactly what The Bible tells us - I have not invented anything (unlike our religious scholars)!

2. The Bible statement given at Rev.20v10, regarding the future of Satan. The most important thing to recognise “Lake of Fire” is symbolism - as is everything given within Revelations. Two important rules.

1.1 All descriptive nouns must be replaced by their allegoric counterparts.

1.2 The allegoric counterparts must be universal throughout The Bible - do not invent allegory to fit preconceived ideas!

Let me explain the correct allegories to the term “Lake of Fire”.

“Lake” means “area of containment” (that normally contains “water”)

“Water” means “knowledge” (that is being contained in the connection with “lake”).

“Fire” means primarily “assay” or “bring to account”, (by extension only of the other two, it means “destroy”)

(Inasmuch “destroy” after having been “assayed/{brought to account}” and there is nothing left remaining.)

We can now apply these allegories to where Yahweh places Satan (noting that Yahweh has more authority/capability than does Satan). Recognising that Yahweh ultimately “Controls the environment of the Universe” then He is able to do as He pleases to fulfil His Desire, noting that He chooses to demonstrate Himself as being righteous in everything He does (no entity in The Universe can ever point an accusing finger at Yahweh’s output).

Therefore, “Lake of fire” with regard to Satan at the end of “The (1st) Millennium” (Rev.20v10) means the following,

Satan is confined within an area where he is experiencing The Knowledge of Yahweh’s enforcement over him.

Satan is being assayed (having proved himself rebellious) and if Yahweh has no further use for him then he could be destroyed.

This containment could be for an eternity, because Yahweh has no more use for him, – or he could be released for a short while.

This “short while” could be a re-run of “The First Millennium” now occurring in “The Second Millennium” and so on until Nisan 21.

3. Let us return to “The (1st) Great/High Sabbath” of Nisan 15.

The people who pass through “The Great Tribulation” (of its two parts) are still within fleshly bodies that cannot exist for a 1000 years.

How can they form this “Perfect Embryonic Society” into which “The Resurrected World” is to come, if they die after only 70 years or so? It is quite simply answered (as wholly supported by The Bible).

These people will be immediately resurrected into new perfected fleshly bodies to continue through to the end of The Millennium, because they still have “The Same Mind” at the point of death (just reloaded into a perfected fleshly body that can last 1000 years [or more])

Therefore after 100 years or so of The Millennium start, all people having passed through “The Great Tribulation” (hence “blessed” –

Dan 12v11-12) shall have been immediately resurrected into perfected DNA fleshly bodies to continue for an eternity – provided they fully reform their mind to imitate JC’s deportment. JC has coved all humans and thus all humans are entitled to a resurrection, it does not matter at what stage within The Millennium(s) this occurs.

Interestingly, The Bible does state “those who died last are resurrected first” to substantiate this this proposed interpretation.

Let me assure the reader, I am not stating this is exactly how it shall be, but only proposing something that is both (1) righteous and also (2) fulfils all “The Word of God” as given in parts 1 and 2 of The Bible (we must not leave anything out [Rev.22v18-19]). Importantly (unlike the members of “Religion”) I welcome an alternative suggestion from Christendom – rather than just follow its convention of simply ignoring virtually all The Bible’s contents and inventing a new bible!

Therefore I only present this suggestion to harmonise The Bible’s Contents to show The Magnificence, Omnificence and Omnipotence of Yahweh – being of what He has written down as prophecy through His faithful scribes and He shall ensure that it is to be fulfilled – so that all humans at Armageddon know there is a route forward after what is then “a mayhem” within and across all The World.

Where both ironically and paradoxically:

“The Most Intelligent Life in The Universe” is actively making contact of “The Third and Fourth Kind” and yet virtually all humans have absolutely no interest in actively responding. Furthermore, many people are vainly participating in SETI – without realising The Universe is teeming with intelligent life (Job.1v6-12, 2v1), but we are a pariah planet in quarantine until The Millennium(s) have been fulfilled!

Where, any interaction with us (UFOs, etc.,) have occurred without the sanction of Yahweh and the perpetrators dealt with, except of course those events recorded in The Bible for specific reasons – as I explain elsewhere.

It makes us wonder upon this reality before us:

How so farcical is the situation in front of us regarding intelligent life!

Which suggests we are “not so intelligent” – but “foolish” (precisely as The Bible regularly tells us; – “When are we going to learn?”)

A rhetorical statement, because of the requirement of Matt.24v22, and around the circle of this commentary we go again!

Let me introduce these concluding points.

The dissenter may exclaim – this is so intricate and convoluted, as to invalidate it (by counter, I suggest, “it is not intricate or convoluted”).

To which claim I would make the following point and ask a further question:

1. My **Point** to the dissenter:

Yahweh must be seen by all weak-minded humans that He has acted in a “wholly righteous” manner to every single human having existed. We should recognise, Yahweh could operate in a wholly Righteous manner that “cannot be understood by humans”, inasmuch He has no need to show society, which of its people personally choose to reform, and those who choose to rebel after having been lavished with help and assistance to make the personal reform (within the millennium[s]).

Yahweh could quite simply never resurrect any person who “He foreknew would never reform” – but how does that leave the person who was resurrected because he/she passes reform, who then considers of what occurred to a close friend “never resurrected”?

This reformed person would always be thinking “What if ...”; – there could have been a chance of reform for my personal friend – if that “never resurrected” friend was given the opportunity of a perfect society (Millennium[s]) within which to reform!

2. My **Question** to the dissenter:

Instead of destructively criticising – which is so easy to irrationally perform, perhaps it may be better to suggest an alternative solution that shows Yahweh to be “wholly righteous” in all His dealings with “The Human Species” throughout all “Time”.

Furthermore, this logic wholly destroys the unrighteous nonsense of worldly Christianity, Judaism and Islam (the three “harlots of Revelations”) when it is proposed either a resurrection to an (1) instant judgment of death or (2) to be in torment for an eternity. This “kind of shows” the depths of depravity into which our religious leaders sink when they propose such unrighteous and outlandish suggestions regarding our future – unless of course, we belong to “Their Group” (to feed their lifestyle and machinations, – what a surprise)!

Furthermore, how can they represent “The Righteous God” when they have such “unrighteous imaginations”?

To which we can muse:

“Do they really care?” Because in reality, they are only interested in the “here and now” – and not of The Millennium!

Appendix

Reference sources:

Original Greek Text: The Interlinear New Testament Greek/English. ISBN 1-878442-81-3,
The Interlinear KJV-NIV Parallel New Testament. ISBN 0-310-95070-8,
The Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures.
Concordant Greek Text

Concordance: King James New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance. ISBN 0-7852-4723-8
Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of The Bible. ISBN 0-529-07235-1

Lexicon The New Analytical Greek Lexicon. ISBN 0-943575-33-8
The Analytical Greek Lexicon. Zondervan.

Grammar Basics of Biblical Greek Grammar. ISBN 0-310-25087-0
Greek Grammar – Beyond the Basics. ISBN 0-310-21895-0

Various Translations: The New Testament in Four Versions. KJV, RS, PME, NEB.
Concordant Literal New Testament with the Keyword Concordance.
The Jerusalem Bible.
NAS
NWT

Reference Material: Publications and books from four different Christian schisms
Of which I consider the closest to “1st Century Christianity”, even though
they have numerous unrighteous errors within their exegesis, they are much
superior to the more popular schisms (both the very old and new)!
Various websites delivered by The Internet search engines.